

University of Rajshahi

Rajshahi-6205

Bangladesh.

RUCL Institutional Repository

<http://rulrepository.ru.ac.bd>

Department of Theatre

PhD Thesis

2014-06

Female Characters in the Plays of Selim Al Deen: Familial, Social and Psychological Context

Amirujjaman, Md.

University of Rajshahi

<http://rulrepository.ru.ac.bd/handle/123456789/629>

Copyright to the University of Rajshahi. All rights reserved. Downloaded from RUCL Institutional Repository.

Female Characters in the Plays of Selim Al Deen: Familial, Social and Psychological Context

(Female Characters in the Plays of Selim Al Deen: Familial, Social and Psychological Context)

© 2014

মোঃ আমিরুজ্জামান



University of Chittagong, Bangladesh

2014

tmvj g Avj ` xtb i bvU†K bvi x Pwi Î : cwi ewi K, mvgwRK I gb - Í wËK cñ½

(Female Characters in the Plays of Selim Al Deen: Familial,
Social and Psychological Context)

i vRkvnx vekte` `vj †qi bvU`Kj v uefv†M ucGBPwW tcÖM†gi Ask w†m†e
`wLj KZ

ucGBPwW Awfm>` f©

M†eIK

মোঃ আমিরজ্জামান

c†vIK, bvU`Kj v uefvM

ucGBPwW †ivj bs 09025, †iwR. bs 0972, wkÿvel ©2009-2010

bvU`Kj v uefvM, i vRkvnx vekte` `vj q

ZËyeavqK

W. ††ivPI mi Kvi

Aa`vcK, Bbw÷wUDU Ae evsj v†` k ÷wWR, i vRkvnx vekte` `vj q

mn-ZËyeavqK

W. Gm. Gg. dvi æK †nvmvBb

mn†hvMx Aa`vcK, bvU`Kj v uefvM, i vRkvnx vekte` `vj q



bvU`Kj v uefvM, i vRkvnx vekte` `vj q

Rp 2014

†Nvl YvcĪ

00†mıj g Avj `x†bi bvU†K bvi x Pwi Ī : cwi ewi K, mvgwRK I gb Ī wĒK cĥ½00 (Female Characters in the Plays of Selim Al Deen: Familial, Social and Psychological Context) kxl Ē GB Awfm>` f© Avgvi wbR Ī^ M†el YvKg† bvU†Kj v wefvM, ivRkvnx vek†e` ĩj q-G wGBPW wWwM0 Avsıkk cıY w†m†e GwU wj wLZ n†q†Q| GB w_wmm ev Gi Askıe†kl Ab` †Kv†bv cĪZ0v†b wWwM0A_ev w†c0vgvi Rb` †ck Kiv nqıb| †Kv†bv RvbĪ , mvgıqKx, cy Ī K wKsev Ab`ıea †Kv†bv cĪKıkbvi AvKı†i I GB M†el YvKg†ev Gi wKq` sk cĪKıkkZ nqıb|

মোঃ আমিরুজ্জামান
c†vı K, bvU†Kj v wefvM
wGBPW †ıvj bs 09025, wky`vel ©2009-2010
bvU†Kj v wefvM, ivRkvnx vek†e` ĩj q
ivRkvnx

চরিত্র কবিতা

আগিব আবৃত্তি মতঃ চরিত্র কবিতা, উদ্ভবিত্তি গ আভিত্তি বহুক বহি পিতা : কবি কবি,
মগ্নবিত্তি গ আভিত্তি কবিতা (Female Characters in the Plays of Selim Al Deen:
Familial, Social and Psychological Context) আভিত্তি ফলিত্তি আভিত্তি
আভিত্তি মতঃ গিত্তি জিত্তি গিত্তি গিত্তি গিত্তি গিত্তি গিত্তি গিত্তি
আভিত্তি ফলিত্তি গিত্তি গিত্তি গিত্তি গিত্তি গিত্তি গিত্তি গিত্তি
আভিত্তি ফলিত্তি গিত্তি গিত্তি গিত্তি গিত্তি গিত্তি গিত্তি গিত্তি

W. আভিত্তি মিত্তি

আভিত্তি

আভিত্তি, আভিত্তি আভিত্তি আভিত্তি

আভিত্তি আভিত্তি

আভিত্তি

ড. এস. এম. ফারুক হোসাইন

mn-আভিত্তি

mn-আভিত্তি, আভিত্তি আভিত্তি

আভিত্তি আভিত্তি

আভিত্তি

mvi mstýc

Ôtmwj g Avj `xtbi bvU†K bvi x Pwi Î : cwi ewi K, mvgwiRK I gb`Í wĚĶ cĥ½ŰŰ wk†i vbtgi eZġvb Awfm>`†f°evsj v††ki cĥ_Zhkv bvU`Kvi tmwj g Avj `xb i vPZ bvU†Ki bvi x Pwi †Î i cwi evi, mgvR I gb`Í †Ěj wewfbœw`K Z†j aiv ntq†Q| tmwj g Avj `xtbi bvU†K vPwĪZ bvi x Pwi Î wētkøLY Kiv GB M†elYvi cĥvb j ¶| GB j ý` c††Yi Rb` cĥ_wgK DcKi†Yi cvV-wētkøL†Yi gva`tg hveZxq wv×všÍ MĥY Kiv ntq†Q|

cvPwU Aa`vtq GB Awfm>`f°web`Í | Awfm>`†f° i iæ†Z fvgKv Astk M†elYvi thšw³KZv, j ý`, cwi wa, c×wZ, Ges M†elYvi KwV†gv m×ú†K°avi Yv `vb Kiv ntq†Q|

Ôtmwj g Avj `xb I Zvi bvU`KgĖ kxlℝ cĥ_g Aa`vtq tmwj g Avj `xtbi bvU`kĖ, bvU`Kvi wntmte AwefĖe, Zvi bvU†Ki wēlq I AwĪ½K wētkøLY Kiv ntq†Q| mĚti i `kK t_†K tmwj g Avj `xb bvU`i Pbv`i iæ K†i b Ń AwĪ½K wētePbvq hv wQ†j v BD†ivcxq bvU`wĪ½K cĥwēZ| wKš Awki `k†K ga`h†Mi evsj v bvU` wbtq M†elYvKv†j ZrKvj xb evsj v bvU`i HwZn` Zv†K wētkl fvte Av†j woz K†i | evsj v bvU†Ki cĥwj Z BD†ivcxq Mob cwi Z`wM K†i evsj v bvU†Ki wbr`^HwZ†n`i Av†j v†K AvaybK bvU`wĪ½K wbtq wZwb wbi xýv`i iæ K†i b| Zvi bvU`i Pbv%kj x†Z gnvKwē`K ev`Í eZv, eYĖvZK bvU`i wZ, K_vbvU`, AvaybK cvPwvj AwĪ½K, be`b†Mvôx bvU` cĥwZ AwĪ½K I bvU`avivi m†hvRb N†U| wZwb bvU`kĖb`ĖZv%Zev`x wki Z†Ěj wēkļmx| GB cwi fvlv Mĥ†Y wZwb`eðe†`i`ĖZv%Zev`x ag°kĖ Øviv cĥwēZ ntq†Q†j b etj g†b nq| Zvi g†Z`ĖZv%Zev`x wki ZĚj ntj v wewfbœwki gva`g I AwĪ½Ki mgš†qi gva`tg GKwU ALĖ wki wĪ½K wēlbg†Y| G Kvi†Y Zvi bvU`wĪ½K DcvL`vb, K_v, Mvb, bZ`, KweZv cĥwZ wki vbl†½i msvgkĖ j ý` Kiv hvq| Zvi bvU†Ki AwĪ½Ki tý†Î wZwb gj Z HwZn`evnx evsj v eYĖvZK bvU`wĪ½Ki aviv†K AvaybK bvU`fvebvi Av†j v†K`Kxq ifc

`vb KtítQb| welqeb`vtmi týtî vZvb MógY mgvR I RxebtK tenk ,iæZ; w`tqtQb| bMiKw`K RbRxeb t_tK`iæ Kti cõšÍK RbtMvõxi Rxeb Zvi buUtki welq wntmte Gtj I cõvrc` MógY Rxebi wPÍB Zvi buUtki gj welq|

wZxq Aa`vtq tmwj g Avj `xtbi buUtki bixi cwi ewi K Rxeb m`útk©Avtj vPbv Kiv ntqtQ| evOwj cwi ewi K e`vq bixiv mvariYZ cõv`&Zx® Rxeb hvctbi mKj týtî Zviv gj Z msmvtii KZ®e`w³ ev cjætli GK"QÎ wqšYvaxb| dtj cjætli kh`vm½x, iÜbKvth©wbtqwmRZ `vmx Ges mšÍvb Drcv`tbi hš; wntmteB GKRb bix cwi ewi K Rxebi MvDZ Ave×| tmwj g `xtbi buUtk evOwj w`vteEi cõšÍK bixi cwi ewi K Rxebi Ggb wbg® cwi YvZi wPÍ cõZdwj Z ntqtQ| wKŠ' Zvi Awakvsk bix GB k;Lj fv0tZ AvMõx| Rxeb hvctbi cPwj Z tçÿvctUi cwi eZ® bu NUtj I Zvi bix Pwi tîi gta` cõZev`x gtbvfe j ý Kiv hvq|

ZZxq Aa`vtqi wktivbvg ntj v ðbix Pwi tîi mvgwRK Ae`vb00| GB Aa`vtq bixi mvgwRK Rxeb Zvi Ae`v-Ae`vb Avtj vPbv Kiv ntqtQ| bix Pwi tîi mvgwRK Ae`vb ch®j vPbv KitZ bixi Av_mvgwRK cwi Pq, bix Pwi tîi cõZ mvgwRK AvPiY, `wóf½, mgvtR bixi fvgKv, bix Pwi tîi gta` mgvR ev`ÍeZvi cõZdj b cõFwZ w`K DtbwPZ ntqtQ| mvariYZ cwi ewi e`vi gZv GB Rbct`i mvgvR e`vI wZZvšK| wZZvšK mgvR e`vq bix mvariYZ bvbwea `elg`, wbcxob-wbh®Zb, ØØ-msNI©cõFwZ AvMõmþbi wKkvi | tmwj g Avj `xtbi buUtki mgvR RxebI Dtv Gtmq bixi GB msNvZgti RxebmsMõg| Zvi i wPZ buUtk Awakvsk bixi Aw`ÍtZj PõvšÍ msKU j ý Kiv hvq| tmLvþb msNvZmsKj civaxb Rxebi eÂbvq mvgwRK Rxeb bix Pwi tîi Ae`v AZ`šÍ bvrK wntmte cõZdwj Z nq|

PZL©Aa`vtqi Avtj vP` welq bix Pwi tîi gb`ÍtEj wewfbew`K| bvbwea eÂbvi Kvi tY Awakvsk bix Pwi tîi gta` gvbwmK RvUJ Zv w`gvb| bix Pwi tîi AvteM, Abf wZ I AvPi tYi gta` hvi cõve t`Lv hvq| Kw`ýZ j ý` cY bv nlqv, kvixi K I gvbwmK wbh®Zb, AZ`wAK gvbwmK Pvc cõFwZ Kvi tY wewfbew` bix Pwi tîi gta` wDtiwmm Ges

mvBtKwmm Dfq ai#bi gvbimK RulJ Zv ve`gvb| dtj Awakvsk bviX Pwi#i gb`I wE#K
cEYZv glRvgx I aYsmg#x| GQovv eAbv, AcYZv, AšI 00 I e`Zvi dtj bviX Pwi#i
gta` th t#vtai m#o ntqtQ Zv Zv`i AvμgYvZ#K Pwi#i K`enkto`i Ab`Zg KviY| bviX
Pwi#i e`w#Zji t#i#i j`y Kiv hvq b#v iKg c#ZKj cwitek I Ae`vq Zv`i
e`w#Zji veKvk h_vh_fvte N#Uwb|

Awf#`#f# cAg Aa`vtq ce#Zx#Aa`vqmg#n c#B e`vL`v-wetkøIY mg#šZ K#i
c#m#zKfvte wKQy weIq Av#j wPZ ntqtQ| mgM# M#elYvi djvdj#K KwZcq Dcjwä-
KvV#gvq `wo Kiv#bvi #P#vI GLv#b Kiv ntqtQ|

KZÁZv`Kvi

bvU`Kjv I m½xZ wefvM Mi Gg.wdj. tcMög wntmte eZgvb MtelYvKg@i mPbv ntqWQtjv|
cieZi®mgtq Gg.wdj. MtelYv tcMögW wGBPW tcMög `vbnšÍ iKvtj Avgvi kØ×q
wkÿK ivRkvnx wekte`vj tqi AvBueGm-Gi Aa`vcK W. `fiwPI miKvi GB MtelYvKtg®
ZËyeavqK wntmte `wqZ; cvj b KiþZ mæSZ ntq AvgvtK KZv_®KtiþQb| MtelYvKvtj Zvi
KvQ t_þK MtelYvi eü e`enwi K w`K nvtZKj tg tkLvi mþhM tctqW| Zvi mnþhM Zv,
wbþ`Rbv, civgk®I AbþcØYv GB MtelYvKg®h_vh_fvte mæúbæKiþZ mnvqZv KtiþQ| GB
MtelYvi mn-ZËyeavqK W. Gm. Gg. divæK tnvmvBþbi cØm½K w`Kvbþ`Rbvi dtj
MtelYvi AZ`šÍ RwJ I `jfn welq mnR ntqtQ| Zvi ZËyeavb Ges AbþcØYv Qvov GB
MtelYvKg®h_vmgtq mæúbæKiv Amæe wQtjv| Dftqi cØZ Avgvi k×v I KZÁZv |

MtelYvKg@i wefvbæ ch®q civgk®I Z_` mieivn KtiþQb Rvnv½xibMi
wekte`vj tqi bvUK I bvU`ZË; wefvM Mi Aa`vcK kØ×q W. Avdmvi Avgv`, W. jydi ingvb
I W. ikx`nviæb| Zv`i Mfxi kØv Ges KZÁZv RvbvB|

ivRkvnx wekte`vj tqi bvU`Kjv I m½xZ wefvM Mi fZce®k¶K cØdmi tLv`Kvi
wmi vRj nK, cØdmi gnvæš Ave`j Rvj j, cØdmi mvdKþex mvgv`x, cØdmi Avey`vD`
nvmvb, cØdmi tgv. knx`j øvn, cØdmi gjq tFšvgK, cØdmi Ave`j gwZb Zvj K`vi,
cØdmi wUGgGg bþæj tgvI vt`Qi tPšajx, cØdmi kun`j ingvb, cØdmi knx`BKevj,
cØdmi tgv. AvLZvi tnvtmb, cØdmi tgv. mvBdj Bmjvg, Avāj øvn Avj gvgb, GwUGg
dinv`Rvgvb cjvk, W. tgv. tgv`Í wdrj ingvb`mq`, bþæi ingvb ev`Py W. tgv. Avāj
nvj g cØgvwYK cØj_ wk¶Kt`i `šiy KivQ cig k×vi mvt_| wekte`vj tqi QvI Rxeþbi
wefvbæch®q Zv`i nwi`R ms`útk®eü wltqi m½ cwI wPZ ntqW| wefvbæmgtq cØqvRbxq

civgk[©]l mnthwMZvi Rb[°] webtqi mvt_ Avi l [°]šij Y KiuQ bu[°]Kjv wefvfMi eZ[©]vb wky[°]K W. kvnwiqvi tnvfmb, W. tgv. AvZvDi ingvb, gñ[°]š[°] Avj gMxi, KvRx i mvgb Avdmvbn, tgv. nwee RvKwii qv, gxi tgne[°] Avj g, Awid nva[°]vi, W. tKšikK mi Kvi, mgbv mi Kvi c[©]jt[°] wky[°]Kt[°] i | GKB mvt_ [°]šij Y KiuQ m½xZ wefvfMi eZ[©]vb w[°]q[°]K W. Kòc[°] g[°]šj, W. AvmZ ivq, W. gvdiænv tnvfmb, W. cu[°]bx t[°], kvqjv Zvmgxb, mbwR[°]v gB[°], W. [°]xbeÜz cvj, Avj gMxi cvi[°]tfR, gvndRv LvZb, t[°]vj b mi Kvi, cvi[°]gZv nK, tmwbqv kvi[°]gB Lvb, m[°]tj vK tnvfmb c[©]jt[°] w[°]q[°]Kt[°] i | M[°]t[°]el YvKg[°] m[°]úbaeKivi Rb[°] Zviiv mve[°]q[°]WYK Drm[°]vn h[°]Y[°]M[°]t[°]q[°]t[°]Qb w[°]b[°]g[°]t[°]E | Z[°]vt[°] i c[°]š Avig KZÁ |

Avgvi KwZcq eÜy mnKgx[©]l i fvk[°]v[°]š[°]x wef[°]b[°]e[°]v[°]te GB M[°]t[°]el YvKg[°]m[°]úv[°] t[°]b mnvqZv K[°]t[°]i[°]t[°]Qb | Gi g[°]ta[°] bu[°]Kjv wefvfMi wky[°]K m[°]t[°]b mi Kvi, AvBb l mwj k t[°]K[°]t[°] i A[°]w[°]t[°]f[°]v[°]t[°]KU Aeš[°] x bjæj l ivRkvn[°]x wek[°]te[°] vj[°]t[°]qi m[°]úš[°]j Z mvs[°] w[°]ZK t[°]R[°]v[°]Ui c[°]š[°]b mnvavi[°]Y m[°]úv[°] K Rbve Kvgiæj Bmj vg eveytekwKQyZ[°], w[°]t[°] Rbv l Ab[°]t[°]c[°]Üv w[°]t[°]q Avgv[°]t[°]K mnvqZv K[°]t[°]i[°]t[°]Qb | GQov wef[°]b[°]e[°]mg[°]t[°]q c[°]š[°]qvRbxq gj[°] evb civgk[©]l Z[°]-Dcv[°]E w[°]t[°]q FYx K[°]t[°]i[°]t[°]Qb cv[°]q[°]v w[°]t[°]qUv[°]t[°]i K[°]v[°]R[°]x mvB[°] tnvfmb [°]j[°]vj Ges K[°]ue, bu[°]Kvi l M[°]t[°]el K mvBgb RvKwii qv | Avgvi GBmKj i fvk[°]x[©]l mnKgx[°] i c[°]š KZÁZv c[°]Kvk KiuQ |

GB M[°]t[°]el YvKg[°]l iia Kivi ci Avig KgR[°]xet[°]b c[°]ek K[°]t[°]i[°]Qj vg AvBb l mwj k t[°]K[°]t[°] i[°] (AvmK) | AvBb l mwj k t[°]K[°]t[°] i[°] w[°]b[°]e[°]ñ[°]x cvi Pvj K mj Zlvn Kvgvj l k[°]ö[°]v[°]f[°]v[°]Rb m[°]yc[°]š[°] P[°]ueZ[°]x[°]K KZÁ w[°]p[°]t[°]E [°]šij Y KiuQ | AvBb l mwj k t[°]K[°]t[°] i[°] Avgvi c[°]š[°]b mnKgx[°]Rv[°]t[°]n[°]j Avj g w[°]t[°]Uv Avgv[°]t[°]K tmwj g Avj [°]x[°]t[°]bi KvR Ki[°]t[°]Z AZ[°]š[°]l Drm[°]wnZ K[°]t[°]i[°]t[°]Qb | GQov AvBb l mwj k t[°]K[°]t[°] i[°] Avgvi Ab[°]v[°]b[°] c[°]š[°]b mnKgx[°] i g[°]ta[°] tgvZ[°]nv[°]i AvL[°], RMB[°]q cvj, g[°]ye[°]bj ingvb, t[°]K[°]v[°]t[°]qj v kvi[°]gB, mj[°]v[°]Bqv cvi[°]fx[°]b iæby g[°]ubiv b[°]rv[°]vi j[°]lv, m[°]v[°] i[°] b[°]w[°] bx evj v, BbRv e[°]ø[°]g, w[°]k[°]D[°]wj cvicqv, tmj[°]b[°]iv Z[°]wbqv, tivL[°]mv[°]bv i[°]fcv, ej[°]nv[°]b D[°]w[°]l[°]b, gvng[°]j v g[°]be[°] x[°]N[°] M[°]t[°]el YvK[°]v[°]t[°]j Zviiv w[°]t[°]j b Avgvi mve[°]q[°]WYK i fvk[°]v[°]š[°]x | GQov GB M[°]t[°]el YvK[°]t[°]g[°]w[°]f[°]b[°]e[°]mg[°]t[°]q mnthwMZv K[°]t[°]i[°]t[°]Qb bu[°]Kjv wefvfMi c[°]š[°]b wky[°]v[°]x[°] f[°]v[°]Rb i[°]w Ges eZ[©]vb Qv[°]l mvBd |

c[°]š[°]qvRbxq M[°]š[°], mvg[°]qKx Ges wef[°]b[°]e[°]Rvb[°]š[°]j i m[°]Ü[°]t[°]b c[°]š[°]qB ivRkvn[°]x wek[°]te[°] vj[°]t[°]qi t[°]K[°]š[°]q M[°]š[°]M[°]vi, eti[°]š[°] M[°]t[°]el Yv Rv[°]ni M[°]š[°]M[°]vi, AvB[°]veGm M[°]š[°]M[°]vi, g[°]t[°]b[°]w[°]e[°]Ávb wefvfMi

tmvgbvi MÖvMvi, buU`Kjv I m½xZ wefvMmi tmvgbvi MÖsvMvi, XvKvi tK>`xq cvej K
jvBteii Ges fv½pv, cvebvi mPZb MYcvVvMvfi i mnvnh` vbZ nqfQ| GB mKj cÖZôvbi
me@h@qi KgRZPI KgPvi x` i AvšÍ vi K mnthvMZv KZÁZvi mvf_ `šj Y Ki vQ|

Avgvi ucZv Avāym mvĒvi Avgvi cÖZuU mvdj` Kx th fxLY Dj ømZ vQfj b Zv cKvfk
fvlv Avgvi Rlv tbB| vZvb Avgvi GB Mtel YvKg©m=úbcenfZ t` tL thfZ cvi fj b bv G `yL
eY@vZxZ| Avgvi gv l qwn`v teMg G Mtel YvKvj xb mgfj Avgvi msmvfi i tRvqvj vbRi Kva
Zfj vbq AvgvK vbf@ ti tLQb| Zvi Avb@`Z gL GB Mtel YvKtg© A`k` Pwj Kvkv³|
Avgvi k@vfvRb kji -kvi wo exi gw³thv×v`mq` Avj x Ges i wgv LvZfbi Abtc@Yv AvgvK
Mtel YvKtg©vbtqWRZ ivLfZ mnvqZv Kfi tQ| GQrov Avgvi `x bvmfi mj Zlv ZvB `xN@ b
msmvfi i bvlv `vq GKvB cvj b Kfi tQb| Zvi mvf_ Avgvi m=úR FY cKvfk bq|

মোঃ আমিরুজ্জামান

mPcĬ

mvi mstȳc	N
KZÁZv ħKvi	Q
fvgKv	1
vel q weei Y	1
Mtel Yvi j ǥĬ	3
cĀmw½K mwnZ ħ chǥj vPbv I Mtel Yvi thšw³KZv	4
Mtel Yv c×wZ	6
cwi wa I mxgve×Zv	7
Awf m>` †fĀ i fcti Lv	7
cĀg Aa`vq : tmwj g Avj `xb I Zvi bvU`Kg©	9
evsj v bvUK I bvU`Kvi tmwj g Avj `xb	9
evsj v` †ki bvU`PPĀ I tmwj g Avj `x†bi AwefĀ	16
tmwj g Avj `x†bi wkĬ -` kĬ	21
tmwj g Avj `x†bi bvU`Kg©	23
K. Awb†KZ A†š†Y I msev` KvUĬ	23
L. mcĀel qK MĬ Ges RvĬm I wevea tej ĩ	24
M. AvZi Avj x† i bxj vf cvU I Pi KvKov	25
N. gbZvmxi	27
O. kKšĬ j v	28
P. evmb	31
Q. wKĒb†Lv j v	34
R. †KivgZg½j	40
S. nvZ n`vB	46
T. PvKv	51
U. ħheZx Kb`vi gb	55
V. niMR	58
W. ebcvsi j I cĀP`	61
X. GKwU gvi gv i fck_v	64
Y. wbg¾b	65
Z. ħcĀi gYxMY I ElvDrme	67
_ . cĬ	69
` . ħYevqv j I avegvb	71

vØZxq Aa`vq : bvi x Pwi †Î i cwi ewi K Rxeb	75
bvi x Pwi †Î i cwi ewi K cwi Pq	76
bvi x Pwi †Î i cwi ewi K Ae`v I Ae`vb	80
ZNj †Ki teMg	81
dn [®] mv†n†ei `x	83
nviq` mv†n†ei `x	84
cve`v	85
bZi	86
†MŠZgx, Abmeqv, wçöse`v I kKŠÍjv	87
Wwvj gb	89
bI kv`x	89
bi Rvrvb	90
kgj v	91
^KZix	92
dj gwZ	93
teMgx	95
nv`œ I P [®] bx	95
mxZv	98
Kwvj ›`x	98
cix	101
gwbiv teMg	103
myK	104
gvj wZ I Kgj v	106
g½wj	107
tbvj K	108
Aa`vc†Ki `x I Kb`v	108
mvšgvj v	109
wZwm, Kwi gb I wRvj	109
mpeZx	110
AveQv	111
bvi x Pwi †Î i cöZ cwi ewi K mvrsmZvi `†jc	114
K. KUw ³ I tgšwLK Am`vPiY Kiv	115

L. ̄xi h_vt̄hvM̄ gh̄ v I fiY-tcvlY bv t̄ I qv	118
M. kvixwi K vbh̄Zb Kiv	118
N. em̄o t̄t̄K tei K̄ti t̄ I qv	121
O. āf̄ nZ̄v Kīt̄Z evā Kiv	122
P. AvZ̄hZ̄vq c̄ōi wPZ Kiv	122
Q. t̄Rvi cēR̄ w̄t̄q t̄ I qv	123
R. m̄áúv̄Ē `Lj Kīt̄Z D̄`Z nI qv	124
S. t̄Rvi cēR̄ t̄Kv̄t̄bv Kv̄t̄R ev t̄Kv̄t̄bv K_v gv̄b̄t̄Z evā Kiv	124
T. th̄ŠZ̄t̄Ki Kv̄īt̄Y vbh̄Zb Kiv	124
U. c̄ō̄Seq̄ < bvi x̄t̄K vb̄t̄Ri c̄ō>` ḡt̄Zv w̄t̄q K̄ti ̄v̄axb R̄xeb hvc̄t̄b evav t̄ I qv	125
V. Pj v̄t̄divi ̄v̄axbZv niY ev em̄ōt̄Z AvŪt̄K ivLv	126

ZZxq Aāvq : bvi x Pwi t̄Ī i mvgw̄RK Aēvb 128

bvi x Pwi t̄Ī i Av_̄mvgw̄RK cwi Pq	129
K. M̄n̄`ev M̄n̄K̄t̄ḡv̄b̄t̄q̄w̄RZ Aw̄ew̄nZ Kb̄v I M̄pea-bvi x	129
L. weaev I ̄v̄gx cwi Z̄ ³ bvi x	131
M. t̄ckvR̄x̄ex bvi x	133
bvi xi c̄ōZ mvgw̄RK AvPiY I mgv̄t̄R bvi xi Aēvb	134
K. mZ̄x̄ vn	135
L. th̄ŠZ̄K I cYc̄ōv	137
M. eū̄weevn	138
N. tek̄v̄ēĒ	139
O. AcniY I th̄Šb v̄bcxob	143
P. bvi x μq-w̄eμq	151
Q. Kms̄vi I w̄g_̄v Acev̄	152
R. t̄Rvi cēR̄ weevn I evj̄ weevn	158
S. Ā`K̄Z gv̄ZZj̄ I āf̄ nZ̄v	159
T. nZ̄v I nZ̄v̄t̄P̄ón	162
U. m̄áú`-m̄áúv̄Ē `Lj	163
V. M̄ōgxY-w̄ePvi	164
W. bvi xi gv̄ Kvm̄w̄ ³	166
mgv̄t̄Ri c̄ōZ bvi xi f̄w̄gKv	168

PZ_Z Aa^ovq : bvix Pwi t̂i gb⁻ Í Ěj	172
bvix Pwi t̂i tc ^o Yv, AvPiY I c ^o YZv	173
K. bvix Pwi t̂i tc ^o Yv	174
L. bvix Pwi t̂i AvPiY I c ^o YZv	184
gvbwmK ØØ I g†bv%Kj ^o	193
K. gvbwmK ØØ	193
L. bvix Pwi t̂i g†bv%Kj ^o	200
bvix Pwi t̂i e ^o w ³ Zj	208
bvix Pwi t̂i tc ^o g I thŠbZv	213
bvix Pwi t̂i ivR%awZK †PZbv	225
Dcmsnvi	230
MŠcivÄ	245
c ^o igK DcKiY	245
mnvqK DcKiY	246
K. evsj v MŠ ^o	246
L. wewfba ^o c ^o Î-civ ^o Kiv, mvgvqKx I MŠ ^o c ^o Kv ^o kZ evsj v c ^o Ü	249
M. we† ^o vk fvlvq ivPZ mnvqK MŠ ^o	251

frvgKv

tmwj g Avj `xb (1949-2008) evsj v`tki cõZvbwZkxj bvU`Kvi | Zvii bvU`Ktgp Ab`Zg `enkó` ntjv, AvaybK bvU`Ki Aw½K, velq I Dc`vcþbi tÿtÎ HwZwn`K evsjv bvU`avivi GK aiþbi mgšq | Zvii GB bvU`w½K I bvU`aviv gnvKve`K ev`ÍeZv, eYðvZK bvU`iwxZ, K_vbvU`, AvaybK cvPwj, be`bþMvõx bvU` cõFvZ bvþg cwi vPZ |¹ Mvb web`vþmi gþZv Zvii bvU`Ki velqI `ewPÎ`cY` cõq cõZvU bvU`K DþV Avþm bMiþKw`K RbRxeb t_þK cõšÍ K Rbcþ`i bvbv tkŸYi bvbv gvbþli eûgvwîK Rxeb | GB `ewPÎ`gq RbRxeþbi GKwU Dþj øLþhvM` Ask bvix | Zvii bvU`Ktgp`wZZwšK mgvR e`e`vi tFZi w`tq cwi ewi K I mvgwRK cwi tþk teþo I Vv GB bvix I bvixi gb`ÍËj D`NvUþbi cõvm j`¶ Kiv hvq | e`Z, tmwj g Avj `xþbi AwKvsk bvU`K wþkl , iæþZj mþ½ vPwîZ nq bvixi msNvZgq cwi ewi K Ges mvgwRK Ae`v | bvix Pwi þÎi wewPÎ I RuUj gb`ÍËj cKvkI Zvii bvU`Ki Dþj øLþhvM` cõ½ | `Zšj GKwU MþelYvi gva`tg tmwj g Avj `xþbi bvU`K vPwîZ bvixi cwi ewi K Ae`v, mvgwRK Ae`vb I gb`ÍËj cõvb cõvb w`K wþkøLY Kiv mæe |

velq weeiY

mvinþZ`i wewfbækvLvq tmwj g Avj `xþbi Ae`vb _vKþj I Zvii cõvb cwi Pq bvU`Kvi | Zvii bvU`K HwZn`evnx evsjv bvU`Ki iwxZ I tKškj þK wZvb bZb Aw½þK Dc`vcb KþiþQb | GB Dc`vcb tKškj eZgvtb t`tk-wet`tk mgv`Z I Avþj vPZ |

mvinþZ`i GKwU Dþj øLþhvM` kvLv wntþte bvUK `xKZ | wewfbæbvU`ZwËK bvU`Ki wewfbæmsÁv w`tqþQb | evsjv ÓbvUKÓ kãwU BstiiwR ÓWþgvÓ ev ÓtcøÓ kþai cõZkã | maviY Aþ`Wþgv ntjv Awfbþqi Dþi þk` wj wLZ mvinZ`-wþkl | cõÍ weZ MþelYvq bvUK kþai A`qþt`R Kiv ntqþQ gÁvqþbi Dþi þk` wj wLZ bvU`Kvþi i PbvþK | w_tqUvi ev bvþU`i mþ_

¹ AiæY tmb, tmwj g Avj `xb bvU`Kvþi i `þ`k I mgMÓ (e_sov: `þ evsjvi w_tqUvi cKvk, 2000), c., 31, 48, 53, 75, 84; Avdmi Avng`, ÓgþÁi wþj wRÓ, gþÁi wþj wR I Ab`vb` cõÜ (XvKv: MšK, 1992), c., 75 |

bvUþKi cv_R" nþj v, w_tqUvi ev bU" gþÅ AwfBxZ nq Ab" w` þK Wþgv ev bUk gþÅ AwfBxZ nevi Dþí þk" i wPZ nþj I Zv i'aymsikøð mwinZ"þKB wþ` R Kþi | GB Mþel YvKþg"tmwj g Avj `xþbi bUk ej þZ gj Z tmwj g Avj `xþbi bU"mwinZ"þK tevSvþbv ntqtQ|

cwi evi c_w_exi Ab"Zg Aw`g cðZôvb| Aw`g mgvþR e" w³MZ avi Yvi cwi eþZ" mgwóMZ w elQB wQþj v gþ`| eskwe`Ívi t_þK i iæ Kþi Rþeb avi þYi mKj chþq wQþj v tMvþÍi mKþj i Askx`wii þZj wfvÉþZ| wKŠ` mgþqi cvj ve`j Ges Rþeb hvctþbi cwi eþZþbi mvþ_ mvþ_ gvþþli e" w³mÉvi wKvk thgb NUþZ i iæ Kþi tZgvb gvþþli wPŠÍvRMþZ , iæZj tctZ i iæ Kþi DÈiwaKvi w elqU| DÈiwaKvi ev e" w³i mþú` -mþúwÉi gwij Kvbvi avi Yvi mvþ_ mvþ_ h_ex mgvR KvWþgvi tþZi t_þK cwi evi avi YwU Avþiv mý úo ntq I þV| mgKþþj cwi evi ej þZ gj Z AvZþq-`Rb ev msmvi tevSvq| Ab"fvþe ej þZ tMþj cwi evi nt"Q Ggb GK msMvb thLvþb Gi cðZ`KwU m`þm`i gþa` wþeo AvZþqZvi mþúK" Ges GKB evm`vþb emevþmi BwZnm i þqtQ|² GmKj bvbwea w`K chþþj vPbv Kþi cwi evþi i`þKZ i fcti Lv wntþte KþqKwU w`KþK wPwýZ Kiv hvq: K. mnevþmi mþúK, wæevn wKsev Ab" tKvþbv AvþþwþbK e" e`v th e" e`v Abþvqx mnevþmi mþúK" cðZwðZ Ges i wýZ nq; L. bvgKiþYi e" e`v Ges esk MYbvi c×wZ; M. A_þwZK e" e`v, hv mŠÍvb Rþþ I cðZcvj þbi Rþ" cðqvRþ; Ges N. GKwU mvavi Y evm`vþb| G Mþel YvþZI cwi evi ej þZ GKB evm`vþb emevþmi Z`þKZ AvZþq`Rb ev cwi Rþþ` i Rþeb hvctþK tevSvþe|

gvbe mf`Zvi mPbvj þMæAw`ÍZj i þvvi cðqvRþb gvþj msNexfvþe emevm KiþZv| GB h_ex emevm t_þKB mgvR avi Yv wKwþKZ ntqtQ| AvþþbK Kþþj mgvR ej þZ tevSvq ci`úi mnþhwMZv I mnvþþwZi mvþ_ emevmKvix gvbe mgwó N hvþ` i i þqtQ wþR`^ms`wZ, `ZŠj`ewkó" I Dþí þk"|³ mgvR e"vcK I þjz` Dfq Aþ_`e"eüZ ntZ cvþi, thgb evOwþj mgvR wKsev tet` mgvR| A_þ mgvR nt"Q GKB þkþYi ev tKvþbv `ZŠj`ewkþó" HK" mseþj Z gvþj`þMvðxi msNex emevm th msNexZvi tcQþb AvþQ tKvþbv GKwU Dþí þk"| GKwU wþv` þ mgvþRi i wZ-bwZ, Avþvi-Aþþvb, ms`vi I `wóf wþzi Avþj vþK Mþo I þV tmLvþbKvi gvþþli i mvgwRK tctþvCU|

² cðveaeÜzmb_ß I gwZj vj gþLvcvavq, mgvR`kþ (9g ms`i Y, Kvj KvZv: 1974), c., 105|
³ Zþ`e, c., 47-49|

fvgKv

gb-ÍĒj kãwli gġj iġqġQ gb| wĒÁvġbi fvlvq gb nġ"Q Bw`ġ I AZxw`ġ Mõn`
AbfwiZi gw-Í`cġhZ Abfġe I Dcj wã| GB AšÍ t`-Dcj wãB gvbġI i ewn`K Pwġj Kvkw³ i
cãvb wlvqvgK| gġbvRMġZ ev AšÍġj vġK wlvqvkxj fve I fvebv, wPŠÍv I ġPZbv, AvġeM,
AbfwiZ I Dcj wãi mġġ_ msġkøó e`w³ i gb-ÍĒj| G KviġY gb-ÍĒj ejġZ gġbvRMZ
msġvšÍ ev gvbwmK Mob I Ae-ġġK wġġ`R Kġi| GB MġelYvKġg`cwi ewi, mgvR Ges
gb-ÍġĒj Dġj øwLZ avi Yv MġxZ nġqġQ|

MġelYvi j ġġ

tmġj g Avj `xġbi cġq cġZ`KwU bvUġK bvix Pwiġġi GKwU Dġj øLġhvM` fvgKv j ġġ Kiv
hvq| Zwi bvUġK bvix Pwiġġi ġfZi wġq bvUġKi Kwnwb Ašġk wġġkLZ evOwġj bvbv
RbġMvõxi bvix Rġeġbi eũgwiġK mZ` DġbWpZ nġqġQ| bvUġK bvix Pwiġġ wbgġYi ġfZġi
GB mġZ`i `ġfc ġKgb? bvix Pwiġġ ġjvi cġwġK cwiPq, Zġġ`i ġġkv, ġkãY wK? Zġġ`i
Rġeb AwfÁZv I `wġfwġ ġKgb? bvix Pwiġġi cwi ewi K cUfvg Ges Zġġ`i mvgwMġK
cwi w-ġZ ġKgb? mvgwRK Rġeġb bvix Pwiġġi Ae-ġv I Ae-ġvb ġKgb? bvix Pwiġġi Rġeb
hvcġb wZZwšġK mgvR e`e-ġv I `wġfwġi cġfve Ges cġZdj b iġqġQ wK bv? bvix Pwiġġi
AvšÍ tmġġġġP w`K ġjv ġKgb? cwi ewi K I mvgwRK Rġeb bvix Pwiġġ ġjvi cġKvk I
wġKvġk wK aiġbi fvgKv `Zwi KġiġQ? bvix Pwiġġi Pwiġġi K `ewkó` I cwi YwZġZ Gi wġġkL
cġfve AvġQ wK bv? bvix Pwiġġ ġjvi gb-ÍwĒġK Ae-ġv I cġYZv ġjv ġKgb? cwi ewi K Ges
mvgwRK bvbv cwi w-ġZ I Ae-ġvb bvix Pwiġġi gvbwmK Ae-ġġK wbgġY KġiġQ wK bv? bvix
Pwiġġi AvPvi-AvPiġYi gġa` Zvi ewntcġKvk ġKgb? bvix Pwiġġi gġbvġe`bv I gvbwmK
Rwġj Zvi aib ġKgb? Ñ cġÍ wġZ MġelYvq Gme cġkãe Reve AbġwUġbi ġPóv Kiv nġqġQ|
Dġj øwLZ wRÁvmvi Avġj vġK cġÍ wġZ MġelYvi cãvb j ġġ` tmġj g Avj `xġbi bvUġK bvix
Pwiġġ wġġkøLY| MġelYvi mġbw`ø j ġġ` wZbwiU:

K. cwi ewi K cUfvgġZ bvix Pwiġġi cġKvk, wġKvk, øø I mvgwMġK cwi w-ġZ wġġkøLY
Kiv;

L. cġwġj Z wZZwšġK mgvR e`e-ġv bvix Pwiġġi mvgwRK Ae-ġvb wYġ Ges bvix
Pwiġġi Dci Zvi cġfve I msNġZi `ġfc wġġkøLY Kiv; Ges

M. bvi x Pwi t̂i gb̂ Ī Ē; AbymÜvb Kiv |
cŃmwlzK mwnZ" chŃj vPbv I M̂tel Yvi thšw³KZv

tmwj g Avj `xtbi bvUK wbtq G chšĪ tek wKQyAvtj vPbv ntqtQ | cŃtg G,tj vi Avtj vP" wltqj cŃZ `wó t` l qv hvq |

K. AiæY tmb | tmwj g Avj `xb bvU"Kvti i t̂k I mgMŃ e,ov: `ß evsj vi w_tqUvi cŃKvk, 2000 | G MŃš' Dc" wncZ ntqtQ tmwj g Avj `xtbi tek wKQz bvUtki Awl½K I wltq qe"i Avtj vPbv | gj Z bvU"Kvi wnmvte tmwj g Avj `xtbi AwefŃe, Zvi bvU"Kvi RxeŃbi cŃwZ I wbxŃv cteŃ bvUtki chŃj vPbv Ges wKĒbtLv j v, tKivgZg½j, nvZ n`vB, PvKv, heZx Kb"vi gb, niMR, ebcvsij, cŃP" bvUtki Awl½K I wltq qe" wbtq mswŃŃ Avtj vPbv Kiv ntqtQ MšwłtZ | GQvov tmwj g Avj `xtbi ga"htMi evsj v bvU" mæúwKZ M̂tel Yv KtgŃ chŃj vPbv, bvUtki AvĀwj K fvl v mæútkŃ bvU"Kvti i GKwł K_vj vc Ges Kj KvZvq tmwj g Avj `xtbi gĀwłqZ bvUtki Z_ wbtq AwZ mswŃŃ Avtj vPbv I DĪ wncZ ntqtQ |

L. gwđ`j nK I AiæY tmb (mæúv`K) | mvZ ml`v (tmwj g Avj `xb Ń 50Zg RbŃewł Ńx k³vNŃ) | XvKv: mwnZ" cŃKvk, 2008 | tmwj g Avj `xtbi 50Zg RbŃewł Ńx Dcj tŃŃ cŃKwłKZ `ß evsj vi wewfbræwłó bvU"e" w³Zi I mgvtj vPtki cŃŃ wbtq msKwj Z G MŃš' tmwj g Avj `xtbi KwZcq bvUK thgb: wKĒbtLv j v, nvZ n`vB, PvKv, niMR cŃwZ bvUtki wltq I Awl½K web"vm, bvU"Kvti i włí`kŃ, e" w³MZ tšZPvi Y, Kj KvZvq XvKv w_tqUvi I tmwj g Avj `xtbi bvUK, RbŃewł Ńx BZ" w cŃ½ bwłZ` xN" Avtj wPZ ntqtQ | Mšwł cŃŃ msKj b n l qvq wewfbræcŃtŃ tmwj g Avj `xtbi KtqKwł bvUK thgb mswŃŃŃ fvtē Avtj wPZ ntqtQ tZgwb KtqKwł Dtj øLthwł Pwi Ī I mswŃŃŃ fvtē Avtj wPZ ntqtQ j ŃŃ Kiv hvq |

M. ivtg`ygRg`vi (mæúv`K) | w_tqUvi (tmwj g Avj `xb t̂šj Y msL"v) | XvKv | 37Zg el,Ń1g msL"v, 2008 | ĀtgwmKwłtZ wētkl fvtē Avtj wPZ ntqtQ wewfbræbvU"e" w³Zi I tmwj g Avj `xtbi m̂½ msłkøó e" w³eŃMŃ e" w³MZ tšZPvi Ygj K tj Lv |

fvgKv

cñ½µtg Zvi `yGKwU bvUþKi velq I Aw½K wbtq AwZ msw¶B Avtj vPbv j ýYxq |

N. nvmvb kvnwi qvi (mæúv`K) | w_tqUvi I qvj v | XvKv | 10g el, 1-2 msL`v, Rvbyvwi - Rþ 2008 | cwî KwUþZ e`w³MZ `šZPviY, tmwj g Avj `xtbi gvbMVB I wki`v`k, Zvi MtelKmEv, mtevevi Zvi bvUþKi Aw½K I velq Avtj wPZ ntqtQ | cwî Kvi wefbaecëþÜ bvU`Kvi tmwj g Avj `xtbi e`w³ Rxeb, wki`x Rxeb Ges Zvi mþóKg© mæúþK©cö_wgK avi Yv cvl qv hvq |

O. jydi ingvb | Kvþji fv`ci tmwj g Avj `xb | XvKv: tiv`jv cKvkbx, 2009 | GMþi wU `fvqZb wekó cëþÜ web`Í G Mðš' wki`x tmwj g Avj `xtbi Awefie, wki`v`k, e`w³ AwfÁZv I wki`eZ, gZi cñ½, KtqKwU bvUþKi weþkøIY thgb: kKšÍ jv, PvKv, heZx Kb`vi gb, niMR, ebcvskj, cöP` cfiwZ Avtj wPZ ntqtQ | Dwj øwLZ KtqKwU bvUþKi bvbv w`K weþkøIþYi wfZþi cñ½µtg wKQyDþj øLþwM` bvU`Pwi þîi msw¶B weþkøIYI mibteikZ ntqtQ |

P. tgvT Kvgiæj nvmvb Lvb (mæúv`K) | tmwj g Avj `xb : Aa`mgwvcZ MxZ | gwibKMÄ: Zvj KbMi w_tqUvi, 2012 | tmwj g Avj `xtbi gZii ci ZvþK Ges Zvi iPbv wbtq wefbaecî-cwî Kvq þ`þki wekó e`w³eM©, tmwj g Avj `xtbi mþ` , mnKgx©, bvU`eÜz, YMðxmn AmsL` gvbþI i AmsL` tj Lv cKwvKZ ntqutjv Ñ Mðš w tmBme tj Lv wbtq mvrþbv ntqtQ | Mðš w þZ cKwvKZ tj Lv, tjv gj Z bvU`Kvi tmwj g Avj `xbþK wbtq mgKvj xb gvbþI i gj`vqb | dtj tmwj g Avj `xtbi mvt_ e`w³MZ `šZPviY, tmwj g Avj `xtbi bvU`fvebv I `kþbi wfiÉ, e`w³ tmwj g Avj `xb I wki`x tmwj g Avj `xtbi wefbaew`K, ZvþK wbtq tj Lv KweZv BZ`w` G mskwv Z Mðš' cKwvKZ ntqtQ | tmwj g Avj `xtbi bvUK I bvUþKi wefbaew`K wbtq AwZmvgvb` Avtj vPbv GB Mðš' j ý Kiv hvq |

Q. jydi ingvb | evsjv bvUK I tmwj g Avj `xtbi bvUK | XvKv: bv`wbK, 2012 | tmwj g Avj `xtbi bvUþKi Avtj vPbv wbtq evfi wU cëþÜ mvrþbv GB Mðš' tmwj g Avj `xtbi bvUþKi bv`wbK I `vkþK w`K, tmwj g Avj `xtbi bvUK iPbv

tcöyvcU, Zvi bvU†Ki mætebv, tmwj g Avj `xtbi 60Zg Rb†RqšÍx D`avc†bi
`šyZ I e`w³MZ Dcj wä, tmwj g Avj `xtbi e`w³MZ tivRvbvgPv w†q cKvukZ
Ôir bwj wçô eB†qi mgv†j vPbv, RvZxq bvU` Aw½K w†q MÖg w_tqUvi I tmwj g Avj
`xtbi cÖvm, MÖg w_tqUv†i i lô RvZxq m†æsj †bi AwfÁZv I Dcj wä, tmwj g Avj
`xtbi bvUK w†q cÖdmi wmi vRj Bmj vg †Pšajxi ÖÖD†Q†`i Kó w†Q†`i tkvKÖÖ
cÖ†Üi mgv†j vPbv, bvU`-e`w³Zi nvexe Zvbfxi I tmwj g Avj `xtbi mwóK†g®
Zj bvgjK Av†j vPbv, tmwj g Avj `xtbi ÔKËb†Lvj vÔ bvU†Ki mRb%&jx I
†j vKHwZ†n`i AbjnÜvb, kKšÍjv bvU†Ki msj v†ci `vkÖK AwfçÖq I bv`wbK
gj`, tmwj g Avj `xtbi bvU†K Av_®mvgwRK cwi †cöyZ, tmwj g Avj `xtbi bvU†Ki
w††Kí c†wZ w†q Av†j vPbv K†i†Qb|

R. Avdmvi Avg` | Öög†Ái wU†j wRÖÖ| g†Ái wU†j wR I Ab`vb` cÖÜ| XvKv: MÖŠK,
1992| G cÖÜ MÖŠ` tmwj g Avj `xtbi bvUK w†q GKwU enr cÖÜ i†q†Q| cÖÜwU
gjZ XvKv w_tqUvi cÖhwRZ tmwj g Avj `xtbi ÔKËb†Lvj vÔ, Ô†KivgZg½j Ô I ÔnvZ
n`vBÖ bvU†Ki mgv†j vPbv| G cÖ†Ü GB bvU†q gÁvq†bi mgv†j vPbvi cvkvcwk
Aw½K, w†q I cÖZwbwZ†xj wKQzPwi † w†q ms†jß Av†j vPbv i†q†Q|

m½Z Kvi†YB Gme MÖŠ` I cÖ†Ü bvi x Pwi ††i Av†j vPbv cÖavb` cvq bv hv cÖ`Í w†Z M†elYvi
cÖavb j`†| tmwj g Avj `xtbi Dci i wPZ G i Pbv_tjvi _iæZi Acwi mxg| M†elYv w†q†i
mv†_ c†iv††f†te mæúK†® GmKj cKvukZ MÖŠ` I cÖÜmsKj bmg† GB M†elYv mæúv`†b
mnvq†Ki fvgKv cvj b K†i†Q|

M†elYv c×wZ

GB M†elYvq cÖ_vgK Drm n†jv tmwj g Avj `xb i wPZ hveZxq bvU`Kg® GBme bvU†Ki cvW
w†kø††Yi ga` w†qB M†elYv Z_` msM†xZ n†q†Q| GB ai†Yi cvWw†kø†Y M†elYvi
HwZnwmK c×wZi GKwU †KŠkj | mnvqK DcKiY w†m†te Zv†K w†q hveZxq i Pbv, bvUK,
bvi x Pwi † w†qK i Pbv BZ`w` e`eüZ n†q†Q| Z†e M†elYvi cÖqvR†b Zvi `xN® †bi mnKgx®

fvgKv

I GKvšÍ NubôRb, veukó I vbfPkj e^{w3}eM[©]thgb wevfbaemgtj vPK, bvU^uvetklÁ, bvU^uvb^u Rk, bvU^uwf^utbZv cÿt e^{w3}i m¹/₂ Avtj vPbv Kti Zv t^utkl cÿqvRbxq Z^u-DcvÈ msM^h Kiv ntqtQ|

cwi va I mxgve×Zv

gÁbvUKB tmwj g Avj `xtbi cävB KwZ| Zte tUwj wfkB Ges teZvti cwi tek^ubi Rb^ul wZvb wKQz cvDwj uc `Zwi Kti wQ^utj b| GB MtelYvKtg[©]tk^ulv³ Gme cvDwj uc^utk M^hY Kiv nqvb| ZvB G MtelYvKtg[©] cwi va ntjv tmwj g Avj `xtbi cKvkZ cY^h/₂ gÁbvUKmg^u| tmwj g Avj `xtbi bvU^utk cÿZvbvaZ^ukj Ges tMŠY Dfq bvix Pwi^uTB itqtQ| Ggbvk bvU^utk Dcw^uwZ tbB tKej Ab^u Pwi^uti gjLi msjvc I eY^hvi gta^u w^utg bvU^utki KwinubejÈ D^utj øL itqtQ Ggb bvix Pwi^uTI vPwi^uZ ntqtQ| G MtelYvKtg[©]Hme tMŠY Pwi^utk vetkl ^uiæZ; t^ulqv nqvb| tmwj g Avj `xtbi bvU^utki msL^uv thgb wecj bvU^utki bvix Pwi^uti msL^uvl A^utk| cÿZ^uKwU Pwi^uti Dc^uti ZvB mgvb `w^ucvZ AZ^ušÍ KwB| e^u-Z Zwi bvU^utki tmB mKj bvix Pwi^uTI vetkøLY Kiv ntqtQ Ñ bvU^utki Kwinub we^u-Ívti Ges cwi ewi K, mvgwRK I gb^u-Í wÈK tç^uvc^utU hv^u i D^utj øLthvM^u fvgKv AvtQ|

tmwj g Avj `xtbi bvUK vb^uq wj wLZ cÿU I M^hšÍ msL^uv Kg| vetkl fvte Zwi bvU^utki bvix Pwi^uTI ^utjv m^uútk[©]wj wLZ gšÍ e^u tbB ej t^uj B P^utj | ZvB GB MtelYvq bvix Pwi^uTI m^uútk[©]wfba^uktbv AwfgZ ev gZvgZ L^uð^ubi t^uktbv AeKvk wQ^utj v bv|

Awfm^u t^uf[©] i^uctiLv

Awfm^u t^uf[©] fvgKvq Avtj wPZ ntqtQ c^um^u/₂K msÁv, MtelYvi D^uti^uk^u, c^um^u/₂K mwnZ^u ch^uqj vPbv, MtelYv c^u×wZ Ges cwi va I mxgve×Zv| gj MtelYvKg[©]web^u-Í ntqtQ cuPwU Aa^uvtq| MtelYv Kv^uR cÿ^uÿ I ctiv^uÿ fvte e^ueüZ cKvkvmg^umshy^h ntqtQ Awfm^u t^uf[©] me^ukl Astk M^hšc^uÄ w^uktivvtg|

cÿg Aa^uvtq Avtj wPZ ntqtQ evsjv bvU^utki ms^uÿ^uß BwZnm I bvU^uKvi wntmte

fvgKv

tmwj g Avj `xtbi Ae`vb, tmwj g Avj `xtbi mgKvtj evsj vt`tki buU`PPH aviv I buU`Kvi
wntmte tmwj g Avj `xtbi AwefE, tmwj g Avj `xtbi wkí`kE Ges tmwj g Avj `xtbi
buUtki AwzK I weiq web`vm cñ½|

wZxq Aa`vtq bvix Pwi tti cwi ewi K cwi Pq, bvix Pwi tti cwi ewi K Rxeb hvcb,
AvšI tmxúK©I mxútkP aib, bvix Pwi tti cZ cwi ewi K mvnsmZvi `fjc, bvix Pwi tti
cwi ewi K Ae`v I Ae`vb Avtj wPZ ntqtQ|

ZZxq Aa`vtqi Avtj vP` weiq ntjv bvix Pwi tti Av`vvgwRK cwi Pq, bvix Pwi tti
cZ mvgwRK AvPiY I `wóf½, mvgwRK mxútkP aib, bvix Pwi tti mvgwRK Ae`vb,
mgvtRi cZ bvix Pwi tti fvgKv|

PZL©Aa`vtq bvix Pwi tti gb`ÍwEK w`K AbymÜvtbi jty` Avtj wPZ ntqtQ
tcYv, AvteM, AbfWZ, AvPiY I cEYZv, AvšI ØØ I gtbv%Kj", bvix Pwi tti e`w³Z; bvix
Pwi tti tcg I thšbZvi `fjc Ges bvix Pwi tti ivR%wZK tPZbv|

cAg Aa`vq Dcmsnvti bvix Pwi tti cwi ewi K, mvgwRK I gb`ÍwEK cwi tciyZ
wetkøLY t`tk cñB avi Yv, tmwj g Avj `xtbi buUtk wPwZ bvix Pwi tti aib Ges `vZšj
wePvi I wetkøLY Kiv ntqtQ|

cŭg Aa'vq

tmwj g Avj `xb I Zvi bvU'Kg©

GK. fvgKv

bvUK iPbvi cŭg w`tk tmwj g Avj `xb cvŏvZ" cŕvmeZ bvU'w½K AvExKZ Kti bvUK vbgŕY iia Ktib| wKš' µtg evsj v bvU'i mÿ xN©BwZnm chŕj vPbvi gva'tg wZwb wPivqZ evsj v bvU'tKi b`bZwĚK mĤ AbjmŪvĤb iZ nb Ges ZviB avivemwKZvq wbgMœnb evsj v bvU'tKi AvajbKvqĤb| Gi dj `ŕfc ga'hŕMi cvPwj bvU'w½tKi AvajbKvqb, eYŏvZŕK evsj v bvUK, K_vbvU" cŕvmeZ bvU'w½K cŭZŏvi gva'tg tmwj g Avj `xb AvajbK evsj v bvU'tK be'avivi ifcKvi wntmte wĤRi GKwU `ŕZš; `Zvi Kitz mÿg ntqŕQb|

bvU'Kvi wntmte mĚti i `kŕK evsj v`tki bvU'tK tmwj g Avj `xtbi Awefŕe gjZ Mœc w_tqUvi tKw`K wekte`vj tqi bvU'PPŕ ga`w`tg| Aviki `kŕK Zvi bvU'-`kŕ cvtĚ hvq evsj v bvU'tKi HwZn" AbjmŪvĤbi mĤĤ| tmB mĤĤ iPbv KtiĤQb AmsL" gĀ bvUK hv mgKvĤj evsj v`tki bvU'tKi MwZ-cŕKwZtZ bZb aviv `Zvi KtiĤQ| evsj v bvU'tKi hŕMvšĤ i mÿKvix bvU'Kvi wntmte tmwj g Avj `xtbi Ae`vb I bvU'Ktgŕ cwiPq cŭvĤbi j`ÿ" evsj v bvU'tKi MwZ-cŕKwZ, tmwj g Avj `xtbi wŕiv`k©bvU'Kvi wntmte Zvi Awefŕe, Zvi bvU'tKi Aw½K I welq `ewPĤ" GB Aa'vtqi weteP"|

`ß. evsj v bvUK I bvU'Kvi tmwj g Avj `xb

evsj v bvU'tKi BwZnm AbjmŪvĤb ŕ`Lv hvq, JcwbtewK AvgĤj evsj v bvU'tKi bvU'KviMY cvŏvZ" bvU'MoĤbi Av`tk©cŕvmeZ ntqŕQĤj b| hw I JcwbtewK AvgĤj i eŭ AvŕM t_ŕK GB Rbcŕ` bvU'PPP I bvU'tKi aviv cœngvb wŕĤj v Ges tmB avivemwKZvq evsj v bvUK Zvi wBR`^HwZtn"i AvĤj vŕK cwi cŕ I weKvK jvf Kitz cviĤZv Ñ wKš' fviZeĤŕ me©Ĥi weŕUK DcwbteĤki cŕvte evsj v bvUKI ZrKvĤj cvŏvZ" bvU'v`tkŕ cŕve gyŕ _vKtZ cvĤiwb| G mZ" Dcj wĚ Kti tmwj g Avj `xb weŕ`wk bvU'avivi cŕve t_ŕK evsj v bvUKtK thgb gyŕ Kievi cŕvm tbb tZgwb wKkŕoi w`tk `wŕ wbe× Kti evsj v bvU'tKi AvajbKvqĤb

Ae`vb ivL4Z m4Pó nb| evsj v bvU4Ki BvZnv4m tmwj g Avj `4bi f4gKv vbY4qi j 4j`
e4j`gvY Av4j vPbvq evsj v bvU4Ki `4iYxq e`w3Zi tMiwmg tj4e4`4di (1749-1817)
mg4qi evsj v bvUK I bvU`PP4 t_4K iia4 K4i eZ4vb Kvj ch4Í evsj v4`4ki bvUK I
bvU`PP4 wewfb4evK_4j v m444K4avi Yv `vb Kiv th4Z cv4i |

D4bk kZ4K th B4tiR c4fveZ ga`weE tk4Yi nv4Z mgv4Ri tbZZj G4m c4o N
R4ebvPi4Yi me4j4t4 Zviv w4tjv gjZ BD4ivcxq Av`k4b4nvix|¹ m4v4Z`-ms`4Z4Z GB
tk4Yi tbZZj c4Z4v t4tj BD4ivcxq-ms`4Zi t`k4qKiY Kg4B Zjw4S4 nq Ges
Aegj`w4qZ n4Z _4tK ev0v4j i c4P4b Ges ga`h4M4q m4v4Z` I m4s`4ZK H4v4Zn`|² d4j
BD4ivcxq m4v4Z` ms`4Zi c4f4te ga`h4M-DEi evsj v w4k4i -m4v4Z4Z` m4j 4ó4f4te GK4Kg t0`
N4tU| `4f4weK4f4te evsj v bvUK I bvU`PP4 av4vqI GB wew`Qb4Zv Av4evh4P4c c4v4j w4j4Z
nq| cv4P4vj K_KZvi th av4v K4t4e`-M4t` DcvL`vbeZ4h4t4 I Vvi m444ev4v w4tjv Jc4v4t4nk4K
ms`4Z I w4k4i b`4bi c4f4te Zvi M4v4Zc_ c44v4v4Z nq wfb4e4t_| tmwj g Avj `xb g4b K4ib,
G Kvi4Y 4Av4v4` i DcvL`vb n4q DVj b4f4j , bvU` n4q DVj K4w4g I Av4ó is X40i msjvc
m44j bv|0³ c4P4b I ga`h4Mi bvU`gj K c4v4t4kbv w4t4k4Z ga`h4Mi g4j4 Kve`, M4v4Z4M4ve`
I gnv4v4t4e i bvU`gj K c4v4t4kbv, wewfb4e j4j w4elqK bvU`w44qv, M4v4Z4Kv, bv_M4v4Z4Kv,
w4k4elqK bvU`, M444iv, f4v`y Zmy av4v4j, ag4Rv, kb`c4j4Y, t4M4i4v4Z4Z Dc`w4c4Z
c4v4vj mn cieZ4P K4t4j i Rb4v4t4j tjvKbvU` Av4w4K Av4Kvc, cv4v4vb ev w4K`Qv, K4v4v4b,
MvRxi Mvb, gv`vi c4t4i i Mvb, iq4vb, f4v4vb hv4v, m0 c4f4Zi av4vq Av4v4K evsj v bvU4Ki
th exR DB n4Z cv4t4Zv Zv Jc4v4t4nk4K Av4t4j ev4v4M4Í nq| A_4P ev0v4j i nvRvi eQ4i i
w4k4i -ms`4Zi av4v4v4v4Z4v evsj v bvUK I bvU`PP4 th i4c ev0v4j i vbR`^b`bZv4E4K c4_
w4k4v4Z n4Zv Zv B4tiR kvmb4g4t4j cv4v4Z` m4v4Z`-ms`4Zi c4f4te m4j 4ó4f4te wfb4e4t_ ev4K
tbq| d4j t`Lv hv4 D4j 4v4L4Z H4v4Zn`ev4x evsj v bvU`w4w4K ev tjvKbvU`w4w4K4i m444ev4v 4gk
j4x4gvY n4q BD4ivcxq Av4ev` bvUK Ges cieZ4P4v4j BD4ivcxq e`v4Ki4Yi k4Lj tg4b
iv4Z evsj v bvUKB e4j P4v4Z n4Z iia4 K4i | j4jYxq th, evsj v bvU4Ki GB c4v4w4Zi c4g
tm4cv4b vb4g4Z nq t4w4f4w M`w4i4K4i c4v4K4i bv Ges evb4w g`w4v4t4i K4g44v4m mgK4j4x

¹ w4b4q t4v4, evsj vi m4gv4RK BvZnv4mi av4v (K4j K4Zv : c4w4Feb, 1968), c., 188-223 |
² j4j4di i4ngvb, bvU` w4elqK c44U (X4v4 : evsj v GK4t4W4x, 2001), c., 3 |
³ tmwj g Avj `xb, 00`4U c44U00, M4g w4t4q4vi, `ek4L-Av4v4 1408 ms4L`v, c., 7 |

BDtivcxq gÅAi Av` tj Kj KvZvq BstirR` i Aemi weþbv` b Ges e`emvqK Kvi tY Mto I Vv
 0I i tcø nvDm0 (AvbgwbK 1753Ñ1756), 0nbD tcø nvDm ev K`vj KvUv w_tqUvi0
 (1775Ñ1808) cFwZ BstirR m0 Dtj øLthvM` i ½vj q c0Z0vi gva`tg|⁴ GiB avivevnKZvq
 cieZx©Kvtj Avtiv wKQz i ½vj q c0Zw0Z nq| Gi gta`, 0vgtmm weþ÷vi c0BtFU w_tqUvi0
 (1789Ñ1790), 0tnvtqjvi tcø m w_tqUvi0 (1797Ñ1824), 0Gt_wbqvg w_tqUvi0
 (1812Ñ1814), 0tPŠi ½x w_tqUvi0 (1813Ñ1839), 0`g&g& w_tqUvi0 (1817Ñ1824),
 0eVKLvbv w_tqUvi0 (1824), 0mvu mym w_tqUvi0 (1839Ñ1849), 0I wittqUvj w_tqUvi0
 (1853Ñ1872) cFwZ Dtj øLthvM`|⁵ BwZnvmti mvj`c0vY t_tK Rvbn hvq th, Dwj øwLZ
 i ½vj qmgþn tmšwLb BstirR AwftbZv-AwftbT x KZK BstirR buUK gÅvqZ ntZv| fvlvMZ
 Kvi tY, Ggb wK mvaviY ev0vjt` i c0ekw0Kvi bv_vKvq GB mKj buUK ev0vjt` i wki im
 DctfvvtMi Z0v tgUvtZ AcviM w0tjv|⁶ wKŠ, 1795 mvtj i ækt` kvq tMivmg t`Í cvbwFP
 tj tet`d KZK Kj KvZvi tWgZj vtZ c0g ev0vjt` i w_tqUvi bvtg L`vZ 0te½vj w_tqUvi0
 c0Zw0Z ntj evsjv bu`PP0 BwZnm bZb ct_ aweZ nq| tMivmg tj tet`d te½vj
 w_tqUvi KZK 1795 mvtj i 27 btf`ft BstirR buUK 0` wWmMvBR0-Gi evsjv ifcvšÍ i
 0Kvi wbK mse`j0 gÅ` Ktib| MteltKi gtZ, 0m`eZ BnvB c0g AwfbxZ evsjv buUK
 ...|00⁷ gjZ GfvteB `ia nq cv0vZ` bu`w½tK iwPZ buUK 0viv cv0vZ` bu`
 cwitekbiwZtZ Dc`wcz evsjv buUK I bu`PP0 bZb hvT| cieZx©Kvtj evsjv buUtki
 GB aviv cwicp Kitz `iayweþ`wkt` i gta`B bu`kvjv `vcb Kti bu`PP0 mxgve`_vtKub,
 bu`w0q weEevb ev0vjt` i ½vj q `vcb Kti bu`PP0q Dt` `vMx ntq ItVb| Zte Zviv buUtki
 BDtivcxq iwzi m½ c0Pxb ms`Z bu`iwzi I GK aiti mgšq NwUtuQttj b| c0g ev0vjt
 c0Zw0Z bu`kvjv `wcz nq c0bKkvi VvKa c0Zw0Z 0m`y w_tqUvi0 (1831) c0Z0vi
 gva`tg thLvfb tk` wczqti 0Rvj qvm wRvi0 I DBj mb Abw`Z ms`Z bu`Kvi fefwzi
 0DEiivgPwi Z0 AwfbxZ nq| 1933 mvtj k`vgevRvti c0Zw0Z nq 0bexb emj bu`kvjv0

⁴ mti kP>`agT, evsjv buUtki weeZ0 (Kvj KvZv : K`vj KvUv eK nvDm, 1973), c., 174|
⁵ we`I wiz `0e` : Agj wgt, Kj KvZvq weþ`kx i ½vj q (wZxq ms`iY, tKvj KvZv : `vk`B G`v0
 tKvs vj wgtUW, 1416); k½i fAvPvh© evsjv i ½vj tqi BwZnvmti Dcv`vb (Kvj KvZv : cw0ge½
 ivR` cY`Í K cl©, 1982), c., 28|
⁶ AwRZKkvi tNvl, evsjv buUtki BwZnm (cÅg ms`iY, Kvj KvZv : tRbvtij wEvm©q`v0
 cwe0kvm©c0BtFU vj wgtUW, 1970), c., 20|
⁷ Zt`e|

thLvfb 1835 mtj 6 At±vei gÃ´ nq Ôe`vmy`iô hv evOwj cÔZwôZ i½vj tq cÔg evsj v
bvU†Ki gÃvqb etj `KZ|⁸ mtg wet`kt`i tkLvfbv bvU`PP† cÔZ evOwj bvU`vtgv`xt`i
AbjvM Avtív we´Í Z ntq I †V| Aí Kv†j i gta`B cÔZwôZ nq K†qKvU côm× bvU`kuj v| Gi
gta` D†j ØL†hvM` Ôfej MvOqv bvU`kuj vÔ (1858), Ôcv`vi qvNvUv e½ bvU`vj qÔ
(1859Ñ1873), ÔRvovm†Kv bvU`kuj vÔ (1866Ñ1867), ÔtkvfvevRvi cÔB†FU w`tqUvi K`vj
tmvmvBvUÔ (1865Ñ1867) Ges ÔeûevRvi e½ bvU` mgvRÔ (1868Ñ1875) cFwZ|⁹ Gme
gta` Kvj xc†bœwmstni (1840-1870) ÔetµvtgveYRvÔ (1857), ÔmveÎx-mZ`evbÔ (1858)
Ges Ôgvj ZxgvaeÔ (1859), ÔivgbvqvY ZK†Zie (1822-86), ÔKj xbkj me©Ô (1854),
ÔteYx-msnviÔ (1856), Ôi Zvej xÔ (1858), b`Kgvi iv†qi ÔAvfÁvb kKŠÍj vÔ (1855),
D†gkP>`^a vgt†i Ôeaevvevn bvUKÔ (1856), hZv`†gvnb VvK†i i (1831-1908)
Ôe`vmy`iÔ (1835), gvB†Kj gajnb`†Ëi (1824-73) Ôkv†vÔ (1859), ÔG†KB vK etj
mf`ZvÔ (1860), ÔKvKgvi xÔ (1861) BZ`w` bvUK gÃ´ nq|¹⁰

bvU`PP† Pwn`v DË†ivËi epxi mt_ mt_ evsj v bvU`mwn†Z`i BvZnv†m Avtív
AmsL` bvU`Kv†i i D`e NU†Z _†K| wetkl f†te j`y`Yxq th, bvU†Ki Kv†vnb I fvlv evsj v
ntj I G mg†qi Avakvsk bvUK MVbveb`v†m BD†ivcxq bvU`iwx†K PevŠÍ Av`k`v†m†te
M†Y K†i | dtj Dvbk kZ†K Jcv†tevkK Avg†j i bvU`iPbv I cv†tekbvi GB cFv†ei
†fZi w`tqB AvajbK evsj v bvU†Ki hv†v`i iæ nq| M†el†Ki g†Z:

Kj KvZv†Kv`K G-me bvU`PP†Avvi I Dvbk kZ†Ki i½imvcÔ evemys`vZi`j imPP†
gv†S evOwj fvegvb†m cvÔvZ` I AvajbK Rxeb †PZbv mÁv†i D†j ØL†hvM` fvgKv cvj b
K†i | cKZc†j wet`kt`i cÔZwôZ i½vj tq bvU`wfbq I Atcivi AbjKi†Y I Abjv†Y
cieZxR†j M†o I †V AvajbK evsj v bvUK I bvU`kuj v|¹¹

evsj v bvUK I bvU`PP† GB avivev†nKZvq Awef†e N†U †R. w. _β, ZvivPiY w†K`vi,
ivgbvqvY ZK†Zie (1822Ñ1886), gvB†Kj gajnb`†Ë (1824Ñ1873), `xbeÛz vgt

⁸ e†R>`bv_ et`v`vra`vq, e½xq bvU`kuj vi BvZnv†m (5g ms`iY, Kvj KvZv : e½xq mwnZ` cv†i r,
`P† 1386), c, 21|
⁹ m†i kP>`^ag†, evsj v bvU†Ki weeZ†, c, 251-258|
¹⁰ AvRZ Kgv†i†Nv†, evsj v bvU†Ki BvZnv†m, c, 20-26; m†i kP>`^ag†, evsj v bvU†Ki weeZ†, c,
244-266; v†kiki emy GKK eQ†i i evsj v w`tqUvi (Kvj KvZv : bvf†bv, 1973), c, 1-2|
¹¹ mKgv†i vek†m, evsj v†`†ki bvU`PP†I bvU†Ki aviv (XvKv : evsj v GKv†Wgx, 1998), c, 1|

(1830Ñ1873), wVwi kP>^a tNvl (1844Ñ1911), gxi gkviid tnvfmb (1847Ñ1912), tR`wZwi>bv_ VvKi (1848Ñ1925), AgZjvj emy (1853Ñ1929), gfbvtgwnb emy (1831Ñ1912), w0tR>`jvj ivq (1863Ñ1913) c0jL Dtj0LthvM` bvU`Kvtii | G mKj bvU`Kvtii weL`vZ bvUK_ t_jvi A¼ I `k` wefvRb i_xvZ, Kwnubi mgcwi YvZi we`Ívi, msjvc iPbv tKŠkj, bvU` AšÍt` gÁvqb w0t`0Kv, iPbvixvZ Abjvnti bvU`Ki tkiYweb`vmKiY c0fjZ w`tk `w0 w`tj mýúo c0Zxqgvb nq th, G_ t_jv BDtvcxq bvU`ixvZi c0fveRvZ Ges tKvtbv tKvtbv t_jtÍ G_ t_jvZ ms`Z bvU`Ki c0fvel j`yYxq | Dcwi vj 0vLZ bvU`Kvti`i gta` gajn`b `tEi bvUKI BDtvcxq bvU`ixvZi c0fvecp wKŠ gajn`b `E BstiR Jcwbtekk Kvtj `iayBstiRt`i ev BstiR fvlvq ivPZ wki Aw½KB bq, 0vMk-divm-j vzb c0fjZ t`k A_0 Kwb0t0Uvj vj UvtiPvi 0vivi Abc0vYZ ntqtQb | ... gajn`b K`vnmK`vuj wLi gta` vj wi K`vuj wJ AR0 Kti GK 0Zv0Zev`x wki ZtEji mUvb titL wMtqtQb Avgv`i Rb`|012 wKŠ gajn`b `tEi mgKvj xb evsjv bvUK wQtv gj Z BDtvcxq bvU`ixvZi AbjvmtbB Ave× | Jcwbtekk Avgj t`tk evsjv bvU`iPbv I PPF avivq BDtvcxq bvU`ixvZi th AvbMz` weivRgvb, A`vewa tmB avivB evsjv bvU`K AnewOb0vte mgvM0higvY | hw`I ev0vuj i mvs`vZK HwZtn`i Amvgvb` w0`k0 c0Pxb I ga`hMi HwZn`evnx evsjv bvU` Yv bvU`gj K KtZ`i tfZi w`tq Avay0K Kvtj i evsjv bvUK I bvU`ixvZ w0vgZ nevi kZfvM m0tebv itqtQ etj tmwj g Avj `xb veklm Ktib |

BwZnvfmi mgavivq Dvj 0vLZ bvU`Kvti`i Ae`ewvZ cti iex`bv_ VvKti (1861-1941) nvtZ evsjv bvUK w0R`^ifc I ixvZi Avk0q Avay0K ifc jvf Kti | Mtet0Ki gtZ:

iex`a bvU`Ki Mvb `kx t`kR eY0vZ0K-ixvZi Abjvix, MxvZangZv Gi gg0vZ mj; ms`Z A_ev BDtvcxq bvU`kvt`y³ ixvZi c0Z AÜ AvbMtZ`i cwi etZ©tmLvtb c0Z`y Kwi Aweij cixyv-wbixyv | e`Z Kve`bvU`, bZ`bvU`, MxvZbvU`, ifcK, mvs0KwZK hZ AwfavqB wPwYZ Kiv tnvK bv tKb ev0jv bvU` mwn0Z`i BwZnvfmi m0vY©`Zsj`ewkt0`i AwvKvix etj tm_ t_jv 0iex`a bvUK0 G mvariY cwi P0qB wek0 | iex`a bvU`Ki c0fveR wek0ZvB c0jvY Kti th Dwbk kZ0Ki tktli `kK t`tk vek kZ0Ki ZZxq `ktKi gta`B ev0jv bvUK ms`Z I BDtvcxq ixvZi k;Lj gy³ ntZ mýg nq |¹³

¹² tmwj g Avj `xtbi mvývrKvi, 00Kt_vcK_b : tmwj g Avj `xtbi mt½00, Knb K_v, tmvtnj nvmvb Mwj e I bl kv` Rwgj m0uv. (XvKv: i x`t, 2008), c., 39 |

¹³ j ydi ingvb, bvU` w0qK c0U, c., 18 |

ie`bv_ VvKi B cŭg cvŏvZ" bvU`Ki MvZcŭkuz, ōōmsNvZ, `k`vbgvP cŕfjZ MVvweb`v̄mi
veciXZ tm̄tZ `v̄oŕqUŕj b| Zvi bvU`Ki MVb%kj x vbŕq veikó Mŕel K AvRZKgvi tNvI
Dŕj øL KŕiŕQb:

Zvni bvU`K `vb I Kvj mgŕŭ th vkw_j Zv, `k`ms`vcbv I Pwiŕŕi AvMgb-ubMŕb mŕŕŭ
th D`vmbZv ŕ`Lv hvq Zvrv cvŏvE" bvU`Ki ev`Í eibŏv, msnvZ I `p web`v̄mi cŭZ
Zvni âŕÿcnxb AeÁvB thb e`³ Kŕi |¹⁴

evOvj i `xNŕ ŕbi vbR`^ mvs`vZK HvZn`ŕK `ŕKviceŕ evsj v bvU`mvinŕZ"
cŕP`avivi AvaybK bvU`ixvzi th exR ie`bv_ tivcY KŕiUŕj b Zvi avivewvKZv ivŕjZ
nevi tKvŕbv mŕŕebv cieZx`Kvŕj j ŕ Kiv hvq bv| bvU`Ki fve, Avv½K I cviŕekbi vZ
veŕePbvq ie`bv_ cieZx`evsj v bvU`mvinZ" I bvU`PPŕZI cvŏvZ" bvU`ixvzi cŕveB mŕ úó
nŕq I ŕv|

ie`bv_ VvKi ŕ_ŕK tmwj g Avj `xb chŕÍ evsj v bvUK I bvU`PPŕ w`ŕK `wŕ w`ŕj
ŕ`Lv hvq, bvUK I bvU`PPŕ BvZnvŕm tek KŕqKvU Dŕj øLŕhvM" evK mŕ úó | thgb: bebvU`
Avŕ`vj b, tckv`vi bvU`kvj v Ges Mŕc w_ŕqUvi Avŕ`vj b| GmKj Avŕ`vj b I bvU`PPŕ
aviv Rbŕ w`ŕqŕQ AmsL" cŕ_Zhkv bvU`Kvŕi i | thgb: gŕb ivq (1899ŕ1988), Beŕng Lvi
(1894ŕ1978), AvKei DÍxb (1895ŕ1978), gŕn`ª_ß (1910ŕ1984), kPv`bv_ tmb
_ß (1892ŕ1961), veRb fÆvPvh©(1915ŕ1978), Zj mx j vnox (1897ŕ1959), mvj j
tmb (1924ŕ), Rmxg D`&xb (1903ŕ1976), Avej dRj (1903ŕ1983), Avhg Dvŕi b
(1904ŕ1973), bjæj tgvŕgb (1908ŕ1989), vnkvb`vi Avej Rvdi (1919ŕ1975),
kIKZ Imgvb (1917ŕ1998), `mq` Iqvj xDj øvn (1922ŕ1971), gpxi ŕPŕajx
(1925ŕ1971), AvmKvi Beŕb kvBL (1925ŕ), Avvbm ŕPŕajx (1929ŕ1990), kŕŕgŕ
(1915ŕ1997), Drcj `E (1929ŕ1993), Avj vDvŕi b Avj AvRv` (1932ŕ2009), ev`j
mi Kvi (1925ŕ2011), mvC` Avnŕg` (1931ŕ2010), tgvvZ PŕÆvcv`vq (1934ŕ2012)
cŕj_| Kvvvbi msMVb I NUbvi Z½Zv, `k`cU vbgvP, msj vc iPbv ŕKŕkj, gÂvqb vbŕ`kŕv,
velqe` I iPbv ivvZŕZ vevfbœcvŏvZ" BRŕgi vbcŕ e`envi, Pwiŕ vPŕY ŕKŕkj cŕfjZ w`K

¹⁴ AvRZKgvi tNvI, evsj v bvU`Ki BvZnv̄m, c., 29 |

weŧePbv Kitj Dwj ōwLZ weL`vZ bvU`Kviŧ`i bvUŧKi ifc I iwxZI cvŌvZ` aviYvcŧhZ Ń hw` I Zvŧ`i bvUŧKi e³e` I Kwivub wPŦŧY Gŧ`ŧki gvbŧli RxebvPiYB VvB tctqtQ|

evsj v bvUŧKi GB avivevwnKZvq Dcwiwj ōwLZ bvU`Kviŧ`i thvM` DEimwi wntmte 1970 mtj ŐAnbŧKZ AŧŧŧYŌ bvUŧKi gvaŧg gĀbvUŧKi bvU`Kvi wntmte hvŦv`iia Ktib tmvj g Avj `xb| cŌg w`ŧKi mŧŧKŧg©wZvbl DEicjæŧŧ`i jwj Z cvŌvZ` bvU`iwxZI cŧfvecp avivŧKB KwŧŧZi mt_ enb Ktib| Dŧj ōL` th, evsj vŧ`ŧki gw³hŧxvEi Kvj cte© evsj v bvU`PPŧ D³⁄₄wvZ th MwZkj aviv cŧZvqZ cŧngvb ntZ`iia Kti Zv evsj v bvU`mwvZŧK Dcvi w`ŧqtQ Aviv AmsL` KwZŧvb bvU`Kvŧii| Zbŧa` Dŧj ōLŧhvM` ggZvRD` &xb Avng` (1935Ń), ħmq` kvgmj nK (1935Ń), Avāj ōvn Avj gvqj (1942Ń2008), gvqj ikr` (194Ń), wRqv nvq`vi (1936Ń2008), Gm.Gg. tmvj vqgvb (1953-2001), gvbub nxiv (1956Ń) cŧŧ| gw³hyx cieZx©GmKj bvU`Kvi weŧe` I AwŧzK wŧŧq bvbv cixŧv-wbixŧv Pwŧŧŧŧb Ges Zvŧ`i mŧŧKŧg©evsj v bvU`mwvZŧK mgx KŧiŧQ| Zte Gŧ`i bvUKI Awakvsk ŧŧŧŧ cvŌvZ` bvU`iwxZ cŧfweZ|

Gfŧe ŧjŧeŧ`d cieZx©evsj v bvU`mwvZ` I bvU`PPŧ th aviv mŧŧ ntqtQ ZviB AbjYb cŧŧ`ŧkv eŧŧii I Awak Kvj aŧi evsj v bvUŧK mĀwi Z ntq Pŧj ŧQ| hw` I bvUŧKi weŧe` I AvL`vb weŧvŧm evsjvi gvbŧli RxebvPiY, mgmvgwqK cwŧŧŧŧZ I Rxebŧeva DŧV GŧmŧQ weŧfŧe` wŧfŧŧZ wKŧ`iPbv iwxZŧZ eiveiB evŌwj bvU`KviMY cvŌvZ` bvU`avivi gŧvŧcŧx| U`vŧRwW, ŧivgwwUK U`vŧRwW, KŧgwW, dvm©Ges gZev`mgŧni gŧa` KwmmwRg, ŧivgwwUimRg Ges cieZx©Z Dwbk kZŧKi ŧŧŧli w`ŧK cvŌvZ` th wŧqwj Rŧgi hvŦv`iia nq Ń evsj v bvUŧK `xNRvj ZviB mvabv jŧy Kiv ŧmŧQ| Gŧvov wŧŧŧŧ Rg, G- ŧŧŧwRg, mŧwi qwj Rg Ges wŧZxq weŧŧŧxvEi cvŌgv bvU`mwvZ` th A`vemwWRŧgi Awefŧe NŧU Zvi avivl evsj v bvUŧK weŧfŧe`ŧe cŧŧŧ ntqtQ| cvŌvZ` bvUŧKi cĀv¼ iwxZ, cieZx©Z `ŧ A¼, wZb A¼ GgbwK GKv¼ iwxZi bvUK Ń bvU`Kwivub`iia ntq ivBwRs A`vKkb ŧ_ŧK KvBŧg- ntq Avevi axŧi axŧi dwj s A`vKkŧbi gvaŧg bvUŧKi Pŧvŧŧ cwŧYwZ NUvŧbvi ŧKŧkj Ń bvU`ga` weŧfŧe`ŧe ŧmU, j vBU, Kw÷Dg, `k`vŧŧi cŧfŧZi Dŧj ōL Ń bvUKŧK mŧŧŧŧŧŧ A`vKkb cŧvb KiŧZ wbiŧŧi msjvc wŧfŧZv I Pwŧŧ iPbvi ŧKŧkj BZ`w` cvŌvZ` b> bZwĒK k;Ljv tgŧb bvUK iPbvi ŧKŧkj B `xNRvj aŧi evsj v bvUKŧK c_ ŧ`wLŧq

Ptj tQ| vKŠ' tmwj g Avj `xb Zvi Mtel Yvgj K MŠ' ōga`hM i evOj v bvU" (1996) ō-tZ cōvY Ktib, cvōvZ" avivi bvUtki GB mKj k;Lj v t_tK māvY wfbvte evOwj i wbr^i xwzi māvbgq bvU aviv D3/4 xwz vQ t j v cōpxb I ga`hM Ges Duj v wLZ bvUtki avivtk wixjv Kti evOwj i wbr^ avivi AvaybK bvUK mRtbi AvKv·jv `xNkvj Aetnvw Z itq tMtQ| GB `vqteva t_tK evOwj i wbr^ mvs` wZK HwZtn`i avivq tmwj g Avj `xb evsj v bvU w1/2K wbtq bZb wixjvq eZx nb| evsj v bvUtki cKZ BwZnm I vKko LjRtZ wMtq μtg wZwb wvōZ nb th, ōnrvvi eQtii evOj v bvUtki Avw1/2K mvavtZB Avgv` i RvZxq bvU`i xwzi cKZ D3/4 xeb māv | 15 dtj wZwb evsj v bvUtki wbr^ aviv I MwZ-cKwZ Abhvqx bvUK wgvY `p cZ`qx ntq I tVb Ges`i iæ Ktib bZb wixjv|

wZb. evsj v`tki bvU`PP I tmwj g Avj `xtbi Awef

cōtgB Dtj vL Kiv`i Kvi th, Māc w_tqUvi bvU`PP t fZi w`tqB bvU`Kvi wnmvte tmwj g Avj `xtbi Rb I wKvk Zj wšZ ntqtQ| cō1/2 Māc w_tqUv i mPbv I `ewktō`i w`tk `w wbtj c Kiv thtZ cvti |

Awef³ evsj vq cōg Māc w_tqUvi avi Yvi Rb cūōg et1/2 Pwj v`tki `ktK ōfvi Zxq MYbvU" msN (AvB.wc.wJ.G) ō-Gi gva`tg| gj Z, mgvR e`tj i Zxe^a AvKv·jvq AewwR`K gtvrvte wbtq t`tki me^o t i i wgwj Z kv³ tZ msNex GKwU Av`vj b cōZōv KivB vQ t j v Māc w_tqUvi Mto tZvj vi gL` D`i k` N hvt`i KivR vQ t j v AewwR`K vKŠ' `vqUv tckv` wmi | A_v^o GB bvU`aviv Avmtj GKwU Av`vj b, hvi vKko wvwnZ AvtQ fvi Zxq MYbvU" mstNi Df`vMi gta`| BwZnv tmi mvj` t_tK Rvbw hvq th, tbZZj tc1 tY I ivR%wZK gZv`tkP v`v ZrKvj xb MYbvU" mstN fvOb aitj tmLvb t_tK Yx vK`i xiv tewi tQ Gtm GKvnaK Māc w_tqUvi msMVb Mto tZvtj b N hvi gta` ōeūifcū (1948) cōZwōZ nq cōg| 16 Gici ōvj Uj w_tqUvi Māc ev Gj .wJ.wR (1949), ōtkšfwbKō (1957), ōMŪe^o (1957), my` ig&

¹⁵ tmwj g Avj `xb, ōK_vbvU", K_vcyQō, bvUtki Kvk, ivRxe ōgvqb māv. (XivKv : mwPcĪ, 2005), c., 96|

¹⁶ `kō tPšajx, ōMYbvU" mstN fvOb I Zvi Kvi Ymgāō, MYbvU" Av`vj b (cwi gwRZ I cwi ewaZ ZZxq ms`i Y, Kj KivZv : Abp, 2009), c., 279-292|

(1957), ōw_tqUvi BDwbUŌ (1958), PZi ½ (1958), K`vj KvUv w_tqUvi (1959), ōbv`xKvi Ō (1960) Ges Avt̄iv eū `j cōZwōZ nt̄Z_vt̄K|¹⁷ bZb DĪxcbvq `i iæ nq Māc w_tqUvt̄i i hM| `faxbZv DĒi fvi Zel`Z_v cūōget̄½ bZb Kt̄j et̄i D¾meZ nq tj vKvkj̄vi MYgva`g Ń bvU`wkí PPF bZb bvgavix msMVb Māc w_tqUvi Ń IvU I mĒi `kt̄K hvi PōvšĪ weKvk j̄j̄ Kiv hvq| wKš; Gmgt̄qi AwāKusk gĀwqZ bvUt̄Ki iPbv I cōhvRbvi wZl wQ̄t̄j v JcibtekkK bvU`i wZi Av`tk`AbcōNYZ| Ab`w`tk cūōget̄½i Māc w_tqUvt̄i i GB Pvj wPĪ m` wef³ ceēt̄½ (eZgvb evsj vt̄`k) j̄j̄ Kiv hvq| ZrKvj xb ceē½ A_v` tmmgt̄qi evsj vt̄`tki Māc w_tqUvi PPF BwZnv̄t̄mi w`tk `wō wbe× Kit̄j t`Lv hvq th, cĀvt̄ki `kt̄K XvKvq cŌ_g Māc w_tqUvt̄i i cŌ_wgK mPbv nq XvKv wekpe`vj q tKw`K ŌWḡv mvt̄Kj̄Ō (1956) cōZōvi gva`tg|¹⁸ ŌWḡv mvt̄Kj̄Ō bvUK wbePb, gĀvqb I cōhvRbvq bZb `wōfw̄zi cwīPq t`q hv Gt̄`tki bvU`PPF MwZt̄K teMevb Kt̄i | ŌWḡv mvt̄Kj̄Ō cōZōvi cōq GKhm ci 1968 mvt̄j wRqv nvq`vi I AvZvDi ingv̄t̄bi Dt̄`v̄t̄M XvKvq cōZwōZ nq ōbvMwi K bvU` m̄cōvqŌ|¹⁹ ḡj̄ Z ceēt̄½ (eZgvb evsj vt̄`k) D³ `wJ bvU` t̄j i gva`tgB Māc w_tqUvt̄i i exR tiw̄cZ nq| Zte Māc w_tqUvi Avt̄`vj t̄bi weKvkZ Ae`v cwīj wj̄Z nq ḡj̄³ h̄t̄xvĒi 1972 mvt̄j i evsj vt̄`tk|

1971 mvt̄j ḡj̄³ h̄t̄x̄i mḡt̄q evsj vt̄`tki AmsL` ms`wZcōY gvbj Kj KvZvq kiYv_x© Rxeb AwZewnZ Kt̄ib| ZLb Kj KvZvi Māc w_tqUvt̄i i mvt̄_ Zv̄`i cōZ`j̄ cwīPq Nt̄U Ges Kj KvZvi Māc w_tqUvt̄i i cōZkēwZkxj Kvh̄t̄tg ḡj̄ n̄t̄q `faxb evsj vt̄`tk Māc w_tqUvi Avt̄`vj b cōZōvq Zvi v Avkvev`x n̄t̄q It̄vb| 1971 mvt̄j ḡj̄³ h̄t̄x̄i mḡt̄q ZiæY Kwe I bvU`Kvi tmwj g Avj `xbI cwō Rvgt̄qūQ̄t̄j b fvi t̄zi AvMi Zj vq| Ab`w`tk tmwj g Avj `xt̄bi mnKgx̄Pv, hviv `faxbZv cieZi`XvKvi bvU`PPFq ḡj̄` f̄w̄gKv wbt̄qūQ̄t̄j b, Zv̄`i

¹⁷ cweĪ mi Kvi, bvU`gĀ bvU`i c (wZxq ms`iY, Kj KvZv : cōjv cKvkbx, 1397), c., 243-244 |
¹⁸ ŌWḡv-mvt̄Kj̄ i Kv̄Ri ḡt̄a`B wQj evsj vt̄`tki AvRt̄Ki w_tqUvt̄i i m̄t̄ | hv Avḡt̄`i t̄cŌYv n̄t̄q Avt̄Q Māc-w_tqUvi PPFq| Ō Kvgvj Dwi b bxj y ŌŌKv̄t̄j i hvĪvq XvKvi w_tqUvi Ō, XvKv gnvbMi xi bvU`PPF(XvKv : evsj vt̄`k wkí Kj v GKv̄Wgx, 1992), c., 79 |
¹⁹ Ō1968 mvt̄j i t̄kt̄i i w`tk ŌMāc w_tqUvi Avt̄`vj bŌ-G wek̄m̄x Kt̄qKRb Drmvnx bvU`Kgx̄P cōPōvq bvMwi K bvU` m̄cōv̄t̄qi Rb̄| `j MVt̄bi f̄vebv cŌ_g AvZvDi ingv̄ I wRqv nvq`vt̄i i gv_vq Gt̄m̄Qj | Ō m̄weiv gubi, evsj vt̄`tki bvU`PPF(XvKv : i`vgb cveij kvm©2007), c., 46 |

c0q c0Z`tK gpr³hyKvjxb Kj KvZvq emevtmi mgtq tmLvbKvi w_tqUvi t`tL bZb fvtē Avtj woZ I DĪ xmcZ ntqtQb | tmwj g Avj `xb wQtb b`f Kvjxb tmB AwfÁZvi Askx`vi | wevkó mgvtj vPK I bvU`MteIK AiæY tmb G cñt½ Dttj øL Kti tQb:

1971-G gpr³htxi w`b_wjtZ, ej vB evuj`, mevB wQuUtq cotj b | tmwj g Ptj wMtquQtj b AvMiZjvq | KweZv tj Lv Qvov c0q Avi wKQß Kivi wQj bv | G mgtqB Kj KvZvq | wMtquQtj b KtqKevi | Kj KvZvi w_tqUvi t`Lvi AwfÁZv ZvK Avtj woZ Kti | e`Z tmwj tgi mnKgxPv, hvivB`vaxbZv-cieZxXvKvi bZb w_tqUvti gL` fmgKv wbtquQtj b, Zv`i c0q c0Z`tKB gpr³hyKvjxb Kj KvZvq emevtmi mgq tmLvbKvi w_tqUvi t`tL tQb Ges Zvi im M0Y Kti tQb | `f Kvjxb AwfÁZvq tmwj gl tmB`ttj wQtb b |²⁰

evsj vt`k`vaxb ntj gpr³htxi Av`tk©Abc0YZ wKÍc0Y gvby t`i gta` bvUtKi c0Z fvtj vevmv Gt`tki bvU`PPH tjt`tK bZb DĪxcbvq D`xß Kti | e`Z, `xN©PueYk eQtii wef`wk kvmb, tkvly I wbhZtb mwnZ` I ms`wZi iaex`xvi Ltj hvq | bZb c0YpvAtj` tqtZ I tV t`tki me©Ítii gvby | ms`wZ I bvU`RMtzi gvby | Zvi evBti vKtZ cvtib bv | Zviv Avtiv mwpokxj Ktg`tgZ I tVb | 1972 mvtj 0w_tqUvi 0 bvU`tmv0xi hvĪvi ga` w`tq`vaxb evsj vt`k bZb D`tg bvU`PPH hvĪv`i ia nq | M0c w_tqUvi PPH Avtiv mynsnZ nq 0w_tqUvi 0 bvU`ttj i mgmvqwk XvKv wekte`vj q tKw`K 0bvU`Pm0 (1972) c0Z0vi gva`tg | gj Z GB Kvj cteXvKv wekte`vj q tKw`K bvU`PPH th tRvqvi mwp ntquQtj v Zv ZiæY Kwe tmwj g Avj `xtbi bvU`Kvi Rxefti 0vi DtbPftbi mthwM Kti t`q | GQvov`vaxbZv ce0Zx© mgtq wky`K gpxi tPšajxi kvwYZ w`Kwb`Rbv I Abtc0Yvq bvU`Kvi wntmte tmwj g Avj `xtbi Awef0e ZjwšZ ntquQtj v etj Rvbw hvq | G cñt½ tmwj g Avj `xb GK mvjvrKvti Dttj øL Kti tQb wky`K gpxi tPšajx ZvK etj wQtb b:

KweZv hw`wj LtZ Pvl tZv Rxebv`Avi iex`bvt_i gtZv KweZv wj LtZ nte, cvite? cvite bv | GitPtq fvtjv KitZ cvite hw`bvUK wj L | Avi th th bvUK wj Lte, tm tm Avgvi mnthwMZv cvte | Zvici wZwb wJ.Gm. Gwj qtUi wntjt±W t0R eBw cotZ ej ttj b | m`vti i GB K_wU Avwg ti tLwQj vg | Ges GLb GB mgtq Gtm Avgvi gtb nq th,

²⁰ AiæY tmb, tmwj g Avj `xb bvU`Kvti t`k I mgM0(e_sov : `ß evsj vi w_tqUvi c0Kvkv, 2000), c, 16-17 |

GKRb cKZ wkÿtKi K_v hw` tgb Pj v hvq, Zte Zvi GKUv D`PZv `Zvi nte ev tm GKUv RvqMvq tcŠvteB|²¹

gj Z, gpxi tPšajxB nt`Ob tmwj g Avj `xtbi bvU`Kvi Rxeþbi tcŦYvi cŦg gvBj dj K, th tcŦYv XvKv wekþe`vj q tKw`K bvU`PPŦ tcŦYvctU Avtiv weKwKZ ntq I tV| cieZtPZ m` gw³htxvEi evsj vt`tk XvKv wekþe`vj q tKw`K bvU`j ŦbvU`PµŦ-Gi m½ tmwj g Avj `xtbi mæúK©wcz ntj G Kvj cte©Zvi bvUK iPbv MwZkxj ntq I tV| BwZcte©1968 mvþj wZwb cŦg tiwWI bvUK ŦnecixZ ZgmvcŦ, 1969 mvþj cŦg wUwF wdKkb Ŧvj weqvgŦ hv evsj vt`k tUwj wfktb ŦNg tbBŦ butg 1970 mvþj cŦwvi Z Ges 1970 mvþj cŦg gÂbvUK ŦAvbþKZ AþšYŦ iPbv Kiþj I tmwj g Avj `xb GB Kvj cte©A_Ŧ 1972 mvþj bvU`Kvi wntmte Zvi `iaei w`tki Dþj øLþhvM` bvUK Ŧmc©wclqK MíŦ Ges ŦRwŦm I wevea tej þŦ iPbv Kþib| Dwj øwLZ GB bvUK `wli gta` w`tq `iaei nq evsj vt`tki gÂbvUþK bvU`Kvi wntmte tmwj g Avj `xtbi bZb AwfhvŦv|

1972 mvþj WwKmycŦhvRbv Kþi ŦRwŦm I wevea tej þŦ bvUKwJ Ges tm eQþi XvKv wekþe`vj tqi nj ,tjvi bvU`-cŦZþhvMZvq bvUKwJ cŦg cþ`vi cvq| Ab`w`tk 1972 mvþj B euePb Ŧmc©wclqK MíŦ cŦhvRbv Kþi mþŦ Kþi ClŦxq mvdj` hv mæEZ tmwj g Avj `xtbi bvUþKi cŦg gÂvqb|²² cþi i eQi 1973 mvþj bvU`Pþµi cŦhvRbvq gÂ`nq tmwj g Avj `xtbi ŦG. þcøwvF I gj mgm`vŦ bvUKwJ| GKB eQi cŦZwŦZ nq ŦXvKv w_tqUvi (1973)Ŧ bvU`j Ŧ hvþ`i cŦhvRbv, wkí PPŦ `kŦ, j`y` I Dþí k` evsj vt`tki Mæc w_tqUvi PPŦq bZb gvŦv thvM Kþi | cŦZŦv j Mæþ`þK AvgZi AwfbæAv`k©bþq GB bvU`þj i m½ tmwj g Avj `xtbi `Zvi nq wkí x Rxeþbi wbi wev`QbæmstþhvM| GB Kvj ceþK tmwj g Avj `xtbi bvU`Kvi Rxeþbi Dþj øLþhvM` Aa`vq wnmvte wPwýZ Kiv hvq| KviY cŦZŦvi ci t_þK XvKv w_tqUvti tmwj g Avj `xtbi bvUþKi bZb bZb ifc I iwZi wbi xýv `xN©Kvj aþi mvdþj`i mvþ_ Pj þQ| ŦXvKv w_tqUviŦ cŦZŦvi `iaetZ Zvt`i mþbw`Ŧ A½xKvi wQþjv Ŧ

²¹ tmwj g Avj `xb, ŦAvj vctb tmwj g Avj `xbŦŦ (tmwj g Avj `xtbi mvývrKvi), w_tqUvi I qvj v, 8g el©4_©msL`v, Aþþvei ŦwWtmæþ 2006, c., 118|

²² AiæY tmb, tmwj g Avj `xb bvU`Kvti i `þ`k I mgMŦ c., 17|

00gtAi c0wj Z bvU`mvabv I i xwZi weiæf× wbr`^bvU`Kvi , wbr`^bvU`Kgx©Zwi |0023 gtAi c0wj Z bvU`mvabv I i xwZi weiæf× wbr`^bvU`Kvi `Zwi i GB msKí µtg tmwj g Avj `xtbi bvU`Kvi ntq I Vvfk Zi wšZ Kti | GiB avivewnzKvq 1973 mvfj tmwj g Avj `xtbi bvUK 0m0ev` KvU00 c0hvRbvi ga` w`tq 0XvKv w_tqUvi0-Gi hv1v`ia|24 1974-75 mvfj tmwj g Avj `xb i Pbv Ktib Zxeª m`vUvqvi agx©bvUK 0gbZvmmi0| Dcwij 0vLZ c0Z`KwU bvUKB cv0vZ` bvU`wztki KvtQ FYx| tmwj g Avj `xtbi bvU`Rxeftbi`iaei w`tki G bvUK_tjv AvqZtb t0vtUv, tKvfbwU tcv=vi agx© tKvfbwU ev`Í eev`x bvU`wztki AbjmiY Kti tQ| cv0vZ` A`vemv0 I mvUvqvi avgZvI Gme bvUtki Awztk j`y Kiv hvq|

cv0vZ` bvU`i xwZi FY`fU enb Kti bvU`Kvi tmwj g Avj `xtbi hv1v`ia ntj I tmwj g Avj `xtbi cieZx©Dfj 0LthvM` i Pbv 0kKšÍ jv (1977)0 bvUtk cv0vZ` bvU`i xwZi Mv0 tft0 tewitq Gtm wbr`^t`kR i xwZ Awm©vfti i Df`vftmi w`K t_tk c0g wbi x`y v j`y Kiv hvq| kKšÍ jvfk wbtq fvi Zetl©th tčšiwvYK Avtj L` Mto DfvtQ Zvfk e`tj w`tq tQ tmwj g Avj `xtbi 0kKšÍ jv0| Zte AwztkMZ w`K t_tk bvUKwU ms`Z bvUtki AmsL` `enk0`tk aviy Kti tQ Zv my`úo| cv0vZ` aviv t_tk ms`Z aæc`x Awztk Zwi AbjmiUvbx wki xi Mfxi `w0 we`Í Z ntq tQ Zv mntR AbvgZ nq| 0kKšÍ jv0 bvUtk tmwj g Avj `xtbi bvU`wbg0Y th becZ`q t`Lv hvq 0kEbtLvj v0 (1978-80) bvUtk Zv cwicY©fc jvf Kti | tmwj g Avj `xtbi fvlvq, 00kKšÍ jv ntjv Avgvi DcKfj i gtZv, Gici Avi fvetZ nq w| Avvg GwMttquQ mybw`0fvte|0025 tmwj g Avj `xb my`úoB 0kKšÍ jv0 DcKj t_tk Kj tctj b 0kEbtLvj v0 bvUtk Gtm| G bvUtk wZwb cv0vZ` cfwmeZ bvU`i xwZi cwiz`vM Kti Hwzn`evnx evsjv bvU`i xwZi AvaybKvqtb AM0ni nb| Avi Gt`y`f1 tmwj g Avj `xtbi tc0Yv`j wQfjv i ex`ªbvU` mvinZ` Ges 0uj wckv0i Mí mgr|26 gj Z 0kEbtLvj v0 bvUK t_tk tmwj g Avj `xbtk bZbfvte Awm©vi Kiv hvq| KviY 0kEbtLvj v0 bvUK t_tk cieZx©0tkivgZg½j 0 (1984-85) I 0nvZ n`vB0 (1987-89) chšÍ ev0wj i wbr`^HwZtn` wewbvgZ eY0vZK

23 XvKv w_tqUvi, 00h`xvEi Kvtj i gA00, MYms`wZ, XvKv w_tqUvi, 2q el©g msL`v`ekvL 1389, c., 38|
24 AiæY tmb, tmwj g Avj `xb bvU`Kvfti i`f`k I mgM0 c., 17|
25 tmwj g Avj `xb, 00Avj vctb tmwj g Avj `xb00 (tmwj g Avj `xtbi mvjvrKvi), w_tqUvi I qvjv, c., 128|
26 j`ydi ingvb, 00eZPvix wki x,00`B evsjv i w_tqUvi, 2q el©2q msL`v, wvfm`f 1999, c., 197|

evsj v bvU`ixwZi `tfc wbyxZ I cõZuõZ nq| bvU`Kvi wntmte tmwj g Avj `xtbi cieZP
Dþj øLþhvM` Aa`vq wbygZ nq ðPvKvõ (1990), ðheZx Kb`vi gbõ (1992) Ges ðniMRõ
(1992) Ñ GB bvU`Îqxi ga` w`tq| evsj v eYðvZK bvU`ixwZi wbi xyvi AwfÁvb `tfc GB
bvU`Îqx ðK_vbvU`õ bvþg AwfwnZ ntqtQ| evsj v bvUþKi wbr`^Aw½K AbymUrmymtmwj g Avj
`xtbi cieZP wbi xyvi dmj ðebcvisij õ (1997) I ðcðP`õ (1998) bvUKðq| mgKvtj i
wkí iæwP I RxebþevaþK aviY Kþi Dfq bvUK iþZ ntqtQ wei x cvPwvj i Av`þkø eYðvZK
Aw½þKi PevšÍ wbi xyv cieZx©wbg¾bõ (2002), ð`Yðevqyj õ (2006), ðcyõ (2007),
ðavegvbõ (2008) bvUK_þjvþZ j ý Kiv hvq| bvUþKi Aw½þKi GB wePÎ msthvRb gj Z
`Zwi ntqtQ tmwj g Avj `xtbi wbr`^wkí fvebvi Avþj vþK| ZvB tmwj g Avj `xbþK Awie©vi
KiþZ Zvi wkí-`kð cñþ½ Avþj vPbv cðm½K| Zvi wkí-`kð I bvU` wbgP`kj x GþK
Actii cwiciK|

Pvi. tmwj g Avj `xtbi wkí-`kð

tmwj g Avj `xb Zvi wbr`^bvU`kðbi bvg w`tqWþj b ððZv%ðZev`x wkí ZÉð| `eðet` i
`ðZv%ðZev`x ag© kðb RxeVZv I cigvZv ev `ðv I mþoi we`QbðZv I wjþbi aviYv
cõZdwj Z ntqtQ| A_þ Ckþi-Rþte tf` I Aþf` `þ mæÜB eZðvb|²⁷ tmwj g Avj `xb
GB `ðZv%ðZev`x `kðbi mþ½ wPivqZ evsj v bvU`i Aw½K web`vtmi GKwU mvhR` LþR
cvb| Zvi e`vL`v Abþvqx, wkí ZÉj wntmte `ðZv%ðZev`x wkí ntjv cðgZ, GKB Aw½þK
GKwaK i wZ I þKŠktj i ifcvqY; wðZxqZ, þKvþbv wv`ð Aw½þK i iæ ntj I þgvštq H
Aw½þKi wePþwZ; Ges ZZxqZ, wekvj cUfwg I `ewþÎ`i gþa` meþ GK msnZ HK`|²⁸
ððZv%ðZõ kã wefvRb Kiþj cvlqv hvq Ñ `ðZ I A%ðZ A_þ `þ Ges GK| dþj Gi
AwfawbK A_© wðvq `ðþzi A%ðZ A_þ `þtqi wjþb GK A_ev GþKi gþa` `þ| `þ
GLvþb eþþKI wþ`R Kþi | Gfvþe `ðZv%ðZev`x wkí ZþÉj A_© wðvq, wv`ð wkí Aw½þKi
þfZþi eü wkí Aw½þKi GK aiþbi thŠw³K mgšq| A_þ ðmKj `ðZ wkí i wZþf`

²⁷ ýw` ivg `vm, `eðe-im-cðvk (Kuj KvZv : G þK mi Kvi G`vU þKvs, 1379), c., 132-133|
²⁸ tmwj g Avj `xb, ðevOj v þðZv%ðZev`x wkí ZþÉj ceþcið, `þ evsj vi w`tqUvi, 1g el©2q
msL`v, 1998, c., 378-379|

A`xKvi ceR iPbvi KvVtgv, fW½ I mtevewi wkí i bvbv Dcv`vþbi GKwU `ZtùZ`gkY hv meþtk tgšuj K Ges bvbv i xwzi msthvM mþEj| Aþf`vZþ|²⁹ `ØZv%ØZev`x wkí i xwz cñt½ Ab`Î tmwj g Avj `xtbi fvl`:

`ØZv%ØZev`x wkí ZtEj GtKi gta` eü Ges eüi GtKi gta` j xb nevi `þvšÍ iþc ga`hþMi evOj v mwnZ` t_þK cþZ `þvšÍ Dc`vcb Kiv hvq| aiv hvK cvþWj | G GKB mþ½ bvU`, bZ`, MxZ, KZ`, K_v, Kwnbx, DcvL`vb, i vMi vWYxi wevPÎ mÂq, Zvi GK t`tn thb wvLþj i mg`Í `evPÎ`, GK AwefvR` `Ymþ½þZ Rj Rj Kti|

GB wkí ZtEj cþve mþokxj iPbvi týtÎ `iayAw½K bq fvlþf` A_þ c` M` tf` I A`xKvi Kivi cþvm t` Lv hvq|³⁰

Gþve evsj vi cþxb I ga`hþMi AwKvsk mwnZ` I bvU`aviv `ØZv%ØZev`x i xwzþZ weþkøLY Kiv mþe| GKwU mþoktgþ` tfZti eüwkí i xwz Aþf`vZþK ntq mþRZ GB ALÐ wkí aviv Ebvesk kZvãxi ceRvj chšÍ Ae`vnZ wQþj v| `ØZv%ØZev`x wkí ZtEj Avþj vþK ZrKvj xb HwZn`evnx evsj vbuþþK weþkøø Kitiþ t` Lv hvq GKB bvtU` bZ`, MxZ, eYþv, AveþE, KZ`, Kve` Ñ A_þ mKj wkí avivi ALÐ mgšq mwvZ ntqþQ| tmwj g Avj `xb evsj v wkí - mwnþZ`i wþivqZ Motþbi GB weþkl `eþkó`þK aviY Kþib| KviY Zvi gþZ, öwkí ZtEj kvLv-gKj hZB EaYþvqgx tnvK, Gi gj Uv t` kKvj, fþMvj I Rbcþ` B vbe×|³¹

Dwj øwLZ %ØZv%ØZev`x wkí ZtEj Avþj vþK tmwj g Avj `xtbi bZb Aa`vtqi mPbv gj Z ÖkEþLvj vð bvUþKi gta` w`þq| mþZivs ej v hvq tmwj g Avj `xtbi `iia i w`þKi cvðvZ` bvU`w½K cþveZ bvUK ÖAwþþKZ AþšYÖ t_þK ÖkKšÍ j vð bvUK chšÍ iPbv mgn wQþj v Zvi wkí x Rxeþbi cþwZ ceþ cieZþ Kvtj ÖkEþLvj vð bvUK t_þK `iia Kti gZi Aewa Zvi bvU`w½K evsj v bvUþKi wvR`^ifc-i xwz cþveZ| weþq-weþ`vtmi evsj vi weþfþe þkíY I mþcð vtqi Rxeþ hvctþbi bvbv SÅvÿä DcvL`vþb mgþ Zvi bvUK mgn| Zvi bvUþKi GB wevPÎ Aw½K I weþq weþ`vtmi we`Í Z Avþj vþbi gta` w`þq bvU`Kvi wntmte tmwj g Avj `xtbi `vZšj I Ae`vb Abþveþ Kiv mþe|

²⁹ Zt`e, c, 360|
³⁰ Zt`e, c, 359-360|
³¹ tmwj g Avj `xb, ö`ØZv%ØZev`x wkí ZtEj, g½j mÜ`v, tdeþqwi 1995, msL`v 16, c, 4|

cvP. tmwj g Avj `xtbi bvU`Kg©

tmwj g Avj `xtbi bvU`Ki msL`v cP`i | Zvi bvU`Ki MVb%kj xi gta`I AmsL` aib I bZb
aviYv cvl qv hvq| Zvi bvU`Kvi Rxe`bi weifbæchf`q bvU`Ki Aw½K I wełtqi t`y`f` bvbv
cix`y`v-ıvıx`y`v I `wofw½ j`y`Yxq| GB Astki Avtj vPbvi gj wełq ntj v tmwj g Avj `xtbi
bvU`Ki cÜ`ıgK cwi Pq, wełq I MVb%kj x|

K. Avb`KZ A`stY I msev` KvU`B

tmwj g Avj `xtbi `Avb`KZ A`stY` bvU`Ki iPbvKvj 1970 mvj Ges `msev` KvU`B i vPZ
nq 1973 mv`j | `Avb`KZ A`stY` Kue Avnmvb nvexe m`u`w` Z tıvev`ti mwnZ`cvZv
Ü`vbK cwk`-ıvbÜ-G cÜ`g cKwkZ nq|³² cieZx`mg`q 1973 mv`j ingvb cKvkbx, XıKv
t`_`K cKwkZ tmwj g Avj `xtbi cÜ`g MŠ`ımc`wełqK Mı I Ab`vb` bvUKÜ-G AŠ`ıP` nq
bvUKıU | Ab`w`_`K `msev` KvU`B evsj v GKv`Wgx t`_`K 1981 mv`j cKwkZ ÜRıDm I wevea
tej pÜ MŠ`ı AŠ`ıP` | bvUKıU cÜ`g g`AwqZ nq bwımi Dwi b BDm`tdi wbt`Rbvq ÜXıKv
w`_`qUvi Ü`_`K 1973 mv`j |

`Avb`KZ A`stY` wełtqi w`K t`_`K GKıU HwZnwmK bvUK N`ı mj Zvb gıı`\$ web
ZNj`_`Ki weıP` RxebvPiY vPw`Z ntq`Q bvUKıU`Z | bvUKıUı MVb cvÜvZ` bvU`w½K
cFweZ | wełq I Awı`_`Ki w`K t`_`K cP`ıj Z HwZnwmK bvU`Ki Ab`Z` j`y` Kiv tM`j I
wKQy`gŠıj K vPŠ`ıvı `ıy`ıı bvUKıU`Z cvl qv hvq N`ı hw` I `k` ev A¼ wefıR`bi t`y`f` GB
bvU`K cP`ıj Z bvU`w½K mPi vPi e`eüZ cÜ`g A¼ ev cÜ`g `k` N`ı Gfıte wefıRZ bv K`ı
eis `k`_`ıj v`K K, L, M BZ`w` wktıvbtg wbt`k`Kıv ntq`Q | bvUKıU`Z wełqe` I Pwı
ıbgP`ı hı I MZvbMwZK wKŠ`cÜ`xtKi eügvı`K e`envı AZ`Š`ı mg`x |

ÜmOev` KvU`B bvUKı gj Z cvÜvZ` bvU`Mo`b vıbgZ | GB bvU`K e`ı½-we`ætc
`ıxıZv D`Eı evsj v`_`ki Avf`Š`ııY k¼vgg ivR`ıwZK cwi w`ıZ D`ıV G`ımtQ | msjvc I
cwi w`ıZ weıbgP`ı A`vemW`bvU`Ki Qıqv Av`Q bvUKıU`Z, mıvUıvııı g`ıZv e`ı½-we`æcl

³² tmwj g Avj `xb, tmwj g Avj `xb i PbvımgMÜ1, mvBgb RıKwi qv m`u`v. (XıKv : gvı j v eı`ııı©2005),
c, 423 |

mgvbfite j`y Kiv hvq| gjZ msjvc c`avb buUKuLi NUbc`evtn im`oj Rg e`envti
gy³h³xvEi evsjv`tki mvgwRK, ivR%awZK, mvs`wZK bvbv Aeýtqi wPÎ Dc`wicz
ntqtQ|

L. mc`elqK Mí Ges Rvðm I vevæa tej p

Úmc`elqK Mí Ő Ges ŐRvðm I vevæa tej pŏ buUK `wU i vPZ ntqtQ 1972 mvtj | Úmc`elqK
Mí Ő 1972 mvtj i 8 A±vei ŐeúePbŏ buU` j KZR evsj v buU`gÂ kZel`D` hvcb Dcj t`y
XvKvi Kwimix wj bvqZtb cŏg gÂ` nq| buUKuLi wbt`Rbv w`tqutj b Avgxiæj nK
tPšajx| cieZx`eQi 1973 mvtj ingvb cKvkbx, XvKv t`tK cKwkZ tmuj g Avj `x`bi
Úmc`elqK Mí I Ab`vb` buUKŐ MŐŠ` buUKuL gy`Z nq|³³ Ab`w`tk ŐRvðm I vevæa tej pŏ
1981 mvtj Ab`wU buUKmn MšvKvti cKwkZ nq evsj v GKvtWgx t`tK|³⁴ bwmí Dwi`b
BDmtdi wbt`Rbvq buUKuL 1972 mvtj XvKv wekte`vj tqi AvšÍtnj buU`cŏZthwMZvq
cŏg gÂwqZ nq|³⁵

Úmc`elqK Mí Ő buUKuL A`vemw`AwiztK tj Lv| A`vemvW` maviY Kwmbi tFZti
buUKuLi msjv`c mvstKwZKZvi `Zt`Z`e`envi j`y Kiv hvq:

dnr`| Kx Kivi AvtQ Ń ativ I Uv G Nti i gta`B Ń

`x : AvZtK Dtv Ń tm wK|

dnr`| n`wG Nti i gta`B| Lvti wbtP AÜKvti | Kvjt v j`w wcv`Qj Ń PKPtK dYv Ń weI
Qto gvti Ń Zxe`weI Ń mvB Kti Ń mvB Kti AvgvtK Kvg eumtq w`tj v|

wZub A`vfwek KtÉ ejtZ ejtZ GK GKcv GwMtq Avtmb| `x mgvb wvQz`_vtKb|
Mjvi `t Zxe`nq|³⁶

cvc tPZbv I ivR%awZK tPZbvi wbcY wPÎY G buUtK wfbet`vZbv `Zwi Kti tQ| tQvtUv
cwimti i G buUtK tKvbtv `k` wefvRb bv`vKtj I msjvc iPbvi aib, Kwmbi MVb cFwZ

³³ tmuj g Avj `xb, mc`elqK Mí I Ab`vb` buUK (XvKv : ingvb cKvkbx, 1973), c., 76|

³⁴ tmuj g Avj `xb, tmuj g Avj `xb i PbvngMŏ1, c., 423|

³⁵ AiæY tmb, tmuj g Avj `xb buU`Kvti i `t`k I mgMŏ c., 17|

³⁶ tmuj g Avj `xb, Úmc`elqK Mí Ő, tmuj g Avj `xb i PbvngMŏ1, c., 137|

w`K weŧePbvq MZvbMvZK cvõvZ` bvU`i xviZi AbMvgx| mgmvgvqK ŌRvŌm I wevea tej pō
bvU†KI Zvi ceZb ŌmcŌel qK Mí Ō bvU†Ki g†Zv A`vemW©bvU`avivi cŧve i†q†Q Ń Zŧe
bvUKvU ŌmcŌel qK M†í Ōi t††q kvYZ I mv_Ŕ| bvU†Ki Pwi Ō ,†jvi vbw`Ō tKv†bv bvg tbB,
tQv†Uv tQv†Uv msjvc Ges Zv h_v_©mvs†KvZK| mgKvjxb mgq†K Z†j ai†Z GK cŌmp
nZvkv bvUKvU†Z Qv†q i†q†Q| A`vemW©bvU†Ki g†Zv NUbvi msMvb KL†bv KL†bv
G†jv†g†jv g†b n†j I cvi w`vZ vebgŧY AŠÍ tw`Z mvgÄm` AU†| bvUKvUi Kvrnb†Z
AbeiZ ifcK I cŌx†Ki e`env†i mgKvjxb mgq†K aivi tPóv mý úó|

M. AvZi Avj x†` i bxj vf cvU I Pi KvKov

tmwj g Avj `x†bi bvU`Kvi Rxe†bi w`†K `wó vbe× Ki†j t`Lv hvq Zvi bvU`K†g©úóZ `vU
fvM cvi ũ†| GKvU Zvi `iiaei w`†Ki Dcv†tek cŧveZ bvUK Ges Ab`vU nvRvi eQ†ii
evsjv bvU†Ki HvZn` cŧveZ| tmwj g Avj `x†bi `iiaei w`†Ki bvUK ,†jvi w`†K j`y Ki†j
t`Lv hvq, Ō†MvovKvi K†qKvU bvU†KB, A`vemW©I m`vUvq†ii Av`j nq†Zv mgKvjxb
cvõvZ` vkyv I AwfÁZviB cvi Yvg, cieZxŔv†j hv†K mgv†jvPbv K†iB tmwj g Zvi
`KxqZvi hv†v `iiaei K†i†Qb|ŌŌ³⁷ vKŠ' GB `KxqZvi cŌ_g vP†yí Avfvv cvl qv hvq ŌAvZi
Avj x†` i bxj vf cvUŌ bvU†Ki g†a`| bvUKvU i vPZ nq 1975 mv†j | GKB eQi vW†m††i
i†g` ygRg`vi KZŔ m`úvW` Z Ōv_†qUvi Ō cvi Kqv cŌkvkZ Ges PÆMŌ†gi ŌAvi`gŌ bvU`j
KZŔ gÄ` nq|³⁸ Ab`w`†K ŌPi KvKovŌ bvU†Ki i PbvKvj 1976 mv†j | bvUKvU cŌ_†g bvg
vQ†jv ŌPi KvKovi WK†gUvi Ō| bvmmi Dv† b BDm†di vb†`Rbvq 1977 mv†j bvUKvU c_bvUK
v†m†e cvi†ekZ³⁹ Ges 1994 mv†j evsjv†`k Mæc v_†qUvi tDv†i kv†bi ŌbvPvI iv`Ív
bvPvI Ō c_bvUK m†j b MŌŠ' cŌ_g cŌkvkZ nq|⁴⁰

ŌAvZi Avj x†` i bxj vf cvUŌ bvUKvU†Z evsjvi K.I.K mgv†Ri RxebvP† weaZ| G
bvU†K cvU-PvI x†` i `b v` b Rxeb, AvPvi vek†m, ms`††i t†Z†i gnvRbx tkv††Yi K_v

³⁷ AiæY tmb, tmwj g Avj `xb bvU`Kv†i i `†`k I mgMŌ c., 19|

³⁸ tmwj g Avj `xb, tmwj g Avj `xb i PbvmgMŌ1, c., 294, 425|

³⁹ Z†`e, c., 425|

⁴⁰ bvmmi Dv† b BDm†d m`úv., bvPvI iv`Ív bvPvI (XvKv : evsjv†`k Mæc v_†qUvi tDv†i kvb,
1994), fv†Kv|

cpe[©] ntqtQ | tmwj g Avj `xtbi G bvUtk cŃg evOwj i wPivqZ Mí K_bixiZi AbjniY j`y Kiv hvq|⁴¹ bvUKuUz t`Lv hvq cŃg ex wŃZxq ex`K RxebwFÁZvi wbgŃ Mí tkvbvq | Amy` AvZti msjvtci tfZti I j`yKtq AvtQ Ggb ARm^aMí | `fveZB msjvtci gva`tg cvŃvZ` bvUtki A`vKkbangZvi tKŠkj GLv`b jvf Kti`tQ wPivqZ evsjv bvUtki DcvL`vbangZvq | bvUKuUz tKv`bv `k`wefvRb tbB Ges bvUtki `ia`Z th ce[©]K_v Ask itqtQ Zv K_`tki eYŃvi ifcvqY:

wbPz fvg Ń DPzDPz Niemo | el`eki`Z UBU`af cwb Ń kx`Z mviv cŃŠÍ fti hvq LwbK ktm` | cvU cŃvb dmj |

tngtŠÍ i `ia Ń gvVfi Kzvkv bvtQ Ń w`Ktj i tiŠ`^abxj `iZg MŃg | cvUKvUv tkl ntj Pvlx Qj tbq tklZg KvŃ t`K cvUi ifcvj Avk | tmB Kte cvU KvUz AvZti Wwb nvZi AvOj KvUv wM`tqQj | tm KvUv Nv ntZ ntZ GLb Zvi Rxeb mskq|⁴²

j`yYxq th, HwZn`evnx evsjv bvUtki eYŃvawgZvi m`fi mÜvb itqtQ bvUKuU Motbi gta` | mgmvgvqK iPbv ŐPi KuvKovŃ bvUtki eYŃvZK bvU`ixiZi Avfvm j`y Kiv hvq | evsjvi bvUtki wPivqZ Mí K_bixiZ GLv`b Pwi`fi eYŃvq cKwvKZ:

ReYi | cwi`tg | tmvbgv`x b`x | DRv`b hvq bjb Ń fvuUz Avtm wgvvcwb | mivKbv AvmOj b`cj `wK | Avnv cvsMvk gvQ i gZvb MZi wQj Zvi | KzZw`b tRv`wq tRvqvi MRŃ Kti Ń evNvZiv BPvi tPv`L bxj Av`b Ń tXD-Gi AvtM jv`vq Zvi | mivKbv QUdU Kti Ń Pj ReYi | cjvB b`cj |

tm Kq Ń tRvqvi WwKtjv gws Ń D_vj Kwi`tQ eK | mviv ivBZ mivKbv Kv`v | wenvtb mevi mv`_ hvwZ nwe `wiqvq | cwYŃvq gvQ tgj fvtjv | ivZ tcvvq Ń ZeymivKbv BbvB webvB Kti | Awg KB `Bivi w`tk bvl fvmvevi WvK Awm`tQ|⁴³

msjvtci wbgv`kx ch`e`yY Kij t`Lv hvq, msjvtci Ašt`Z mfi itqtQ MxZj Zv I wP`awgZv | Pwi`fi gta` w`tq eYŃvi Ggb Dcv`wZ cŃvY Kti cvŃvZ` bvU`wz`tki Qvqv

⁴¹ j`ydi ingvb, ŃAwefŃei AwFÁvb : kKŠÍ j`vŃ, Kv`j i fv`i tmwj g Avj `xb (XvKv : tiv`jv cKvkbx, 2009), c., 43 |
⁴² tmwj g Avj `xb, tmwj g Avj `xb iPvmgMŃ1, c., 279 |
⁴³ Zt`e c., 320-321 |

_vKtj I HwZn`evnx evsj v bvUtki yxy cfev i tqtQ bvUtk | GQovon bvUKuUtz Mvqob
t`vni t`i Dcw`wZ I bZ`MxZ t`tk Abgvb Kiv Am½Z bq th, evsj v bvUtki HwZn`i
tfZti bvU`Kvi µtg AMñi nt`Ob |

N. gpbZvmxi

1974-75 mtj tmwj g Avj `xb i Pbv Ktib Zxe^a m`vUvqvi agx©bvUK ŒgpZvmxi Œ |⁴⁴ bwm
Dwi b BDMtdi wbt`Rbvq 1976 mtj bvUKuU XvKv w`tqUvti i cŒhvRbvq gÂwqZ ntj GK
AfZce©Avtj vob mjo nq | bvUKuU 1986 mtj evsj v GKvtWgx KZŒ cŒwvKZ tmwj g Avj
`xtbi ŒvZbvU gÂbvUKŒ MŒf³ |

ŒgpZvmxi Œ bvUtki Kwinob cwi tek tbi e`½-we`æc cwij wryZ nq wKŠ' GLvtb
welqeb`vtmi Mfxi Zv Avti KUz wfbŒ bvUKuUtz m` w`axb t`tk nek kZtki eŒRvŒv I
cŒRev`x mf`Zvi we`Ívti i t`fc DtbwPti tPov Kiv ntq tQ | bvUKuU wGDwRK`vj KtgwW
wntmte L`vZ | KviY mg`Í bvUKuU nvm`im I Mvfb ficj | M` I cŒ` i wPZ msjvc, nvm`
imvZK Mvb, bZ` me wgvj tq cŒmtbi aib I cwi tek wevbgŒY msev` KvUŒbi avitZ tj Lv
G bvUKuUtz tmwj g Avj `xtbi i Pbv%kj x Avti v kmYZ ntq tQ ejv hvq | ŒgpZvmxi Œ bvUtk
NUbvi cwi cŒk wntmteB e`eüZ ntq tQ msMxZ | bvU`NUbv cwi Z`³ nqub wKŠ' Mí ev
AvL`vtbi mtj_ hŒ ntq tQ wPÍawgZv I msMxZ | mg`Í AvL`vb msMxZi GKUv wetkl mj I
Zvtj evav | gvbm`enkto`I cŒZw Pwi t`i gta` GB mj Zvtj i Q` itq tQ | Avti v j`yYxq
th, ŒgpZvmxi Œ bvUtki mPZbfvte cvŒvZ` A¼ wefvRb thgb cwi Z`³ ntq tQ tZgub bvU`k`
tKvtbv cŒvMZ `k` wefvRbixwZi I AbMvgx bq | `k` cwi eZŒKvtj cŒvKWŒvix mtŒi
Dcw`wZi gta` teLUxq bvU`ixwZi AbjmiY cŒ`y Kiv tMtj I bvUKuU th wetkl Zvj I mŒi
evav Zv e½t` kxq |⁴⁵

evsj v bvU`-HwZn`i cŒQbreQvc cvl qv tMtj I tmwj g Avj `xb Zvi GB cŒwZcŒeŒ

⁴⁴ cŒtg bvU`Kvi bvUKuU bvgKiY KtiwQtj b ŒgpZvmxi d`vUwmo | cieZŒKvtj Bsti wR d`vUwmo
kãu ev` w`tq Gi bvgKiY Ktib ŒgpZvmxi Œ | tmwj g Avj `xb, wZbvU gÂbvUK (XvKv : evsj v
GKvtWgx, 1986), c., 223 |

⁴⁵ j ydi ingub, ŒAwefŒei AwfÁvb : kKŠÍ j wŒ, Kvtj i fv`i tmwj g Avj `xb, c., 44-45 |

bvU`K cvõvZ` bvU`iwxzi k;Lj tK m`úY©A`Kvi Ki tZ cvti bwb | A_v® tmwj g Avj `xtbi m`óKtg©Hwzn`MZ `t`kxq bvU`wz`tKi aviv ZLbi m`úY©DB nqwb | Ômc©welqK Mí Ô (1972) t_`tK ÔgpZvxi Ô (1974-75) chŠÍ tmwj g Avj `xb th bvUK_`tj v wj tL`Qb, Zv gj Z bvMwi K Rxe Ges G Rxe tbi bvbv RvUj Zv tK tK`^`Kti | wKŠ' memgqB bvU`Ki welq I MVb wbtq wbi x`y`v Ki tZ tPón Kti tQb tmwj g Avj `xb |

0. kKŠÍ jv

tmwj g Avj `xtbi bvU`m`t`i i gta` ÔkKŠÍ jvÔ GKwD t`j øL`thvM` m`óKtg© bvUKwD i wPZ nq 1977 m`tj | XvKv w_`tqUvi bvUKwD c`g g`AwqZ Kti 1978 m`tj | bvUKwD wbt`k`v w_`tqU`tj b bwmí Dwí b BDm`d |⁴⁶ 1986 m`tj bvUKwD evsjv GKv`Wgx KZR tmwj g Avj `xtbi ÔwZbwD g`AbvUKÔ M`Š' c`Kw`kZ nq |

ÔkKŠÍ jvÔ bvU`Ki w`kóZv htZvUv bv bvU`%k`xi R`b`, Zvi I tP`tq tenk fvi Ze tI P wPivqZ kKŠÍ jv c`jvY m`ú`K`bvU`Kv`i i bZb e`vL`v ev c`pgg`vq`tbi Kvi tY | kKŠÍ jv tK w`ti th t`šiwYK Kwnwb c`Pwj Z Zv m`úY©e`tj tM`tQ bvU`Kv`i i wfbæ`w`f`w` I e`vL`vq | tmwj g Avj `xtbi ÔkKŠÍ jvÔ bvU`Ki Kwnwbi t`y`t`I th bZb teva weaZ Zv tZ Mfxi fvtè `w` wbe`x Ki t`j j`y` Kiv hvq, AvaybKKv`t`j i gvb`t`i i wPŠÍ v-tPZbv, gvbexq Abf`wZ I Rxebhvct`bi Zxe` msKU c`Zdwj Z n`tq`Q | gj Z, ÔkKŠÍ jvÔ bvU`K GB Rbct`i w`g_`tj v tK t`f`0 gvb`t`i i Rq-civRq Avi Aw`eig j ovB`tqi fvlv Aw`e`v`ti i t`f`Zi w`tq bvU`Kvi gvb` I c`Kw`Zi Aw`e`t`Q` i`f`ci gta` th Uvbc`tob Ń gvb`t`i i Amxg AvKv`y`v Avi Zvi kixix mxgvi msNv`t`Zi th exfrm j xj v`t`Lj v Zv Aw`e`v`ti i tPón Kti tQb |⁴⁷

ÔkKŠÍ jvÔ bvU`K bvU`Kv`i i Kwem`Evi Mf`x`i Kw`mK I kvkZ Aw`Í`t`Z`i R`b` th Aw`wZ© GKB m`t`½ bk`i Zvi wei`æ`x th AvZ`v` j`y`K`t`q`U`t`j`v, ZviB c`Za`w`b tkvbw hvq kKŠÍ jvi AŠÍ `t`b |⁴⁸ ÔkKŠÍ jvÔ ZvB n`tq D`v`t`Q c`jvY`K Avk`q Kti gvb`w`K Abf`wZi

⁴⁶ tmwj g Avj `xb, wZbwD g`AbvUK, c., 225-26 |
⁴⁷ Avby g`v`v`š, Ôtmwj g Avj `xtbi m`ó K_vÔ, w_`tqUvi l qjv, `kg el©, 1-2 thŠ_ mSL`v, Rvby`wí-R`b 2008 c., 96 |
⁴⁸ tmv`tnj nwmv` Mwj e I bl kv` Rwgj m`úv., Knb K_v, f`wgKvsk |

ifcvqY| Kwnubweb`vm chqj vPbv Kitj t`Lv hvq, tmwj g Avj `xtbi OkKšÍj v0 buUKuW
 cijvY ev Kwij `vtmi OkKšÍj v0 bq| cKwZtc0yx kKšÍj vi ivRv `pššÍ i c0Z fvij vevmv,
 vbqyZ vba0i Z Kó, AwfÁvb RuUj Zv, `x wntmte `ghp`vq vbtRtK Ges vbtRi wki
 mšÍ vbtK Avaw0Z Kivi tPón BZ`w` c0h½ G buUtk tbB| gvbexq AvKv`ývq Rxeb-gZi,
 `M0biK cFwZi 00B GLvfb c0KU| gj Z buUKuWtZ kKšÍj vi AhwPZ Rb0ššv Ges
 gvb0li cPbkxj kix0i vbw0Z veb0ki AvZ`nvnvKviB gj wclq ntq D0v0Q| ivRv w0ksKi
 `w0etqvMe`_v, hššv BZ`w` tK tK>`aKti gvb0li cPbkxj Zvi w0et0x GK t`0ni Av0qvRb
 t`Lv hvq G buUKuWtZ Ń t`Lv hvq civRtqi M0wb0Z w0k0w0t0i AvZ0 »Zvi w0g0
 AvZ0v` | tmB mv0_ buUtk c0Zdij Z ntq0 kKšÍj vi gvbexq kix0et0i bk0i Zv0K
 AwZ0t0gi c0Z`vkv| kKšÍj vi R0b0i inm`gqZv, vbtm½Zv, GKvKxZi, nvnvKvi, AhwPZ
 lohtšj tfZti c0ÁxfZ ntZ_0tK c0w_exi mKj cPbkxj gvb0li R0etbi A_0Abym0v0tbi
 e`vcKZv| dtj `0M0 mv0_ g0Z0, t`eZvi mv0_ t`eZvi, t`eZvi mv0_ gwU msj M0R0etbi
 AvcvZ msN0t0P dmj wntmte kKšÍj vi Rb0thgb Zvi tfZti Amnv0t0eva RvMvq Ń tZgwb
 gvb0li msKxY0R0eb I Awbev0gZi c0Z N0v0t0eva `Zvi Kti |⁴⁹

OkKšÍj v0 tcšiw0YK Kwnub0K wfv0E Kti `0M0 mv0_ g0Z0 00gq c0Kv Ń t`eZv
 Avi gvb0ek R0etbi msNv0Zi Kwnub| wKš' Abym0Urmj `w0 w0ex Kitj t`Lv hvq, GB
 msNv0Zi g0a` itq0 c0w_ex I gvb0li msKxY0R0et0K c0Z`vL`vb Kti `0M0 w0kvj Zv I
 Agit0zi AvKv`ýv| `M0gj Z GLvfb ifcK gv0 | wfb0e w0f0w½ t_0K g0b Kiv th0Z cv0i th,
 g0Z0 i`3gvstmi m0½ m0úK00b0Kti P0j hv0 qvi Z0e`B`QvUvI GK ait0i Amy`Zv, R0eb
 t_0K cv0qb|⁵⁰ wKš' Mfxi `w0 w0tj j0y Kiv hvq, `M0l g0Z0 m0gvnx0 w0t0v0t0 M0to I Vv
 GKvU Pwi0t0i AvZ0v` i tfZti j0Ktq Av0Q t0k0Y-00I | `M0l g0Z0K hv` `0U t0k0Y wntmte
 wPw0yZ Kiv hvq, Zvntj t`k Kv0j i tPšni0tZ GwU t0k0YmZ ivR0w0ZK msNvZ I gv03i c0Z
 A0y0j vbt`R | GB w0t0va ci`0úw0t0vax `0 t0k0Yi, Aw0Kvi ew0Z `0t0j i mv0_ civ0gkij x
 ýgZvi w0t0va | G AvZ0v` ZvB mgM0 gvb0Rv0Zi | gj Z, kKšÍj v-cjv0t0Yi ivR0w0ZK

⁴⁹ Kvgi00v0gvb Rvrv0xi, 00tmwj t0gi g0Á buUK00, w_t0qUvi I qvjv, `kg el, 1-2 thš_ msl`v,
 Rv0y0wi R0p 2008, c., 90 |

⁵⁰ Ai00Y tmb, tmwj g Avj `xb buU'Kv0i i t`k I mgM0 c., 34 |

b>`b-fvl` G bvU`Ki gta` bZb e`vL`vq n`q D`vV`Q mgKvj xb ivR%awZK mst`køI | G mZ` wbg`fivte gvbl`k tgb wbt`Z nte th, `wW`I qv`i `Ges tWfj cW&KvU`Z `M`g`Z`P KL`bv wj b nq bv| hw` nqI tmUv Aw`i wKQy|⁵¹ bvU`Ki kix`i GB tPZbv cPbkxj gvbl`i bk`i Rxe`b tiwM, tkvK, gZi c`iZ GK Zxe`a D`c`y`vi t`c`y`vc`U mgKvj xb vek| ivR%awZK tPZbvi Avfvm cvl`q hvq| bvU`Kv`i Mfxi mRbxkw`3`Z e`w`o I mgw`i Uvbc`tob h_vh_ fvl`vq ev`gq n`q I tV|⁵² ivR%awZK loht`sj th øø kKš`I`jvi gta` `Zwi nq tm øt`øi `t`fc, `M`i g`Z`i` ifc`k`i gta`I e`vc`KZv `Zwi K`i | mgv`tj vP`k`i g`Z`:

kKš`I`jvi Avmj msNvZ wbnZ Zvi AvZVøt`øi tFZ`i`B | tgbKv `t`M`P A`i`v | vek`w`g`I g`Z`P gvbl` | Avi kKš`I`jv Zv`i`B Kb`v | `M`GKw`U Kb`m`P | Avi gZ`nt`"Q ev`I`e | ev`I`e c`w`_`ext`Z tmwj g kKš`I`jv`k Dcw`Z K`i`i`Qb GKRb i`æ`M`egvbl` wmvte | ZvB kKš`I`jvi m`1/2` c`w`_`exi th we`t`iva, Zvi Drm gvbl` bq, Zvi RbMZ hš`y`v | tm KL`bv ga`we`E gvbl`i c`Z`x`k bq | RivR`x`Y`w`btm`1/2` gvbl`i Dr`c`y`v (nvB`t`c`v`_`w`UK`'j tgU`vdi)|⁵³

ØtgNbv`ea`ø gnvKv`te` gvB`k`j gajm`b `E` cijvY`k beZi e`vL`v`v`tb c`q`v`mx n`t`q`U`t`j`b | mš`I`vb nvi`v`bvi wej`v`c` cijv`Y`i c`P`w`j`Z `vbeif`c`x`ive`Y`I` cv`k`i` ggZv` tK`to`tbq | tmwj g Avj `xbI kKš`I`jv bvU`k` cijvY`k t`f`i`1/2` w`b`R`^`e`vL`v`q Dc`v`cb` K`i` bZb `w`f`w`zi Rb`w` t`q`Qb Ges hZ`i Rv`bv hvq evs`jv bvU`k` Gw`B` c`Q`g` c`q`v`m |

tmwj g Avj `xt`bi c`Q`g` c`te`P` bvU`K`_`t`j`vi` w`k` `w`obe`x` K`i`t`j` m`v`avi`Y`Z `v`axb`Zv` D`E`i` evs`j`v`t`k`i` Av`_`m`v`g`v`w`R`K`-ivR%awZK` mgm`vi` Dc`v`cb` j`y` Kiv hvq | thgb ØRw`Um` I` we`ea` te`j`p`ø` bvU`k` w`b`t`^`d`w`k`i,` te`K`vi,` y`av`Z`c`f`w`Z` RbR`xe`b`i` n`v`n`v`K`v`i`i` t`f`Z`i` m` ` `v`axb` evs`j`v`t`k`i` A`_`w`awZK` ^`el`t`g`i` w`P`I` D`v` G`t`m`t`Q | Øm`c`w`el`q`K` M`i`Ø` bvU`k` m`v`avi`Y` gvbl`i` te`P`_`v`K`vi` tg`š`w`j`K` Aw`K`vi` w`b`t`q` msk`t`qi` t`f`Z`i` t`k`i` Aw`b`w`Ø`Z` ivR%awZK` c`w`i`w`v`Z` Ges Aw`i`Zvi` w`P`I` Z`j` a`t`i`Qb` bvU`K`vi | ØG` t`c`ø`w`m`f` I` gj` mgm`v`Ø` bvU`k`

⁵¹ tmwj g Avj `xb, ØAvj vctb tmwj g Avj `xb (mv`y`vr`Kvi)ØØ, w`t`q`U`v`I` q`j`v, 8g el`©`4`_`msL`v, A`t`±`vei`-w`w`t`m`±`t` 2006, c., 124 |
⁵² we`c`øe` ev`j`v, ØGK mRb-bUivR wZwbØØ, w`t`q`U`v`I` q`j`v, `kg el`©`1-2` th`S`_`msL`v, Rub`q`v`i`-R`p` 2008, c., 54 |
⁵³ g`w`g`y` k`w`d`K, ØkKš`I`jvi kZZg g`A`v`q`b`ØØ, m`v`B`w`n`K` we`w`P`I`v, XvKv, 26 gv`P`©`1980, c., 88 |

bvU`Kvi Kvįj vevRvix, Lvĕ` tfRvj, mšymxĕ i tevgv `Zwi i NUbvi tfZi w`tq mgKvj xb e`emvqx gntį i `bwZK AatcZĕbi wPĪ wLjZ fvte Zĕj aiĕZ cĕym tĕtqĕQb|⁵⁴ wKš' Zwi cieZx©bvUK ĕj vĕZ DĕV GĕmĕQ wfbœRxeĕbi Mí | ZvB ŐkKšĪ j vŎ cieZx©bvUK ĕj vĕZ t`Lv hvq ĕtq wZwb bMi Rxeĕbi mĕ-`ĕL mxgvbv Qwicĕq MŏgxY `wi`ª I wbt`^gvbĕI i Őŏgq Rxeĕtĕj ĕL`i w`ĕK aweZ nb|

P. evmb

tmwj g Avj `xb evmb bvUKiU i Pbv Kĕib 1982 mvĕj | GKB eQi bwmi Dwiĕ b BDMĕĕi wĕĕ` Rbvq bvUKiUi cŏg gĀvqb nq gwmbKMĕĀi Zvj ĕbMĕi |⁵⁵

ŐvmbŎ bvUĕKi MVb%ĕj x BDĕi vĕxq wiĕqj Rg cĕvewšZ I msj vZĕK avi vq vj wLZ | 11wĕ `ĕ`fvM I AvĀvj K fvl v%ĕj ĕZ i wPZ G bvUĕK GKw evmbĕK (_vj v) ĕK>ª Kĕi Mĕo DĕVĕQ Kvwmbi tĕĕĕvĕU | Aŏv`k kZvĕĕZ kixqZ Dj ōvn&Gi tbZĕZ; dwi`ĕj tRj vi evn`ĕj Mŏtg ĕh dviwR Avĕ`vj b ĕiæ ntqŏj, Zv cŏtg agĕq Avĕ`vj b wmwĕe MY` ntĕj I AvPĕi BĕĕiR I Rvĕ`viĕ i tklĕĕyi weiæĕx ceĕĕĕi wv`ygnj gvb K.I.Kĕ i ivR%ŏwZK-A_ŏwZK Avĕ`vj ĕb iĕvšĪ wi Z nq| mgĕqi avivewnKZvq Avĕ`vj b e`_ĕĕĕj I Gi `ĕj ZvewRwZ evmb Avĕ`vj ĕb AskMŏYKvix GKw K.I.K cwievi Ges mgMŐMŏĕgi mæĕĕ I mæĕĕ` cwieYZ ntq IĕV Ő evmb bvUK ZviB Avĕj L`| ĕj Z, dviwR e`eüZ evmbĕĕĕI eskatĕiv cieĕĕĕĕ Avĕb wKŏĕZB nvZŐvov Kite bv, ivR%ŏwZK e`emvqxi tĕvj ĕ `wŏ t_ĕK mgĕeZfvte i ĕĕv Kite, ZviB Kvwmb weaZ ntqĕQ bvUKiUĕZ |⁵⁶

GKwĕ `wi`ª KJK cwievĕi ceĕĕĕĕĕĕ e`eüZ evmb kĕvi mvĕ_ msMĕxZ ntq AvmwŐĕj v| G cwievĕi i tgĕq `KZix thšZĕKi `vqfvi gv_vq Kĕi evĕci ewo AvmĕZ eva` nq| tgĕqi msmvi Rxeĕbi cwieYwĕZ AvZŐv` Kĕi wĕZv AvĕkK, Aĕg tĕvĕta Rj ĕZ _ĕK `ĕ fvb Rvĕi I Lvei | Ab`w`ĕK ivR%ŏwZK Dĕĕĕk` Pwi Zv_ĕĕĕĕZ ivR%ŏwZK tbZv I Rvĕi

⁵⁴ Abĕĕg nvmvb, Őtmwj g Avj `xb-Gi bvUĕK cŏšĪ K gvĕj I mgvR-RxebŎŎ, w_tqUvi I qvj v, `ĕg eIŏ1-2 thš_ msL`v, RvbyRĕ 2008, c., 130-132|
⁵⁵ tmwj g Avj `xb, tmwj g Avj `xb i PbvmgMŐ3, mvBgb RvKwi qv mæĕĕ. (XvKv : gvĕj v eĕ`vm©2008), c., 508|
⁵⁶ AiæY tmb, tmwj g Avj `xb bvU`Kĕi i `ĕk I mgMŐ c.,29-30|

eM⁶ vi AwRRj ev AvRwRj Mötg Avtm Mögevxi m½ mpmúK©Zwi KiZ| Zvi e³Zv I K_v-evZv⁶ awoevR ivR%awZK tbZv` i Mvj fiv cÖZkëwZi gZv GKIKg tKŠZK mjo Kti N wKŠ' Zvi Df' k", tjvf I `v_eiZv my`úo tevSv hvq| Mwi e K.I.K AvtkK| mvgvb" Rwg Rei`Lj ntq hvlqvi Dcµg ntj AwRRtK bwj k RvbtZ Avtm AvtkK| wKŠ' AwRR ZvtZ Kvb t`q bv eis wbtRi `iw` tPniv DtbvPibi Rb" wibbeAvtkK| emotZ wbgšY Av`vq Kti tbq| AwRRtj i KvQ t_+K UvKv tctq hw` tqtqi kti emoi tjvf tgUvtZ cvti Ges cÖq nvZQov nIqv eMvRwg nvZQov bv nq tmB Avkvq tQtj tqtq` i AvcmE mEj ZvtK wbgšY Kti AvtkK| cwi ewi K m`ú` dviwR-e`eüZ emtb Lvev t`qv nq AwRRj tK| emtbi tMšiegg BwZnm tRtb Zvi ivRbwZi AvZcÖvti KvR j vMvbi Rb" AwRRj tmUv wbtq thZ Pvq kni | cwi evti i mevB Gi Zxe^aweñi waZv Kti | cÖY hvte Zey AZxZ HwZn" AvtkK nvZQov Ki te bv GB cZ`q t`Lv w`tj AwRRj tjvf t`Lvq, Zvi t`qv `yvrvi UvKvq tqtq` KZixi wntj ø nte| AvtkK wöavöþø tfrM| GiKg RwUj cwi w`wZi gta" %KZix AvZñZv Kiti AvtkK| cwi evti tkvtKi Ovqv tbtg Avtm| HwZn`evnx evmb AvMömb, tkvtK AvtkK| Dbv`MÖ`Í Zv Ges wibbeK.I.tKi KvQ t_+K eM⁶ t`Iqv Rwg tKto tbi qvq Mögevxi cÖZevt` gti nq| cwi w`wZ teMwZK t`tL AwRRj I Zvi m½x Kig cvj vq| Rwi Zvi fwmöeKZixi jvtki mvt_ embwU Kei t`I qvi K_v ejtj R%oK Mögevxi KÉaYwY tkv bv hvq:

GB evmb GB MötgB _vKtev| tZvgvMv KvQ _vKtev| GB evmb tMvti w`tZ w`gybv Avgiv| evmbLvov tZvtj v| t`nvl tMivgevmtMvti t`nvl | ZvtMv Cgvbi Afve| ZvtMv eKti gta" mvtmi Afve| Zviv teCgvbtMvti gv_v wöPz KBiv Ov jvg Kti | AZ`vPvi Kiti gL eBRv mn" Kti | evmbWv t`Lvl t`Lvl ZvtMvti |⁵⁷

GBfve dviwRi evmbUv thb msMög I cÖZevt` i cÖZxK ntq I tV buUtk| Mögevxi Rvbt dviwRiv GKw b AZ`vPvix Rwg`vi I Bstir t` i weiaetx Mtr©DtvQtj v| dviwRt` i e`eüZ G evmb ZvB HwZñi cÖZxK, Ab`vq-AZ`vPvix t` i weiaetx cÖZevt` i `yiK| GtK i yv Kiv mKtj i `bwZK `wqZj| Ab`w`tK Avtiv Mfxi fve `wö cñwii Z Kiti GB emtbi ifcwkÖ A_+K Avtiv we`Í Z Kti t`Lvi I mthvM itqtQ| Bstir kvmbvgtj nvRvi eQtii HwZn`gg

⁵⁷ tmwj g Avj `xb, tmwj g Avj `xb i PbvngMö3, c., 37|

Երկու շաբաթանոցի ընթացքում Գրքի խմբագրողները կը հարկադրուին իրենց հարմարեցնել Գրքի տարբերակները Երկու շաբաթանոցի ընթացքում Գրքի տարբերակները Երկու շաբաթանոցի ընթացքում Գրքի տարբերակները

Իմաց Այլ ինքն ի Զուրկոյն ... Երկու շաբաթանոցի ընթացքում Գրքի տարբերակները Երկու շաբաթանոցի ընթացքում Գրքի տարբերակները

Երկու շաբաթանոցի ընթացքում Գրքի տարբերակները Երկու շաբաթանոցի ընթացքում Գրքի տարբերակները Երկու շաբաթանոցի ընթացքում Գրքի տարբերակները

Երկու շաբաթանոցի ընթացքում Գրքի տարբերակները Երկու շաբաթանոցի ընթացքում Գրքի տարբերակները Երկու շաբաթանոցի ընթացքում Գրքի տարբերակները

Երկու շաբաթանոցի ընթացքում Գրքի տարբերակները Երկու շաբաթանոցի ընթացքում Գրքի տարբերակները Երկու շաբաթանոցի ընթացքում Գրքի տարբերակները Երկու շաբաթանոցի ընթացքում Գրքի տարբերակները

Երկու շաբաթանոցի ընթացքում Գրքի տարբերակները Երկու շաբաթանոցի ընթացքում Գրքի տարբերակները Երկու շաբաթանոցի ընթացքում Գրքի տարբերակները Երկու շաբաթանոցի ընթացքում Գրքի տարբերակները

⁵⁸ Զեյն, Կ, 28 |

⁵⁹ Զեյն |

evsj v`tki Av_©mvgwRK I ivR%bwZK Ae`vi cZ`y buU` wP`T cwiYZ ntqtQ|⁶⁰

ŌembŌ buUKwU i AvL`vbweb`vm ŌkKšÍ j vŌ wKsev ŌwKĒbŁvj vŌ buUŁKi gŁZv e`vcK I we`Í Z bq| wKš' j ýYxq th, NUBveĒ tŌvŁv wKsev etov tnvK tmwj g Avj `xb cŌZwbqZ Ggb GKwU buU`wŁK I wel q wbgŁY wfboųfbœŁcŌyvcU I i wZ tetQ wbtqtQb| `k`cU mųi tųtĪ I j ý Kiv hvq bZb fvebvi chųų AeKvk|⁶¹

Q. wKĒbŁvj v

ŌwKĒbŁvj vŌ buUKwU i PbvKvj 1978-80| bvmi Dwi`b BDmų wbt`ųKZ GB buUKwU XvKv w_ŁqUvi cŌg gŁĀ Avtb 1981 mŁj |⁶² evsj v GKvŁWgx KZų 1986 mŁj buUKwU tmwj g Avj `xtbi ŌwZbwU gĀbvUKŌ MŌš' cŌwŁKZ nq|

tmwj g Avj `xtbi ŌwKĒbŁvj v buUKwU mweŁki DŁj ŌŁthvM` Ń i Pbv i wZ I wel q mew`K t_ŁK| ŌgnvKwe`K ev`Í eZvŌ ev GwŁK wŁqwj RŁg Łj Lv G buUŁKi AvL`vb fvm thgb etov ŁZgwb GLvŁb aiv cŁtŁQ AmsL` cŌwšÍ K gvbyŁt` i RxeŁbi Ōwe| mgvŁj vPŁKi gŁZ:

Avgiv AwZ we`šŁqi mŁ_ evsj v buUŁKi, weŁki KŁi, gĀbvUŁKi GK AvŁqvRb j ý` Kw i wKĒbŁvj v bŁgi buUŁK| GZ AvŁqvRb, GZ Pwi Ī, RxeŁbi eųgwĪ K ifc-ifcvšÍ i, `Łki t`kR Dcv`vb, gŁĀi cųwŁj Z aibŁK GŁKevŁi Dj Ucvj U KŁi t`qvi Ggb hv`Łix AvŁqvRb Avgiv BZtcŁe`Ł` wL bv| ... buUŁKi Pj wZ ifc ev aviYv tŁtŌ thŁZ t`Lv hvq| gĀ buUŁK ciwbŁŁkŁj eŁRvŁv aviYwŁkŁZ th buU`cŌvn Pj j wQj Zv GLvŁb GŁm thb i wZgZ av`v Lvq| RbRxeb ųogŁp KŁi tŁtŌ thŁZ _vŁK, tKvb AvŁqvRb, AŁcyv Ōvov, Ggb wK buU`KvŁi i f`Łj wK AvŁqvRbŁK A`Łkvi KŁi GKevŁi `kŁKi mŁ_ GKaiŁbi gwŁtNŁv tŁŌ MŁo Zj ŁZ _vŁK|⁶³

ŌwKĒbŁvj vŌ buUKwU gj Z bvbvŁkŁYi Ń bvbv mŁcŌ vŁqi weŁPĪ RxeŁbi AvŁj L` ntq

⁶⁰ j ydi ingvb, Ōevsj v`tki mŁcŌŁK w_ŁqUvi PŁcŁų Ōni MRŌ,Ō`ų evsj vi w_ŁqUvi , c., 321|

⁶¹ ZŁ`e|

⁶² tmwj g Avj `xb, wZbwU gĀbvUK, c., 227-237|

⁶³ KugiŁŁvŁv RvrvŁxi, Ōtmwj Łgi gĀbvUKŌ, w_ŁqUvi I qvj v, `kg el© 1-2 thš_ mSL`v, RvŁŁwi -RŁŌŌ8, c., 91|

DfVtQ | GKwU tgj vK Avkq Kti MoxY Rxeþbi mġ-`ġL, tkvLY-cxoþbi Qwe AvkþZ
tPtqtQb bvU`Kvi | j vDqv mæc0 vq, Kwl Rrex tkŲY, Mvþqb, gnvRb, hvĪv`tj i gvbġ Gi Kg
AmsL` tckvRrex gvbġ i mvguMĲ Qwe weaZ ntqtQ bvUþK | ŐkKšĪ j v0 bvUþKi AvL`vbFvþM
th Rxeþbi Mí t`Lv hvq ŐkĒbþLvġ v0 bvUþK Zv m`úYwfbþ e`Z ŐkKšĪ j v0 bvUþKi ci
t`þK tmwj g Avj `xþbi bvUþKi velq web`vm evK vbtqtQ wfbæ ct_| Zvi cieZx©
bvUK, tj vþZ t`LþZ cvl qv hvq evsj vi wefbæcŲšĪ K Rbcþ`i mvaviY RbRxeb I Zvi
wekvj K`vbFvm | GKviþY ŐkĒbþLvġ v0 bvUþK t`Lv hvq MoxY evsj vi w`ygmj gvþbi
tj vKvqZ Rxeb I AvPvi-e`envi ev KZ`þK wNþi tgj v, hvĪv`tj i hvĪvcj v ũ Mōgi `y`
gvbġ, gnvRb, Rþj-fvmv j vDqv-mæú` vq BZ`w` tkŲtckvi gvbġ | Gi ga` w`tq MoxY
Rxeþbi iþ ev`Í eZv I GKvĒi-cieZP evsj vþ`tki KwB AwfÁZv ifc tctqtQ |

ŐkĒbþLvġ v0 bvUþKi AvL`vb web`vþm bvUþKi PwiĪ, tj vi wZbvU tK>`a wPwýZ Kiv hvq
ũ GK. UBvvg Mōgi tmvbvB, GK`v th wQj Pwll, AvR w`b gRj | mþ½ ewQi, AZþZ tckvq
th wQj Kvjġ `þ. behM Aþciv hvĪv`tj i AwfþbZviv ũ iwe`vk, QvqvĒb, ebkþej v Ges
Zv`i gþa` mæúþKþ Uvbcþob I fvþj vevmv | wZb. tbšKvq Kti GþmþQ th j vDqv mæc0 vq ũ
tm mæc0 vþqi B tgþq Wwġ gb | GQov kvqQj eqwZ I Zvi wkl` gsj v, Avþi v AmsL` PwiĪ ũ
tgj vi gwġ K B`y KŲþi, hvĪv`tj i gwġ K mþj tNvI, gvþj Kv, Qþbxi Dþj ŐLþhvM` |⁶⁴
b`xi Zxi tNþI Mþo I Vv msMxZwccvmy Rbcþ`i G mKj bvbv tkŲYi gvbġ i mgšþq
wecZxcZvq Kwnvb ntq DfVtQ msMōggġ i | wKš` G msMōg e`w³ i bq ũ msMōg mgwó i, tMvUv
Rbcþ`i |

gwBKMÄ gnKgvi DĒi-cwōg AĀj, Uv½vBj tRj vi wKq`sk I hgvvi ce©Zxi
tNþI Mþo I W we`Í xY©Rbc` ŐkĒbþLvġ v0 bvUþKi cUfvq | bvUþKi Kwnvb web`vm j ý
Kiþj wZb aiþbi c`K, A_P Awfbæggj Őþþi mgšþq `þ nq ũ GK. tmvbvBþqi Rvġi cĪZ
B`y KŲþi i tj vF I Zvþ`i Dfþqi Őþ; `þ. hvĪv`tj i Kkjþ`i mġ-`ġL, gvbwK AwZ©,
tbkv I tckvi Őþ Ges `þj i gwġ þKi tj vþfi KvþQ vbtRþ`i B`Qv-Avb`Qvi vemRþ I
tkvLY; Ges wZb. j vDqv tkŲYi Aw`Í ZMZ msMōgi Avf`šĪ i xY tKv`j, RvZ`wfgvb I

⁶⁴ AiæY tmb, tmwj g Avj `xb bvU`Kvi i t`k I mgM0 c., 36 |

tckve` tji c0P0v BZ`w | wKËbtLvj v tgj vi eY0` I Avb` gti cwi tetk GB wZb tkWYi
msM0g wefbaNUbvi ga` w` t0 DÌ mcZ ntqtQ | dtj NUbv hZ etov ntq t` Lv t` q Zvi tPtq
AtbK tenk etov ntq DfVtQ NUbvi AšÍ wbnZ Kvi Y |⁶⁵

M0gxYtgj vK DcRxe` Kti i wPZ 0KËbtLvj v0 bvUtKi kixi e`et`Q0` mgKvj xb
evsj v` tki ýwq0z M0gxY RxebB DfV Avtm | bvUtKi PwiT` tji vi Rxeb wPÎ ch0eytY
mgvRi fv0tbi wPÎ cvlqv hvq Ñ cvlqv hvq tckvMZ ifcvšÍ i | Aw`Í tZi c0qvRtb
bvUtKi PwiT` iv tckv e` j Ki tQ ev Ki tZ eva` nt`Q | thgb Ñ Pvtj i e`emvqx tMvj vc MmQi
tckv tbq, ZmZi tQtj PwI Ges PwI i tQtj w` bgRj ntq hvq | tbšKvfvwm j vDqv` i
tPtLI mgZj Rxe tbi nvZQwb t` Lv hvq |⁶⁶ wKš` mgZj Rxe tbi PwI t` i Rxeb e`e`vI
gnvRtbi wbcxotb wZvšÍ f`zj | GmKj bvbvmea Rxeb Rulj Zvq w` bgRj tmvB,
hvT` tji ebktvj v wKsev tet` Wwj gb c0q mevB wR Rxeb etEi cwi va wQto tei ntZ
Pvq | AcYZvi nvnvKvi dtU I tV mevi g`veqte | bvg-cwi Pqnx mvavi Y gvbl Qvqi Ab,
tmvB, ebkt, tMvj vcMmQ, Wwj gb, emQi, i w`vk c0q meKw PwiT` i gta`B cvlqv hvq
evsj v` tki c0šÍ K gvbtli RxebRweKvi ifcvšÍ tii KiaY BvZnm | wwk0 Mtel tKi
gtZ:

0KËbtLvj v0 mvgwRK I tckvMZ ifcvšÍ tii bvUK | GKRbtg bvbv ifcvšÍ tii bvqK
gMx tivMvuvšÍ tmvB | wKËbtLvj vi tgj vq Gtm Avgv` i ms`wzi objective ifci
mt½ cwi Pq nq | A_0 mgvR Af`šÍ ti w` gvb tckvMZ ifcvšÍ tii e`MZ ifcu tm
c0gevtii gZ cZ`ý Kti | hvT` tji bwiqKv ebkt, Kj yemQi Pvtj i e`emvqx tMvj vcMmQ
c0Z`K ifcvšÍ wZ Rxe tbi gg0 eZv etq teov`Q Aó c0i | j vDqv iæ`Í tgi mt½ NtU
tmvBbtqi mefkl ifcvšÍ i | j vDqv m`u` vti tg t0 Wwj gtbi wPË ifcvšÍ tii tXDtqi
t`vj v, wKš` ce0s`vi etk tm wZcjæ tli tckvq wUtK`vKvi e`_msM0g GK aitbi
AvZhemR0 t`q tklvva | B`y K)Uv±i mvgwRK ifcvšÍ tii dmj A_P weE AR0bi
Ae`emZ cti tkYxMZ `fveetk tm wbtRB GLb mvgwRK ifcvšÍ i mva t0 Zrci | A_v0
th tkvYhšj mgvRi tckvMZ ifcvšÍ i tK Zj wšZ I `æZZi Kti, B`y Zvi Pvj tKi

⁶⁵ Awe` ingvb, 00XvKv w` t0Uvi -Gi KËbtLvj v0, Leti i KvmR, XvKv, 6 wwtm` 1981 |

⁶⁶ Avdmvi Avng` , gtAi wlj wR I Ab`vb` c0U (XvKv : M0šK, 1998), c, 72 |

fvgKvq AeZxY©⁶⁷

tešxRvZtKi cpRbñ aviYv Ges BZvuj i Kue lwf`i tgUvgitdwmn Kvtē`
tcšivvYK ifcvšÍtii aviYvq AbpcñYZ ntq tmwj g Avj `xb bvUKuUtz Ztj GtbtQb
mvrcñZK evsj v`tki Av_mvgvRK I mvs`wZK cwi gDtj tkvlygtLx mgvRi ifcvšÍtii
wefbomPÎ | G cñt½ bvU`Kvti i fvl`:

wKÉbtLvjtZ Avgvi th `vkBk cuFwg wQtjv, tmUv ntjv, tešxRvZtK gvtl i cpRbñ ntjv
evievi cvc Kivi dtj | cvvYI MíUv AvtQ | t`eZvi Awfkvc jvMtv, dtj tKD cv_i
ntjv, tKDev ntq tMj nwiY | nVvr GKw`b Avgvi gtb ntjv Avgv` i mgvR e`vZB
MíUv AvtQ | tRvZ`vi tPvL kvmtjv, K.LK Dt`Q` ntq tMj | mvgvRK ifcvšÍ i H KvítY |
Avgiv GLvbt t`Lj vg th tmvBvB ntjv ZvZx, ZvZx ntjv Pvlx | Pvlx ntjv w`bgRj, w`bgRj
ntjv dñKi | cñZUv PwiÎ mgvRi tKvb bv tKvb Ask w`tq e`tj hv`Q, ifcvšÍ i ntq
hv`Q | GB ifcvšÍtii mt½ aæc`x ifcvšÍtii c`vijvj Kti t`Lv |⁶⁸

ŎKÉbtLvjt vŏ bvU`Ki vekvj K`vbfvfm vPwi Z tgjvq Avmv hv`v`j, A_MapeAvaKvix,
mgvR t`tK weZwvZ wQbgj AcKvZ` Ovqv, mgvRe`e`vi myekvj _vevi PZi I cwi Kwí Z
wKvvi tmvBvB, evQi, iæ`Íg, Wvuj gb, gvj Kv-cñvZt` i th ifcvšÍ i kvj RbRxeb Ñ tmLvbt
thgb nZvkv I e`Avi AvZv` tkvbv hvq tZgub cñZev`x tPZbvI itqtQ tkvIK B`j Lp
nlqvi gta` | bvU`Ki velqe`i GmKj RvUj evK_tjv ntq Itv vbišÍi cwieZBkvj
mgvRi tPbv BwZeË |

ŎKÉbtLvjt vŏ bvU`Ki gta` w`tqB tmwj g Avj `xtbi bvU`wZK etov aitbi cwieZB
j`y Kiv hvq | GB Kvj cte`wR`^bvU`ZËj I b> bZËj Zvii AtšttYi velq ntq `wvq |
evsjv bvU`Ki mj`xN`BwZvntmi avivq RvZxq bvU`wZK wbg`Y eZx ntq Itvb wZub | RvZxq
bvU`wZK ej tZ Aek` wZub tKvb vbw`Ŏ AvwZtKi K_v etj b bv | wZub gtb Ktib, ŎcŎPxb
Ges ga`hM ag`l tj vKvPvimn bvbvb velqtK tK`^a Kti th mKj DcvL`vb I KtZ`i Rb`

⁶⁷ j`rdi ingub, Ŏevsj v`tki mvrcñZK w_tqlvi PPPcñ½ ŎniMRŎ,Ŏ`ß evsj vi w_tqlvi, 1g el©
2q mL`v, gvP©1998, c., 323 |

⁶⁸ tmwj g Avj `xb, Ŏtmwj g Avj `xtbi g`LvgyL (mvjvrvKi)Ŏ, Knb K_v, c., 59 |

ntqUj , tmB mKj welqB nt"Q RvZxq AwlztKi `enkó" | 69 GB aviYvq exgj ntq
ÓkÉbtLvj vÓ bvUK iPbvi mgq Zvi Dcj vä nq cvÖvZ" bvUtki GKgtLx Kwnubi mt½ evsj v
bvUtki wetiva itqtQ | wZwb ga`htMi g½j Kvtë"i MVtb j ý Ktib, ZvtZ itqtQ Kwnub
Ges AtbK AbKwnub Ñ vekvj we`Ívti iwPZ ntqtQ vekvj GK Kve" | dtj ÓkÉbtLvj vÓ
bvUtk wZwb g½j Kvtë"i MVb iwZ AbyniY Ktib | 70 g½j Kvtë"i Kwnubi Mob wbtmft`tn
gnvKwe`K | dtj GB gnvKwe`K we`Ívi ÓkÉbtLvj vÓ bvUtki KwnubtZ web`Í ntq Itv |
G bvUtki Kwnubweb`vtm t`Lv hvq we`ÍZ Gi tčÿvcU, AmsL" Gi PwiÎ Ñ G thb AmsL"
Rxeftbi we`ÍZ Avtj L" | eYÖv I msj vtci MvubtZ wbgZ ÓkÉbtLvj vÓ bvUtki eÜwe`Ívix
NUbvtmtZ Avgvt`i tjvKRxeftb mvgwRK I tckvMZ ifcvšÍti i wPÎ Dtv GtmtQ fvOv
Rxeftbi Rulj dvt` cËwAZ maviY tkiYi cÖZwbva tmvbb, be`ýgZvtfMx gnvRbx
mæcÖvtqi cÖZwbva B`y gnvRbx tšKvi gms mæcÖvq, jvDqv mæcÖvq, hvÎv `j cFwZ
gvbfti i wPÎ Rxeftvj x | we`ÍZ Kwnubi tčÿvcU wbgZ GB bvUtk tKvtbv avivwvK
Mí cvlqv hvq bv | wnkó Mtel K G cñt½ etj b:

GKwU Av`šÍ Kwnbx bq, eis cÖZ`wvK NUgvb LÐ LÐ KZK_ tju `tk" GKwU wPivqZ Mí
Kvvtgvi AšÍ M® mtZ"i web`vmB GB bvUtki wnkóZv | dtj bvUtki cÖvMZ Pj wZ cwimi
tftQ tmtQ | Ges cvÖvZ" bvUtki mZxeª NUbvtÉi e`tj G bvUtk Gt`tki g½j Kve"
wKsev Ab`vb" Kwnbx Kvtë"i wPivqZ eYÖvZK iwZwU bZb AwlztK cÖZwÖZ ntqtQ | 71

ÓkÉbtLvj vÓ bvUKwU gj Z eYÖvZK bvU`iwZtZ wj wLZ | 72 G cñt½ bvU`Kvi gtb Ktib,

69 tmwj g Avj `xb, ÓkvtRi fvlv M" wki xi fvlv KveZvÖ (tmwj g Avj `xtbi mvývrKvi),
mvBwnK wPÎv, 4 tdeæqwi 1994, c., 31 |

70 ÓkÉbtLvj v iPbvKvtj GB mZ" Avgvi KvtQ aiv w`tqUj th, GKgtLx Kwnubi qfivcxq iwZ
Avgvt`i HwZn`evnx bvU`iwZi GKvti wecixZgtLx | aiv hvK g½j bvU" ev g½j Kve" Ñ
Kwnub-AbKwnubi vekvj we`Ívti iwPZ nq tm Kve" | wKÉbtLvj v Ges cieZxRvtj Avtj v
`ËUv bvUKÑtKivgZ g½j I nvZ n`vB iPbv Kvtj g½j Kvtë"i MVbiwZi avivUv gtb
tftLwQ | Ó tmwj g Avj `xb, Ó tmwj g Avj `xb : GK me`mvPx bvU" e`w³ ZÏ (tmwj g Avj `xtbi
mvývrKvi), gwmK fvlK, tdeæqwi 1993, c., 11 |

71 Avdmvi Avng`, gtÁi wUj wR I Ab`vb" cËÜ, c., 74 |

72 ÓeYÖvZK bvU" mæcÖZKvtj i evsjv bvUtki iPbviwZi GKwU wtkl aviv | eYÖv I msj vtci
gva`tg cvPwuj I K_KZvi avivq LwbKwU AvaybKKvtj i Dcb`vm ev K_vmwvntZ"i avtP iwPZ
bvUKB eYÖvZK bvU" etj AvfwnZ | Ó tmwj g Avj `xb, evsjv bvU`tkvI (Xvkv : wkyv I ms`wZ
tk`ª, 1998), c., 229 |

00evOj v bvU`Ki mvgwMk `ewktó`i gta` eY0vaigZv Ges msj vcgylbZv ci`úti i cwi c`K N
hw` I Zv BD`ivcxq DrKá bvU`Ki msÁvq wvZvŠÍ f`vlven Ges mæZ G Rb`B evOj v
bvU`Ki NUbvi Zvov `v`K bv, b`Z` I m½xZi c0qvtM bvUK ntq I`v gta`i Aj ¼vi |0073
d`j eY0v I msjvc GB`0Z Mo`bi GK PgrKvi mgšq f`L`Z cvl qv hvq 0kEbtLvj v0
bvU`K| Ab`w`K NUbvi ev`K ev`K m½xZ I b`Z`I cwi cY0bvUKwI f`nveqe| GKw
wk`i KtgP gta` K_v, Kwvwb, bZ`, MxZ, Kve` cfwZi mngšq GK A0Z ifc cwi j wj Z nq
0kEbtLvj v0 bvU`K N hv`K`0Zv0Zev`x wk`i i xwZi Av`k0ej fZ f`tqtQb bvU`Kvi |

bvU`Ki we`ÍZ NUbv wefvR`bi i xwZ wntmte A¼ I `k` wefvR`bi cwi eZ0
gnvKvte`i gZv mM0wefvRb Kiv ntqtQ 0kEbtLvj v0 bvU`K| gnvKwe`K Mo`bi bqul m`M0
wbgZ bvUKwI m`K A¼ wntmte f`L`j I j`yYxq th, GfZ fKvb Mfv0 ev`k` fvm tbB|
Ab`w`K wKÉbtLvj vi fvlv`kj x wbgZ ntqtQ Av`w`j K K_` fvlvq wKŠ Zv m`Ej| Kwe`K
e`Abvq cY0

tmvovB| KvKbjm c`Lxi ml qvj i b`Z i b`Z fKgb wki wki vqv DV`j v kixj Uv| gv_vUv wK
cvK w`fj v GKevi | fvej vg KbUv mvPv N evPb bv giY N

Qvqvi Ab| giY N giY| giYi f`tqt mZ` hw` wKQy_v`K ZvB`j Rbgfi Kó cvB K`vb |74

i aymsj v`cB bq eY0vi AŠÍ g0j I Kwe`K fveve`Í vi c0ngvb:

AvKv`ki Pv µgk D¾j nq| w`bvŠÍ i tkl evZvm nvj Kv Rvo w`fZ `v`K| mv`Si wKQy
Av`M `B mLv Zviv N tmvovB I evQi wKÉbtLvj vq Gtm tcŠ0vq| tgj vq Gtm tmvovB wdti
cvq Zvi wvR`wbZ`Kvi fvwU| ZLb tmvovBi `B fPvL te`bv I `šZ cvw0v f`fK`fZg
Agvem`vi gZB c0Qbntq `v`K |75

bvUKwI AmsL` c003fZ Ggb Kve`gqZv Qvotq i`tqtQ| MxZj wPÍagx0fvlvi xwZi Avk`qB
Mto D`VfQ wKÉbtLvj vi fvlv`kj x| Av`w`j K fvlvi AŠÍ wv0Z Q``ú`fbi gta` wbgZ
ntqtQ Pwi f`i m`Zg Abf`wZi `Zt0Z0ifcvqY|

73 tmwj g Avj `xb, 00K_vbvU`, K_vcyQ00, bvU`Ki Kvk, c., 99|

74 tmwj g Avj `xb, 00kEbtLvj v00, tmwj g Avj `xb i PbvmgM02, mvBgb RvKwii qv mæúv. (XvKv :
gvI j v e`vm©2006, c., 117|

75 Zt`e, c., 88|

KvVtgvweb`vm weþePbvq ÔKËbþLvj vð bvUKþK ðaæc`x ev`ÍeZvð ev ÔKwmK
wi qvwj Rgð hv cKvi ŠÍ þi ÔgnvKwe`K ev`ÍeZvð ev ÔGwck wi tqwj Rgð AvL`v t`qv ntqtQ|
Gwck wi tqwj Rg cðt½ tmwj g Avj `xtbi fvl`:

aæc`x gnvKve` ev agfðŠi Kwnbx AbKwnbxi tcðYvq mgKvj þK t`LvUþKB Awg Gwck
wi qvwj Rg ej þZ PvB| wKËbþLvj v teŠx RvZK I Iwft`i tgvugi dwtmi tcðYvq iwPZ|
... A_P G_ þj vi Mí vsk GþKevþi B mgKvj i |⁷⁶

ÔKËbþLvj vð bvUþKi Abe` Mþí mgKvj xb RxebþKB Zþj Avbv ntqtQ| GQvov gnvKvte`i
AmsL` tQvþUv eþov Kwnvbi mgwšZ iþci we`ÍZ NUbcðvnl G bvUþK j`y Kiv hvq|
gnvKvte` mnavi YZ AwaKvsk Pwi ÎB GKRB Dc`vctþKi gþa` w`tq wbr`^Pwi wîK Aege jvf
Kþi | tKivgZg½þj I t`Lv hvq GKRB eYðvKvixi gþa` w`tq Pwi þîi gb`ÍË; Rxebi
e`vL`v, cwi w`wZ weþbgþ, Pwi þîi Aeþei DþbþPb cðFwZ cKwckZ ntqtQ| GQvov Ô9 mþM©
wKËbþLvj v bvUþKi weþqe`i wekvj Zv, ARm^a gvbe Pwi þîi wgvQj, Rxebi weNwskj
LvbuLþ` Zvþ`i AbeiZ c_ cwi þgv Ges GB Pj gvbZvq Zvþ`i tcQþb bv ZvKvþbv
bvUKwþZ gnvKwe`K e`wþB GþbþQ|⁷⁷

Dcwi D³ Avþj vPbvq mý`úo th, ÔKËbþLvj vð bvUþKi Mvb c×wZþZ bvU`Kvi cðPxb I
ga`hþxq cRvDrme tKw`K Awj wLZ evsj v bvUþKi mæte` Aw½K-iwZþK e`envi KiþZ
tþtqtQb| Gþyþî cvðvZ` bvUþKi cðwþj Z iwzi weiaþx` wotq evsj v bvUþK t`kR iwz
cðqvþmi tþyþî ga`hþxq g½j Kve`mgþ, kvive` Lvþbi we`vmy`i, kþKðKxZð, cvþwj,
hvÎv BZ`w` wQj Zvi Avkþ`j |⁷⁸ dþj cðwþj Z evsj v bvUþKi Aw½þK thvM ntqtQ
AwfþeZþj| mþZivs ej v hvq, Aw½KMZ w`K tþþK evsj v bvU`HwZþn`i avivq iwPZ
ÔKËbþLvj vð bvUþKi gþa` w`tq evsj v bvUþK bZb avivi mPbv ntqtQ|

R. tKivgZg½j

⁷⁶ tmwj g Avj `xb, Ôtmwj g Avj `xb : GK me`mvþx bvU` e`w³Zþð (tmwj g Avj `xtbi
mvývrKvi), gwmK fvl K, c., 11|

⁷⁷ Avdmvi Avng`, gþÁi wþj wR I Ab`vb` cðÜ, c., 76

⁷⁸ tmwj g Avj `xb, ÔK_vbvU`, K_vcyQðð, bvUþKi Kþk, c., 96|

tmwj g Avj `xtbi ōtKivgZg½j ō bvUKuW i vPZ nq 1984-85 mvtj |⁷⁹ 1985 mvtj XvKv
w_tqUvti cōhvRbv wntmte bwmī Dwi b BDmjd bvUKuWi wbt`Rbv t`b|⁸⁰ tKivgZg½j
bvUtki we`ÍZ AvL`vbwv`vtm 1947 t_tK 1971 mvj chŚÍ mgtqi evsjvt`tki
ivR%bwZK-mvgywRK-A_%bwZK-agxŕ cŕvZ wcltq bviKxq AZ`vPvti cŕn½ aZ ntqtQ|
wekvj AvL`vbwv`vtm wv`y gvnj gvb, Mvtiv, nvRs, K`v_wj K wL`a-vb, gvb, FwL, wvRov, Rwg`vi,
tRtj, gws cŕvZ m`cōvtqi Rxeb hvctbi tfZi w`tq Dtv GtmtQ ZrKvj xb ivR%bwZK
Aw`íZv, gvr`h* I h`xvEi Aeýq cŕvZ cŕn½| Gi mvt_ mgšq NtUQ tj vKR DcvL`vb,
DcK_v I wKse`wśÍ i | Avi tj vKR fvli `ý cōqvtm bvUKuW RwiZag`bwv`ktl GKuW f-
Ltdi mgMŌAwvemt` i Rxeb hvctbi `šri K ntq DtvQ | G KviYB ōtKivgZg½j ō tj vKR
Rxeþbi Rxebfvli`|⁸¹ bvUtk bvbv Rbct` i, bvbv eYŕ, bvbv gvbþli, bvbv msKU I msNvtZi
th e`vcK Qwe wPwÍZ ntqtQ ZvtK t`Lvbwv ntqtQ wevfba`kŕ I tckvRvex cŕq mEi wPwi t`i
gva`tg GMvti wL Ltd | th LŌ, tj vtK cZxKx At`GMvi wL biK wnmvte aiv ntqtQ N Avi G
biK mý`úofvte gvb | mþ | bvUtki bvqK tKivgZ GB GMvti wL biK GtKi ci GK
AwZµg Kitj Avgiv Zvi AwZµtgi mvt_ t`wL evsjvi wevfba`Rbct` i Aeýtqi fqven
wPÍ | tKivgZ Pwi Í wL ntq DtvQ GB bviKxq Kwnubi K_K | mgvtj vPtKi gtZ:

tKivgZ GB gnvKwe`K Kwnbxi K_K | tKivgZ evsj v-Rbct` i AZxZ I eZgvb gvbvPÍ i
Dci w`tq tntU Pjv GK cw_K | bvU`KwnbxtZ tKivgtZi KLtbn mµµq Ask_vKtj I
cKZctý Pwi Í wL K bvU`Kvi `kR wntmte Dc`vcb KtiQb | evsjvt`k bvgK GKwL
i½gtÁi AZxZ I eZgvtbi Awfba`Z Kwnbxi `kR tKivgZ | ct_i `ŕavt`i `k` t`tL
Ptj tQ Awvvg tKivgZ | Zvi t`Lv G Rbct` i BwZeE tmwj g Avj `xb tgvU GMvtiv Ltd
`k`gvb Kti Ztj tQb|⁸²

Kwnub web`vtm j ýYxq th, tKivgtZi Rbþ t_tK AÜZi chŚÍ cŕq mgMŌ Rxeb
Kwnub GtZ weaZ ntqtQ | 1946 t_tK iiaæ Kti evsjvt`tki `vaxZv cieZx`wevfba`

⁷⁹ j ydi ingvb, ō evsj vt`tki m`cōvtZK w_tqUvi Pp`cŕn½ ōni MRŌ, ō `ß evsjvi w_tqUvi, c., 309 |

⁸⁰ tmwj g Avj `xb, tmwj g Avj `xb i PbvmgMŌ2, c., 367 |

⁸¹ tmwj g Avj `xb, ōK_vbvU, K_vcyQŌ, bvUtki KvK, c., 101 |

⁸² Abjcg nrvnb, ōtmwj g Avj `xb-Gi bvUtk cŕŚÍ K gvb | I mgvR-RxebŌ, w_tqUvi I qjv, c., 140 |

Rbct`i gj`tevtai Aeýtqi wPÎmn `xN©mgtqi e`et`Qt` bvUKuUtz Dtv GtmtQ Ñ
`faxZv msMög, mk`;evg-Avt`vj b, iYú%vi, t`kfvM, ivqtUi dtj ýj`ªRwZmEvi msMög
cFwZ Ges GiB tfZti Rxeþbi nZvkv I eÂbvi cwitcôjZ | cw_K tKivgtZi SÂvÿä
Rxeb t`tL GtKi cti GK bitKi gtZv wbggZv | Rxeþbi tkl tKv_vq Ñ tKv_vq mZ`,
gvbþli g½j Ñ GmKj AgxgvsimZ cKæbþq GMvtiv t`vRL AwZµg KtiþQ tm | mgqetE
NYqgvb tKivgZ t`tL nv½tiii avitjv gLmNýtii tfZi tKgb Amnvq mvaviY gvþli
Rxeb |⁸³ tKivgtZi Rxeb AwfÁZvi ga` w`tq gvþli Aw`ÍZi | Ae`vtbi `tfc thgb
wPwYZ Kiv ntqtQ tZgvb g½j gq my`i Rxeþbi AvKv•ývi cöZ my`úó Bw½ZI j ýj Kiv
hvq | bvUtKi tktl bvU`Kvi GB AvKv•ýv e`³ KtiþQb th,

GB bvUK `kfb mvgwRKmþYi Kj`Y tnvK | cy` tnvK | th GB bvUK t`tLÑ mvgwRK
g½j mvaþb tm thb Zrci nq | Ab`vq AwPvtii tklþYi weiatx tmv`Pvi nq | th GB
bvUK t`tL tm thb kgjvi Acwi cp`ãþYi wbi vcE`v weavb Kti | cw_exi mg`Í`ãþYi Rb`
tm thb ggZvi nvZ evovq | gvbe RbgþK mvgwRKMY thb `VMZ Rvbvq | GB bvUK `kfb
eU`v bvi x thb dj eZx nq |⁸⁴

mv`úit` wqK msNvZ, t`kuefvM, eb`v, `wfy, ivófvlv msMög, agöZv, cöj vfb
t`wL`tq ags`Í`i, gw`³hyx cFwZ NUBv cèvtñ AvKxY©th RxeþK cöZ`ýj Kiv hvq Ñ th
nZvkv, eÂbv, Aw`iZv I gZi wPÎ cwij wýZ nq Zv eeP mf`Zvi mgZj` | tKivgtZi
RxebwrfÁZv I hšýv ZvB GB Rbct`i cöZ`þKi hšýv ntq I tV | GQvov tKivgZg½tj i
Aw`i Rxeb cèvtñi tfZti evi evi t`Lv hvq`ãf nZ`vi AgvbweK wPÎ | GKU`ãþYi tfZti
bvU`Kvi AbšÍ` m`æbvi K_v e`³ KtiþQb | biRvntþbi bóãþYi cöZ ZvB tKivgtZi
AvZPrKvi gg`þj KivivNvZ Kti:

tKvb t`vtl fjæb Ltm tMv tLv`v Ñ Rbg dj iþ³ fvBmv hvq | gitþYi tnB cvti Av`g
mjZ Ñ Gti Zng tKvtj bþv Zvvdþj i SgSug w`I | tnB cvti ZB evBov DwM tMv evRvb
Ñ GB cvti h`v Zi bbxi Qvqv Lvb cto | Awg h`vb tLvqte t`wn Zti `wK | bl kv`xi
fjæbUvi bþM ZB t`nv Kwim bþvqv Ñ Ql qvj iwnm Ñ AKvtj MeZcvZ K`v ABj Avgvi

⁸³ tmwj g Avj `xb, öK_vbvU`, K_vcyQö, bvUtKi Kvk, c., 101 |

⁸⁴ tmwj g Avj `xb, tmwj g Avj `xb i PbvngMö2, c., 306 |

gv Rbbxi | Awg K`vb cY©kixj wbyv Ræjvevi cvijvg bv Ñ gvtqi eþKi `þ Lvevi cvijvg
bv Ñ nvgv_wovl K`vb nBtjv bv Avgvi | tKvb tdtikZv Ñ tKvb tdtikZv GB K_vi Reve
w`evi cviþev|⁸⁵

tKivgZtK tev bI kv`x, `x bþRvnb I kgjvi åf i ývi Zxeª cÞÓv bvUþK t`Lv
tMtQ| tkl evi kgjvi åf i ývi tPóvi `vq tKivgZtKB KiæYfvte enb KiþZ nq Ges Gi
dtj `vbxq Mðgevmx KZR tKivgtZi Pýz DrcvUþbi th AgvbwKZv t`Lv hvq Zv AZ`ŠÍ
fqven| GI wbgð th, AvcoY tPóv mþÉj| bI kv`x I bþRvntþbi mæþgi wbyvcËv weavb Kiv
mvgwRKfvte mæe nqwb| tkl veva awl Zv bþRvntþbi Rxeb I åþYi wbyvcËv weavb KiþZ
ZvtK wetq Kþi tKivgZ Ñ wKŠ` `xi gZt`n wbtq fvmþZ nq tbŠKvq| metþtI AÜ tKivgZ
i³v³ kixi I tPvL wbtq Pþj AwbwÖZ MŠÍ te`i Dþi þk`| GmKj bvbv AwfÁZvq tKivgZ
GMþivwU bviKixq cwi w`wzi tFzi Pþz wmtq nþq IþV GKvtþi whi | Rxeþbi wbgð
cwi Ywzi ga` w`þq þkve× whi wdti Avþmbwb wKŠ` AÜ I cwi YZ tKivgZ bZb tKvtþv biK
ev Mðxi Dþi þk` c`mÁvj b Kþi |⁸⁶ wewkó MþelK Avdmvi Avng` tKivgtZi RxebšYvtK
whi i mvt_ Zj bv Kiþj I tKivgtZi cwi Ywz AÜ ivRv BwWcvþmi KiæY cwi Ywzi K_v `þi Y
Kwiþq t`q| BwWcvm Zvi wþtRi tPvL wþtR DrcvUz KþiwQþj b wKŠ` tKivgtZi tPvL
agðUMðgevmx bksmfvte tRvi Kþi DrcvUþ Kþi | G cþt½ mgvtþ vPþKi e`vL`v ntþv:

tkl `þk` AÜ tKivgtZi be eþwrfgtL hvIvi AŠÍ wþnZ A_©Rxeþbi Aweivg engvbZv|
tKivgtZi G Pþv thb Ñ mþdwKm iþPZ ðivRv BwWcvmð AÜþzi AwfKvc mþgZ wbywzi
Kivj Mðm t_þK gy³ ntq be Rxeþbi `Mð ARvþv cþ_ cv evovq|⁸⁷

fqven cwi Ywzi tFzi w`þq tKivgtZi Aweivg Pþvi cZ`þq gvbþli Rxeþbi msMðGB
GLvþb eþov ntq DþvþQ| tkl chŠÍ CwWcvþmi gþZv AÜ tKivgtZi I Rxeb msMðg t_þK
cvjvþvi tKvtþv mþhvM tbB Ñ AvaKvsk gvbþli B Zv _þK bv| mgMð bvUK Rþo ZvB
tKivgtZi AwePj `xN©_cwi þgy ewZ ntqþQ| wewkó mgvtþ vPþKi gþZ:

wbyþi tKivgZ Rxeþbi avivcvZ t_þK wkyv MðY KiþZ KiþZ e`vmt`þei gZ gnvÁvbx

⁸⁵ Zþ`e, c, 286|
⁸⁶ Avdmvi Avng`, gþÁi wþj wR I Ab`vb` cèÜ, c, 87|
⁸⁷ j ydi ingvb, ðeysj vt`þki mþæcðZK w`þqUvi PPPcð½ ðni MRð,ð`þ eysj vi w`þqUvi, c, 330|

nřq DřV Ges cĀvi Pig wKŁti AvřivnY Kři MřK DcvLřvřbi wĪ Kvj `kx⁹UvBřimqvřmi gZ
AÜZ;j vř Kři | Zey AÜ I cwiYZ řKivgZ j j vřU cĀvi ewj ři Lv wbtq Zvi A`g` Rxeb
wccvmvi hvřvřK ivřL Ae`vnZ | řkl hvřvř Gř řki mřaviY gvřřli cĀZF-řKivgZ Zvi
Mřř ře`i w řK avřeZ nř | nřřZv řmLvřbi řay ř`vhřLi wřwř`a AÜKvi A_ev `xcĀ
Avřj v |⁸⁸

j řYxq th, ŪKĒbřLvř vĀ bvU`eřĒi e`vcK AvřqvRřbi gřZv řKivgZgřj bvUKwU
GwřKagr⁹ GwřKixwZ eřj B GK AvLřvřb GřZv Rxebři K_v, GřZv `xNřvřřj i e`wB, GřZv
msNvZ, GřZv Mřř i ve`řvi | Avevi AmsL` Pwi ř ev RbRxebB řay bř GK řKivgřZi
Rxebři řřZři I ř`Lv hvř `kke ř`řK eř Aewa Rxebři wewřbœcřřř | GKRB řKivgZB
GKRřbř řhb eřgvřřli cĀZwvřZř Kři řQ | gř Z řKivgZ Pwi řři řřZi w řq wZbvU cĀřřbř
RxebKvj ř`LřZ cvl qv hvř Ń řKivgřZi `kke`Kki, řřeb I eřKvj | Avi řKivgřZi
GB RxebKřřj i řřZi w řq wZbairřbi mgqKvj I wPwřZ Kiv hvř Ń 47 Gi ř`kwřvM,
gř³hř ce⁹Zř⁹mgq Ges gř³hř cieZř⁹mgqKvj | GB ve`řZ mgq I NUbvcĒv
řřKivgZgřj ŀ bvUřK gřvKwř`K e`wB j vř Kři řQ |

ŪKĒbřLvř vĀ I řřKivgZgřj ŀ bvUřK Rxebři `b w`b ev`ř eZvřK wewřbœcřřř,
DcK_v, wK`Qvi Av`j tmwj g Avj `řbi `mř bvU`kj řřZ Dc`wřZ nřřř Ń řhLvřb
wewřbœRwřZ, agrēkřm, gvřřli cřřvY, evřř vř řki BwZvřm I Rxeb PPR bvbv Abř ½ | GQvov
řKivgZgřj bvUřKi kixi eřĒ cvl qv hvř Ń evBřej , Ki Avb, wř`ycřřvY, řeřx cřřvY, wMĒ-
řivgvb cřřvY, evřř v řřK Mu_v, wewřbœDcRvřřř cřřvY, bZ`-mřMxZ BZ`vKvi ATMZ wřkř |⁸⁹

ŪKĒbřLvř vĀ bvUřKi e`eüZ bvU`wřřřKi avřřZB wř wLZ nřřř řřKivgZgřj ŀ
bvUKwU | řkKřřř vĀ bvUřK Lř wřřvM Avi ŪKĒbřLvř vĀ bvUřK mMwřřvRb ixwZi Avřřř th
eYřvřřK bvU`ixwZi AMřvřř j ř Kiv řřř řřKivgZgřj ŀ bvUřKi GMvi Lřř wew`ř
Kwřwřbi gřa` Zvi B avřvewřKZv j řYxq | Gřřřř AwwřK wPřřř vř tmwj g Avj `xb evřř v

⁸⁸ AvřvDi ingvb, řřKivgZgřj -nřřř, eĀvři gřa` Rxebři Abřř mřřebv evřřřř, cv`
cĀřřci Avřř vř (XvKv : řř Lbx, 2006), c, 17 |

⁸⁹ j řdi ingvb, řevřř vř řki mřřcĀZK w řřřř PPR cĀřřř řni MRřř`B evřř vi w řřřř, c, 331 |

cvPwj i xZi Abjvix g½j Kvte`i Aw½KtKB bZb ifc`vfb cðvnx vQtb|⁹⁰ g½j Kvte`i mpcwimi Aw½tKi tfZI w`tq th wekvj AvtqvRb wZvb DtbvPb Kij b tmLvb`i ayevOwj bq, GZ` Ætj i bvbv RvZtMvöxi Avb>`-te`bv-msMötgi BvZeË GMvti wU wefvRb ev cteP gta` weaZ ntqtQ| MteltKi gtz :

ÜkEbtlvj vqð tivgub Kwe lwf`i Ötgvigidwmmð, tešxRvZK I wv`ycjvYi ifcvšÍ i wPšÍvtK AvajbK `eÁwbK `wófwi AvtjvtK mvgnRK I tcvkVMZ ifcvšÍ i ifc wPwZ Kivi ci AvtjvP` bvUtk [tKivgZg½j] wv`ycjvY I Bmjvqx HvZtn`i Abjvix bvU`Kvi mß bitKi concept tK tft½ GMvU bviKxq ftebi gta` tKivgZ I Zvi Pricvtki AZ`Pwiti Zi e`vKj AvZv` I ü`qvwZP cKvk NuUqtQb|⁹¹

mt`n tbB th, ÖtKivgZg½j ð bvUtki AbtçÖYv`j wPivqZ Gwck Ges ag©kð| wetklZ Gtz g½j Kvte`i cFve cøj | gj Pwi` tKivgtzi mt½ g½j kãw hy³ ntq buKUwi bvgkiY Kiv ntqtQ g½j Kve`mgfni bvgkiYi i xZ wmvte| gvbtli g½j Kvgbvq t`ezvi RqMvb g½j Kvte`i mvaviY `ewkó`| ÖtKivgZg½j ð bvUtki t`ezv Av`gmjZ|⁹² Avevi Pðxg½tj thgb `M© gtzP wefvRb v`tK tZgub G bvUtki t`Lv hvq gtzP bitK hšYwKó tKivgZ Zvi me Afve, AwfthwM Kvj cjæltK Rvbvq| AvKvtki Zviv `tM© cZxK ntq GtmtQ tKivgtzi m½x wmvte| Avi tmB mv` ÖbvUKuUz Zvi KvvtKi th Ae`vb ZvtZ `M©gtzP gta` GKw AvajbK A_P RxešÍ eÜbl thb `wcz ntqtQ| gtb nq bvU`Kvi `M©gtzP GKw mtPZb cÖZifci gva`tg gnvKvte`i e`wßtK `úk©Kitz tPtqtQb|⁹³ ZvQov th tKvfbv g½j gvttB cvPwj Ñ thLvb Kwnvbi tçÿvcU we`ÍZ| GB we`ÍZ RxebvtjL` tKivgZg½tj i Mvb web`vtmI my`úó| bLjv Lð t`tK PvbZviv Lð chšÍ ewÁZ wbhZZ tKivgtzi bviKxq Rxeb hvctbi tfZI w`tq mepnr cwimti Dtv GtmtQ wv`y gmj gv, wL`÷vb, Mvtiv, nvRs cFvZ agfej`x gvby | GQov K.I.K, wFLwi, j vWqvj, Wv³vi, Rvg`vi, bvtqe, cvj k, WvKvZ, ivRbxwZve`, ivRvki, wRov, gmS cFvZ tkwYi AmsL` gvbtli RxebviY Gtz wPwZ ntqtQ| Gi mv` mgwšZ ntqtQ tjvKR DcvL`vb, DcK_v

⁹⁰ Zt`e, c., 327 |
⁹¹ Zt`e, c., 326 |
⁹² tmwj g Avj `xb, Ök_vbvU`, K_vcyQðð, bvUtki Kvk, c., 101 |
⁹³ Avdmvi Avng`, gta`i wUj wR I Ab`vb` cðÜ, c., 91 |

Avi wKse`wšÍ Mí | dtj wekvj AvL`vbFwM tewóZ tKivgZg½j I GucK `enkto`i AšÍ MZ | GucK Ki MvB Kwirnb I Pwi tÎi mepr cwi mti wbigZ MvB tKŠktj GKvtj i hM I hšYvi wPtÎ weaz nevi gta`B GucK wítqwj Rtgí mv`RZv cŹZcbentqtQ ŐtKivgZg½j Ő bvU`K |

DcLðmn tgvU GMvfiwU Ltð iwPZ ŐtKivgZg½j Ő bvU`Ki AvL`vbweb`vm cvŌvZ` bvU`Ki NUBv msNvZ t`tk m`uY`wfbq G bvU`Ki cŹZ`KuU Lð `ZŠ; I m`uY` Avevi mgMŌ Lð wgtj I GKuU ALwðZ mgšq i tqQ bvU`K | KviY cŹZuU DcKwirnb Avj v`v `enkto`i ntj I NUBv I Kvj MZ HK` i tqQ | bvUKuU i fvl`%kj xZI Av`Aj K fvlvi mvej xj Zv j`y Kiv hvq | tj vKR fvlvi tmš`h`I MwZgqZvq wbigZ ntqQ Pwi tÎi fverteM | Av`Aj K fvlvi mste`bkj Zv I MxZj mj bvU`K Kve`ggZv `Zwi Kti tq A`bK `vtb | Pbywggvi Pve`Ki AvNv`Z AvnZ tKivgtZi KvUv `vtM Ovtg` hLb tZtj i cŹj c`t`q ZLb tKivgZ etj :

GB `vn Ń Rvbj v `v Ń H th fvOv wktKi Rvbj vŃ DĚi ce AvKv`k bvl Zviv DVtQ | AvNb gv`m gvS ivBtZ GB Zviv Dtv | kBtj ø te`b Pvgov Rtgj ZI Ptj`y kwšÍ j`vtM |⁹⁴

cvŌvZ` bvU`i wZi th AbpZ` evsj v bvU`K `xN`vj ati t`Lv tMtQ tmLv`tb tmwj g Avj `xtbi ŐtKivgZg½j Ő bvU`K ga`hMxq evsj v bvU`w½K I mgx DcvL`vtbi avivq GKxfZ ntqQ AvaybK hMi Rxebteva I bvU`%kj x | gj Z evsj vt`tki `xN`vtbi HwZn` I ms`wZi avivewnkZvq wbigZ th Rivxq bvU`w½K i AššY bvU`Kvi Kti wQtj b tmB cŹPóvi dmj ŐtKivgZg½j Ő |

S. nvZ n`vB

tmwj g Avj `xtbi cieZr`bvUK ŐnvZ n`vBŌ-Gi i PbvKuj v 1987-89 | XvKv w`tqUvti i cŹhvRbvq Ges bwmi Dwi`b BDmtdi wbt`Rbvq bvUKuU i cŹg g`Avqb 1989 mvtj |⁹⁵ 1997 mvtj evsj v GKv`Wgx KZR MšvKvti bvUKuU cŹKwKZ nq |

⁹⁴ tmwj g Avj `xb, tmwj g Avj `xb i PbvmgMŌ2, c., 251 |

⁹⁵ tmwj g Avj `xb, nvZ n`vB (XvKv : evsj v GKv`Wgx, XvKv, 1997), c., FigKv, 165 |

ŪnvZ n`vBŌ evsj v`tki mgÿ^aDcKj xq gvbŋli Rxeb msMŏtgi `ŝi K Ń DcKj xq tdbx-tbvqvLvji ve`ÍZ Rbcŋ`i mŷ-`ŋL, AvteM-AbŷFwzi ifcvqY NŋtŋQ bvUŋK| ceŊZx© bvUK ŪKĒbŋLvji vŌ-tZ aŋc`x ifcvŝÍiev` I ŪtKivgZg½j Ū-G mB t`vRŋLi tj ŝKK wekŷtm gvbe Rŋbŋi AmsL` webŋŋi weŷPŋifc cŹ`ÿ Kiv tMŋQ| Avi ŪnvZ n`vBŌ bvUŋK Avie` iRbxi gZjĀqX vm`vev` i Mí iŷwzi mŋ½ Rxeb`kŋbi cŲ`ifc aZ ntŋtŋQ|⁹⁶ cŲP`i mŋdx ZwiĒK t`nevŋ` ejv nq, gvbe t`ŋn mBmgÿ`ŋ| nvŋzi fŷM`ŋi Lv, tŷv nŋjv AmsL` b`x-bvjv-`ŋfc| gvbj GB fŷM`i b`x AwZµg KiŋZ AvRbŋ`e`vcZ| ŪnvZ n`vBŌ bvUŋKi PwiĀ, tŷvI GB msMŏtg wj B|⁹⁷ Kwŋwŋbweb`ŷtmi tŷŋĀ G bvUŋKi RxebŋK t`Lvi eŷgŷx cŲm j ŷ Kiv hvq| DcKj xq gvbŋli msMŏgx Rxeb hvctŋbi eŋr NUbveĒ bvU`Kvŋi i Ab`vb` bvUŋKi Zj bvq weij |

nvZ n`vB kãŷi gj ifc nt`Q mvZ-m`vB A_Ų mvZ ml`v| DcKj xq tdbx-tbvqvLvji RbmŷaviY m Gi `ŋj n D`PviY Kŋi dtj mvZ-m`vB AvĀwŋj K D`PviŋY `wovq nvZ n`vB| bvUŋKi bvŋgi Avŷwŋi K A_Ųmgÿ^aewŷYR` tevŷŋj I Ń ŪnvZ n`vBŌ tKvŋbv ewŷYR` Kwŋwŋb bq| cŹxKx Aŋ_ŲGB mvZ ml`vi cŲqŷM bŷbvŷŷx Aŋ_Ų e`cKZv aviY KŋiŋQ| G cŲŋ½ bvU`Kvŋi i e³e` Dŋj ōL Kiv hvq:

ŪnvZ n`vBŌ K_wŷi A_ŲmvZ ml`vŋ| bvUŋK mgÿ^aăgŋYi gvĀ `ŷŷ Mí etj Avbvi fŷŋwi | bvUŋKi bvŋgi A_ŲZ w`K t_ŋK GB ăgŋYi MíŋK i`x msL`vMZ ewŷYR` aŋi vbŋj , mvZ ewŷŋR`i Avŷwŋi K A_Ųŋj vŋbv hvte bv| fŷeMZ w`K t_ŋK Avŷwŋi mŋ½ Avbvi fŷŋwi i cŲŷqI bŷbv ewŷŋR`i GKŷŷ| Avŋiv eŋr Aŋ_ŲbvUŋKi cvĀcvĀŋ` i mevB Rxeb ewŷŋR` wj B| mgÿ^acwŋŋi PŷBŋZ nv`Ų PŲ`bxi Rxeŋbi AvŋQ AŝÍ j Ų GK GKŷŷ mgÿ`ŋ| tmLvŋb Rxeŋbi AwbeŷhŋKbŷtePvi NvŷwZ tŷB| ZvB ŪnvZ n`vBŌ K_vŷv GB bvUŋKi Avŷwŋi K wKsev weŋkl PwiĀ i tŷŋĀ i ay cŲhvR` bq, mgMŲPwiĀ I mgÿ^afŋMŋj i mweŲ Aŋ_ŲcŲŷ|⁹⁸

evsj v`tki DcKj xq Rbcŋ`i GB th Rxeŋbi ewŷYR` Ń Zvi ve`ÍZ tŷŷvctŷU `ŷŷ cŲwŷi Z Kiŋj t`Lv hvq Ń Ziŋ½i weŷĀZvi mŷgtb mgŋ`ŋ `ŷ bweK thgb hŷ Kŋi Pŋj tZgŷb GBme DcKj xq gvbj I Rxeŋbi bŷbv tŷŋĀ msMŏgiZ| bvUŋKi i iæ t_ŋK tkl chŝÍ G iKg GKRb gnŷmsMŏgx gvbŋli mŷŷvr cvl qv hvq, hvŋ`i gŋa` GKRb Avbvi fŷŋwi | gŷŋqi

⁹⁶ tmwj g Avj `xb, nvZ n`vB, c., 165-166|
⁹⁷ Avdŷvi Avng`, gŋĀi wŷŷ wR I Ab`vb` cŲŷ, c., 99|
⁹⁸ tmwj g Avj `xb, nvZ n`vB, c., 165-166|

Mqbn Pwi Kti cwj t q tKvj KvZvi wLw`icj NvU t`tK tivgvA I AnbDqZvi ct_ cv
ewotqUj th hK eqmx Avbvi N eu e` i Nti eu AwfAZv mAq Kti tm buU`K Dcw`Z
ntqtQ IvUvaY©GK c03b RvnrR wntmte| eqtmi fvi ZvtK KveyKitZ cvti bv N m`v
Drdj ø tgRnrR Avbvi ZvB tW2Biv cwL wkKvti tewtq cto evgbx M0tg| cwL wkKvi
KitZ wMtq Amy` nti k`wj Kv Av4ix Avtm i`kivi Rb`| ivZfi Av4ixi KvQ tm gv`tj i
Mí etj | mgy`RvnrRi GB c0g Mti cvK-`kRtKI wbtq hvq cw`exi bvbv`tk N wewfboe
e`ti | GtK GtK Av4ixi KvQ Avtiv AmsL` tjvgnlR Mí etj Avbvi N gvévi fvtj wE
e`tii Mí, tMqvj> NvtUi Mí, AvndKvi Ktj Ktj Nti teovtvi Mí, evN nviZ I
I KvMej Mí, evUwrfqvi mvc Avi mv`v Búji i Mí, fga`mvMtii Pwt`i Mí, me tktl wi I
wW tRibtiv e`ti GK cvDÜ tbtUi Mí | Mí ej tZ ej tZ AZxZ Rxeabi tmvbwj w`b_wj i
K_v gtb Kti Avbtii tetP_vKvi B`Ov Avtiv c0j nq N Avi Gfvte Rxeabi mxgvnxb
m`tebvi tfZti gZitevatK AvZµg Kti tm| evaK`i DcvšÍ I ZvB Avbvi fvDwi
k`wj Kv Av4ixi mv`_ bZb Rxeabi `tcecpivq msmvi-eÚtb Ave x nq| iia nq Avti K
Rxeabi hvÍv|

ÓnvZ n`vB0 buU`Ki AmsL` NUbvc0vtn mgf`i wkvj Zvi cvkvcwk gvbe Rxeabi
msy`ä msNvZ dtU DvtQ| Avi Avbvi fvDwi i ewYZ Mí I RxebvPitYi gta` teo DvtQ
Avti K I tWmx|⁹⁹ Avbvi fvDwi i eúgvwK RxebwrfAZvi mv`_ mv`_ GKB mgvšÍ ivtj
c0kwkZ ntqtQ t0j I `c0Nti tgv`j AvZ00, Avbvi c1 Rvgtj i Rb`cwi Pti m`n I
msNvZ, Ni fvOv P`bxi fvmgvb tek`v Rxeb, Ktj ivq tRtj cvovi wecb0RbRxeb, tj`tbi
Ac0wZ``cwi YwZ cFwZ| GfvteB ÓnvZ n`vB0 buU`K Avbvi fvDwi, nv`w P`bx, Bw`m, j`Év,
wQÍv, gvj ynveR c0j Pwi tÍ i AvZ`tPZbv GK GKwU mgf`i c0xK ntq DvtQ|¹⁰⁰ Avbtii
agtYi DÍvg Mti thgb aiv ctotQ Rxeabi bvbv vecZxc cwi w`wZ N tZgvb DcKj evmxi
c0Zw`tbi 0v0K AvšÍ tm`úK P` c0kwkZ ntqtQ| G buUKwU ZvB SÁvyä DcKj xq
Rxeabi a0c`x Dcj wä| wwkó buU` mgvtj vPK AvZvDi ingvtbi gšÍ e` `sz0`:

gnvKwe`K Avefn m0 GB iPvtK Rxeabi Mfxi gg`úk0imNb I a0c`x avivcvZ ej tj

⁹⁹ Avdmvi Avng`, 00XvKv w`tqUvti i c0hvRb00, my`ig, 5g el©1g msL`v, fv`KwZR 1397|
¹⁰⁰ Abycg nvmvb, 00tmwj g Avj `xb-Gi buU`K c0šÍ K gvbj I mgvR-Rxeb00, w`tqUvi I qjv,
c,145-146|

AZiw³ nte bv| nviwRtZi tLjvq ýZ-weýZ I iw³g tmš`th[©] fwlZ Avgv`iB
wbZ`w`tbi hmcZ Rxeftbi tivRbvgPv ũnvZ n`vB0| GB bvU`K cĕwnZ R½gZv, tckj
kw³Zi½ Avgv`i iay`úk[©]Kti bv`úp Kti| ...ũnvZ n`vB0 bvU`K tmwj g Avj `xb
Avgv`i Avtb[©] tnujltqi gZ 0l`i g`vb GÜ` `` mx0 Dcb`vtmi bvqtKi gZ GK I`i g`vtbi
Mí tkvbvb| GB `p[©]0l`i g`vb0 bweK Avbvi fvŪwii iay Avgv`i mgý^a ml`vi K_vB
tkvbvb bv, Rxeftbi wewKwibi nvŪi Mí I tkvbvb| Rxeftbi weýä tclubj mgf`^a Avbvi
fvŪwii ml`v-mv½vtZiv nj nv`w P`bx, eRj, tgv`y jĚv, bvWy I Rvgvtj iv| Givl mgý^a
gšb Kti Rxeftbi Rqvltj vq wQvbtq AvbtZ Pvq gwv-KvĀb| ũnvZ n`vB0 A_ŕ mvZ iKtgi
ml`v GfvteB M0_Z nq GB bvU`Ki kixti, A_ĕn ntq Dtv e`vcKfvte|¹⁰¹

Avi GB Rxeb mgf`i mvZ ml`vi tfZti Avbvi fvŪwii bweK Rxeftbi AwfĀZvi Mí,
DcKj evmxi Rxeb Pp[©], ms`wZ-ms`vi-wektm, AvPvi-AvPiY, mvgwIRK Rxeftbi bvbvgtlx
ev`ÍeZv, mgf`i m½ DcKjxq Rxeftbi msNvZ-msNI[©]ntq DtvŪQ bvUKwii ggŕ_v|¹⁰²
mgf`i cKjxq Rbc`i bvbv tkŪY I tckvi gvbl`_tjvi Rxeftbi aib I e`vL`v Ab`mKj
Rbc` t_`K wfbq GLvtb Rxeb I Rxeftbi Dcvq Avjv`vfvte Q`ex ũ GKw`tk Rxeb,
ms`vi, AvšÍ tm`útK[©] 00 Ab`w`tk RweKvi Kwv ev`ÍeZv me wgvj tq GB DcKjxq
RxebhvĀvi AšÍ MZ cĕYZv mewKOB wfbogvĀv tctqtQ bvU`K| bvU`Kviti fvlvq:

ũnvZ n`vB0 bvU`K Avgiv evsjv`tki mgf`i cKjxq AvĀwj K gvbtli Rxeftb mgf`i
Zi½yävZv cĕ`y Ki`Z tPtq0| f-cKwZi wtkl Avefn jwj Z etj DcKjxq AĀtj i
gvbl`ix th mgý kwvZ Zv bq, eis Rxeftb Rq-civRtqi msM0tg mgý`K Zviv AwZµg
Kti hvq KLt`bv KLt`bv| mgM0bvU`K `i wgtkii e`i, fvvtj wĒi tmB tqtqW, fga`-
mvMti i Pu`, wi l wv tRwbti v0i mĀvi t`j vd gvD`ub A`ú÷ `tĕĕ Qv` fvfm Avbvi fvŪwii
tPvtL| mg`Pvi tYi teva gZikh`vl Ae jß nq bv Zvi |¹⁰³

cĀZ A`_B Avbvi fvŪwii, Pp`bx, tgv`y jĚv, bvWy Rvgvj, Av¼ix, tj`b, nv`w DcKjxq
Rxeftbi M0 t_`K bvbv cvtK-wecvtK gvbtli mnRvZ AšÍ MZ cĕYZvq Rxeftbi mvZ-mgý^a

¹⁰¹ AvZvDi ingvb, ŪwKv w_tqUvti i ũnvZ n`vB0 gZi AÜKviti Rxeftbi RqMvb00, cv` c0xtci
Avtj vq, c., 90-91|
¹⁰² jrdi ingvb, Ūwvj v`tki mv`cĀZK w_tqUvi Pp[©]cĀ½ ũni MR0, Ū`ß evsj vi w_tqUvi, c., 331|
¹⁰³ tmwj g Avj `xb, nvZ n`vB, c., 165-166|

cwio t`q|

Awi½K wefePbvq ÔiKËb†Lvj vŎ I ÔtKivgZg½j Ŏ bvU†Ki Awi½†K i wPZ be`Kvtj i I wWim etj L`vZ tmwj g Avj `xtbi ÔnvZ n`vBŎ bvUKwU| ÔiKËb†Lvj vŎ bvUK i Pbv i gta` w`tq RvZxq bvU`wi½†Ki AbymŬvtbi dmj wntmte th evsj v eYŎvZ†K bvU` Awi½†Ki D™e N†U Ñ ÔnvZ n`vBŎ bvU†K tmB A½xKvi cpe^{©3} ntqtQ| ÔnvZ n`vBŎ bvU†K cvŎvZ` bvU†Ki g†Zv †Kv†bv GKK KwnubeË ev NUbvi Z½ tbB| bvU†Ki Pwi Î ,tj vB thb GK GKwU Mí | dtj mgMŎbvU†Ki †Kv_vI GKK †Kv†bv Kwnubweb`vtmi cËYZv `p nqbv|¹⁰⁴ eis wKQych@µwgK `k†K †lvj wU cte©FvM Kiv ntqtQ Ges GB LŎ LŎ `k`wP† wgtj cŎZwU Pwi Î I Zvt` i Rxeb avivi th mvgwMŎK Qwe dtU D†V†Q Ñ Z†Z i†qtQ gnvKwe`K we`Ívi | we`ÍZ Kwnubi e`wB†Z mgKvtj i wvwi†L D†V G†m†Q AmsL` Pwi Î I Zvt` i Rxeb| dtj G bvU†K gnvKwe`K ev`ÍeZvq th AvL`vb wbvqZ ntqtQ Zvi Ab†cŎYvi Drm`j I ga`hMxq g½j bvU ev g½j Kve`| ÔnvZn`vBŎ bvU†K cŎwv Z Avie` i Rbxi Mí K_b i xwZi ga` w`tq th bvU`i xwZ wbvqZ Ñ Zvi mv†_ wgtk Av†Q HwZn`evnx evsj v bvU`i xwZi gj `enkó` Ñ bZ`, MxZ I eYŎv| Ab`w†K tdbx-tbvqvLvj xi we`ÍxY©DcKj xq AÂ†j cŎwv Z fvlvi mvgwMŎK `enk†ó`i GKwU mvavi YxKZ fvlv%kx x wbvqZ ntqtQ G bvU†K| ÔnvZ n`vBŎ-Gi fvlvi xwZ Ges Rxeb†K thgb A%ŎZ `w†Z cZ`y Kiv ntqtQ †Zgub A%ŎZ ntq D†V†Q Gi Mí K_b i xwZ, eYŎv, msj vc, msMxZ, tj vKwµqv cŎFvZ|

ÔnvZ n`vBŎ bvU†Ki A¼ wefvRb cŎwv Z bvU†Ki g†Zv bq| mgf` i †Rvqvi fvlvi AbK†Y bvU`ce©wefwRZ ntqtQ| mæZ mgv` Ges gvb†I i AŠÍMZ cËYZ†K Ae j †b K†i bvU†Ki A¼ wefvRb evsj v bvU`mwntZ` cŎg| GQvov eYŎv e`wZ††K Ab`Î Pwi ††i nvefve ev cw†tek eYŎvq cŎwv Z eÜbx wPý cw†Z`wM K†††Qb bvU`Kvi | KviY bvU†Ki tj L` I cwZ i†c G wPý memgqB GKUv weNomwŎ K†i etj wZwb g†b K†i b|¹⁰⁵

Dcw†D³ Av†j vPbvq `p nq Ñ ÔiKËb†Lvj vŎ, ÔtKivgZg½j Ŏ Ges ÔnvZ n`vBŎ wZbwU

¹⁰⁴ Avdmvi Avg`, g†Âi wUj wR I Ab`vb` cËÜ, c., 99|

¹⁰⁵ ŎeY`gvY b†U`, eYŎv e`wZ††K Ab`Î Pwi ††i nvefve ev cw†tek eYŎvq cŎwv Z eÜbx wPý cw†Z`wM K†††Q| bvU†Ki tj L` I cwZ i†c G wPý Avgvi K††Q eivei B GKUv weNæ†j g†b nq|Ŏ tmwj g Avj `xb, nvZ n`vB bvU†Ki ŎFwgvKwŎ, c., 13|

bvU`K Awl/2KMZ mv`k` i tq`Q | GB mv`k` mwbævZceR bvU`mgvtj vPK I MtelK GtK AwfwnZ Kti`Qb be`Kvtj i Tq`x etj | e`Z, ÔKÉb`Lvj vÕ bvU`Ki i Pbv i xzi cwi cYzv NtU`Q ÔnvZ n`vBÕ bvU`K | Avtiv j`y`Yxq th, bvUK wZbvU`Z eûme`Ívix NUbvtmîZ I bvU`w/2K i gta` Ašq i tq`Q | ÔKÉb`Lvj vÕ, ÔtKivgZg/2j Ô Ges ÔnvZ n`vBÕ GB bvU`Tqxi gta` w`tq evsj v bvU`K bvU`w/2K I w`lq AvšZ wUj wR i Pbv | tmwj g Avj `xtbi nvZ w`tq i iæ ntq`Q |¹⁰⁶ Awl/2K I w`lqMZ Aštqi Kvi`Y Tq`x etj AwfwnZ wZbvU` bvU`KB KvWtgvMZ we`Ív`i i tKškj wnmvte ga`h`Mi g/2j Kvte`i `teZx`AbywZ Aw`Ígvb Ges aæc`x Rieb `k`bi iwk`cvfZ mgKvjxb Rieb`K t`Lvi c`qvm AvtQ | wZbvU` bvU`KB ev`ÍeZvi cšUKz aæc`xKvtj i `w`Ovqvq i wPZ hv`K bvU`Kvi aæc`x ev`ÍeZv bvtg AwfwnZ Kti`Qb | Ab`w`tK wZbvU` bvUKB eY`vZ`K i xz`Z i wPZ | GQvov evsj v bvU`Ki gj `eukó` wntmte wZbvU` bvU`K Kg teuk bZ`, MxZ, eY`v, Kvirwb, msj vc c`f`wZi myngšq A`f`v`Zi A`wZi`f`ci m`k`Lj eÜb `Zvi ntq`Q | wbtm`tn Dcwbtek c`f`weZ bvU`w/2K i ej q t`f`1/2 mnm`eQ`i i evsj v bvU`i b`bZw`ÉK `w`f`w/2Z i wPZ GB Tq`x bvU`Ki gva`tg AvaybK evsj v bvU`Ki bZb m`æbev m`w` ntq`Q |

T. PvKv

ÔPvKvÕ bvU`Ki i PbvKvj 1990 mvj | GKB eQi `mq` Rwgj Avntgt` i wbt`Rbvi bvUKw Bst`i wR fvlvq c`g g`AwqZ nq hy`3 i v`ó` | XvKvi MšK t`t`K 1991 mv`j bvUKw MšvKvti c`KwKZ nq |¹⁰⁷

tmwj g Avj `xtbi ÔPvKvÕ, Ô`heZx Kb`vi gbÕ Ges ÔniMRÕ GB wZbvU` bvUK Awl/2K wetePbvq Tq`x etj `xKZ | bvU`Kvi Zvi Dwj øwLZ bvUK wZbvU`Z th i Pbvixzi c`qvm NwU`tq`Qb ZvtK ÔK_vbvU`Õ etj AvL`wqZ Kti`Qb | Kvi Y`ej`Z ej`Z bvUK, tmRb`B K_vbvU` | Ô¹⁰⁸ Ab`f`te ej v hvq, K_vi kvmtb bvUK i wPZ ntq`Q etj B Gi bvg t` lqv ntq`Q K_vbvU` | M`v/2tb t`vni` i m`1/2 K_K th wKm`nv etj b`Ñ K_vbvU`i Awl/2K cwi Kíbvq tm

¹⁰⁶ Avdmvi Avng`, g`Ái wUj wR I Ab`vb` c`ÈÜ, c., 71-72 |
¹⁰⁷ tmwj g Avj `xb, PvKv (XvKv: MšK, 1991), c., 41-45 |
¹⁰⁸ tmwj g Avj `xb, ÔK_vcyQÕ, PvKv, c., 43 |

iwiZi wkyvUvl mmpq wQtv etj bvU`Kvi DtvøL KtiQb|¹⁰⁹ ðnvZ n`vB0 iPbvKvtj
bvU`Kvi Dcvä KtiwQtb th, cvðvZ" bvUtki msjvc wfvEK MobUv Zvi c0>`bxq bq|
dtj Zvi K_vbvU" K_v I msjvtci tf` mýúó fvtc Avjv`v bv ntq eis GtK Acti i
mgvšÍ ivtj Aeß ntqtQ| Aveivg Mí K_tbi tfZi w`tq msjvtci exR Dß ntqtQ KLtbv
KLtbv| A_® K_v ev eYðv ðvivB bvUtki Kwnub, cwi tek cwi w`wZ, Pwi tîi `tfc I Zvi
e`L`v, Kwnubi mæj.MgbZv, Pwi tîi wlvq cFvZ wbgZ nt"Q etj Gi bvgKiY Kiv ntqtQ
K_vbvU" | cvðvZ" bvUK gvîB msjvc wfvEK, tmLvtb eYðvi tKvtbv AeKvk tbB| wKš
ga`htMi evsj v cvPwj Ges K_KZvi cwi tekbvq j ýYxq th Ñ GtZ eYðv, MxZ, bZ" msjvc
GKB HtK" MšZ | bvU`Kvi K_vbvU" iPbvq tm wcl qUB AbyiY KtiQb|

ðPvKv0 bvUtki tcyvcU wbgZ ntqtQ Awki `ktki tkl w`tk MYAfyi vtb ivórq
mštm wbnZ tnvmbwj bvgK GKRb knx` i tel qwi k jvtki wKvbn tLvRvtK tK>`a Kti |
GB jvkK wbtq Mto DtvQ bvUtki Mí Ges tmB Mtí gvbweK mæúK® w`KwUB etov Kti
tZvj vi tPov Kiv ntqtQ Ñ tmB mv_ dtU DtvQ mgKvj xb evsj vt`tki ivR%wvZK tcyvcU
I gvbti Aw`Í tZi msKU| bvUtk tel qwi k jvtki mv_ Mtvovqvtbi AvvZK mæúK®mwi
gta" w`tq tel qwi k jvkwi tklKZ" mæúbenq| Avi fj bvg wKvbn mtgZ GB jvtki
wKvbn tLvRvi Aveivg hvîvi gta" w`tq ggZv I `vqteva dwtq tZvj v ntqtQ ðPvKv0 bvUtk|
bvUtki AšÍMZ mti itqtQ gZyteva I gvbti tkvken Ae`vi wtkøYx `wófi/2 Ñ
gvbti mv_ gvbti avZZtevtai mnRvZ mæúK®

ðPvKv0 bvUtki Kwnub AZ`šÍ mvaviY ntj I Dc`vcbvq Zv AmvaviYZ;j vf KtiQ|
KvtKkix Mv0i cvto GKwU MÄ ðGtj sRwb0| tm MtÄi nvmcvZvj t`tk AcNvtZ gZ GK
hvtKi jvk`ekvtLi GK mKvtj GKwU Miæi MvotZ cÄvk UvKvi wvbgvtq MšÍ te" tcsQ
t`evi ktZ®DVvtbv nq| mwK wKvbi Afvtc tKvtbv Mvtqi tKDB jvkwi `vq-`wqZ; wbtZ
i wR nq bv| wKvbn LvtZ LvtZ Mtvovqv I Zvi m½xiv bqvbcj Mötg tcsQvtj tm Mötgi
nvB`dtj i cäv wkyK jvkwtK bexbcfi i tKD etj mt>`n Kti | ivZ KvtU Avevi mKvj
nq| wZxq w`tb bexbcfi tcsQI t`Lv hvq jvkw tm Mötgi tKD bq| ct_ bexbcfi

¹⁰⁹ ðAwg K_vi kvmtb bvUK iPbv Ktiw ZvB Gi bvg w`tqvQ K_vbvU" | Mv½tb K_K th wKmmv etj b
t`vvi t` i m½ G bvUtki AvvZK cwi Kí bvq tm iwiZi wkyvUvl mmpq wQj | ðZ t`e, c., 44 |

jvkenbKvix Ivtoimv_ `vbxq Ivtoimj ovB nq| Mvtoqvbi wRtZ hvl qv IvdK bebxcti i
tjvtKiv Ab`vqfite Avmgy Kti AvnZ Kti | tmta `ttL wjB Mvtoqvbi jvtki wKvbn
LrtZ bZb MŠÍ te` i lbnq | Gw`tk eid Mtj PvUvB-tgvo jvk cPb ati wcttoiv mvi
teta Avtm | wjB Mvtoqvbi `jvtZi Zvj tZ wcti gvti wcttoit` i | GKw AcwvPZ evRvti
Gtm fvZ tieta Lvq Afz Mvtoqvbi I Zvi m`xv | Gfite GKmgq Zviv Abfe Kti jvkWJ
Zvt` i mvt_ _vktZ _vktZ Zvt` i m`xv ntq DvtQ | Aetktl mwK wKvbn LrtR bv tctq Zviv
cPbaiv AAiv hptki jvkW `vdb Kti GK kvY`xi evjpti | Ae`3 te`bvq AkcivZ
Kti Mvtoqvbi N AtPbv ARvbn vbnZ hptk w ntq Dvt thb Zvt` i `Rtbi jvk |

`B w`tbi mgqKvtj NUgvb GB AvZ mvari Y Kvnwv et`3te`i Mfxi Zv I AvwzKMvtb
wktivExY©iPbv ntq DvtQ | bvUKwJi NUbvi AŠÍ ivtj itqtQ cYnxb GK gvbtli cZ
gvbtli fq, KZE`tevtai bvMwi K ZvM` Ges fvjtvevmv I te`bvi mwšj b | MZ kZtki
beYB `ktki Uvj -gvUvj ivR%wZK tctvctU mgmvguqK mgqKvj vbtqB GB teva Drmwv Z
ntqtQ | G cth` tmwj g Avj `xb etj tQb, ōMYAfyĭ vbi vbtg cwvPqnxv jvk AvgvtK
e`vcKfite Avtj woZ Kti | tmB te`bv bvUtk AvtQ | ivR%wZK AwfcŃq bvUtki kixti
tbB, nqZ wkvq AvtQ | Awg Pvkv bvUtk mgKvtj i te`vtk wvR`^I `bmvMŔ fvlvq ifc
w`tqv | ō¹¹⁰ ivR%wZK AventK Qwctq ZvB bvUtk aiv ctotQ wKvbnxb fvmgvb jvtki
cZ gvbtieK Abfe I AvwZ© Avi ev`Í e I ifctki web`vm I mgšq bvUKwJi AvL`vb eĚtk
bZb gvĭv w`tqtQ m`n tbB |¹¹¹

K_vbvU` Avwztki cĭg bvUK ōPvkvŃ-i Mvbwkx wctkŃY Ki tj t`Lv hvq, PvkvZ
tkvb `k` fvM tbB Avevi msjvcl Awengka bq | gtb nq mg`Í K_vv tbc` GKRb
eYŃKvix we`gvb N thgbw t`Lv hvq K_KZv I cvPwj tZ K_K ev cvPwj MvqbtK | vZvb
GKvavti ejtQb, e`vL`v KvtQb Avevi Ab` Pwiĭi nvefveI cŃkŃ KvtQb | Ab`w`tk
PwiĭwftbZvMY `^^^Pwiĭi e`vL`vi m`xv `xq msjvtci ewfZ Ab` Pwiĭi gb`Í Ě; eYŃ
KvtQb N AeZxY`nt`Qb vtu` ewZ vbtmMŔ Aven, NUbv I cwvtek eYŃq | dtj K_vbvU`

¹¹⁰ gungj kvdK, ōPvkv : wKvbnxb jvtki vbtka AvZŃ ō, mvBwnK wvPĭv, 20 el`36 mSL`v,
Rvbtwv 1992, c., 98 |

¹¹¹ Aiæb tmb, tmwj g Avj `xb bvU`Kvti i `k I mgMŃ c., 63 |

bv†gi GB bZb bvU`avi v wbtm†`†n evsj v K_KZv cvPwj i avivi AvajbK ms`ci Y|¹¹²

K_vbvU` OPvKv0-tK tQvUMr wntm†el `xKwZ t`Lv hvq, AvajbK Kve` wntm†el a†i tblqv th†Z cv†i N Avevi bvUK wntm†e gAv†q†bi mKj m†ebvl G†Z we`gvb| Ab`w†K bvU†Ki th tKv†bv Ask†K mjv†iv†c Mvl qv th†Z cv†i | A_†f ōc†ivUvB tM†qv Kve`, c†ivUvB GKwU bvUK, Ges GKB m†½ Mí I e†U|ōō¹¹³ fvlviwZ j`y Ki†j t`Lv hvq, tmLv†b M` I c†`i t†` Ae jβ n†q Df†q i†ci msugk†Y fvlv†k†j xl A†f`vZ†K n†q D†v†Q| dtj GKwaK wkí avivi msugk†Y GK A%Z i†c cwi M†h K†i `ØZv%ØZev`x wkí Z†E†j avivq weKwKZ n†q†Q OPvKv0-i bvU` Ae†e| Ab`w†K eY†v I msjv†c I A%Z i†c t`Lv hvq bvUKwU†Z| tmwj g Avj `†bi `w†f†w†Z evsj vi wPiv†Z mwnZ` avivq `ØZv%ØZev`x wkí Z†E†j th `enkó` Aw`Í gvb N K_vbv†U`i i†ciwZ MV†b tmB Ab†c†Yv wQ†j v c†v†b Avk†j`j |

OPvKv0 bvU†K tKv†bv `k`fvM tbB e†U wKŠ` AvajbK K_vbv†U`i `bqv†qK wfvE M†o tZvj vi j`y` bvU†Ki Mí wefvRb iwZ wmv†e K_vmw†i rmv†i i iwZ†K a†c`x Áv†b Gi K_v†g† ev K_v†cV, j`K I Zi½ wefvM Ab†j†Z n†q†Q| Avi iPbv tKŠk†j Av†iv j`y Kiv hvq, ev†K`i wB`^cwi wa†ZB Gi A_ÁvcKZv we`gvb N GB wek††m M`-c†`i `w†o, Kgv, tmw††Kvj b e`env†i e†j e`e†Z iwZwU cwi Z`³ n†q†Q| dtj `w†o Kgv QvovB thgb GKwU evK††K mjw†ØZfv†e h_vh_ A_†qZv t`qv m†e N tZgv†b bvU`Kv†i t`qv wP†y†i kv††bi cwi e†Z†w††`RK wKsev Aw††bZv w††RivB w††R†`i m†eav g†Zv ev†K`i Pj b†K wK K†i w††Z cv†ib|¹¹⁴ bvUKwU†Z tKv†wU msjvc Zv wPw†y†Z Kivi Rb`I c†w†j Z tKv†bv wP†y†i e`envi I j`y Kiv hvq bv| c†h½ cwi eZ†, `xN`weivZ c†f†y†i Rb` bvU`Kvi ōŌ wP†y e`envi K†i†Qb| Avi weivZ Ges eY†v A_ev msjvc Avj`v Ki†Z e`envi K†i†Qb ō★ō wP†y|

¹¹² tmwj g Avj `xb, evOj v bvU†Kvl, c., 54|

¹¹³ tmwj g Avj `xb, ōōtmwj g Avj `xb : GK me`mv†x bvU` e`w³Z†Ō (tmwj g Avj `†bi mv†y†vrKvi), gwmK fvlK, c., 9|

¹¹⁴ ōms`Z ōK_vmw†i rmv†i ō Gi iwZUv†K a†c`x Áv†b Gi Mí wefvRbiwZ t†b P†j wQ| K_vmw†i rmv†i K_v†g† ev K_v†cV Ges j`K I Zi½ wefvM PvKv†Z t†b P†j wQ| Gi j`y` AvajbK K_vbv†U`i GKwU `bqv†qK wfvE M†o tZvj v| ... PvKv† M`c†`i `w†o N Kgv N tmw††Kvj b meRb `xKZ iwZ cwi Z`³ nj GB wek††m th ev†K`i wB`^cwi wa†ZB Gi A_ÁvcKZv we`gvb| ZvB `w†oKv†i e`envi QvovB GKwU ev†K`i mjw†ØZ A_†vc†b m†e| DciŠ` Av†g P†v Av†gi t`qv wP†y kv††bi cwi e†Z†w††`RK wKsev Aw††bZv w††RivB w††R†`i m†eav†Z ev†K`i Pj bUv wK K†i t††b|ōō tmwj g Avj `xb, ōōK_v†y†Qōō, PvKv, c., 44-45|

GQvov Ab` tKvfbv hwZ wPy w`tq kã ev evtKi A_©I ejvi aib vbw`® Kiv nqv|
`pvsI`tfc Dfj øL` :

Lei`vi bov Pov Kwim bv új dlvvtq hg Nti cwmvtq w`te ★ tcšpetj \ g; j evZvfm AhZ
vohz gagvQf`i c_ cwi µgvi Mvb \ Mvfovqv tVvU Wvb nvZi ZRØx tVvKtq nv Kti
tPtq _vtK ★ Pti tfti wj Pzetb gÄixZ GMvb i tbtQ KZ ★ wKŠ` GLb bxj AvKvk
µtgB evto mhZvc ★ km`Uvov MvotZ Acwi wPZ jvk w/K Zvi Dci w`tq tsgvQf`i
Wvovi wgvn Ovqv ★ tKb ? tn tLv`v tKb ?¹¹⁵

ØPvKvØ bvUfKi Mvbwv`vfm mefPtq etov w` K Gi Aveivg eYØv N` thgbvU t` Lv hvq
AvaybK Dcb`vm ev Mfí | msj vtc me mgq tPZb-AetPZfbi mæúYfj wPwí Z Kiv mæe bq,
hv eYØvq ntq DVfZ cvti h_v_®PÍKí | GKvi tY bvU`Kvi gtb Ktib, Øcwi cvk,®Ges tPZb-
AetPZfbi AtbK wKQß msj vtc aiv cto bv | GKUv RvqMvq msj vctK AmæúY®gtb nq |
tmB `vbwU eYØv w`tq fivfbv DvPZ | Dci Š, XvKv w`tqUvi AwfbqfK AbKiy gtb Kti bv,
GUv nt`Q Rxeb I RMfZi e`vL`v | Ø¹¹⁶ Hwzn`evnx evsjv K_KZv ev kv`Mvbl eYØvi m½
msj vtc cwi tekZ nq | K_vbvU` i PbvKv f j Hwzn`evnx GB evsjv bvU`i wZi c fveB
mý úofvte j ý Kiv hvq |

U. heZx Kb`vi gb

ØheZx Kb`vi gbØ bvUfKi i PbvKvj 1992 |¹¹⁷ GKB eQi XvKvi MšK t`fK bvUKwU
MšvKvfi cKvkZ nq | XvKv w`tqUvfi cØhvRbv I bwmi Dwí b BDmfdi vbt`Rbvq bvUKwU
cØg gAwqZ nq 1993 mvtj |¹¹⁸

`ß LtØ wef³ ØheZx Kb`vi gbØ bvUKwU evsjvi mvgvRK-mvs`wZK Hwzn`i tFZti
wkíx I e`w³ gvbtIi vbr`^AvteM-Dcj wä, Uvvcctob Ges vbg® GK cwi YwZfZ gvbtIi

¹¹⁵ Zt`e, c, 22 |
¹¹⁶ tmwj g Avj `xb Øtmwj g Avj `xb : GK me`mvPx bvU` e`w³ZfØ (tmwj g Avj `xtbi
mvšvrKvi), gwmK fvl K, c, 11 |
¹¹⁷ tmwj g Avj `xb, heZx Kb`vi gb (XvKv : MšK, 1992), c, K_vcyQ |
¹¹⁸ tmwj g Avj `xb, tmwj g Avj `xb i PbvmgMØ4, mvBgb RvKwi qv mæúv. (XvKv : gv l j v eš`vm©
2009), c, 739 |

Aw`Í ZpxbZvi Mí Ztj aiv ntqtQ| 0%aeZx Kb`vi gb0 ZvB AvZ`vebvKx Rxeþbi Avtj L`|
cix I Kwj>`x `RtþB ciwRZ gvbex Ñ Zv`i Rxeþeva I wki`tertai 0þ0 GwMtqtQ
buUþKi Kwmb| buUKwU ci0g Lþð Aóv`k kZþK agRvte`i m½ MxwZKv cvj vi 0þ0i One
AvKv ntqtQ| tmB kZþK g½j Kve`aviv ýxY ntq Gtj I Zv tj vKvPvi -wekþtmi bvbv `Í þi
tKvbi Kg tetPwQtj v| Ab`w þK MxwZKvi gþZv cY%2 gvbe imim³ c0j avivi Kvþj G t`þk
c0j b ntqWQtj v cxiw`cRvi | tKvþbv GK c0v`0jLx Uvþb ýwq0z ag©ZwšKZv MxwZKvi
c0Z0þx ntq DþVwQtj v BwZnm tm m`úþK©bxie|¹¹⁹ tmwj g Avj `xb 0`heZx Kb`vi gb0
buUþKi ga` w`tq thb tm bxieZv tft0 w`tj b|

ga`htMi MxwZKvi bvix Kwj>`x Ñ tm mgþq MxwZKvi c0Z0þx agPiy t`þK temtq
Avtm wki`vbjvM I tc0gi Uvþb wKš`Ni t0to Kwj>`x th gwUþZ `wovþj v tmLvþb tm AvePj
wekþm Avi Av`v wbtq `wovþZ cvij bv etj AvZ`hbþbi c_ tetQ wbtqWQtj v| w0Zxq Lþð c0KZ
Rxeþbi MÜgvLv GK bvix cix Ñ wki` I RxeþþK GK we>`þZ tgj vþZ tþtqWQtj v| wki`i tþZi
w`tq Zvi th Ans`Zwi ntqWQtj v Zv AvZ`vebvKx|¹²⁰ buUþKi c0g Lþð ga`htMi wki`PPþ bvbv
ifc c0`ý Kiv hvq Avi Zvi tþZi agþKw`K msKxYZv I wki`wPš`vi 0þ0 msNvZ wfb0gvÍv
jvf KþiþQ| msKxYþ`i agvPiY me0v `vaxb wki`PPþ c0ZKþj Pþj þQ Ñ Avevi wki`I e`eüZ
ntqtQ atgþ c0qvRþb| GB teva GKRB Kwj>`xi c0Y Dcj wä ntj tm wki`þK `Zš;þPnviq
c0Zw0Z KiþZ Pvq| wKš`tm e`_nq| Kwj>`xi AvZ`aÝstmi c_ tetQ tþlqv wvlt` fþi
I þv buUþKi KwmbE| Ab`w þK w0Zxq Lþð eZgvb mgqKvþj hvÍwki`i bvbvgtLx Aeýq
c0`ý Kiv hvq| mgvþRi `w0f½, Z_vKw_Z mF`MþYi KwmZ bM00vZ GB wki`þK thgb bó
KþiþQ tZgvb hvÍwki`x`i tectivqv Rxeþl msKU mw0 KþiþQ| hvÍwccvmy gvþl gþAi
wki`x`i Awfbq t`þL gy» nb wKš`GB wki`x`i Rxeþ hvcb Ñ Zv`i e`w³MZ `þL-Kó,
AvteM-AbyfwiZi tKvþbv tLvR mvaviYZ cvb bv| tmwj g Avj `xb tmB me hvÍwki`x`i
RxeþvPiY Ztj aþiþQb bvbv NvZ-c0ZNvþZ| Avi Gi tþZti temtq GþmtQ gvþþI AZB
AvZ`vi aÝstmvþj AvZ`vebvKx cwiYwZ| G buUþKi `þþði tkl cwiYwZ c0q GKB iKg| wKš`
wki`x I wki`PPþ aviv, mgq I mgvR, iwxZ-bwxZ, ms`vi c0q meB Avj`v v| Ab`w þK wki`i
webvK I wki`x Rxeþbi 0vþ0K cwi`c0ýþZ `þDB Awfb0mþi MwUv|

¹¹⁹ tmwj g Avj `xb, 00K_vcy000, `heZx Kb`vi gb|

¹²⁰ Zt`e|

c0g L#D Kwj >xi Ni t0to tei ntq Avmv i agvI tc0gi tgvtn bq N wktí i c0Z
tc0gI tRtMwQ#jv Zvi | wczv-gvZv, GKgvI Av`#ii tevbtK wPiZti t0to Avj vtj i KvtQ
Av#m Kwj >x | wKŠ' Avj vtj i mvt_ Zvi msmvi `vqx nq bv | Ab`w`#K cbR#b# cix ntj I
AvZ#hZ`vi A#gvN wbcwZ Zvi bZb Rb#KI M0m Kti | mgvR-msmvi, gvb#li bvbvgtLx 0>0,
i xwZ-bxwZ, ms`vi mewKQz wgvj #q GKRb wktí xi Rxeb KL#bv KL#bv ntq I #V Kj yI Z |
Kwj >x I cix tmB Ae#y#q AvZ#evbtki w`#K aweZ nq | i aywktí PPF c0Z Am#šÍ vl bq,
e`w#MZ Rxe#bI cix Avi Kwj >x tc0g#tkvK aviY Kiv gvbex | Amv#c0wqK tPZbv Avi
tMvov-agv#tevtai cvi `úwi K msNvZ, mgvR KvW#t#vi `el g`gj K MVbweb`vm Ges djvdtj
hLb webó nq wktí i `vaxb m#tebv ZLb c0Z wktí xi Rxe#b AZ`šÍ tL` Rgv nq N GB
tL` Kwj >x Avi cix#K we#všÍ Kti#Q | Kwj >x Ges cix `R#b#Df#qB `c#ef#%i te`bvq
gv#gvb | bvU#Ki tktí i w`#K Rxe#bi R#UJ Zvq cixi wejvc tkvbn hvq:

Avwg Avi Któi Av_b, bvtPi Av_b, m#i i Av_b, Avm#i i Av_b eBevi cwibv | ...Kte
Avgi GB Avmi cijv tkl nte ! tKvb `v#k wMqv tVKte Avmi N tL`vi Avitki KvtQ
hv#tebv ? H AvKvk Q#tebv! bwK Kv#iv tQwq Kv#iv tQwq#bv | ?¹²¹

Avbw0Z D#í k`nxb Rxeb cixi KvtQ `#i ntq cto N Kwj >xl wek#m f#%i hšYv mn`
KitZ cv#ib | gj Z, wktí I Rxeb GB `#qi R#UJ Zvi Ave#Z#bvixi mvgwM0K Qwe d#U
D#V#Q 0`heZx Kb`vi gb0 bvU#K |

Mí K_b c#wZi c0v#te m#RZ 0`heZx Kb`vi gb0 bvUKwU K_vbvtU`i Avw#K wbcvZ
ntqtQ | GB K_vbvtU` itqtQ Pwi# wbitcy eY0v N Pwi#i wbtRi cw#w`wZ, g#bi nvefve,
`#Z, B`Qv, AvKv`y#v, `tL-te`bvi eY0v N Avevi Pwi#i 0viv mvgwM0K cw#w`wZ, cw#tek
BZ`w`i eY0v | Aveij D#Gcj#el A_ev ZZxq cj#el t_#K eY0v thb `k#Ki KvbtK wKó
KitZ bv cv#i tm Kv#Y eY0vi t#t# ZZxq cj#el Ges D#G cj#el wgvktq t`qv ntqtQ |
dtj eY0vi t#t# m#0 ntqtQ eúgvw#KZv | Avevi GB eY0vi t#Zti jwKtq itqtQ Pwi#i
ARm# msjvc N hvi gva`tg th tKv#bv mgq A`vKkb ev bvU`w#qv NUv#bv hvq | eY0v
Ggbf#te wbcvZ th c0q th tKv#bv Ask w`#q msjvc `Zwi Kiv hvq A_ev eY0v wmv#el
e`envi Kiv hvq N GgbwK m#v#ivc Kti Mvb wnt#te e`envi I m#e | tmB mvt_ G bvU#K

¹²¹ tmwj g Avj `xb, 0`heZx Kb`vi gb, c., 135 |

wewfbæcqvī I iṭqṭQ thLvṭb bZ` I MxZ Kiv hvq| dtj GKB mṃóKṭgṃkṭí i bvbv gvaṭgi
msthvṭM GK Aṭf`vZK ṭ`nveqe MmWZ nṭqṭQ| ŐheZx Kb`vi gbŎ K_vbvU` ZvB
`ŎZv%ŎZev`x wkí ZṭĒj vbLjZ ifcvqY| D`vniY ṭṭfc bvUṭKi Ask wṭkl GLvṭb Dṭj ōL
Kiv thṭZ cvṭi:

ṭ`e`Z wew`SZ Ń Zvi ṭVvU Kvṭc nqZ ev GB K_v ej vi wbgṭĒ Ń AvKvKvix Zcm`vq be
be bṃṭĪi mRb Kṭiv ṭZvgiv, GB `»bvixi bṭZ` ṭKvb cŎqvRb ṭZvgvṭ` i ?
GB Zvi cṭ_i cixṃv !

... ..

GKgZi cvi nṭq Avevi AvmṃQ Awg ṭKvb P`KvšÍ ōṭc| gvṭNi kvṭZ kṭm`i MÜ bxj Ń
aṭgj tgN nq evqṃ Ī ṭi | mṭl`ṭṃṭZi njṃ eYṂqv AvKvṭk Nbvq| ZviB ṭfZi ṭ_ṭK Dṭo
Avṭm i ōṭeiṭŎi gvṭqv cvLxi SvK| gvṭMv AvmṃQ wṭṭi AvmṃQ Avevi |
mṃmṭšÍ i GKRbv Ń ṭVvU k³ nṭq I ṭV| wZvb bv eṭj I thb ev eṭj b GB K_v, ṭZvgvi
Mṭṭbi K_vq Awēj fixo Kṭi ivŎv tgNvejx| wKš`gZṃccvmi dtj G K_v eṭṭZ cvṭi bv
th wṔ ṃṭB ṃṃqŎZ AwbZ` Ges wbi vKwZ AÜKviB Ckṭii cŎg I tgṃj K mRb| Avṭj v
wṔṭĪi Rbṭ vĪx Ń Zv AÜKvṭii JimRvZ| ZvB Ckṭii evYx AÜKvṭii wki vq wki vq ṭṭṭ
ṭkøvKaṃb| aṃb wṔṭĪi cṭeṔ| mṃZivs tn bvix, gṭZṭZvgvi wkí i wZ wēbŎ nṭe cŎKṭZi
Kgṭ vṭl |¹²²

j ṃYxq th, ŐheZx Kb`vi gbŎ bvUṭKi i Pbv i wZṭZ mṃó nṭqṭQ GK Aewi Z eYṂvi XŎ|
ṭKvbU wbiṭcṃ eYṂ, ṭKvbU PwiṭĪi AvṭeM Dcj wāi eYṂv Avi ṭKvbU PwiṭĪi msjvc Ń me
GKvKvi nṭq DṭvṭQ bvUKwṭZ| Zṭe GṭZ cvW I Awfbq wbgvṃYi ṭṃṭĪ `ṭeṔ`Zv `Zwi Kṭi
bv eis eügwĪ K mRbkxj msthvM `Zwi Kṭi bvU`Kvi -cvWK wKsev wṭṭ`RK-Awfbqwkí xi gṭa`|

ŐheZx Kb`vi gbŎ K_vbvU` Aek` ŐvKvŎ K_vbvU`i Mí wfvRṭbi j ṃK, Zi ½ i wZ
i wṃZ nqṃb| `k` ev A¼ ev mMṃ Kwinṃbi Ggb wfvRbI j ṃ Kiv hvq bv eis Dcb`ṭmi
gṭZv GKUvbv NUbvi eYṂv ṭ`Lv hvq| cvW Kivi mgq ev ṭ`Lvi mgq wkí im Av`ṭ bKvix
Kwinṃbi ṃgcwī YwZ Abṃṃṭi B`Qv Kiṭj Gi wfvRb `Zwi Kṭi wṭZ cvṭib| Avevi Zvi I
`iKvi nq bv KviY NUbvi ci NUbv ṭKej eYṂvi gṭa` wṭq cēwvZ| hṃZ wṔṃ wnmṭe
bvU`Kvṭii fvl` gṭZ, gṃY RvUj Zv wṭklZ cvṭKi cvbiæwPi KvṭY AṭbKuv eva` nṭq

¹²² Zṭ`e, c, 67-68|

`vno Kgyi wej vZixvZ cZ`veZB Kiv ntqtQ| Zte AafwZ wntmte e`euZ ntqtQ Kgy Ges
`vno| GQrov msj vci cÖi tæc wPivPwi Z tKvj b wPy cwi Z`³ ntqtQ Ges Zte tmB `tj
Wvtki e`envi j`y Kiv hvq|¹²³

V. niMR

tmwj g Avj `xtbi cieZx`bvUK ÖniMRÖ-Gi iPbv I cKvkKvj 1992| G bvUKwUI cKvukZ
nq XvKvi MÖSK t`tK| Bqvg I úgvqb Kwei wngj wbt`Rbvq bvUKwUI cÖg gÁvqb Kti
XvKv w`tqUvi |¹²⁴

tmwj g Avj `xtbi ÖniMRÖ bvUtK NwYSto weaY`Í GK MÖgxY-Rbct`i DrwY`B wPÍ
Ztj aiv ntqtQ| gZ jvtki mv`_ `jśÍ Sol thb Pwi`T ntq I tV| jvtki ci jvtki wbgÖ
Amnvq cwi YwZ t`tL bvUtKi cävB Pwi`T Awet`i teva I `kfb bZb Dbv`bv mwó Kti |
Awet`i mv`_ `kR-tkíZvi Mgb Kti AvKwZi wek| t`K wbiwKwZi wetk|¹²⁵ ÖniMRÖ
bvUtKi Kwnub wbgZ ntqtQ ev`Í e NUbvtK tK>`a Kti | bvUtKi K`vcf`Q tmwj g Avj `xb
Dtj øL Kti tQb:

1989 mv`tj i MÖgKv`tj gwibKMÄ tRjvi niMR bvgK`tj GK cÖ qm`k Utb`Wv nq| tm
Utb`Wvi dtj GZ`Áj GK mgx`Kw Rixex Rbct`i cÖq mvgwMÖK webió NtU| DośÍ Nti i
Pvj wUb e`y wQbækvLv gZcwL-cklw` mn`a nZ AvnZ gvbtai t`n I LÖvsk cFwZ

¹²³ Ögy tYi RuUj Zv N wetkl Zt Avgv`i cVbiæwPi Kvity AtbKuv eva` ntq Avevi `vno Kgyi
wej vZx wbtqg cZ`veZB Kitz nj | ZeyGevi AafwZ wntmte i ayKgy I `vno wPy e`euZ
ntqtQ| msj vci cÖi tæcKvj b cwi Z`³ ntqtQ, Zte Wvtki e`envi ti tLuQ| Awg wekjm Kw
th, evsj v evK`ixwZi `tfweK avivq AafwZ I cY`hwZi e`envi B ht`ó| Öö tmwj g Avj `xb,
ÖK`vcyÖÖ, `heZx Kb`vi gb|

¹²⁴ tmwj g Avj `xb, tmwj g Avj `xb i PbvmgMÖ4, c., 739-740|

¹²⁵ tmwj g Avj `xb Utb`Wv Stoi AwfÁZv Ges G bvUtKi mv`_ Zvi GKvśÍ wB`^Abyf`tei
thwMmvRk eYÖv Kitz wmtq niMR bvUtK AvKwZi wek| t`K wbiwKwZi wetk| Awfhv`Tv cÖht`z
Dtj øL Kti tQb, Ög`tb nj N th AvKwZi RMZ t`K GLvfb (Sto weaY`Í niMR MÖtg) ZvtK
tZv Awg wPib bv| hw`ev wPib N gvbtZ tZv cwi bv| e`ygvbe cÖYxKj tLPi I fvgPvix N
bvbv `Í ti Rtb`y evto| Zvi ci µx GK nvlqv Gtm ZvtK wQbwfbæKti t`q| G bvUtK
Aeiæx RMZ t`K Awet`i kl Aewa thLvfb Gtm `wvq Zv fiÖtbi wvLj -b`xi t`tZi Kj
N BÖvgvZ| G wKš`ifc t`K Aifci RMtZ Avmv bq| G nt`Q AvKwZi RMZ t`K wbiwKwZi
wetk| Awf`cÖvY| Öö tmwj g Avj `xb, ÖniMRÖ, tmwj g Avj `xb i PbvmgMÖ4, c., 312|

c0°wj Z `ŷti cwi cYQj UtbWv-DEi tm `tj i mgM0c0šÍ i |¹²⁶

tmB weaY`Í AĀtj D×vi Ktí Īvŷi `tj i mvt_ tmwj g Avj `xbI mshy³ vQtj b| gj Z Zvi
tmB cĹ`ÿ AwfÁZvi mvešj b NtUtQ ŪniMRŌ bvUtk| UtbWv-cieZx©meēg D×victē©
GKwU Īvŷi `tj i t`Lv cKwZ I cŸxRMtzi bvbvb `Íti vQtoLto tdjvi exfrm wPý G
bvUtki DcRxe`| ŪniMRŌ bvUtk th aŷsmhtÁi wPĪ Dc`wncZ Zv GKRB cĹ`ÿ`kxP
Dc`vcbv gvĪ | GKwU D×vi Kvix `tj i m`m` Wwt gvbb nvljv`vi, Awne`, iv¾vK mj Zvb,
wbRvg, mvtR`j cġt PwiĪi ga` w`tq niMtRi mgM0wPĪ Dc`wncZ ntqtQ| ĪvY `tj i
Awnef`i eYŪvi tfZi w`tq bvUtki Kwinrb eWYē ntqtQ μgvMZ| Awnef`i eYŪvq niMtRi
D×vi cteP cĹZwU LjUbwU wltqi KvhrviY m×úK© cĀmw½K Ab`vb` wltq, cĹ`ÿ NUbvi
`vk0K e`vL`v, gvbwēK `vq teva Ges wbiVKZ tmB fMvtj i wewPĪ NUbvi `kR wnmvte Zvi
cĹZwμqv cFwZ cĹZdwj Z ntZ t`Lv hvq|¹²⁷

Aw½K web`m wetePbvq, ŪniMRŌ K_vbvU`i avivq wj wLZ ZZxq bvUK| tmwj g Avj
`xtbi ŪheZx Kb`vi gbŌ cieZx©G bvUtkI eYŪvi eūgvwĪKZv cĹ`ÿ Kiv hvq| eYŪvi
tfZtiB Kwinrb Ggbfite wbgē ntqtQ th, GLvfb M` cĹ`i tf` Aejs| eYŪv I msj vtc
bvUtki kixieĒ Ggbfite wbgē thb Zv AvajbK K_vmwntZ`i mgvšÍ ivj Ñ Avevi cĹtŪi
gtZv MtelYvagwētkølyl j ŷ Kiv hvq| G cĀt½ bvU`Kvti i fvl` AZ`šÍ ZvrcheY©

wKĒbtLvjvi ci t_tK e`Z Avgvi tj Lvi gj wex`fZ Dcb`vm, m½xZ, wPĪKjv I cĹŪ μtg
wfo KtītQ| cĹtŪi wltqv G Rtb` ejjvg, tKbbv niMR-Gi tKvfbv GK RvqMv wei ×
GbvUwgK`vj wētkølyl Ges Zv cĹtŪi Rb` Dch³ | GLb tevanq AtbtKB Rvfb th, wktí
Awig c`K Ktÿi wfvRb gwmb bv| A_ŵ wktí Awg `ŪZv%ŪZev`x|¹²⁸

ŪniMRŌ bvUtk hwZ wPtÿi cŸqvM, GgbwK bvU`KwinrbI Dc`vcb%kj xl ŪheZx Kb`vi
gbŌ K_vbvU`i gtZv| Kwinrb ev eYŪvi iia t_tK tkl chšÍ tKvfbv Avjv`v Aa`vq ev
wfvRb tbB| ŪniMRŌ bvUtki cŸtg GKwU tQvUv cŸÍ vevv itqtQ hv KweZv, Mvb ev tKvwm
msjvc th tKvfbv ifc e`envi Dc`thwMx| Gici itqtQ K_vi wq GB K_vi wqceŵt_tKB K_v

¹²⁶ Zt`e, c., 311|
¹²⁷ jrdi ingvb, Kvŷi fv`di tmwj g Avj `xb, c., 147|
¹²⁸ tmwj g Avj `xb, Ūvešj v bvUtki wēk;hvĪv AcĹZti va`Ū, Knb K_v, c., 45|

ev eYØvi tfZI w`tq Kvnwb`ia nq Ges tkl Aewa Pj | Ab` tKvfbv wefvRb thgb GtZ
t`Lv hvq bv tZgnb cvðvZ` cFveZ A¼ ev `k` wefvRb ixiZI G K_vbvU` cØq mæúYpfc
bu'Kvi eRØ KtiQb N hv gj Z evsj v HwZn`evnx kv`Í i ev Mí K_b ixiZI Abyvix | Avi
GiB tfZI w`tq wktí i bvbv wefvRb A`KviceR KweZv, Mí ev Dcb`vm, Mvb, bZ`, vPÎ,
msjvc cFvzi mgštq ØniMRØ ntq DtvQ Abe` i Pbv | wefvRb ixiZI avivq hvK bu'Kvi
cwi®vi fite buUK ejtZ Pvb bv | Avi cvðvZ` bu'ixiZI wePvfi wZwb buUK tjtLbi bv
GvU Zvi mý úo AwfgZ | Zvi gtZ, ØmwnZ` emM-wefvRb BDtivc t_tK Avg`vbxKZ | I
Avg gvb bv | KviY, Avgv` i wki iævP vPiKvj B`ØZv%ØZev`x | Ø¹²⁹ vbR`^wki iævP, mgq,
cwi cwkR Rxb I Ae`vi cØqvRtb GKtK tfto eú KtiQ BDtivcxqiv | Avi e½xq
wki mðviv eúK KtiQ GK N Phc` t_tK g½j bu' ev g½j Kve`mgæ, ivgvqY, gnvfiZ
cFvZ hvi wb`kØ | wki gva'tgi htZv wefvRb itqQ Zvi cØq mKj mæbevb t`LtZ cvl qv
hvq GmKj mæKtg® cØxb I ga`htMi GB wki mwnZ`avivq AbcØvYZ tmwj g Avj `xtbi
wki x mÈv weKwKZ ntqQ Zvi bu'Ktg® ga` w`tq |

W. ebcvsi j I cØ`

Øebcvsi j Ø buUtki i PbvKvj 1997 Ges ØcØ`Ø buUKuU i PbvKvj Gi ctii eQi 1998
mvjt | mwnZ`cÎ `kj xtZ Øebcvsi j Ø buUKuU cØg cKwKZ nq 1998 mvjt i C` msL`vq |
GKB eQi XvKv w_tqUvi cØhvRbv Ges bvimi Dwi` b BDMtdi wbt` Rbvq buUKuU cØg gÁvqZ
nq |¹³⁰ Ab`w`tK cØ` buUKuU Avdmvi Avgv` i wbt` Rbvq cØg gÁvqZ nq Rvrv½xi bMi
wekte` vj tq 1999 mvjt | MØ vMvfi cØg cKwKZ nq 2000 mvjt kØeY cKvkbx t_tK |¹³¹

evsj v HwZin`K bu'avivK Aybæti tLB cØZwbqZ wixjvq wbtRi Avw½KtK
tftotQb tmwj g Avj `xb | Rxeþbi GtKK cte® AwfÁZvq Zvi bu'tevtai th weKvK
µgvštq NtUtQ tmUJB ZvK Aw½tKi bZb cØqvM DØk KtiQ | dtj K_vbvU`i cieZxPZ

¹²⁹ tmwj g Avj `xb, ØGgb cØZðvb Mto Zj tZ Pvb thLvtb Rbftbte cY`mf`Zv-veiti vax gvbj Ø, Knb K_v, c., 19 |
¹³⁰ tmwj g Avj `xb, ebcvsi j (XvKv : evsj v GKvWgx, 2001), c., `k, 226 |
¹³¹ tmwj g Avj `xb, tmwj g Avj `xb i PbvmgMØ6, mvBgb RvKwi qv mæúv. (XvKv : gv l j v eð`vm© 2011), c., 565-567 |

Avtiv GKU bZb bvU`w/ztKi aviv j y Kiv hvq ōebcvsij ō Ges ōcP ō bvU`tK | bvUK `yU
cōq m`uYpfc cvPwj Aw/ztK tj Lv | cvPwj tK ej v hvq evOwj i me`vB wki imv`v` tbi
Avavi | cvPwj Dcb`vm bq, Mí bq, KweZvl bq, Avevi me | GKB m`½ bZ`, MxZ,
ivMivMYx, DcvL`vb, Pwi`wfbq, eY`vi GKU wki MZ ifc I Ab`vb` `bqvqKZvi Aubevh©
mstkøtI MWZ Gi t`nveqe | cvPwj gj Z DcvL`vb I eY`vZK btU`i m`sj tB MWZ
wki ifc N hvZ evOwj i `ŌZv%Zev`x wki i`æPi gnvKwe`K Mob A`stY Agj K bq gtb
Ktib tmwj g Avj `xb |¹³² wZwb gj Z tmB A`stYB Kti`Qb GB bvUK `yUi gva`tg | cvPwj
`ŌZv%Zev`x wki i`æZi Drm`j N Avi ōebcvsij ō bvUKU `úóZ ep`vqZb cvPwj | ZvB
ejvB evúj` th, ōebcvsij ō bvUKI `ŌZv%Zev`x wki Zt`Ej m`R w`k` | ōebcvsij ō
bvU`Ki Aw/zK wntmte cvPwj i Mob wbeP`tbi tcŌtbi KvhRviY bvU`Kvi D`tj ōL Kti`Qb:

ebcvsij cvPwj i Mob wbeP`tbi cōvZ GB A`stY KvR Kti`Q th, evOj v DcvL`v`bi
g`Wtj B AvaybKZv, mgKjvxbZv, Rxeb I RMZi bvbv `Í`i AvšÍtm`u`K`P R`Uj
AveZmg`ni ayZ m`e wkbv | Dci`š`ms`Z I cvŌvZ` bvU` wbg`y tKšktj i Awf`AZiv cvPwj i
Dc`vcv`K GKvšÍ ifc Kve`, Dcb`vm I btU`i Aubevh`tj b`vm Kiv hvq wkbv Zvl e`S
tbqv |¹³³

G Kvi`Y G bvU`K mgKjvxb Rxeb I RMZ cvPwj DcvL`v`bi avivq tctqtQ AvaybK ifc |
GQvov ōebcvsij ō bvU`Ki AvL`v`tb wewfbc`Í i j y Kiv hvq N wgw`K`vj `Í i, gb`Í w`E`K
`Í i I mvgwRK `Í i | melv wgtj GKUv gnvKwe`K A`v`cP | gnvKv`e`i i`wZ Abjv`ti
ebcvsij g`vB` i Rxeb msM`gi Avi AiY`vbx i Acvi tmš`th`P tFZi w`tqI wj w`tKi
`ú` b h`I`Z` j y Kiv hvq |

cvPwj i Aw/zK AvaybK evsj v bvU`w/ztKi Aw`Í Zj L`R t`Lvi cōv`tm Aw` cvPwj i
me`½v`Atj cPwj Z cwi fvlvmgn thgb N w`kv, tevj vg, bvPwo, w`Kwj, c`, K`v c`f`vZ
e`eüZ ntqtQ ōebcvsij ō bvU`K | mg`Í bvUKB web`Í ntqtQ wbgvj wLZ AveZ` I
c`piveZ`b:

¹³² ōcvPwj DcvL`vb I eY`vZK btU`i GKv`x wki ifc, evOwj i `ŌZv%Zev`x wki i`æPi
gnvKwe`K Mo`tbi avPvI cvPwj tZ A`stY thvM` | ō tmwj g Avj `xb, ōK`vgL`Ō, ebcvsij, c,
bq |

¹³³ Zt`e |

K. Mf` ewYZ Kwmbx ev NUBvi weeiY Ges Zvi e`vL`v N hvfK ej v ntqtQ OK_v0 (tmLvfb Aek` Pwi tI i msj vcI wgtk AvtQ); L. cvI cvI xi msj vc, KLtbv Zv `MZ N hvfK ej v ntqtQ Ofvej vg0; M. Oc`0 ej tZ KweZv, KLtbv-KLtbv Zv i vMwFwEK Mvb; N. ObvPw00 N GI KweZv, Zte Zv bvP I Awfbtqi mnthvM Mvl qv nq Ges tm Mvb i vMwFw3K |¹³⁴

Ab`w tK wej vZx i wZi Kgv, tmwgKj b QvovB evsjv evfK`i AKÉ cKvk mæe wKbv Zv wbi xytYi wbwgtÉ Obecvsi j 0 buUtki fvl`k j x wbgqY i ay AafwZ wntmte 0|0 I cYwZ wntmte 00 wPy e`euZ ntqtQ |

Obecvsi j 0 i ay `xNzg bq, gnvKwe`K Mob I `fvtei w`K w`tq ej v hvq D`PvKv`y x | th wekvj K`vbfvfm AiY`Pvix gv`vB b tMv0xi mJ`-`tL, wekvj, ms`v ti i `evP`gg Rxeb hvcb wPwZ ntqtQ evsjv buUtk tZgbw Lp GKUv tPvL cto bv | 0nvZ n`vB0 i PbvKvj t`tkB tmwj g Avj `xtbi buUtk th Dcb`vm Aw1/2K j y Kiv hvq Obecvsi j 0 buUtk Zv Avtiv `uó ntq DtvQ |

Obecvsi j 0 buUtki AvL`vbfvM Mto DtvQ evsjv t`tki enEi gqgbwmsni mMLcj AAtj emevmKvix GK AL`vZ j Bc0q b`tMv0x gv`vBt` i Rxeb, msNvZ, msNI©KZ`, ag©, ms`vi I ms`wZ, Rxeb I cwi tek wbtq | cvno-AiY`Niv cKwZi mS`vb gv`vB b`tMv0x | evOwj gnvRtbiv bvbv tKSkj Zt` i RwgRgv nWZtq wbtZ Pvq | wKs` gv`vBiv Zt` i i3Rj Kiv wczcj ætI i wFuv QvotZ Pvq bv | Afvte GiB gta` t`ne`emvq bvtg weaev hpeZx g1/2wj | AvtiK evj` weaev mwktk mgcY Kiv ntqtQ wktei KvQ | KviY gv`vBiv wktei cRvix | mwktk wbtqI Ptj ag`e`emv | i3 gvstmi mwk t0g cto Awbtj i wKs` tm Rvfb wktei KvQ mgwZ nI qvq msmvi ag`Zvi Rtb` bq | GiB gta` evOwj gnvRbt` i tkvY Avtiv cKU AvKvi aviY Kti | Zviv `Lj Kitz Pvq gv`vBt` i emZ-wFuv | gv`vBivI c0wZ wbtZ `vtK c0ZnZ Kivi | wKs` tm wef`tn tkl i yv nq bv | eis Ab` bvi x` i mvf` awZ nq mKx | mwki Mtf`Rb` tbq cvkweKZvi ay | t`eZvi Aj xK evab tf0 hvq | eUb w0to cvkweK ay Mtf`wbtqB Awbj -mwki wvj b nq | Avi mwki Mtf`teto DVtZ `vtK AvtiK AviY`K | GB cZ`vkv wbtq tkl nq gv`vBt` i bv`wbK BwZnvm Mvuv Obecvsi j 0 | G buUtki

¹³⁴ AiæY tmb, tmwj g Avj `xb buU`Kvti i `f`k I mgM0 c, 75 |

cØwj Z wg_†K Aej ¢b Kti Mto D†V†Q | MPrv tWvgvi Kwnubi gta` w`tq M©l cw_exi
th msthM msKUG†x ntq D†V†Q bZ`-MxZ-msj v†c | gvi gv b_r†Mvöxi ag©ms`vi -AvPv†i
cwi Pq weaZ gbwi gvsrmgß bvgK th cvj v gvi gv m©c0 v†q cØwj Z Zv GKvšÍ fv†e Zv†` i
RvWZMZ | Drme-cve†Y gj th cvj wU cwi tenkZ nq Zv gj Z KZ`wfvEK bvUK | tmB KZ`†K
AvaybKKv†j i `w†Z mRbkxj fv†e cpm© Kti†Qb tmwj g Avj `xb | bvUKwU Dcv`v†b hyß
ntq†Q AvaybK w_tqUv†i i tKškj Ges M†i i cwi Yv†g GKwU beZi e`vL`vi cØvm |
wbixj`vMvi tKw`K GB D™tebv†K be` b†Mvöx bvU` ej v ntq†Q G Kvi†YB | BwZnv†mi w`†K
†PvL tdiv†j `p nq, KZ` I bvUK cØPxbKv†j AvfbcwQ†j v | dtj wgmí, wMh, fvi Z,
evsj v†`k bvUK DrcwEi mPbvj Mæc0q GKB iKg | tmKv†j wek†m t_†K KZ` cvj b ntZv |
Avi eZg†v K†j ag†ev†a wkw_j hšm†Zvi M†m we`sz c0q KZ`†K tmš` h†ev†ai mvavi Y
AbfvZ t_†KB g†A t`Lvi cØvm t†q†Qb tmwj g Avj `xb |¹³⁵ wi Pzqvj wfvEK ifcK_v†K
bvU`g†A w†q Avm†Z Ges GB Rbc†` i AmsL` bZwEK Rb†Mvöxi wR`^ms`wZi Av`vb-
c0vb, j vj b I weKv†ki c_†K Zi wšZ Ki†Z OGKwU gvi gv ifcK_v0 i Pbví cØvm t†q†Q†j b
bvU`Kvi | eY0v, bZ`, MxZ I msj v†ci mgš†q GB KZ`bvU†Ki AvwzK msMV†bI cvnw0
gvi gv Rb†Mvöxi wR`^b`bZwEK `wfvz i cvkvcwK wPivqZ evsj v bvU†Ki `ewk0`mgn
AvaybK bvU`%kj x†Z Z†j aiv ntq†Q |

Y. wbg¾b

tmwj g Avj `x†bi mve†kl D†j ØL†hvM` bvUK 0wbg¾b0 | bvUKwU i PbvKvj 2000-2002
mvj | XvKvi 0µwšÍ K0 t_†K c0g MšvKv†i bvUKwU cKwKZ nq 2004 mv†j Ges XvKv
w_tqUv†i i 32Zg cØhvRbv w†me bvimi Dwi`b BDm†cdi w†`Rbvq c0g gÁwqZ nq 2007
mv†j |¹³⁶

G bvU†Ki t†jvcU tKv†bv GKwU wv`0 kn†i i wbg¾b†K tKv`a Kti | wKš` Zv

¹³⁵ 0KZ` I bvUK cØPxbKv†j wj Avfbc wgmí, wMh, fvi Z, evsj v†`k N bvUK DrcwEi tMvovi
w`KUV me†`k GKB iKg | tmKv†j wek†m t_†K KZ` cvj b Kiv ntZv | Avi Avgiv KZ`Uv†K
tmš` h†ev†ai GKUV mvavi Y AbfvZ t_†K g†A AvbwQ | 00 tmwj g Avj `xb, 00tmwj g Avj `xb :
me`mvPx GK bvU` e`w3Z0 (tmwj g Avj `x†bi mvjvrKvi), gwmK fvlK, c., 12 |

¹³⁶ XvKv w_tqUvi , wbg¾b cØhvRbvi mjwfvbqi |

mĕĕj| wv` 0 f-Lĕĕi mxgvbv Qvvcĕq Gi tĕĕvvcU mg`Ī cĕ_ex chSĪ wĕ`ĪZ nĕZ ĩ`Lv hvq| G KvĕĕY wĕk I GKĕesk kZĕKi wĕkRĕjo GĕKi ci GK hĕ-wĕMĕ, aĕY, nZ`v, KvĕvdD, wbcxĕĕbi fqvj wPĪ dĕU DĕVĕQ bvUĕK| tmwj g Avj `xb ĩ`k-wĕĕĕki Aw`ĕi gvbvPĕĕ Rĕĕĕbi aĕsm DbV` bvi bvbv aib G bvUĕK Zĕj aivi cĕvm tĕĕĕqQb| Fx cĕKiY I wĕlq wĕb`vĕmi gĕa` w`ĕq Mĕvmbgq cĕ_exi exfrm ĩfcKĕĕĕi Avĕj L` 0ĕbg3/4b0 ĩ`ayevsj v bvUĕKB bq Nĕ wĕkpvU`mwnĕZ`I Dĕj 0LĕhvM`| KvĕY 0ĕbg3/4b0 wĕkpvU`wĕĕĕĕĕ 0ĕdvi-wĕqvĕj Rg0 ev mĕĕ ev`ĕZvi cĕ_g wv`k0|¹³⁷ eY0vZK bvU`i wZĕZ wĕcbĕcĕ_exi fĕwĕ`r ĩPniv DĕĕvPĕĕ GKĕU eĕov wĕixĕv jĕĕ Kiv hvq bvUKĕUĕZ| cĕ_exi wbg0 BwZnvM G bvUĕKi mij Kwnĕbĕĕ wĕk0Ygĕx Z`-Dĕvĕĕi im` hĕMĕĕqQ| wĕkĕgY tĕĕĕ GK AvMĕĕKi gZĕkh`vq kvĕqZ eUĕi mĕ1/2 ĩ`Lv Kivi mij KwnĕbĕZ wĕĕĕĕi Agvbwĕk nZ`vhÁ, bvi-x-wĕĕi I mĕvaviY RbRĕĕĕbi e`vcK aĕsmj xĕvi gĕa` w`ĕq wĕk| cĕwĕ`wZ I Zvi fĕwĕ`Zĕĕci ĩPniv A1/4b Kivi cĕvm ĩĕĕĕq bvUĕK| G ĩPbvUĕi Av1/2KI wĕwĕĕ nĕĕĕq m1/2xZ, eY0v, msjvc cĕFwZi Aĕĕĕq| 0ĕbg3/4b0 gjZ GKĕvĕĕi Dĕb`vm, AvĕĕbK KĕwZv Avevi bvUKI eĕU| mnĕRB jĕĕYxq th, tmwj g Avj `ĕĕbi Zvi wĕixĕvĕĕĕ wĕwPĪ mĕĕKĕĕg0 ĩfZi w`ĕq wĕĕi wbg0Y ĕĕĕB bb-ĕRbwi K nĕq DĕVĕQb| Zvi tĕĕĕi w`ĕKi cĕq cĕZ`KĕU ĩPbv bb-ĕRbwi K| mwnZ`Zĕĕĕ; eMwĕfvRb ev ĕRbi wZvb AĕĕK AvĕMB A`Kvi KĕĕĕqB Ges wbg3/4b bvUĕKi gĕa` w`ĕq tmB cĕZ`qB e`3 nĕĕĕq|

0Zv0Zev`x wĕĕi Zĕĕĕi avĕq 0ĕbg3/4b0 bvUĕKI gnvKwĕ`K e`wB jĕĕ Kiv hvq| mviwĕĕĕĕi wĕĕj NUbvmgĕn MYnZ`vi exfrm wPĕĕ th wĕkĕj AvL`vbFvM, PwiĕmKj, Kwnĕb-AbKwnĕb-kvLvKwnĕbi e`wB cĕwĕj wĕyZ nq ZĕZ GĕĕK wĕqvĕj Rĕĕĕi A1/2Kvi I cĕpĕ⁰³ nĕĕĕq| ĩPbvĕ wZĕZ Avĕi KĕU %wĕk0` jĕĕYxq th, evsj v bvU`i wZi avĕq wĕwĕĕ GB bvUĕKi Av1/2ĕKi mĕ1/2 hĕ3 nĕĕĕq Mmĕĕĕĕi ĩPbvĕ wZi cĕFve| cĕZ`KĕU cĕĕĕĕi GKĕU Dĕĕĕĕi vbg Ges Gi fvlvi wZ jĕĕ Kiĕj mnĕRB Zv AbĕgZ nq| `0vSĕĕ ĕĕĕ Dĕj 0L`:

mveFĕgZĕĕ;

BĕZvgĕa` mveFĕgZĕĕ; wĕĕq knĕi tek evovewo aiĕĕbi ,Äb ĩ`iæ nĕĕj| GK`j cĕq wĕĕĕbi

¹³⁷ 0ĕbg3/4b ★ wĕk| wĕĕi avĕq tĕdvi wĕqvĕj Rĕĕĕi cĕ_g DĕMĕeb| 00 tmwj g Avj `xb, wbg3/4b eBĕĕi d`ĕc Ask (XĕKv : ĕwĕSĕĕ K, 2004)|

m̄ti ej t̄j b ★ i v̄t̄oī Aege Av̄t̄Q AvZ̄v̄ bvB | i v̄t̄oī RbMY b̄v̄v gZ I c̄t̄_i hv̄l̄x | AvZ̄v̄
GKK I ALD | m̄Z̄ivs ALD AvZ̄v̄ ej t̄Z mi Kvi t̄KB eS̄vq | Avi mKj AvZ̄vi gwj K Ck̄j |
Ck̄j mvef̄f̄sg ŷ̄gZvi Av̄aKvi x̄ weavq mi Kvi B m̄h̄ēj̄ ev c̄t̄Yc̄j̄ |

Ab̄wea Hkx c̄ōvY ēwZ̄t̄i t̄Kl Bgv̄bt̄qj K̄v̄U t̄_t̄K c̄P̄i hv̄³ Avni Y K̄ti t̄`Lv̄t̄v̄ n̄t̄j v̄ th
★ m̄tēv̄P̄ kv̄m̄t̄Ki weiāt̄x Av̄f̄t̄h̄M P̄t̄j ★ wēt̄`t̄n ev t̄m̄w̄k̄l b̄q | Kvi Y wek̄t̄k̄ō GB
`vk̄ōKB et̄j t̄Qb th ★ i v̄t̄oī c̄āvb t̄Kv̄t̄v̄ Ab̄`vq Ki t̄Z cv̄t̄i bv |

G kn̄t̄i GKRb ivR̄%̄w̄ZK `k̄P̄i c̄ē³v G t̄_t̄K w̄m̄x̄v̄š̄l̄ v̄bt̄j b ★ Zv n̄t̄j
w̄d̄i gv̄k̄v̄j̄ i mKj K̄v̄R gv̄q̄v̄ātg RbM̄t̄Yi K̄v̄t̄Q ḡ` c̄Z̄xqgv̄b n̄t̄j I Zv mēš̄t̄k̄ b̄`vq |¹³⁸

gj Z evB̄tej w̄Ksev t̄Kvi v̄t̄bi i P̄bvi w̄Zi c̄ōQb̄ēQv̄q̄cv̄t̄Zi t̄f̄Zi `θZ̄v̄θZ̄ev`x w̄k̄ī av̄i
m̄w̄b̄ēw̄ZK mḡš̄t̄q̄ Kivi t̄P̄ov̄ Kiv n̄t̄q̄t̄Q G bvŪt̄K | c̄P̄w̄j Z t̄Kv̄t̄v̄ A¼ I `k̄` wef̄v̄Rb bv
_vK̄t̄j I bvUK̄iŪt̄Z NUb̄vi gḡP̄b̄j̄n̄t̄i thgb AmsL̄` Ab̄ȳk̄t̄i v̄bvg i t̄q̄t̄Q t̄Zgv̄b cv̄ōv̄Z` bvŪt̄Ki
ḡt̄Zv P̄w̄i t̄t̄i c̄ōek-c̄ōvb, t̄mU, j̄vBU I P̄w̄i t̄t̄i w̄q̄v-c̄ōZ̄w̄q̄v mḡt̄U t̄Kv̄t̄v̄ eȲōv ev
v̄b̄t̄`R̄bv t̄bB | ē`Z tmwj g Avj `x̄t̄bi v̄bix̄ŷ̄v c̄tēP̄ t̄Kv̄t̄v̄ bvŪt̄KB Ggb `ew̄k̄ó` t̄`Lv̄ hv̄q
bv | Ō̄lḡ³4b̄ō bvŪt̄Ki i P̄bvi w̄Z̄t̄Zi c̄ȲP̄w̄Z w̄m̄v̄t̄e i ay`v̄m̄o Ō̄|Ō, AaP̄w̄Z ev Aāēīw̄Zi Rb`
Zvi K̄v Ō★Ō Ges msj̄vc tevS̄v̄t̄Z i aȳōt̄ō w̄P̄Y ē`envi Kiv n̄t̄q̄t̄Q | thgb:

AvK̄v̄k R̄t̄o Zvi v̄ | P̄w̄i n̄xb AvK̄v̄k Ges b`x̄Z̄ieZ̄x̄k̄ni et̄j G kn̄t̄i AvK̄v̄k AMYb Zvi v̄
t̄`Lv̄ hv̄q | w̄K̄Oz gv̄j̄vi AvK̄v̄t̄i m̄v̄R̄v̄t̄v̄ ★ w̄K̄Oz Av̄mb̄ēk̄i t̄Zi m̄P̄bvq `xc̄w̄j̄ Kvi Av̄t̄ēt̄M
j̄vj̄ bx̄j̄ mēt̄R̄ teM̄w̄b i t̄ō ŷ̄t̄Y ŷ̄t̄Y `x̄B n̄t̄q̄ I t̄v̄ | ēÜzet̄j ★

t̄ Av̄wg GK̄w̄U tm̄w̄gv̄t̄i BD̄b̄v̄B̄t̄UW t̄b̄k̄bm m̄ēú̄t̄K̄©et̄j w̄Qj̄vg th ★ iv̄ó^a I
t̄b̄k̄v̄b̄t̄K GK̄t̄I w̄gw̄j̄ t̄q̄ RM̄w̄L̄P̄w̄o ms̄MV̄t̄bi b̄vg R̄w̄iZ̄ms̄N |¹³⁹

bvUK̄w̄Ūi i P̄bv i w̄Zi w̄`t̄K M̄f̄xi `w̄ó w̄`t̄j `úóZ c̄Z̄xqgv̄b n̄q th, bvŪt̄Ki ē³t̄e`
m̄ēš̄t̄ ev̄`Í eZ̄v̄t̄K aivi t̄P̄ov̄i t̄f̄Zi w̄`t̄q̄ tmwj g Avj `x̄t̄bi cēZ̄b bvŪ`i w̄Zi GK̄w̄Ū mḡx̄
i f̄c̄ v̄b̄vḡZ̄ n̄t̄q̄t̄Q Ō̄lḡ³4b̄ō bvŪt̄K | ē`Z, tmwj g Avj `xb ev̄sj̄v bvUK̄t̄K th K̄weZ̄v, M̄i Ges
D̄cb̄`v̄t̄mi mḡv̄š̄l̄ i v̄j̄ K̄t̄i Z̄j̄ t̄Z Av̄M̄ōx̄ Zvi `Z̄t̄ǖZ̄©c̄K̄v̄k N̄t̄Ūt̄Q bvUK̄w̄ŪZ̄ |

¹³⁸ Z̄t̄`e, c, 86 |
¹³⁹ Z̄t̄`e, c, 79 |

Z. ˆcæigYxMY I ElvDrme

0ubg³/₄b0 cieZx0ˆcæigYxMY0 (2005) I 0ElvDrme0 (2006-2007) bvUK iPbvi gva`tg tmwj g Avj `xb Zvi wevP1 bvU`v1/2K hy3 Ki tj b bZ`bvU` Av1/2K | G bZ`bvU`K tmwj g Avj `xb bvgKiY Kti tQb bvU`bZ`MxvZ ev bvUMxZbvP | G c0t1/2 Zvi gZ:

c0Pxb I ga`hMi b1`wbK aviYvUv AvaybtKi m10htsj`k`gvb ntj t`L1Z cvB GUv tmB tMv1i cvPwj bvUK hv fvlv AvejE I MvZ 0viv Ges m1uY2 btZ`i gva`tg w0ubentZ cvti | tm Rb` Gi bvg w`tZ PvB bvUMxZbvP | A_0 gj Z GUv bvUK N hv MxZ0viv cwi tekZ nte Ges Gi Awfbq c0k2 nte btZ`i gva`tg |¹⁴⁰

bZ`bvU` 0ˆcæigYxMY0 Pwi1 weevR2 msjvc cSvq N A_0 eY0vZKixvZtZ wj vLZ | c0Pxb I ga`hMi c0q mg`I Kve`B ivMivMYx wfvEK bZ` I Awfbtq c0k2 ntZv A_v0 bvU`i f1c Dc`vvcZ ntZv | 0ˆcæigYxMY0 iPbvKvtj bvU`Kvi gj Z GB fvebvq ZvvoZ ntqtQb | bvUKvUv Mo1b ZvB j y Kiv hvq m1uY0bvUKvUB MxZtcvthvMx Kve`, GLvtb ivMivMYxi D1j 0L thgb Kiv ntqtQ tZgvb tKvb AskvU AvejE ev msjvtc ev eY0vq cwi tekZ nte A_ev tKvb Ask bvPvvo ev bZ`m1thv1M MxZ nte Zv D1j 0L Kiv ntqtQ | bvPvvoe1` i cwi tekbvq bvUKvUv D1b1Pb | Gici G bZ`bvU`i kixi itqtQ K_v, bZ`K, bZ`Kx, bvPvvo Ges me1k1l 1`1eP1bi t1Zi w`tq bvU1Ki cwi mgv1B | c`kx10h_vivM, wejvej, Bgb Kj`vY, fvq1iv, ems1 evnvi, f1gcj k1, wkei1b1, ^fiex, t`k c1vZ iv1Mi D1j 0L Gi MxZ0evP1` I Zrm1/2 btZ`i `k`gvbZvtK mgx Kti tQ | btZ`i t1y11 bvU`Kvi K_vct`Q D1j 0L Kti tQb, 0ˆcæigYxMY0 m1aviYxi m1/2 fiZ ev gvYc1xi w1kY Aek`1ex |¹⁴¹

0ˆcæigYxMY0 bZ`bvU`vU AvKvti AZ`s1 tQvU wKs` Gi MxZbZ`bvU` evsv bvU`HvZ1ni m11 bvU`Kvti i w11 tev1ai thvMm1 w1vg2 ntqtQ | bZ`-MxZ I eY0vq ev K_vv w1k1Y 0ˆcæigYxMY0-Gi Av1/2K w1vg2 0ElvDrme0 bZ`bvU`I G mRb%k1x j y Yxq | G bvU` c0Pxb t`v1vi c1vZ t1t1/2 bZ`tKi `j tK bvPvvoe1` i fcv11 vi Z Kiv ntqtQ |¹⁴² MxZbvU` 0ElvDrme0-Gi iPbv%k1x j y Ki tj t`Lv hvq, G bvUKvUv MxZ 0viv cwi tek1bi

¹⁴⁰ tmwj g Avj `xb, ElvDrme I ˆcæigYxMY (XvKv : RvMvZ cKvkbx, 2008), c., 87 |
¹⁴¹ Zt`e, c., 110 |
¹⁴² Zt`e, c., 87 |

m½ Gi Awfbq c0kbi mthvM mjo ntqtQ gj Z bZ`i gva`tg| bZ`bvU`i gj `ewkó`K
aviY Kti i wPZ ntqtQ 0ElvDrme0 wKS' bvU`Kvi G bZ`bvU`K wfbæfMvT`i etj D`tj 0L
KtiQtQb| Zvi gZ:

wj wqv i G`vU wj wtki tfZi NUbv msNvZ iex`bv_ GK AevK Kiv tKSkj GKv½xKZ
KtiQtQb wP`v½`vq| NUbv wP`v½`v k`vqvK Av`QbæKtiwb wKS' Avgvi tj Lv ElvDrme N
wg`i wewP` NUbv w`Í wv Zi f`c MhY Kti LwvK wj w KZj nwi qtQ etj m`n Kw GRb`
bb wj wqv cšiq G tj Lv ntq D`vTQ Pw` I NUbveúj | d`tj Gi gta` bZ`bvU`i
`fveatg` Kvh`vi YmswK00 wP`vZi NtU `vKZ cvti etj gtb Kw |

Zte GUvI gvbZ nte th N GKwU tMvT`i w0avivi c`vY N tklvwa bvU`gta` AwAKZi
NUbvi mwbek NUvZ tj LKtK eva` KtiQtQ| d`tj G cY`zifc bZ`bvU` bq N Avevi
bZ`bvU` th bq ZvI bq| A`v` GB bZ`bvU`i tMvT` wfb0¹⁴³

MvT`i i QyAvi Lig Awv`v`i c`vYi wewP` Mí ElvDrmt0 bvU`Kvi `yZvi mvT` mij
`iLK bq eis eµ `iLKfvte bvbv Abym½ Dc`vcb KtiQtQb| Avi GB c`vYi tfZi
MvT`i i bZwE`K cwi wP`vZi `Zt0Z`ifcvqY NtUQtQ| ElvDrmt0i me msjvcB MxZex|
GQvov Gi M`Q`i tfZi i m`ii c0qM mæe| mij c`h½ bvU`Kvi tKv`v w`Í wv Z
wb`k0v bv w`tj I bZ` c`h½ D`tj 0L KtiQtQb:

bZ`i A½ ms`vb wbgv`Y ElvDrmt0i mvaviY bZ`NGi m½ fiZbvU`i nvZi gy` N I
KtiYi GKv½xKiY NUvZ cvtib| Zte bvU`i GKevti Aw`Ztj gw`bZ` tti AwvRqv
c`f`Z m`ii avPuv ti`L tm`tj Ges Ab`T `µmpv N Lvewi OAv N Pw`f` N `gv` Kv c`f`Z
gw` bZ`i thšw`K c0qM ev`Abxq|¹⁴⁴

0ElvDrme0 MxZbZ`bvU`i gva`tg tmwj g Avj `xb KZ` I bvU`i tmZeÜ i Pbv Kti
MvT`i i b`Mv0x bvU`-KZ`tK AvaybK bvU`wbgv`Yi mgvšÍ ivj Kti Ztj QtQb| 0GKwU gvi gv
ifcK`v0 bvU`K tmwj g Avj `xb be` b`Mv0x bvU`i th MtelYv `iæ KtiQtQb Zv G
bZ`bvU`wT`Zi m`0Zw0Z ntqtQ|

_. cĴ

¹⁴³ Zt`e|

¹⁴⁴ Zt`e, c, 110|

ÓcŷŦŦ bvUŦKi i PbvKvj 2007 | 2007 mvŦj i mvŦvwnK-2000-Gi C` msL`vi RŦb` bvUKWU
tj Lv nq Ges mgq cŦkvb Ŧ_ŦK MŦŦvKvŦi cŦkvkZ nq 2008 mvŦj | 2009 mvŦj tgvnvŦŦ
Rvmg Dwi Ŧbi vbŦ` Rbvq ÓcŷŦŦ bvUKWU cŦg gÂvqb KŦi evsj vŦ` k vkŦi Kj v GKvŦWgx |¹⁴⁵

ÓcŷŦŦ bvUKWU gvwUKvUv w bgRj vmi vR Ges hgŦv cvŦoi tŦtq AveQv `áúŦŦi cŷ
nvi vŦbi vejvc I `ŦZ tivgŦŦbi DcvL`vb | vmi vR-AveQvi GKgvŦ cŷ gwŦK emoi
mvŦŦbi GKWU AvgMvŦQ Mj vq dvm w tŦq AvZŦZ`v KŦi vQŦj v AwfŦvb KŦi | vbqg AbŦvq
agxŦ KZ` QvovB gvwŦZ cŦZ tdj v nq j vkWU Ges tm Avg MvQvU i tKŦU tdj ŦZ nq | G
NUbvi `yeQi ci GK cŦj kvŦZi ivŦZ vKQvUv DòZv tŦŦZ GB `áúŦŦi AvgMvQvU i vkKo
w tŦq Av`b Rj vq | GKw ŦK cŦo vbŦŦk i nŦZ `vŦK AvgMvQvU i vkKo Ŧ Ab`w ŦK eiev
gvŦqi cŷ nvi vŦbi hŦŸv wŦ_Y ZxeZvq Rj ŦZ `vŦK | gZ cŷŦi RŦb` DŦŦM AvkŦv fŦWZ
Ges KLŦbv KLŦbv ŦŸvŦfi gŦa` w tŦq Zvi v RŦveZ cŷŦi AcŦYxq me D`Qym-AvKv`ŸvŦK
`Ŧi Y KiŦZ KiŦZ GK mgq MvŦQi vkKvŦK i cŷ etj fveŦZ `vŦK | bvUŦKi tŦŦi bZb
mŦŦŦvŦbi Zxe` Kvgbvq `x AveQv `Ŧgx vmi vRŦK Zvj vK w tŦq vŦŦi hvq tdŦj Avmv hgŦvi
ZŦi |

ÓcŷŦŦ bvUKWU m`úY`eYŦvZŦK bvU`wŦŦK tj Lv | AvL`vb web`vm mij `i vLk nŦj I
vmi vR vksev AveQvi hŦŸvŦeKZ gŦLi nZvkv NUbvi gvW I tŦRvRŦK eiev i cvŦè w tŦtŦQ |
tmwj g Avj `xŦbi gnvKve`K ev`Í eZvq vbwgZ ŦvKÉbŦLvj vŦ, ŦŦKi vgzgŦj Ŧ, ŦvZ n`vBŦ
vksev ŦebcvŦj Ŧ bvUŦKi gŦZv vekvj AvL`vb fŦvM Avi AmsL` Pwi ŦŦi Dcv`wZ G bvUŦK
AbŦv`Z | vkŦŦ' GKRb e`_RbK vmi vŦRi `vii`Zvi Kl vNvŦZ vco msmvi RxeŦbi ŦvŦŦK
tŦŦvvcU eYŦv-msjvc Avi Kve` I msMxŦZi vbLŦZ cŦŦvŦM dŦU DŦvŦQ | bvUKWU i iæ nŦtŦQ
GKvU bwiZ`xN`cŦŦÍ vevv cŦ`i gva`Ŧg | bvUŦKi tŦZi gvŦS gŦa`B Ggb AmsL` c` QvotŦq
AvŦQ th`Ŧj v eYŦv ev mŦxZ vksev ZrmŦŦ bZ` mnŦhvŦM `k`vŦŦbi mŦŦev `Zwi KŦiŦQ |
GKvU `w`Í mŦxŦZi gŦa` w tŦq bvUŦKi cwi mgwB nŦtŦQ vkŦŦ' m`úY`bvUŦKi t`nveqe eYŦv
Avi msjvŦci msŦgkŦY gZ`nŦq DŦvŦQ | gŦZ cŦg cŦæ l , wŦZxq cŦæ l vksev ZZxq cŦæ l
Ŧ_ŦK eYŦv Ges Zv cŦkvŦki Rb` mŦfŦxi kâ Pqb Ges MxZj vŦŦ agx`fŦv vŦk j x tmwj g Avj

¹⁴⁵ tmwj g Avj `xb, tmwj g Avj `xb i PbvmgMŦŦ, mvBgb RvKwi qv m`úv. (XvKv : gv l j v eŦ`vm©
2012), c, 497-498 |

`xþbi buUþKi cãvb `enkó" | G buUþK eYþvi tmB Mfxi Zv Ab`vb" buUþKi Zj bvq AþbK
mv`vqvUv wKŠ' GB mrvaviYxi tfZþiB cwi cwKþR cwi w`wZ I Pwi þîi AbyfwZi AŠÍ tþmþZ
`ZtûZ©fve I fvlvq Zþj GþbþQb buU`Kvi :

DþV `vovq AveQv | hgvvi Zxþi i tgþq Ñ wekvj `Íb ùxZ | `xNj Pj | wbZþã^ fiv
thšþþbi fvR hLb Ñ AfMþ þhb tm GLb Kvi æ tKD bq |

wmiþþRi Rxeþbi i/cK_vi cix nþq Gþm Ñ GKUv `þþLi Mí Mþo w`þq tdi wdþi hþþe
hgvvi Zxþi | ev`Í þe Ñ tm ZvB eþj Ñ

: Awg evþci `vþk PBj v hvþgv |

: tmLvþþ wK AvþQ |

: Awg ûbwQ Ñ bZb Pi DVþQ Ñ AvgvþMv Ni ewoi mþgvbvq |

`Í ä nþq hvq wczv | eþKi gwmbK tiþL

þkvþK `þþL D_vj AveQv

i þbþQ KzAvkvi þKvb avb

þKvb WvK | ...

Ggb thšþþb Ñ Bwi nxb Ñ

evBMb ewP avb wPKbvj Avgb |

tmB th thšþþb | MwO fvOv Ñ tR`vr`wvkvki

A`vqx Lþov Ni | Zvi ci Xj Gþm

evb Gþm Ñ GBme Pi Ñ Kg©wctV wbtq tMþQ

MvþO i AZþj | i`iK gvþQi t`þk |

: AveQv Avgvþi QvBov hwe |

: n |

: GB GKk eQi Ni Kij vg Zvl |

: GB `vþk mh©I þV tWþþe | Gvþþb tmB b`x KB MwO fvOv | Avgvi gwmbK hgvvi

Zxþi Rbþþj Nþo Dovevi cvi þZv | bv cvi þj Mj vq `wo w`þZv bv |¹⁴⁶

¹⁴⁶ tmwj g Avj `xb, cþ (XvKv : mgq cKvkb, 2008), c,67-68 |

bvU`K `k` ev A¼ wefvRb i wZ tB wKŠ wevfbaecñt½ bvbv Dcvktivbtg web`Í nttqQ Gi Kwnubweb`vm| mZ` GKwU NUbvtK AeJ ðb bvU`Ki AvL`vbfvM Mto DVtj I Gi mtt½ bvU`Kvti i wR`^ Rxebtevtai mgšq NttqQ| eYb, msjvc, Kve`-MttZ ev`Í tei mZ`tK wktí i mttZ` gZ`KittZ bvU`Kvi wmn`Í Ñ ÒniMRð bvUKwU hvi DrKá D`vniY| wKŠ Zv mttEj| ev`Í e NUbvtK tK`^ Kti tj Lv Òcñt½ tmwj g Avj `xtbi cwiyZ eqtmi me,tjv tj Lvi gta` mnRZg|

`. -Y`evqvj I avegvb

Ò-Y`evqvj Ò bvU`Ki iPbvKvj 2006| GKB eQi mvBwnK 2000-Gi C` msL`vq bvUKwU cÜg cKwkZ nq| 2007 mttj bvUKwU MŠvMvti cKwkZ nq mgq cKvkb t`tK| Ab`w`tK ÒavegvbÒ bvU`Ki iPbvKvj 2004-2005 mttj| 2005 mttj kvxg tiRvi m`uv`bvq AvRtKi KvMR cw`Kvi mwinZ` mvgvqKx meY`tiLvi C`msL`vq bvUKwU cÜg cKwkZ nq Ges 2008 mttj RvMwZ cKvkbx t`tK MŠvKvti cKvk cvq| ÒavegvbÒ wkgj BDMttidi wtt`Rbvq XivKv w`ttqvtti i wbtqgZ c`hvRbv| cÜg gA`'nq 2009 mttj |¹⁴⁷

Ò-Y`evqvj Ò bvUKwU gvQ I gvQnkKvmt`i DcvL`vb| -Y`EY`KíttjvtKi teqvj wKvti i tskvi gta` Zttj aiv nttqQ tttj m`uv`vtqi Rxeb-RweKv, ms`vi, Kvg-tcÜ, mtt-`ttLi Mí| bvU`Ki Kwnubweb`vttm t`Lv hvq, wej cvtoi tevev-bvix mvSgvjv fttjvevttm wZigtK| gvQ-wKvix wZigtbi `v`v -Y`evqvj wKvti KttZ wttq gZi eiY Kti Avi GKBfvte Zvi wcZvl gZim¾vq| Ab`w`tK GB AhvttZ cwievti AcNvtZi AwfKvc AvtQ etj mvSgvjvi mtt`wettq w`ttZ m`sz nq bv mvSgvjvi Pvpv Lwtj kv| evmvq e`x Kiv nq ZvtK Ñ wKŠ e`x Ae`vq cwjttq hvq mvSgvjv| KttKw`b cti wettj i cwbtZ cvlqv hvq Zvi jvk| -Y`evqvj wKvti i tskv tNvti GKivttZ wZigtb mvSgvjvtK wettq Kti Ñ Zvi mwbæ`jvf Kti| gvQ wKvti i ttZi wttj wttk GKvKvi ntt hvq wCÜRb nvivtbvi tkvK I e`_v| gvbtli ms`vti i KvtQ gvbeK Abfvzi civRq nq etU wKŠ AwizK Abffe gZinxb Ñ -Y`evqvj bvU`Ki AvL`vttb tmb mZ` aiv cttqQ|

¹⁴⁷ tmwj g Avj `xb, tmwj g Avj `xb iPvmgM07, mvBgb RvKwi qv m`uv. (XivKv : gvljv eñ`vm© 2012), c, 394|

0avegvb0 bvUtki cUfvg tb1tkvYvi wewi wki -`Mvejii we-1xy©AAj tmvtgkix
 b`x| ev0wj Ges Mvivi`i nrvvi eQti i msNvZ-hx-agš1 i c0uqvi e`vcK ANUtki gta`
 w`tq Pj tZ `vtK `Rwzi c0š1K gvb1 i mgštqi wuqv| GiKg tcyvc1U tmnive bvtgi
 GK gvn1tk vbtq 0avegvb0 bvUtki NUbv AveWZ| benZ-mjZxi Mpcwv Z nvtgj v bvtgi
 GK `x gvn1 GK Acivne1btLvR nq| Kw b cti nvtgj v wdti Avtm Mf0Zx ntq| Mvivi v
 GB tftv Avbw` Z nq th, t`eZv Z0 ntq GB Rbc`tk bZb t`eZv gvn1tk Dcvi w`tQ|
 h_vmg1q Rb1 tbq Kv1j v wgvk1tk GK tgv1 kveK tmnive| tmnive m1g bneZ-mjZx
 `múEi mš1 v1bi Av`ti etov ntZ `vtK Ges hxRqx gvn1 wntmte L`wZ jvf Kti | wKš'
 GK ivtZ bnetzi c1ymš1 vb GQvK `c0t` tL tmnive1K RevB Kti tfvR w`tj Zvi c12j;
 `i nte| bneZ-mjZx mš1 v1bi AvtiM' Kvgbvq AvtiK mš1 vbm1g tmnive1K DrmM0Ki tZ
 m0Z nq| wKš' RevB ni qvi AvM gntZ`cvj vq tmnive| Aetk1l b1bv c0š1 i Nti tmnevi
 wdti Avtm cfi ewotZ| Aetk1l Lp ni qvi w1vg1E tmnive Mj v ewotq t`q D`Z Qni i
 b1tP| gvb1 Ges ci c0wzi GB `B R1tei gta` cvi`úwi K m0ú1K0 wewf0eAe`v I
 ev-1 eZv Avkv ntqtQ 0avegvb0 bvUtk|

MVb%kj x w1tPbvq 0`Y0evqj 0 Ges 0avegvb0 `wU bvUKB eY0vZ1K avivi bvUK| 0cy0
 bvUtki g1Zv G bvUK0tqi Kw1w1l AmsL` Dc1k11v1tg fvM Kiv ntqtQ| msjvc, c` I
 Aveij eY0vq MWZ bvUtki kixie1E ev-1 eZv I K1bv wfo Kti1Q c0wz I R1etbi AwgZ
 m0ú1K0 t1KB| tmwj g Avj `xb m1PZb fvte 01bg34b0 t1tk 0avegvb0 ntq 0`Y0evqj 0 bvUtki
 M1tk Awakzi evsj v DcvL`vbeZx0Kti Zj tZ t1tqtQb| GQ1ov tk1l i w1ki GB w1k1 t1j vi
 i Pbv1wz j1y Ki1j t`Lv hvq, Zv m0ú1Y0tRbi w1t1cy ntq D1v1Q| GRb` GUV Dcb`vm,
 Kve` Avevi bvUKI | c0kvkK `Y0evqj tK Dcb`vm etj B AvL`wqZ Kti1Qb| gj Z Zvi tk1
 w1ki t1j Lvq wZwb K_wk11i tk1Y wfvRb1K m0ú1Y0A`1Kvi Kti1Qb| 0`Y0evqj 0 wKsev
 0avegvb0 A_ev 0cy0 tKD Dcb`vm w1mvtel cvw Ki1Z cv1i Avevi tKD G1K g1wqz1 Ki1Z
 cv1i | dtj h13m12Z Kv11Y Zvi GmKj m10Kg1K tk1Y P`Z ev bb tRw1K i Pbv etj
 AvL`wqZ Kivi c0vm t`Lv hvq|¹⁴⁸ 0`Y0evqj 0 Ges 0avegvb0 Aw12KMZ fvte DfqB

¹⁴⁸ 0Aiaey tmb m0ú1Z N c0viviš1ti Avgvi i Pbv1wzi tRbi w1tq K_v Z1j tQb| tmšfvM' th N
 Avgvi t1j Lvi c0Z1U evK Zvi w1k1 wetePbvq aZ i1tqtQ| wKš' Awg bb tRw1K ntZ PvB|

0Zv%0Zev`x wki i wZtZ wlvqZ | tmwj g Avj `xtbi fvlvq: 00ktí i eú wfvRbtK GtKi gta` jxb Kti t`evi th `k0 N mgM0ga`hM Ges c0q GK nvrvi eQi ati N evOvj x Rbct` i KtZ` I wktí N ZviB avivq i wPZ G Kve` | 00149 c0Pxb I ga`hMi Qt` ve x bZ`wfbq hyB KvrwvKve`B w0tjv g1/2j Kve` | Dvj 0wLZ bvUK0tqI evOvj i GB g1/2j cvPwj i avivK AvaybKvqtbi c0vm Pwj tqtQb tmwj g Avj `xb | GtK AvaybtKi mggvfb tcStQ w`tZ tPtqtQb etj Gi MVbMZ wclqvK M`00tekx Kvte` Ges Gi gvbe fvebvi Av`k0Z w`KwUtk AvaybK Kvjt i `tj b`vm KtiQtb | gj Z, AtstY ev wbxjv cteP GmKj wvPí bvU`KtgP gva`tg tmwj g Avj `xb cwYZ ntqtQb mgKvj xb evsjv bvUtki Dtj 0LthvM` bvU`Kvi ifc |

Oq. Dcmsnvi

tmwj g Avj `xtbi bvUtki MVb%kj x I wclq ch0j vPbvi Dcvstí w00q KtiB ejv hvq N cv0vZ` bvU`w1/2tki c0FvegjB ntq evOvj i mnmª eQtii wR`^ms`wZ, HwZn`, bvU`i wZ Aapvifc cpRv0wi Z Kitz tmwj g Avj `xb Zvi bvUK iPbvi `k0 I tKSkj Z_v wclq I Aw1/2K wbtq tm0zi wcixtZ `p Ae`vb `Zvi KtiQtb | Zvi bvUtki my`u0B `t`wk i wZ I AvaybKZvtK GKmt1/2 Abfve Kiv hvq | ZvB iex`ª cieZx0Kvtj tmwj g Avj `xtbi nvZ t`kR bvU`-HwZtn`i avivq wKwKZ AvaybK evsjv bvUtki be`avivi hvlv`iia ntqtQ | Dcwij 0wLZ Avtj vPbvi t0jy`tZ tmwj g Avj `xtbi bvUtki MVb%kj x wetePbvq my`u0fite Zui bvUKmg0ni gta` `w ce0j y`Yxq N GK. c0wZ ce0: cv0vZ` bvU`i wZi AbjmiY Ges `B. wbxjv ce0: nvrvi eQtii evsjv bvUtki wKkt0i gta` t`tK AvaybK evsjv bvUtki ifc-i wZi Abjm0vb | wbxjv ce0tK Avtiv KtqKw ctePwfvRb Kiv thtZ cfti | thgb: wbxjv ce0N c0g `Í i : a0c`x fvi Zxq bvU`w1/2tki AvaybK ifcvqY | wbxjv ce0N w0Zxq `Í i : t`kR bvU`i wZi wbxjvi tfZi w`tq gnvKwe`K bvU`w1/2K ev GucK wicwvj Rtgi

tj LvZv tj LvB N tm Zvi c0qvRtb wbtRi gvlv I Aw1/2KtK tRbi wbt0y Kti Zj tZB cfti | ... n`v Awg GB tPtqQjvg N Avgvi tj Lvi tRbi wbt0y Zv | KviY wvax wki tk0x wfvRtbi wetePbvq Awg GtKerB e0Z`Rb | AvRKvj mgvtj vPKt` i `w0f1/2 Avgvi mªutK© tm w`tKB Movt`Q t`LtZ cvB | `Y0evqj tK0vP-Z iPbv N Ggb wmxvstí Uvbn ntj B Avgvi Rt0` Zv ht_0 cvlqv etj MY` nte|00 tmwj g Avj `xb, 00fvgKw0, `Y0evqj (XvKv : mgq cKvkb, 2007), c., 9 |

¹⁴⁹ Zt`e |

tmwj g Avj `xb I Zvi bvU`Kg©

cĀZōv| wbxÿv ce©Ñ ZZxq -Íi : eYĀvZK bvU`ixwZ I ^0Zv%0Zev`x wkí ZtĒji avivq
K_vbvU`i cĀZōv Ges wbxÿv ce©Ñ PZL`-Íi : cvPwj i Avw½KtK K_vbvU` ifcvŠÍi |
ersjv bvUtKi MVbneb`v̄tmi Ggb wbxÿv wej | i ayAvw½K weŧePbvU`ZB bq cĀP` I cvĀvZ`
cĵvY, wevfbre agŧŧŧ, tjvKKwnub cĤwZi Avktq wZwb ersjvi cĀŠÍK RbRxeb t_tK
wekgvbtei th wekĵ e`wß Zvi bvUtKi weqneb`v̄tmi weaZ KtĵQb Ń Zvi MwZ-cĀwZi
0ŧgĤi I `ewPĪ`cY© Avi Zvi GB weqneb`v̄tmi we-ÍZ NUbvU`tZ bixi Rxeb hvctbi
bvbv Abj½ wekøYvZK `wofw½Z Ztĵ atĵQb| eĵ`gvY MŧelYvi cieZ© Aa`tqi
Avtj vPbv tmwj g Avj `x̄bi bvUtKi bix Pwi tĪi cvwi ewi K Rxeb |

ᄀZxq Aa`vq bvix Pwi t̂i cwi ewi K Rxeb

GK. fvgKv

tmwj g Avj `xtbi bvUtk gj Z wczZwšK evOwj cwi evti i NUbv-cēvn Dtv Gtm̂Q | ZvB
Zvi bvUtki bvix Pwi t̂i wczZwšK cwi evti i bvix Pwi t̂i | GQrov Zvi bvix Pwi t̂i Avi GKw
gj `eikó` ntjv, Gme Pwi t̂i vbwē I kōRxx cwi evti i m`m` | cwi ewi K Rxeb G mKj
bvix Pwi t̂i Ae`v-Ae`vb gj Z cjætli Aa`Í bZvK `xvi Kti weKwZ nq | mvaviYZ
cjæl-kwvZ cwi evi e`e`vq KZŹ; ýgv, wvš mKj B cjætli nvZ, bvix Mv`
AbMz I AvÁven `vmxvġ | D`Pwē, gawē, vbwē, wēnxb Ń mefkŲi cwi evti GKb
mZ` cwi jwŹ ntj I `vb, Kvj I tkŲ tft` wfbwfbw cwi evti i bvi xi cwi ewi K eÜb,
tkvIY I eÁbv, cwi ewi K Ae`v-Ae`vbi gta` cv`R` AvtQ | dtj tmwj g Avj `xtbi
bvUtki thmKj bvix Pwi t̂i AwZ ntq̂Q Zv`i cŲZtki cwi ewi K Rxeb-hvcb, m̂úK[®]
aib, m̂úwZ I m̂nsmZvi `fj wKsev Ae`v I Ae`vb GKiKg bq |

tmwj g Avj `xtbi bvUtki cwi evti i aib cāvbZ GKK cwi ewi K KvVtgvtkw`K |
thš_ cwi evi tbB ej t̂j B P̂j | ewaZ I eūwevnKvix cwi evti i Qwēl Dtv Gtm̂Q tmwj g
Avj `xtbi bvUtk | GmKj bvbv cwi tek-cwi t̂cŲy t̂Z Zvi bvUtki bvix Pwi t̂i weKv I
cwi YwZ wfbwfbw AwfNvZ `Zwi Kti | mgqKvj, mgvR e`e`v, tkŲwefw[®], cwi ewi K
BwZnm-HwZn`, ixwZ-bxwZ I `elg, tRŲvi gZev`, bvix Pwi t̂i cŲZ cwi ewi K AvPiY
wKsev cwi evti i cŲZ bvi xi AvPiY I fvgKv, cŲw Z gj `teva cŲwzi vbwi t̂L tmwj g Avj
`xtbi bvUtk bvix Pwi t̂i cwi ewi K Rxebtk wētkŲIY Kiv m̂ē | Gme wētePbv Kti bvix
Pwi t̂i cwi ewi K Rxeb cŲZdwj Z Zvi cwi ewi K cwi Pq, AvšÍ tm̂úK[®], cwi ewi K
m̂nsmZv, Ae`v I Ae`vb cŲwZ w`K DtbwPb eZŲvb Aa`vtqi Afxó |

β. bvix Pwi tî i cwi ewi K cwi Pq

cwi evti AšÍ f[®] wef bœ e^{w3} t` i gta^o wboeo AvZkqZvi m^u K[®] cwi evti i me^o c^o v
 D^{tj} øL^{thvM} ^oenkó^o |¹ cwi evi gj Z mšÍ vb Drcv` b l c^o Zcvj tbi Rb^o m^o w^o ^o Ges ^o x-
 cjæ tli m^u t[®] K[®] Øviv wba^o i Z nq | G Kvi tY weevn bvgK c^o vi ga^o w` t^o q ^o wcz nq bZb
 cwi ewi K msMV tbi wfv^o Ñ thLv t^o b bvix wef bœ vte cwi Pq jvf Kti Ges mg tqi mv t_ mv t_
 G cwi P tqi e` j nq | dtj GKRb bvixi cwi ewi K cwi Pq e^o wea: Kb^o v, ^o x, f^o wMbx, Rbbx,
 åvZea^o c^o j^o ea^o kvi wo BZ^o w^o | Zte cwi ewi K Rxe t^o b bvixi Ae^o vb gj Z w^o wea: GK.
 wczM^o t^o n Ae^o vb; Ges ^o β. k^o i vj t^o q Ae^o vb | bvixi GK Ae^o vb t^o t^o K Ab^o Ae^o v t^o b D^o E i t^o Y i
 GKgv^o t^o cšv n t^o j v weevn | bvixi Av^o t^o vgv^o w^o RK Ae^o v thgb t^o n v K bv t^o K b, weevnce^o Rxe t^o b t^o m
 wczvi w^o b q š t^o Y Ges weevn-cie Z^o Rxe t^o b ^o v gxi w^o b q š t^o Y ^o v t^o K | weevn Gfv t^o e bvix^o t^o i Rxeb
 w^o b q š t^o Y Kti |² tmwj g Avj ^o x t^o bi bvU t^o Ki bvix Pwi tî i gta^o l GB GKB w^o P^o t^o cwi j w^o y Z nq |
 Zv t^o i Aw^o K vsk B cwi evti i cjæ l ev KZ^o cwi P t^o q cwi w^o PZ |

mvaviYZ m^u K[®] Ges K t^o q^o wfv^o t^o ZB e^{w3} gvb t^o l i cwi Pq w^o w^o ^o n t^o q ^o v t^o K Ñ hvi
 mv t_ cwi ewi K Rxe t^o bi l wboeo thvM^o t^o i t^o q t^o Q | dtj bvix Pwi tî i cwi ewi K cwi P tqi
 t^o y t^o t^o l G mKj w` K GKB mv t_ wePv h^o t^o Z cvti | G we t^o e Pbvq j y^o Kiv hvq, tmwj g Avj
^o x t^o bi bvU t^o K wef bœ ai t^o bi bvix Pwi tî i t^o q t^o Q | thgb: M^o nea^o Aweevn Z Kb^o v mšÍ vb, weaev,
^o v gxi cwi Z^o v Ges wef bœ t^o ckvq w^o b t^o q w^o RZ t^o ckv Rxe x bvix |

tmwj g Avj ^o x t^o bi wef bœ bvU t^o K AmsL^o Aweevn Z Kb^o v l M^o nea^o t^o k^o v i bvix Pwi tî
 j y^o Yxq | msmvi e^o e^o vcbv hv t^o i c^o v b K v R | c^o P wj Z ev^o wj mgv t^o R mvaviYZ M^o nea^o t^o i
 cwi P tqi c^o v b Ae j ^o b Zv t^o i ^o v gxi Ges Aweevn Z Kb^o v t^o i t^o y t^o t^o wczv | tmwj g Avj ^o x t^o bi
 bvU t^o K l Gi t^o K v t^o v e^o w Z^o µ g j y^o Kiv hvq bv | ōnc^o we l q K M^o t^o bvU t^o Ki ^o v bvix Pwi tî
 i t^o q t^o Q Ñ w^o enkó e^o emvqx dn^o mv t^o t^o e i ^o x l Zvi Kb^o v tgiæ | dnv^o mv t^o t^o e i ^o xi bvU t^o K
 t^o K v t^o v bvg t^o b Ñ w^o Z^o v dn^o mv t^o t^o e i ^o x GB Zvi c^o v b cwi Pq | ōAv^o t^o K Z A t^o š t^o Y ō bvU t^o K

¹ c^o v eae Ū z tmb^o B l gw^o Z j vj g^o Lvcra^o vq, mgv R ^o k^o (9g ms^o i Y, Kij KvZv : 1974), c., 107 |
² BkivZ Avn t^o g^o l Av^o mbj ingvb, ōbvixi Ae^o vb l Aw^o Kvi : GKw^o i f^o c^o i Lv^o ō, evsj v t^o t^o ki
 bvix : eZ^o v b Ae^o v l Db^o q b c^o t^o 1/2, Avj g^o wj nvmv b D^o 3/4 vgvb m^o v. (XvKv : w^o BD^o v b f^o w^o ō
 t^o c^o h^o wj w^o t^o UW, 2005), c., 44 |

GKwU gvT̂ bvix Pwi T̂ n̂t̂"Q mj Zvb gn̂ŝ web ZNj t̂Ki teMg| buU t̂K Zvi l wbŵ t̂Kv t̂bv
 bvg tbB| mj Zv t̂bi teMg GB cwi P t̂qB wZwb buU t̂K wPwi Z n̂t̂q t̂Qb| ŐG. t̂cøw m̂f l gj
 mgm̂vŎ buU t̂K nwĝ m̂v t̂n̂tei ̂x, ŐmOev̂ KvUŎŎ buU t̂K GKRB ̂x, ŐgbZvmxi Ő buU t̂K
 gbZvmx̂i i ̂x wgt̂mm gbZvmxi cŏĵ t̂MSY bvix Pwi T̂ t̂j vi cwi Pq Zviv Kv t̂iv M̂nea; GgbwK
 buU t̂K Zv t̂ i t̂Kv t̂bv bvg l tbB| j ŸYxq th, ŐgbZvmxi Ő buU t̂K cwi Pq cv l qv hv t̂"Q wgt̂mm
 gbZvmxi ŵn̂t̂m̂te A_v̂ gbZvmx̂i i ̂x ŵn̂t̂m̂teB Zvi GKgvT̂ cwi Pq| ŐKwi g ev l qŵj i kT̂æ
 A_ev gj g t̂.Ŏ t̂ Lv buU t̂K GKwU gvT̂ bvix Pwi T̂ cve v gaymsMŎKvix Kŵi g ev l qŵj i ̂x|
 ŐAvZi Avj x̂ i bxj v f cvUŎ buU t̂K bZy Pwi T̂wU cvUPv l x AvZ t̂i i ̂x| buU t̂K Gme bvix
 Pwi t̂i i ŵt̂kl t̂Kv t̂bv fwgKv bv vK t̂j l Zv t̂ i mvgvb" DcŵwZi t̂fZi ŵ t̂q bvi xi
 cwi ewi K Rxe t̂bi ŵwfbŵ K D t̂V G t̂m̂t̂Q| Dcŵŵj øwLZ bvix Pwi T̂ t̂j v D"P, ga" l ŵŵE
 cwi ev t̂i i M̂n̂' bvix| ŵKŠ Zv t̂ i cwi ewi K cwi P t̂qi t̂y t̂ t̂ ŵt̂kl t̂Kv t̂bv cv_R" cwi j ŵy Z
 nq bv|

ŐkKŠ t̂ j vŎ buU t̂K cāvb bvix Pwi T̂ Fw l K t̂Y i cwi j Z Avkŏ-Kb v kKŠ t̂ j v| tm̂ M̂
 tek v t̂gbKv l Fw l ŵk t̂ŵg t̂ t̂i Kb v| buU t̂K buU Kvi ̂Mx̂ l oht̂šj dmj ŵn̂t̂m̂te
 kKŠ t̂ j v t̂K Dc ŵwZ K t̂i t̂Qb| ŵZ: gvZ...cwi Z" 3 G bvix Zvi AvZ ŵcwi P t̂qi ŐŵwŎKZv ŵt̂q
 mg t̂ buU t̂K DcŵwZ| GQvov G buU t̂K AvkŏŵacwZ gŵb K t̂Y i ŵeav tev b t̂MSZgx, ŵeav
 t̂MSZgx i Kb vŎq Abm̂qv l ŵcŏse v cŏĵ t̂MSY Pwi T̂ i t̂q t̂Q| Őt̂KivgZg 1/2 j Ő buU t̂Ki bvix
 Pwi T̂ t̂j v n̂t̂j v t̂Kivg t̂Zi ̂x exiv 1/2 bv b t̂Rvnb, t̂Kivg t̂Zi Lvj v bl kv xi gv, t̂Kivg t̂Zi
 Lvj vZ tev b bl kv x, kgj v cŏĵ| b t̂Rvnb GKvĒ t̂i i gn̂v gŵ ĥx i mg t̂q ŵZcwi evi
 t̂ t̂K ivRvKvi KZŔ AcüZ n̂t̂q cwi K t̂ ŵb t̂mbv l ivRvKvi KZŔ ŵb ŵZZ bvix|
 t̂Kivg t̂Zi Lvj v M̂n̂' bvix, Awj ŵgqvi ̂x| Zvi GKgvT̂ Kb v̂m̂š t̂ vb bl kv x ̂ŏgx cwi Z" 3
 bvix| Őt̂KivgZg 1/2 j Ő buU t̂Ki Aci bvix Pwi T̂ kgj v gŵŵm̂K fvi m̂v g n̂x b| ̂ŏgx i cwi evi
 KZŔ kvix i K f̂t̂e ŵb ŵZZ n̂t̂q tm̂ gŵŵm̂K fvi m̂v g n̂ŵi t̂q ŵZvi eŵŵt̂Z Awkŏ| ŐevmbŎ
 buU t̂K GKgvT̂ bvix Pwi T̂ eM̂Pv l x Av t̂k t̂Ki Kb v ̂KZix| tm̂ gj Z thŠZ t̂Ki Kv i t̂Y ̂ŏgx i
 m̂sm̂vi t̂ t̂K ŵZŵwZ n̂t̂q ŵZvi eŵŵt̂Z em̂evm̂ K t̂i | Awkŏ ŵZvi m̂sm̂v t̂i i Ab v̂b m̂ m̂
 Kw l Rxe x ̂y fB Rvgj l Kvgj | ŐnvZ n̂ vBŎ buU t̂Ki M̂n̂' bvix Pwi T̂ t̂j v n̂t̂j v ũ Avbvi
 f vŎŵi i c ĵ M̂n̂' ŵQ i vi ̂x teMgx, ŵt̂ k t̂di Z t̂gv ĵ ŵeav d̂d̂i t̂g t̂q n̂v̂e l Av 1/2 x|

ˆvgx, k̂i i wbtq teMgxi msmvi Avi ŵt̂ k tdiZ tgv`j cwi Rbnxb msmv̂i d̂dv̂Zv tevb
 nv̂ ˆAv̂k̂Z | Av̂i x weaev bvix N̂ gZˆvgxi ewôZ Zvi GKvKx wbtm½ Rxeb | Av̂Zk̂q̂ i
 ĝtâ t̂Kej gZ tevt̂bi ˆvgx Av̂bvi f̂v̂ŵi i m̂t̂½ thvMv̂thvM ÂŷX̂e_vK̂t̂Z †`Lv hvq Ges
 bvÛt̂Ki t̂k̂t̂l Av̂bvi f̂v̂ŵi i m̂v̂t̂_ weev̂t̂ni gvât̂g Zv̂t̂ i bZb msmv̂t̂i i mPbv nq | ˆheZx
 Kb̂vi gb̂0 bvÛt̂K k̂0Ki Mv̂t̂q̂t̂bi Kb̂v Kvj >`x | ŵcZv, gvZv I t̂QvU tevb kj ĉx̂K wbtq Zvi
 ŵcZcwi ev̂t̂i i m̂v̂t̂_ m̂ûK̂Q` nq ĉŵj t̂q ŵfb̂ĝêj ˆx̂ Av̂j vj Mv̂t̂q̂t̂K ŵêt̂q Ki t̂j | G
 bvÛt̂Ki Av̂t̂i K̂ŵ bvix Pwi t̂ cixi weaev gv ĝŵbiv teMg | ĝŵbiv teM̂t̂gi ˆvgx gv̂R`j nK
 gZi eiY Ki t̂j Zv̂t̂ i GKgv̂t̂ Av̂t̂qi Drm ĉŷj bv̂t̂Pi `j ŵ eÛ n̂t̂q hvq | cwi ev̂t̂i
 Aeŵk̂o GKgv̂t̂ t̂ĝt̂q ĉîx̂K Af̂v̂t̂ei Kvi t̂y hv̂t̂v` t̂j Aŵf̂t̂b̂t̂xi Kv̂t̂R ŵ t̂q GKvKx gZ ˆvgxi
 ewôZ ŵ b̂ŵZcvZ K̂t̂i ĝŵbiv teMg Ges Aet̂k̂t̂l ĉŷj bv̂t̂Pi `t̂j i m`m` i ŵK̂t̂ei m̂v̂t̂_
 weev̂t̂ni ĝtâ ŵ t̂q bZb msmvi Rxêt̂bi kĵæ nq Zvi | ˆebĉv̂si j ˆ0 bvÛt̂Ki bvix Pwi t̂ i v n̂t̂j v
 N̂ ˆŶx̂t̂bi weaev b̂ŵZ m̂ŷK, gv̂`vB b̂t̂ĉt̂bi Kb̂v gv̂j ŵZ, gv̂`vB ĉîĉŵZi ĉŵj Z Kb̂v Kgv̂
 I ev̂Oŵj -gv̂`vB `v̂½vq ev̂ŵf̂Uv̂n̂v Av̂k̂Z t̂m̂v̂b̂ĝŷL | Âîem̂q̂m̂x weaev bvix m̂ŷK `v̂vi
 Kv̂t̂Q ĉ0Zĉŵj Z | ŵk̂t̂ei ĉRvq Drm̂M̂Z GB bvixi cwi ewi K cwi Pq XvKv ĉto hvq
 gv̂`vB̂t̂ i aĝK̂t̂Ẑi Kv̂t̂Q | ˆĉ0P̂0 bvÛt̂K ŵ bgRj m̂q̂di P̂v̂t̂bi ˆx̂ t̂bv̂j K, ŵcZv-gvZvi
 msmvi t̂_t̂K ŵ bgRj m̂q̂di P̂v̂t̂bi ewôZ Ĝt̂j ev̂mi iv̂t̂ZB m̂v̂t̂ci `sk̂t̂b t̂bv̂j t̂Ki gZi
 nq | ˆ0b̂ĝ¾b̂0 bvÛt̂K Aâv̂ĉt̂Ki ˆx̂ I Kb̂v bvix Pwi t̂0q Aâv̂ĉt̂Ki cwi P̂t̂q bvÛt̂Ki
 NÛb̂v̂êt̂E DĉŵcZ n̂t̂q̂t̂Q | ˆŶêv̂q̂j ˆ0 bvÛt̂K M̂n̂` P̂v̂P̂vi Kv̂t̂Q ĉŵj Z m̂v̂Ŝgv̂j v, t̂R̂t̂j
 cvovi weaev ŵZim, grm̂R̂x̂ex L̂ŵj k̂vi ˆx̂, grm̂R̂x̂ex Q̂ŵj t̂gi ˆx̂ ŵR̂ŵj ĉ0ŷL bvix Pwi t̂
 i t̂q̂t̂Q | gK ev teev m̂v̂Ŝgv̂j v t̂QvÛt̂ej vq ŵcZv-gvZvi gZi ci t̂_t̂K ŵb̂t̂m̂š̂l vb P̂v̂P̂v-P̂v̂P̂xi
 cwi ev̂t̂i ĉŵj Z | gv̂Q aît̂Z ŵM̂t̂q ŵb̂t̂L̂v̂R t̂R̂t̂j m̂p̂x̂t̂j i ˆx̂ ŵZim gv̂ Q̂vov cwi ev̂t̂i Avi t̂KD
 t̂b̂B | ˆvgx ŵb̂t̂L̂v̂R ŵK̂sev gZ n̂t̂j I bvÛt̂K t̂m̂ m̂p̂x̂t̂j i eD ŵn̂t̂m̂t̂eB cwi ŵPZ | ˆĉŷt̂0 bvÛt̂Ki
 AveQv ŵ bgRj ŵm̂iv̂t̂Ri ˆx̂ GB Zvi GKgv̂t̂ cwi Pq | ˆavegv̂b̂0 bvÛt̂Ki GKŵ gv̂t̂
 D̂t̂j ˆ0L̂t̂ĥv̂M̂ bvix Pwi t̂ m̂p̂Zx M̂n̂` b̂nêt̂Zi ˆx̂ | ˆvgx b̂nêZ I gZ m̂Zx̂t̂bi GKŵ ĉ½ŷĉt̂
 GQvK̂t̂K ŵb̂t̂q Zvi msmvi | ĝj Z bvÛt̂K b̂nêt̂Zi ˆx̂ ŵf̂b̂êAb̂ t̂Kv̂t̂bv cwi Pq D̂t̂b̂ŵPZ n̂q̂ŵb
 m̂p̂Zxi | ˆ0b̂ĝ¾b̂0 bvÛt̂Ki Aâv̂ĉt̂Ki ˆx̂-Kb̂v Q̂vov Dĉŵi ŵj ˆ0ŵLZ ĉ0q me Pwi t̂ ˆt̂j vB
 ŵb̂êE cwi ev̂t̂i i m`m` Ges ŵêt̂kl f̂v̂t̂e j ˆŷŶx̂q th, G m̂K̂j bvix Pwi t̂ i cwi ewi K cwi Pq

bvix Pwi t̂i cwi ewi K Rxeb

wbYxZ ntqtQ cwi evti i DcvRbRxj cjæi ev KZf cwi Ptq Ges cwi ewi K m̂útkP m̂t̂ |
thtnZlcPwj Z mvgwRK `wófW½Z MnKgPZ bvi xi `ZŠje`w³mEvi cY©cwi Pq tMSY tmtnZi
cwi ewi Kfvte GmKj bvi xt` i Mpea-ev Mn` Kb`v wfbæ`ZŠjtKvttbv cwi Pq tbB |

cwi ewi K Rxe tbi mvt_ m̂ú³ tmwj g Avj `xtbi bvUtKi tckvRrex bvi xiv nt`Q Ñ
ŌkĒb̂Lvj vŌ bvUtKi tet`wb Wwj gb, ŌnvZ n`vBŌ bvUtKi tgvwg gwSi tĝq fvmgvb
thŠbKgxP² bx, ŌheZx Kb`vi gbŌ bvUtKi hvĪwfb̂t̂ix cix Ges Ōebcvsij Ō bvUtKi fvmgvb
thŠbKgxᵒᵒᵒ | tet` mgvR Wwj ĝbi cwi ewi K Rxeb wbtm½ | ūKz m`f KZR Wwj ĝbi
`ŋgx i Dgvb (ingvb) Lp ntj tšKvq emevmi Z Wwj ĝbi cwi ewi K Rxeb bm`vr nq | ūKz
m`f̂i AZ`vvi I weowZ tckvRxeb wbtq wPwĪZ ntqtQ Zvi fvmgvb Rxeb | thŠbKgxᵒ
P² bxi wetq nq mZxtbi Nti | `ŋgx tLj vab I `β mZxtbi kvixi K wbfZtb msmvi QvotZ
eva` nq tm | μtg P² bx cwi YZ nq fvmgvb thŠbKgxZ | Ōebcvsij Ō bvUtKi fvmgvb
thŠbKgxᵒᵒᵒ Pwi t̂wLi cwi t̂ĉyZ wfbæAwfNvZ `Zwi Kti t̂Q | cwi evti tKej ex weaev gv
I GKgvĪ tevb itqtQ Zvi | mgvR-msmvi ZvtK A`úk` wntmte t`Ltj I g½wj i thŠbKgᵒ
t_tK DcwRZ A_B Zt` i Afvex Rxe tbi GKgvĪ Ae ĵb | cix Pwi t̂wLi cwi ewi K
Rxe tbi GKw we`ÍZ wPĪ itqtQ bvUtKi cŌg w`tk | cixi wczv cZj bv̂Pi `tj i
Awakvix Ges gv gubiv teMg Mn` bvi x | AK`šr wczvi gZi ntj msmvti Afve ZvtK mĝj
cwi ewi K Rxeb t_tK wewQbæKti | gv gubiv teMg ZvtK hvĪv`tj weŵ Kti w`tj i iæ nq
Zvi hvĪwfb̂t̂ixi A`úk` tckvRrex Rxeb |

tmwj g Avj `xtbi bvUtK Dcwi D³ bvi xt` i cwi ewi K cwi Pq ĵy Ki t̂j t`Lv hvq,
G mKj Awakvsk bvi x cŌšÍK wbeE cwi evti i m`m` Ges Zvt` i cwi ewi K Rxeb e`e`v
mj`úofvte wczZwšK `wófW½ cwi Pwj Z | dtj cwi ewi K cwi Pq wntmte GBmKj bvi x
cwi wPZ Zvi `ŋgx wKsev wczvi cwi Ptq | gj Z ciwbfP̂kxj cwi ewi K Rxe tbi wbaſi Z GKRB
bvi xi `x, Kb`v wKsev gv wntmte gj cwi Pq wv`Ō Ñ tmwj g Avj `xtbi bvUtKl bvi xi GB
cwi ewi K cwi Pq I cwi t̂ĉy t̂Zi e`vZμg cwi ĵyZ nq bv | mgvR cPwj Z wj ½wfvĒK th
kŌj wfvRb Ñ thLv̂b bvi x ĉpiærcv`bgj K Kt̂gP mvt_ RwoZ A_vᵒ mšÍ vb Drcv`b I
cvj b, cwi evti i ŪbKĝn Ab`mKj Kv̂R wbtqWRZ |

AvZcwi P̂qi t̂y t̂i I t̂ Lv hv t̂"Q bvix ci Rxe A_v[®] Ab t̂K Ae j æb K̂i wU t̂K Av t̂Q
Zvi Aw t̂ Ẑi Ñ G mZ t̂mij g Avj `xt̂bi bvU t̂Ki Dcwi wj øw LZ bvix Pwi t̂i cwi ewi K
Rxe t̂bi t̂f Zi w t̂q D t̂V G t̂m t̂Q | gj Z t̂mij g Avj `xt̂bi bvU t̂K bvi xi GB cwi ewi K
cwi P̂qi gj i t̂q t̂Q wew f b æ Pwi t̂i mvt̂_ bvix Pwi t̂i Av š t̂ m æ ú t̂ K[®] aib I Ae t̂ bi
Dci | d t̂j bvix Pwi t̂i cwi ewi K Rxeb h_v_[®] Ab æ veb Kiv t̂ t̂ Z cv t̂i cwi ev t̂i Zv t̂ i
Ae t̂ v-Ae t̂ vb I Av š t̂ m æ ú K[®] wew k ø o n t̂j |

wZb. bvix Pwi t̂i cwi ewi K Ae t̂ v I Ae t̂ vb

DËi wa Kvi, m æ ú -m æ ú w Ë I w m x v š t̂ M õ t̂ Y c õ ek wa Kvi, ý g Z v q b, m e[®] t̂ x b f v t̂ e
Ask M õ t̂ Y i m t̂ h v M c f w Z w e t̂ k ø t̂ Y i ga w t̂ q cwi ev t̂i bvix c j æ t̂ i g t̂ a Ae t̂ v-Ae t̂ vb
w P w ý Z Kiv hv q | e t̂ Z, Ae t̂ v-Ae t̂ vb M Z w K t̂ t̂ K cwi ev t̂i c j æ t̂ i Z j b v q G K R b bvix
A t̂ b K w c u t̂ q | Av æ b K h t̂ M I GB D c g n v t̂ t̂ k i t̂ g t̂ q w k i Ges bvix w Z x q t̂ k t̂ Y i g v b | w t̂ m t̂ e
w e t̂ w P Z | G Kvi t̂ Y cwi ewi I m g v t̂ R A w a K v s k bvix t̂ g Z v n x b, g h i[®] v n x b I m æ ú n x b Ae t̂ v q
Rxeb h v c b K t̂ i | gj Z, H w Z n w m K f v t̂ e B bvix-c j æ t̂ i m æ ú K[®] h t̂ "Q A w a c Z t̂ I A a x b Z v i |³
bvi xi c õ Z e l g t̂ I GB A a x b Ae t̂ v t̂ K e j g v b w m K Kvi t̂ Y m ó n q u b | Gi t̂ c õ t̂ b i t̂ q t̂ Q
cwi ewi K-m v g w R K-i v R[®] w Z K K Z Ẑ; Z_v t̂ g Z v i c f v e | A w t̂ g m g v t̂ R bvix-c j æ t̂ i m æ ú K[®]
w õ t̂ j v m g Z v I m n t̂ h v M Z v i | m v g w R K f v t̂ e c v t̂ K[®] i a v i Y v w õ t̂ j v b v | w k š[®] m g v š t̂ q bvi xi
k õ k w³, m š t̂ v b D r c v t̂ b t̂ g Z v, t̂ h š b Z v, M w Z k x j Z v Ges m æ ú w Ë I Ab t̂ v b A[®] w Z K
m æ ú t̂ i I c i A w a K v i w b q w š Z n t̂ Z i i æ n q | i a g v t̂ M n t̂ w j i K v t̂ R bvi x t̂ K m æ ú³ K t̂ i
Z v i f w g K v c j t̂ b i t̂ t̂ i I m x w g Z n t̂ q I t̂ v | G f v t̂ e w c Z Z w i š K gj t̂ e v a bvix I c j æ t̂ i
ga t̂ K v i c õ K w Z K c v t̂ K[®] e l t̂ g t̂ i f c t̂ q | GB e l t̂ g t̂ i d t̂ j cwi ev t̂i bvi xi Ae t̂ v I
Ae t̂ vb gj Z c j æ t̂ i A a t̂ b | bvi x t̂ i cwi ewi K Rxe t̂ bi B w Z n v t̂ m i G m Z t̂ m i j g Avj
`xt̂bi bvU t̂ Ki bvix Pwi t̂i cwi ewi K Rxeb ch[®] j v P b v K t̂ i I G K B w P t̂ c v l q v hv q | G
Kvi t̂ Y Zvi bvU t̂ Ki bvix cwi ewi K Rxe t̂ b i v æ j b, k h t̂ v m i w z b x, A b M Z w e k t̂ t̂ i t̂ v m x A v i

³ ú g v q b Av R v t̂, bvix (Z Z x q m s t̂ i Y, X v K v: A v M v g x c k v k b x, 2012), c., 27 |

mšÍ vb Drcv` t̂bi hšjntq D†V†Q | bvixi weewnZ Rxe†bi `†jc Av†j vPbvq M†el K tMvj vg gj`k` D†j øL K†i†Qb:

weewnZ Rxeb evn`Z Zv†`i `vbvšÍ i NU†Zv GK cwi evi t_†K Ab` cwi ev†i | wKš' Gi d†j Zv†`i th Ae`všÍ i NU†Zv Ñ AšÍ Z mvgwRK ghP v I e`w³MZ mj_ kwšÍ i w K w`†q Ñ †Zgb g†b nq bv | eis A†bK†j††B eúweevn, Kb`weµq, evj`weevn I Amgeq` weevn, mvcZ†; evj`%ae` BZ`w` Zv†`i Rxeb†K `je†n I e`_K†i w`†Zv | wKš' Gme Qrov `†fweK weewnZ Rxe†bi t††qiv eú Am`yb Ges `†mn cxob mn` Ki†Z eva` n†Zb |⁴

tMvj g Avj `††bi bvU†KI bvixi GB Ae`v I cwi ewi K t††jvcU bvbv††e D†V G†m†Q | Zvi bvU†Ki bvixi Ae`v-Ae`vb we†kø††Yi †j†† bvixi cwi ewi K Rxeb, AvšÍ tm`ú†K†P aib, cwi ewi K `wófv½ c†fvZ we†q Av†j vKcvZ Kiv c††qvRb |

ZNj†Ki teMg

ŪAvb†KZ A†š†YŪ bvU†Ki teMg Pwi t̂wI cwi ewi K Rxe†bi th Aí we`Í i c†n½ bvU†K D†V G†m†Q Zvi g†a` d†U D†V†Q tMvj g Avj `††bi Ab`vb` bvU†Ki Zj bvq m`úY`w†b†k†Yi bvixRxe†bi w†† | G bvU†Ki teMg GKRB mj Zv†bi `† | Ggb Aw†RvZ †k†Yi bvix Pwi t̂ tMvj g Avj `††bi Ab` †Kv†bv bvU†K †bB | wKš' Ab`vb` bvU†Ki bvix Pwi t̂i mv†_ Zvi cv_Ŕ` †Kej †k†YMZ Ñ cwi ewi K Rxe†bi w†† c††q Aw†b†† gv† Pvi evi bvU†K Pwi t̂wI Dcw`wZ †`Lv hvq | c††gevi ivRc†m††`i gš†v K†j Ñ mj Zv†bi AvZ†q evnvDwi††bi gZi`† gl K†di Rb` Av†e`b Ki†Z, w†Zxqevi mj Zv†bi w†R`^ Zve†Z †LvK†i i Z, ZZxqevi I Abj†c Ges me†kl PZ††vi Zve†Z mj Zv†bi Amy`Zvi Rb` Zvi kvixwi K Ae`v ch†††Y Ki†Z | c††gevi cwi ewi K AvZ†q evnvDwi††bi `† gl K†di we†q w††q teMg mj Zv†K Ab†iva Ki†j tm †Kej c††vL`vZB bq fr††bv I D†c††vi wK†vi nb | w†Zxqevi c††††vi Z teM†gi mv†_ mj Zv†bi †`Lv n†j Aj m I A_††b w` bwbcv††Zi Rb` nZv†vi K_v teM†gi K†É †k†bv hvq wKš' G we††q mj Zvb †††††cnxb Av†iY K†i b | ZZxqevi cwi ewi K Rxe†bi AvjvcPwi Zvq mj Zv†bi kvixwi K Ae`vi c†n½ w††q Av†j vPbv P†j teMg I mj Zv†bi | GB `†k` ivRKv†R AZ`šÍ e`-Í I Bb†mw†w†bvq AvµvšÍ mj Zv†bi nZv†qv

⁴ tMvj vg gj`k`, mgvR ms`†vi Av†`†j b I eisj v biUK (XvKv : eisj v GK††Wgx, 1984), c., 254 |

`xNRj m d̄tU I t̄V | PZy ēvi w̄av̄t̄>0 civfZ I ivR`cwi Pvj bvi RuUj Zvq gvbwmK f̄vte wech°Í mj Zv̄t̄bi kvixwi K Ae`vi Dbw̄zi Kvgbvq e`M0 teMg nwk̄t̄gi civḡt̄k°Rj mv Av̄t̄qvR̄t̄bi Abḡw̄Z Pvb mj Zv̄t̄bi Kv̄t̄Q | w̄Kš' mj Zvb teM̄t̄gi Dw̄M̄Zvq `w̄o bv w̄ t̄q teM̄ḡt̄K Ky Z`vM K̄t̄i Zv̄t̄K GKv _vK̄t̄Z w̄ t̄Z et̄j b | j ý Yxq th, c̄Z̄evi B teMg c̄Z`vL`vZ n̄t̄q̄t̄Q bZev nZvkv I GKw̄K̄t̄Z; ch̄p°Í n̄t̄Z t̄`Lv t̄M̄t̄Q Zv̄t̄K | G avi Yv c̄P̄w̄j Z th, ivR`c̄avb w̄Ksev mj Zvb̄t̄ i c̄avb KvR ivR`cwi Pvj bv, msmvi ag°Zv̄t̄ i Kv̄t̄Q AZ`šÍ t̄M̄SY w̄elq | m̄yZivs cwi ewi K Rxeb Zv̄t̄ i `x̄t̄ i Ae`v I Ae`vbi AZ`šÍ D̄t̄c̄yvi Ges G bvŪt̄KI Zvi e`w̄Z̄µg j ý Kiv hvq bv | ivóšq w̄Ksev cwi ewi K mKj t̄ȳt̄ĪB teM̄t̄gi gZvgZ w̄Ksev c̄ĕkwaKvi , iæZpxb w̄nt̄m̄te D̄t̄V Ḡt̄m̄t̄Q bvŪt̄K | Dci š' bvŪt̄K mj Zv̄t̄bi Kv̄t̄Q teM̄t̄gi Av̄Z̄xq evnvDw̄i b̄t̄K ýgv Kivi Av̄t̄e`t̄bi c̄Z̄DĒt̄i mj Zv̄t̄bi `p̄en̄v̄t̄i Zv̄t̄ i cwi ewi K Rxeb I Zv̄t̄ i `v̄áúZ`m̄áú̄t̄K°P Ae`v Dc̄j w̄ä Kiv hvq:

teMg: evnvDw̄i b̄t̄K ýgv K̄t̄i w̄ b |

m̄j Zvb: m`Ív Ab̄f̄w̄zi K_v et̄j v̄bv | mgq hw̄ bv Kv̄t̄U t̄Zv n̄x̄t̄i ḡK̄U n̄v̄t̄Z t̄b̄to t̄`L | w̄Ksev Avi K̄ŌRb ev̄x P̄vB et̄j v |

teMg: (t̄µva I Aw̄fgvb w̄ḡw̄k̄Z̄ m̄t̄i) mj Zvb ... |⁵

c̄ŌgZ, evnvDw̄i t̄bi `D̄v̄t̄`k m̄áúY°ivR%w̄w̄ZK w̄elq Ges G w̄el̄t̄q mj Zv̄t̄bi e`w̄³MZ w̄m̄x̄v̄šÍ B P̄ov̄šÍ | Ḡt̄ȳt̄Ī teM̄t̄gi gZvgZ w̄KQ̄gv̄Ī , iæZ; enb K̄t̄i bv | w̄ŌZxqZ, mj Zvb ivRKv̄t̄h°fx̄lY e`Í _vK̄vq teM̄t̄gi GKvKx mgq th `t̄mn Zv mj Zvb Dc̄j w̄ä Kīt̄Z cv̄t̄i b w̄Kš' Zv̄t̄Z mj Zv̄t̄bi w̄KQzKievi t̄bB et̄j B w̄Zvb ḡt̄b K̄t̄i b | eis `vmx-ev`x w̄Ksev n̄x̄t̄i -ḡȳv w̄b̄t̄qB teM̄t̄gi msmvi -Rxeb Aw̄Zeww̄Z t̄nvK GgbUvB mj Zv̄t̄bi Kvḡ | d̄t̄j teM̄t̄gi cwi ewi K th Rxeb bvŪt̄K D̄t̄V Ḡt̄m̄t̄Q Zvi eÜb `p̄p̄ | `vmx-ev`x, c̄Ōm̄v̄t̄ i Ab̄jM̄Z KḡP̄vi x mK̄t̄j i Kv̄t̄Q teM̄t̄gi gh̄v°v I m̄áúyb D`Pzi n̄t̄j I cwi ewi K Rxeb `ŕḡxi Kv̄t̄Q w̄Zvb `vmx-ev`xi ḡt̄ZvB , iæZpxb | mj Zvb mvi w̄ b ivRKv̄t̄h°e`Í Avi teMg A`t̄i `vmx-ev`x̄t̄ i m̄v̄t̄_ , w̄Ksev GKvKx mgq KvUvb | i w̄Ī t̄Z Kv̄šÍ mj Zv̄t̄bi m̄v̄t̄_ t̄`Lv nq et̄U w̄Kš' t̄Kv̄t̄bv Av̄šÍ w̄i KZv Zv̄t̄ i ḡt̄a` t̄`Lv hvq bv | Ab` thUKzmḡt̄q teM̄t̄gi m̄v̄t̄_ mj Zv̄t̄bi m̄v̄ȳv N̄t̄U Zvi f̄t̄i D̄t̄V̄t̄Q nZvkv w̄Ksev gvb-Aw̄fgv̄t̄b | Zv̄B t̄µv̄t̄a mj Zvb̄t̄K teMg et̄j b, ŌAv̄ḡv̄t̄K

⁵ t̄m̄j g Av̄j `xb, m̄c̄el̄qK M̄í I Ab`vb` bvUK (XvKv : ingvb c̄Kv̄k̄bx, 1973), c., 6 |

Avcwb mn̄ Ki t̃Z cvt̃ib bv mj Zvb?006 ỹgZv, A_ %awZK wfv̄Ē mj p nt̃j I cwi ewi K RxeB
teMg wbtm½, Amnvq Ges D̃tcw̄ȳZ bvix| ewoi m̄m̄w̄4Z M̄tn m̄w̄Rt̃q ivLv Avmeve-ct̃i
t̃Pt̃q tenk wKQzbq| ivRKvh̄cwi Pvj bvq ē_ mj Zvb wbgw̄4Z wbt̃Ri GKvš̄Í Mn̄ȳti tmLv̄tb
Ab̄Kv̄tiv c̄ek̄ tbB| bvŪt̃Ki t̄kl msj̄t̄c Zvb teM̄t̃gi D̄t̃i t̄k̄” mj Zvb̄t̃K ej̄t̃Z t̄kvbv
hvq: 00`qv K̄ti Avgv̄t̃K GKv _vK̄t̃Z `vI | Awg eo Kvš̄Í | GKv _vK̄t̃Z `vI Avgv̄t̃K| Awg
GKv _vK̄t̃Z P̄vB, GB kh̄`vq GKvKx Ñ Zng hvI Ñ hvI |007 gj Z mj Zv̄t̃bi B̄”QvKZ GKvKx
_vK̄t̃Z P̄vI qvi ḡt̄ā” w̄ t̄q cwi ewi K RxeB teMgB Awb̄”QvKZfv̄te GKv nt̃q ct̄ot̄Q|

cwi ewi K Aē`v I Aē`vb w̄t̄ePbv Ki t̃j t̄`Lv hvq, mj Zvb ZNj̄t̃Ki teMg
ZNj̄t̃Ki Kv̄t̄Q `x̄ h_v̄t̄h̄M̄” gh̄P̄ v cvqwb| wbt̃Ri ivRKv̄t̄h̄P̄ R̄w̄J̄Zv w̄Zwb `xi Dci Pwct̃q
Zv̄t̃K gvb̄w̄Kfv̄te t̄nq K̄ti t̄Qb| `v̄gxi m̄vnP̄vh̄P̄K Zj̄ NK `vmx ev̄`x w̄Ksev w̄t̃i Rni Z w̄t̃q
mgq KvŪt̃bvi m̄v̄t̄_ Zj̄ bv K̄ti t̄Qb| d̄t̃j teM̄t̃gi c̄Z̄ GKRB gvb| I bvix `ȳw̄t̄m̄teB nxb
avi Yv t̄cv̄Y Kiv nt̃q̄t̄Q| cvi `úwi K fv̄t̄e Av̄`vb c̄0vb, Ggbw̄K kvix̄wi K AvKv̄`ȳv̄t̃Z
mj Zv̄t̃bi Awb̄nv̄ μ̄t̄g `p̄`env̄ti cwi YZ nt̃q̄t̄Q| G Kv̄it̃Y cwi ewi K RxeB AcȲ`teM̄t̃gi
m̄v̄t̄_ gj Z t̄nt̃i t̃gi `vm `vmxi RxeB̄i t̄Kv̄t̃bv cv_`R̄” tbB|

dn̄P̄ m̄v̄t̃n̄t̄ei `x̄

0̄mc̄elqK M̄í 0̄ bvŪt̃Ki dn̄P̄ m̄v̄t̃n̄t̄ei `x̄ I Zvi Kb̄`v t̄giā m̄v̄avi Y M̄n̄` bvix| dn̄P̄
m̄v̄t̃n̄t̄K w̄N̄ti B Avew̄Z̄Z nt̃q̄t̄Q bvŪt̃Ki c̄0U| bvŪt̃K Zvi `x̄ I Kb̄`vi w̄t̄kl t̄Kv̄t̃bv f̄w̄gKv
c̄Z̄`ȳ Kiv hvq bv| Amr ḡbv̄dv̄t̃j v̄fx ē`emv̄qx Ges ivR%awZKfv̄te Ab̄`v̄t̃q Av̄t̄cv̄kK̄v̄ḡx
dn̄P̄ m̄v̄t̃n̄t̄ei Aš̄Í 0̄0̄, ms̄`vi, Ab̄`v̄q m̄Kj B D̄t̃V Ḡt̄m̄t̄Q GKw̄U m̄v̄t̄ci īf̄c̄t̄K| w̄Kš̄` gvb|
w̄t̄m̄te Zvi gb̄`Í t̄Ē̄j Ab̄`v̄q̄t̄ev̄tai Qv̄qvc̄vZ N̄t̄Ūt̄Q Zvi cwi ewi K RxeB Ges hv M̄0̄m̄
K̄ti t̄Q Zvi `x̄ Ges Kb̄`v m̄š̄Í v̄b̄t̃K| `v̄ḡx-w̄c̄Zvi Ab̄`v̄t̃qi gb̄`Í w̄Ē̄K c̄Z̄dj b cwi ewi K
RxeB cwi ev̄t̃i Ab̄`m̄`m̄`t̄`i I `úK̄K̄t̄i t̄Q| dn̄P̄ m̄v̄t̃n̄t̄ei m̄t̃½ Zvi `xi m̄v̄sm̄wi K
Uv̄bc̄t̄ob tbB Ñ Kb̄`vi m̄t̃½ I Zvi mn̄Rv̄Z t̄m̄š̄nv̄t̄`P̄ m̄`úK̄`i t̄q̄t̄Q| Z_w̄c dn̄P̄ m̄v̄t̃n̄t̄ei
`xi nv̄t̄ŪP̄ Am̄j, iv̄t̃Z fv̄t̃j v̄ Nḡ nq bv Ges Nḡv̄t̃j `ȳ`c̄et̄`t̄L| m̄sm̄v̄t̃i t̄`Lv̄t̄kvbv K̄ti

6 Z̄t̄`e, c, 28|
7 Z̄t̄`e, c, 38|

Zvi w̄ b t̄Kt̄U t̄M̄t̄j I ˆvgxi ivR%awZK cvc mvs mvi K Rxeb gvbmK AkwišÍ i exR ecb
Kt̄i t̄Q Zv m̄y úó | dt̄j DˆPwet̄Ei GB bvixl cwi ewi K Rxeb Dv̄M̄Ḡes ˆjw̄šÍ vM̄Oˆ
gvbj |

nwig` m̄t̄n̄tei ˆx

ŪG. t̄c̄w̄mf I gj m̄gm̄v̄ŵ bvŪt̄K nwig` m̄t̄n̄tei ˆx Pwi t̄ŪJi th cwi ewi K Rxeb D̄t̄V
Ḡt̄m̄t̄Q Zv gj Z eĀbvi | nwig` evg-ivRbm̄Zi m̄t̄½ R̄w̄Z Ń tm Av̄Ūvi M̄ŌD̄t̄Ū KvR K̄t̄i |
c̄t̄iv bvUK R̄t̄o t̄ Lv hvq tm Ges Zvi m̄Zx_Ųv w̄gt̄j tev̄gv ˆZwi K̄i t̄Z eˆˆÍ | w̄b̄t̄Ri Sw̄
Sv̄t̄gj vi K̄v̄t̄Ri eˆˆÍ Zvq w̄bq̄w̄Z ew̄ot̄Z th̄t̄Z cv̄ti bv tm | ew̄ot̄Z Āt̄c̄ȳvi Z ˆxi c̄h̄½
DV̄t̄j m̄Zx_Ųv w̄d̄K̄t̄K nwig` ēt̄j : Ūˆ t̄ m̄t̄ne | me t̄Q̄toQ̄to w̄ t̄Z cv̄i t̄j ew̄P | Ūˆ⁸ cwi ev̄ti i
c̄ŌZ Zvi t̄K̄v̄t̄bv ggZv w̄K̄sev Uvb t̄bB Zv G msj v̄t̄ci ḡt̄aˆ ˆúó | hvi ˆvq̄fvi GKv enb
K̄i t̄Q gj Z Zvi ˆx | w̄K̄Q̄ȳ b cwi evi t̄_ t̄K w̄bi ǣt̄Í k _vK̄vq nwig` i ˆx w̄b̄t̄RB ˆvḡx̄t̄K L̄j̄R̄t̄Z
P̄t̄j Av̄t̄m Zv̄t̄ i Av̄ˆÍ v̄bvq | ˆvḡx-ˆxi K̄t̄_v̄cK_b t̄_ t̄K m̄t̄R cwi Ūt̄J n̄t̄q̄t̄Q Zv̄t̄ i
cwi ewi K Rxeb:

nwig` | ej w̄Q KvR | Ń ˆyPvi w̄ b ev̄m̄vq bv hv̄l qv̄Uv Ggb w̄K |
ˆx | tm K_v w̄K tev̄Svi ḡt̄Zv ēj̄x̄ t̄Zv̄gvi Av̄t̄Q |
... Kx KvR th Ń Pvi w̄ b āt̄i I ev̄m̄vq hv̄l qv̄ m̄ǣ n̄t̄ˆQ bv | ...
nwig` | Ab_Ŕ ˆK̄w̄d̄qr t̄P̄t̄qv bv | ev̄m̄vq hLb ˆ i Kvi n̄t̄e hv̄tev |
ˆx | GmeB h̄w̄ K̄i t̄e Ń t̄Zv m̄smvi cv̄Zvi h̄ȳ³Uv t̄K̄t̄bv gv_vq Ḡt̄m̄Ūj |
nwig` | t̄Zv̄gvi tev̄ki f̄v̄M K_vB ˆjev̄Ūˆ Avgvi K̄v̄t̄Q | f̄v̄t̄j v Ń t̄Zv̄gvi K_vi Reve n̄t̄ˆQ
GB Ń f̄j K̄t̄i w̄Q |⁹

nwig` m̄t̄n̄tei GB f̄t̄j i gv̄k̄j w̄ t̄q P̄t̄j t̄Q Zvi ˆx | m̄sm̄v̄t̄i i mgˆÍ ˆw̄q̄Z̄i tm GKvB cv̄j b
K̄t̄i | cwi ewi K AeK̄v̄w̄t̄gvq c̄P̄w̄j Z f̄v̄t̄e m̄sm̄v̄i āt̄ḡP w̄K̄Oz ˆvq-ˆw̄q̄Z̄i w̄b̄w̄ ˆ ̄ i t̄q̄t̄Q | w̄K̄Sˆ
nwig` tm ˆvq ˆw̄q̄Z̄i t̄Zv̄qv̄ v K̄t̄i bv | tm gj Z t̄ˆQv̄Pvix : ŪˆN̄t̄i i ev̄aˆevaK̄Zvi ḡt̄aˆ

⁸ t̄m̄j g Avj ˆxb, t̄m̄j g Avj ˆxb i P̄bv̄mḡM̄Ō1, m̄v̄Bgb R̄v̄K̄wi qv̄ m̄ǣv̄. (X̄v̄K̄v : gv̄l j v ēt̄ v̄m̄[©]2005),
c., 106 |
⁹ Z̄t̄ˆe, c., 108 |

Avig tbB | Avgvi c0qvRb ntj hvtev | bBtj evBti _vKtev | 00¹⁰ dtj nwig` mvtntei xi
cwi ewi K Rxeb AZ`šÍ vbtm½ Ges eĀbvi | nwig` i cwi ewi K eŪtbi gta` tKv̄bv
fv̄tjvevmv ev ggZv th tbB Zv Zv̄` i K_vevZv̄q̄ m̄yúó | nwig` I Zvi xi ḡtLv̄ḡL
KvUvKv̄Ji t̄fZ̄ti aiv c̄tōt̄Q cwi ewi K m̄x̄ú̄Zi Afve | GKw̄ t̄K xi Zvi Av̄aKvi c̄ŪZ̄ôvq
ḡt̄Liv Avi Ab̄w̄ t̄K nwig` mvtne e`Í Zvi cwiŪP̄ KvR v̄bt̄q | dtj `R̄tbi Rxeb `ȳ t̄K
c̄ĕv̄nZ | gvSLv̄tb msmvi at̄ḡP `vq-`vqZi | cwi Yvg Df̄q̄t̄KB c̄x̄ioZ K̄tīt̄Q | bvŪt̄K ZvB
j̄ȳ Kiv hvq `v̄gx-`xi Av̄šÍ tm̄x̄ú̄t̄K̄P̄ gta` ve`Í i e`eavb i v̄PZ n̄t̄q̄t̄Q | ḡj Z cwi ewi K
Rxeb nwig` i GKc̄v̄ȳK, D̄t̄I k`nxb Ges D`v̄mxb Av̄PiY nwig` i xīt̄K Av̄aKvi ewĀZ
K̄tīt̄Q | dtj cwi ewi K Rxeb Zvi xi b`v̄h` Av̄aKvi thgb n̄vīt̄q̄t̄Q t̄Zḡvb Zvi Ae`v Ges
Ae`vb `B̄ w̄ K t̄t̄KB Av̄Í Z̄nxb n̄t̄q̄ c̄tōt̄Q |

cve`v

ŪKwi g evl q̄v̄j i kĪæ A_ev ḡj ḡt̄ t`Lv̄0 bvŪt̄K gaymsM̄h̄Kvix Kwi g evl q̄v̄j i xī cve`v
GKRb m̄vavi Y M̄p̄` b̄vi x | Kwi g evl q̄v̄j i m̄v̄t̄_ Zvi AšÍ i ½ N̄vb̄ô m̄x̄ú̄K̄bvŪt̄Ki i īǣt̄ZB
t̄P̄v̄t̄L c̄tō:

Kwi g: t̄Zv̄ti Lv̄ḡJ ZB n̄vj t̄M cve`v, īf̄cmv b`xi īf̄c̄ij x cve`v | (t̄m Ḡv̄M̄t̄q Av̄t̄m)
cve`v: j ¾v bvB, Q`vt gi` |¹¹

Kwi g evl q̄v̄j I cve`vi m̄vsm̄vi K Rxeb `v̄gx-`xi m̄x̄ú̄t̄K̄P̄ Ūvbv̄c̄tōb tbB Ņ Zv̄t̄` i
Av̄šÍ tm̄x̄ú̄K̄P̄ AZ`šÍ m̄ȳ p | v̄K̄š' fv̄tjvevmvi Afve bv _vK̄t̄j I Lv̄t̄`i Afve Zv̄t̄` i
cwi ewi K Rxeb `t̄Zi^Z̄vi K̄tī | i v̄Z̄fve cwi YZ nq t̄μv̄t̄a:

Kwi g: (t̄īt̄M v̄M̄t̄q) M̄í Km | ūm& I B Lv̄vj m̄vb̄K̄ bv̄t̄Ki Dci N̄j v̄m̄&v̄b | hv, Z̄vḡK m̄v̄R̄v̄q
Av̄b |¹²

Kwi g evl q̄v̄j m̄y` i ētb ga-m̄sM̄h̄ K̄tī R̄x̄ieKv̄ v̄bēm̄ K̄tī | Avi Zvi Dci v̄b̄f̄P̄ K̄tī
cve`vi Rxeb | cwi ewi K Rxeb t̄c̄ḡ m̄t̄Ēj | ZvB Kwi g evl q̄v̄j i A_©D̄c̄v̄R̄t̄bi e`_Z̄v

¹⁰ Z̄t̄`e
¹¹ t̄m̄j̄ g Av̄j `xb, m̄c̄ēl q̄K M̄í I Ab̄`vb` bvUK, c., 65 |
¹² Z̄t̄`e |

bvix Pwi t̂i cwi ewi K Rxeb

cve`v̂K nZvk̂MÖ́ K̂i | ýav ev Afve Zv̂`i m̂sm̂wi K t̂õĝK m̂vĝuq̂K evav̂MÖ́ K̂i êt̂U
ŵKŠ' cve`vi Rb̂ Kwi t̂gi `i t̂`i ZxeZv Dcj ŵä Kiv hvq bvÛt̂Ki `i iæ t̂_t̂K tk̂l cĥŠ́ |
Kt̂j ivq cve`vi AKvj ĉõv̂Y AaD̂b̂ŵ Kwi t̂gi Avnv̂Rwi t̂_t̂K Zv `úó tev̂Sv hvq:

AvBR iv̂Z cve`v bvB ĉŵŶv Av̂Q | Avi evN evN Avgvi t̂`v`Í | nvt t̂`v`Í | (m̂vĝt̂b
j ý` K̂i) ZB Rvbm, Avgvi t̂ĉt̂Ui ĝŵä ýav, êf̂Ki ĝŵä tk̂vK | KB̂iQ̂t̂Zv, ev̂Ni êf̂K I
`K̂Ly_v̂t̂K̂N̂Zq evN cv tgBj `v thĝp K̂v̂t̂` bv! n̂ŵZ cv̂ti cve`vi t̂V̂t̂U gD ŵQ | cve`vi
Mj vq tĝŜĝŵŷ i Mvb | t̂nv t̂nv ti eD...(t̂K̂t̂` I t̂V |)¹³

cve`vi gZît̂Z Kwi t̂gi tk̂vKDb̂ŵ` cwi YŵZ cve`v-Kwi t̂gi Af̂t̂ei m̂sm̂v̂ti I GK M̂f̂xi
t̂õĝi m̂ú̂t̂K̂P̂ `š̂i K n̂t̂q D̂t̂V̂t̂Q | cve`vi gZît̂Z ĥŵ I Kwi g evl q̂ŵj tk̂v̂t̂K Db̂ŵ` n̂t̂q
ĉt̂o ŵKŠ' m̂sm̂wi K Rxêt̂bi cve`vi m̂v̂t̂_ Zvi Av̂iPY Ât̂bK t̂ĵt̂B̂ i f̂p Ñ Ggb̂ŵK
cwi ewi K tĥt̂K̂v̂t̂bv ŵm̂x̂v̂Š́ Ẑv̂t̂K GKv̂B ŵt̂Z t̂`Lv hvq | evl q̂ŵj i GKK ŵm̂x̂v̂Š́ I
ŵt̂t̂`K̂ cwi P̂ŵj Z cve`vi cwi ewi K Rxêt̂bi Ae`v̂l ZvB m̂y p bq |

bZi

ŪAvZi Avj x̂t̂`i bxj v̂f̂ cvÛŪ bvÛt̂Ki GKgv̂T̂ bvix Pwi t̂ cvUPv̂lx AvẐti i `x̂ bZj cwi ewi K
Rxeb êÁbvi | bZi AvẐti i ŵŪẐxq `x̂ | ĉŪg `x̂i gZîi ci 52 eQ̂t̂ii êx̂ AvZi ŵŪẐxq̂evi
weevn K̂ti t̂bv̂vi P̂ti i ĥp̂Zx Kb̂`v̂ bẐt̂K | AvẐti i m̂v̂t̂_ bZi eq̂t̂mi cv`R̂, bZb cwi tek,
bvixi Dci Ab̂`v̂b̂t̂`i GK̂t̂ĉt̂k `ŵf̂ŵz, Kmŝ`vi m̂KĵB bẐt̂K wecĥŠ́ K̂ti t̂Q | d̂t̂j
AvẐti i m̂sm̂v̂ti bZi gb t̂bB | G Kvi t̂Y `š̂i ẐveR̂ŵZ ŵcẐ:gv̂Z..ŵf̂Ûv̂t̂ZB t̂m̂ ŵd̂t̂i tĥt̂Z P̂vq |
bvÛt̂Ki `i iæ̂t̂Z bZi ĉĥt̂½ GmKj Z` `i b̂t̂Z cvl qv hvq ĉŪẐt̂enk `B êf̂x̂i K̂t̂_v̂cK_t̂b:

ĉŪg êx̂ | ŵK Ki ŵẐt̂Q |

ŵŪẐxq êx̂ | `i Rv R̂p̂ov cv tgBj v̂ Kv̂i ŵẐt̂Q | Ñ Mvb bv Kv̂i b êŷŜ bv | ev̂t̂ci eŵo ĥŵZ
P̂vq |

ĉŪg êx̂ | KI ŵK | eŵoÛv̂ KB th ĥŵe |

ŵŪẐxq êx̂ | Ai ĉt̂i L̂uêt̂ki Av̂mi Av̂t̂Q |¹⁴

¹³ Ẑt̂`e, c., 73 |

¹⁴ t̂m̂ĵ g Avj `xb, t̂m̂ĵ g Avj `xb i P̂bv̂mĝMÖ́1, c., 281 |

bvix Pwi t̄i cwi ewi K RxeB

cwi ewi K RxeB bZi Ges AvZi Df̄tqB Am̄x| bZi Zvi msmvi RxeBbi cwi Pq
tḡb wbtZ cv̄iwb etj ˆogx wnt̄mte AvZi t̄K ˆKvi Ki t̄Z cv̄i bv| wCZ::gvZ...wFUVi
b÷vj wRqv ZvtK meŸY wN̄i iv̄L| wKŠ' Amy' AvZi l Zv mn' Ki t̄Z cv̄i bv| ˆogx wnt̄mte
Zvi c̄f̄Zi AwaKvi c̄Zôv Ki t̄Z Pva| dt̄j bZi gb l kvixi K ˆ t̄Zi tm t̄m̄ta dt̄m D̄t̄v
w̄Zxq ex̄t̄K etj :

AvZi | D Av̄m bv| Avm̄e bv| kvj xi gwM Ñ D kvj x̄ti Avwg Ñ K̄uQg i Bbv iv̄L D̄ti Avwg Ñ
c̄ôg ex̄| Ai c̄ti AvQi Av̄Q Ñ tkvb KB AvZi | tḡšj wF Avmwj n̄wRiv w̄gj vl t̄ Lev|
AvZi | D Kq t̄bvvi Pi h̄we| Ñ Avwg gi t̄ZuQ Ñ Avi ZB Km t̄bvvi P̄ti hv̄g| D̄ti Avwg
iv̄Lgybv Ñ B t̄Miv̄t̄gi t̄Mvi ˆv̄b D̄ti KeŸi w̄ g|¹⁵

ex̄ AvZi gj Z Zvi t̄mev̄t̄Zie Rb' GKRb ˆvmx wnt̄mte t̄bvvi Pi t̄ t̄K AvZ̄xq cwi Rbnxb
h̄eZx bZ̄t̄K w̄t̄q K̄ti w̄t̄q Av̄m| wKŠ' gZic_hv̄x GKRb et̄xi t̄mev̄v̄mxi ḡta' msmvi
RxeBbi t̄Kv̄bv mv_RZv L̄R cv̄qwb bZi Ñ msmv̄ti Zvi w̄bwj BZv t̄ t̄K Zv m̄y úo avi bv Kiv
hv̄q| Dci Š' Āt̄be Af̄ve l bZ̄t̄K cwi ewi K RxeB et̄ov āt̄bi m̄sM̄t̄gi ḡF Lv̄gyl ˆv̄o
Kwi t̄q̄Q| AvZ̄i i msmv̄ti bZi Ab' bvix̄' i ḡt̄Zv Awf̄t̄hvRb NUv̄t̄Z cv̄iwb| ZvB Zvi
AvPiY c̄Z̄t̄ekx l cwi ev̄t̄i i mK̄t̄j i Kv̄Q Zv Amsj M̄e et̄j w̄t̄ewPZ n̄t̄q̄Q| bvŪt̄Ki
GKch̄q t̄ Lv hv̄q, wR̄t̄b āt̄īQ et̄j tḡšj wF KZ̄R kvixi K w̄bh̄Z̄t̄bi ˆKvi nq bZ̄l
Aet̄k̄t̄l AvZ̄i i msmvi t̄ t̄K bZi cv̄m̄j t̄q hvl qv cwi ewi K RxeBbi c̄Z Avˆv̄nxb ZvB
t̄Kej ˆZwi K̄ti bv Ñ ZvtK c̄Zˆv̄Lv̄t̄bi t̄f̄Zi w̄ t̄q c̄Zevˆ l %Zwi K̄ti | f̄v̄t̄j vev̄m̄v̄nxb
m̄x̄úK, Af̄ve, Avkv-AvKv̄ȳvi ˆecixZ', mvḡw̄RK Kms̄ˆvi G me w̄KQz bZ̄j cwi ewi K
ˆv̄f̄weK RxeBt̄K f̄x̄l Yf̄v̄te ev̄avM̄Ÿ K̄tīQ Ñ th ev̄av bZi AwZ̄µg Ki t̄Z cv̄iwb et̄j tm
ci w̄RZ l cj vZK bvix wnt̄mte c̄ZKw̄qZ n̄t̄q̄Q|

t̄MŠZgx, Ab̄meqv, w̄c̄q̄seˆv l kKŠÍ j v

gyb K̄t̄Ȳi msmv̄ti Awk̄Z w̄eav̄ tev̄b t̄MŠZgx l Zvi Kbˆv̄Ÿq Ab̄meqv l w̄c̄q̄seˆv Ges Zcwˆ^
w̄ek̄w̄ḡt̄ l ˆM̄c̄bUx t̄gbKvi cwi Zˆ3 Kbˆv̄ kKŠÍ j v̄t̄K w̄t̄q ˆZwi n̄t̄q̄Q ŌkKŠÍ j v̄Ÿ bvŪt̄Ki
w̄f̄b̄e cwi ewi K w̄P̄t̄ | t̄MŠZgxi ˆogx Bj j ˆx̄ l Kbˆv̄t̄' i ti t̄L ev̄bc̄Ÿˆ h̄vb Ges t̄mLv̄t̄b

¹⁵ Z̄t̄ˆe, c, 283|

t̂¹⁶Qvq Abvnt̂i gZieiY Kt̂ib | Zvi t̂¹⁶QvgZi t̂fZi ŵtq t̂MŠZgxi msmvi Rxeṭbi | gZi Nt̂U | Avk̂j jvf Kt̂i āvZv Kt̂Yĵ M̂n | GLvṭbB t̂MŠZgx | Zvi Kb̂v̂t̂q̂i bZb cwi ewi K Rxeb | Ab̂ŵ t̂K ŵek̂ŵĝ | t̂gbKvi AbvKŵŷZ ŵgj t̂b kKš̂ĵvi Rb̂ĵ | ŵKš̂¹⁶ M̂bUx t̂gbKv Zvi D̂t̂k̂¹⁶ Pwi Zv_̂Kt̂i gŵj bx b̂xi Zx̂i Kb̂v̂t̂K t̂dt̂j t̂M̂P̂t̂j hvb Ñ Aet̂k̂t̂i kKš̂ĵvi | Avk̂j jvf Kt̂i gŵj Kt̂Yĵ cwi ev̂ti | ŵeaev t̂MŠZgx mvaviY M̂n¹⁶ bvix | bvUṭK Zvi cwi ewi K Rxeb gvZmj f Avṭet̂M cŶn̂t̂q D̂t̂v̂t̂Q | Zvi M̂fR̂vZ Kb̂v̂t̂q thgb Zvi fv̂t̂j vev̂m | t̂¹⁶ t̂n t̂vZ t̂Zgub kKš̂ĵvi t̂ŷt̂i | t̂Kv̂t̂b cv_̂R̂¹⁶ ĵŷ Kiv hvq bv | Dciš̂ kKš̂ĵvi AmŷZvq t̂MŠZgxi D̂ŵM̂Zv | ŵš̂îv mĝ¹⁶ bvUK R̂to ĵŷ Kiv hvq | gj Z bvUṭKi t̂k̂t̂i kKš̂ĵvi cwi Pq D̂t̂b̂ŵPZ n̂lqvi cêcĥš̂¹⁶ Zvi M̂fR̂vZ Kb̂v̂ ŵnt̂m̂t̂eB cwi ewi K Rxeṭb kKš̂ĵvi cwi ŵPZ n̂t̂q D̂t̂v̂t̂Q | kKš̂ĵvi gj cwi Pq D̂t̂b̂ŵPZ n̂t̂j t̂MŠZgxi gvZm̂Evq m̂t̂Rv̂ti AvNvZ ĵv̂t̂M: ōmẐ¹⁶ ĉKŵkZ t̂nvK | nvq gnŵ¹⁶ ŵKQy m̂t̂Ẑi gŵLv̂ĝL n̂t̂j gŵĒKv Uṭj | t̂v̂ | v̂l Ñ eĵt̂Z v̂l | t̂¹⁶ M̂P̂ bxj bÛbUx t̂MŠZgxi Aŵf̂k̂vc bv | GKRB Rbbx tm gv n̂t̂Z cv̂ti ŵb Ñ Avi GKRB gv Ñ tm i ayRbbx bq et̂j gv n̂t̂Z cv̂t̂j v bv | ō¹⁶ Kb̂v̂t̂¹⁶ i ĉŌZcvj b | āvZv Kt̂Yĵ msmv̂ti i ŵŵqẐi cvj t̂b t̂MŠZgxi cwi ewi K mvaviY Rxeb AŵZeŵnZ n̂t̂Z t̂¹⁶ Lv hvq bvUṭK | bvUKŵU tĥt̂nẐi kKš̂ĵvi t̂K t̂K¹⁶ Kt̂i t̂m̂t̂nẐi bvUṭK kKš̂ĵvi kvi ŵwi K | gvb̂ŵmK AmŷZvq ĉĵiv cwi ev̂i B G ŵb̂t̂q ê¹⁶ | D̂ŵM̂êl t̂kvKv̂nZ | Amŷ¹⁶ kKš̂ĵvi ŵPŵKrmvi GK cĥt̂q hLb Zvi m̂ŵẐ¹⁶ Kvi cwi Pq D̂¹⁶ ŵŵUJZ nq ZLb t̂¹⁶ t̂K cwi ev̂ti i mK̂t̂j i mv̂t̂¹⁶ B Zvi GK m̂ŷúó t̂¹⁶ Ẑi¹⁶ Ẑwi nq:

t̂MŠZgx | nvq kKš̂ĵvi Ñ nvq t̂Lx t̂ĝt̂q Ñ GB t̂¹⁶ n̂t̂Z gŵj bx b̂xi Zxi t̂¹⁶ t̂K Avbv t̂mB ŵki Kb̂v̂t̂K D̂ōR̂t̂j ŵb Kwi t̂q ĉŵĒ et̂¹⁶ t̂X̂t̂K GKŵ b et̂Ki Kv̂t̂Q Ẑt̂j ti t̂Lŵj v̂g | AvR ŵKQy t̂b t̂B t̂Zvi |

kKš̂ĵvi | t̂ĝti t̂dj ŵb t̂Kb Av̂ĝv̂t̂K | GLb gv̂t̂mi t̂fẐti ŵt̂li t̂¹⁶ v̂Z t̂M̂t̂¹⁶ Ñ D̂¹⁶ i t̂¹⁶ t̂K Ŝt̂i t̂Q Kv̂t̂j v̂i¹⁶ av̂i v̂ | AnsKvi Zeŷt̂N̂v̂P bv | gvẐt̂¹⁶ t̂n gv̂b | Kt̂i Q Ñ gvẐt̂¹⁶ t̂n Ẑŵg Av̂ĝv̂t̂K t̂ĝti t̂dj ŵb t̂Kb t̂mB ŵ b |¹⁷

¹⁶ t̂m̂ĵ g Avj t̂¹⁶ xb, t̂m̂ĵ g Avj t̂¹⁶ xb i P̂v̂m̂gM̂Ō2, m̂v̂Bgb R̂v̂Kŵi qv m̂¹⁶úv. (X̂v̂Kv : gv̂l ĵv et̂¹⁶ ŵm̂¹⁶ 2006), c., 74-75 |

¹⁷ Ẑt̂¹⁶ e, c., 78 |

bvix Pwi t̄i cwi ewi K Rxeb

tm wK t̄ eZv bv gvb| Ñ Zvi AvZcwi Pq I cwi YwZ wbtqB tkl chŠÍ kKŠÍ jvi cwi ewi K Rxeb I eÜb AwÍ Zpxb ntq DfVtQ| tMŠZgxi gZv gvb KY| kKŠÍ jvK Kbvt̄ t̄ cZcwj Z Kt̄iQ| wKŠ' GB ØwØK cwi wZtZ tml weg| kKŠÍ jvi te` bvt̄eva ZvB cwi evti i mKj t̄K mgvbfvte Q̄tq tM̄tQ|

Wwj gb

ŪKĒb̄Lvj v̄0 buŪKi Wwj gb tet̄ wv bvix| buŪK GB tet̄ m̄ú* vq̄tK jvDq̄v etj cwi wPZ Kiv ntq̄Q| gj Z, tet̄ t̄ i Rxeb fvmgvb Ñ t̄bŠKv̄tZB Zv̄t̄ i Ni-msmvi | Wwj ḡt̄bi t̄v̄gx iDgvb (ingvb) tK GK̄ v nZ̄v Kt̄i jvDq̄v̄t̄ i ūK̄g m̄t̄ | Gici t̄ t̄K weaev Wwj ḡt̄bi GKvi msmvi | ūK̄g m̄t̄ i Kz̄ w̄0 t̄ t̄K w̄t̄R̄t̄ i ew̄P̄tq̄ ivLv Zvi Av̄t̄i K Rxeb msM̄g | gj Z mvi w̄ t̄bi Kḡt̄k̄t̄ i w̄i i w̄tm̄½ t̄bŠKvi fvmgvb Rxeb KḡR̄v̄ŠÍ Wwj ḡt̄bi cwi ewi K Rxēt̄bi Lw̄Z w̄P̄Í Ñ w̄bāw̄i Z cwi YwZ | Zvi Am̄úȲ©I w̄tm̄½ cwi ewi K Rxēt̄bi Pvj w̄P̄Í i t̄fZi jvDq̄v ev tet̄ m̄ú* v̄t̄qi bvixi cwi ewi K Rxēt̄bi AwZm̄vgvb̄ w̄ K buŪK d̄t̄U DfVtQ|

bl kv`x

Ūt̄KivgZḡj̄j̄0 buŪKi t̄v̄gx cwi Z̄³ bl kv`x w̄cZvi ewōt̄Z Aw̄k̄Z̄ | m̄ŠÍ vb nq bv etj k̄t̄i ewo t̄ t̄K tm w̄bh̄ZZ, c̄Z̄ vL̄vZ | Zey buŪK t̄ Lv hvq bl kv`x t̄v̄gx Rb̄ c̄Z̄x̄ȳvi Z Ñ Zvi w̄ek̄m GKw̄ b w̄b̄ōq tm Zv̄t̄K k̄t̄i ewōt̄Z w̄dwi t̄q w̄t̄Z Aw̄t̄e | t̄KivgZ bl kv`xi t̄v̄gx K̄v̄t̄Q w̄P̄W t̄j t̄L w̄KŠ' Zvi DĒi Av̄tm bv | bl kv`xi c̄Z̄ t̄v̄gx cwi evti i K̄v̄t̄ivi t̄K̄v̄t̄bv ggZv t̄bB Ñ v̄q̄l t̄bB | buŪK t̄v̄gx- t̄x̄ mnR̄vZ m̄ú* t̄K̄P̄ th m̄f̄ cvl qv hvq Zv gj Z f̄v̄t̄j v̄evm̄vnx̄b Ñ w̄bi ǣĒvc | d̄t̄j buŪK miw̄m̄i bl kv`xi t̄v̄gx w̄K̄sev k̄t̄i -k̄vi w̄o Pwi t̄ Dcw̄w̄Z bv v̄K̄t̄j I bl kv`xi msj v̄t̄c Zv̄t̄ i m̄t̄½ bl kv`xi Av̄ŠÍ tm̄ú* K̄©m̄t̄R̄ Ab̄t̄gq: Ūt̄niv th cvl vY t̄Mv | th cvl vY | Ū¹⁸ GB cvl vY cwi R̄t̄bi Av̄t̄i K w̄P̄Í bl kv`xi w̄cZM̄t̄nI t̄ Lv hvq | gj Z w̄cZvi ewōt̄Z Aēv̄bi Z bl kv`x w̄cZv Af̄ivex Aw̄j w̄gqvi K̄v̄t̄QI μ̄t̄g tevSv ntq I t̄V | Ggbw̄K t̄x̄ I Kb̄vi c̄Z̄ Aw̄j w̄gqvi t̄x̄̄envi bl kv`x̄t̄K Zvj K̄ v̄t̄i

¹⁸ Zt̄`e, c,240|

ewo fZ MñK t g P KvR Ki t Z eva K ti | wKŠ` pwi î Zvj K` vti i c0j vftb bl kv`xi mv t_ Zvj K` vti i kvixi K m=úK©Zwi ntj bl kv`xi Rxeb cvtè hvq| KviY Gi t fZi w` t q tm tKej Zvj K` vti i mv g w q K thŠb-D t ÈRbv vbi m t bi Dcvq wntmte e`eüZ ntqtQ| cwi w`wZ bZb w` t K evK tbq eÜ`v bvix etj cwi PZ bl kv`x AŠÍ tmËy ntq cotj | wgt` Acet` bl kv`x Ni- msmvi webó ntqtQ G mZ` D t b w PZ nq wKŠ` mgvR wKsev cwi ewi tKD Zv t K MòY K ti bv| bl kv`xi M t f P Qggv t mi a f Y nZ`v Ges bl kv`x vbi a t i k nevi ga` w` t q bl kv`x Pwi fîi Ki a Y cwi Y w Z N t U|

gv t qi mv t_ bl kv`xi cwi ewi K eÜb M f xi ntj l bl kv`xi w c Z vi i a` a g w Z P Kv t Q bl kv`xi cwi ewi K Rxeb k t i ewoi g t Z v B Ki a Y wntmte D t V G t m t Q| KviY` v g xi ewoi m K t j i g t Z v w c Z vi mv t_ l bl kv`xi cwi ewi K m=úK© Abv` t i i | wKŠ` Lvj v Z f v B t K iv g t Z i mv t_ bl kv`xi AvŠÍ tm=ú t K P M f xi Z v w f b e g v t v` Zwi K t i t Q b v U t K | m K t j cwi Z` w M Ki t j l t K iv g Z G K v B bl kv`xi c t y` ` w o v q | bl kv`xi bó a f Y i c 0 Z t K iv g t Z i g g Z v m M f xi : 00gv b t l i Qv l bv | KvM n_ t b Wv B qv w c w o v q Lv t e v | Zvi P v qv Kei w` t j Avj øv L y k A t e v | 0019 gj Z 0 t K iv g Z g 1/2 j 0 b v U t K bl kv`xi th cwi ewi K Rxeb d t U D t V t Q Z v w b Z v ŠÍ gh P v n x b | G L v t b j y` Kiv hvq cwi ewi K m=ú t K P a i b l A g v b i e K | t Kej bl kv`xi gv l t K iv g t Z i ` i` bl kv`x t K m v g w R K l cwi ewi K g v b l wntmte h_ v h_ gh P vi A w a K vi c 0 Z 0 v Ki t Z cv t i bv |

bl kv`x Ges bl kv`xi gv` R t b B cwi ewi K R x e t b D t c w y` Z b v i x | m s m v t i i m K j M ñ w j K g t h g b Z v t` i G K g v t KvR t Z g w b ú K t g i A b`_ v ntj kvixi K j v A b v l ` b w g i È K e`v c v i | g j Z, bl kv`x Ges bl kv`xi gv cwi ewi K R x e t b i g t a` t Z g b t K v t b v c 0 f` t b B | Z v t` i cwi ewi K t k v P b x q A e`v w c Z Z w i Š K cwi ewi e`e`vi w b L y Z c 0 Z d j b |

b t R v n b

t K iv g t Z i` x e x i v 1/2 b v b t R v n b K m g c j M 0 t g i G K R b t g v q w i 4 t b i t g t q | Zvi b Z b cwi ewi K R x e t b i m=0 e b v` Zwi nq t K iv g t Z i mv t_ w e e v n e Ü t b i g t a` w` t q | wKŠ` w e e v t n i

¹⁹ Z t` e, c, 242 |

ivtZ AwZwi³ i³ÿtYi KvitY biRvntbi gZi ntj tm mtebvi I gZi nq| GB f mgtqi gtaB tKivgZ-biRvntbi cvi úwii K m^útK[®] tFZi Mfxi cwiewi K Av^v ^Zwi ntqtQ| Aí mgtqi gta[^] biRvntb I tKivgtZi ^v^gx-^{xi} th cMvp eÜb jÿ Kiv hvq Zv AZ^šÍ PgKc0 | tKivgZ ^x wntmte biRvntb tKej gtb-c0tY fv^tj vevmvi mvt_ M0Y Ktiwb Ñ cwK^í w^b tmbvK^vt^ú al^ÿYi dtj AšÍ tmEÿ biRvntbi Mf[®]v^tZi dmj th gZ mšÍ vb fvgó nq ZvtKl gvb^tl i gh[®]v w[^] tqtQ| biRvntbi cwⁱYwZ tKivgZtK thgb e^w_Z Kti^tQ tZgwb Zvi c0Z tKivgtZi t^c0 Av^tiv cMvp Kti^tQ| Ab^w tK ^^tmg^tq biRvntb I tKivgZ th ewotZ Avk0^q cvq tmB ewoi KZ[®] AvRj ggZv^teva biRvntbi cwⁱPq I AvšÍ tm^útK[®] tÿtî wfb[®]gv^tv ^Zwi Kti^tQ| AvRybⁱRvntb tK ag[®]Kb^v wntmte M0Y Kti tKivgtZi mvt_ weev^tni mKj e^t ve^íB tKej Kti bv Ñ biRvntb tdiZ w^btZ Avmv tmbv^wgqvi gv^ívb _ⁱj úgwKl AM0ⁿ Kti | dtj bvU^tK ag[®]vcZvi fv^tj vevm Ges tKivgtZi mgvb^fwZ biRvntbi gZi-gⁿZ[®]Kl AvteMNB Kti tZvtj |

kgjv

0tKivgZg¹/₂j 0 bvU^tKi kgjv Kv^tbi ^j niv^tbvi KvitY ^v^gx-k^ti KZ[®] w^bh[®]ZZ ntq gvb^wmK fvimv^g niv^tj w^cZvi msm^ti ZvtK cpivq c0^veZ[®] KtiZ nq| w^cZv-gvZv I GKgv^t fvB tmfv^btK w^btq kgjvi cwiewi K Rxe^tbi c0Z[®]Qwe Ztj aiv ntqtQ bvU^tK| Kb^vi cwⁱYwZ w^cZv-gvZv I Avk0^Z tKivgZtKl e^w_Z Kti | w^cZv-gvZv-fvB I tKivgtZi mvt_ kgjvi AvšÍ tm^úK[®]fvtjv ntj I c0Z^tenk tevev eki i mvt_ kgjvi kvⁱwii K m^útK[®] ciYwZ mewKQz Avgj cv^te^t t^q| gvb^wmK fvimv^gnx^b tevev eki I kgjvi thš^bm^útK[®] dtj kgjv AšÍ tmEÿ ntq cotj mvgw^rK I cwiewi K ^^fv^teB kgj vtK w^bMⁿxZ ntZ nq| w^cZvi ggZ^teva gn^z^cwⁱYZ nq ti^tl | Ab^w tK kgjvi Rxe^tbi S^wK _vK^tj I tKej m[®]š^b ev^pv^tZ tRvi Kti Mf[®]v^tZ NU^vt^bvi g^tZv w^mx^všÍ tKivgZ t^gt^b w^btZ cv^ti bv| tevev eki , kgj vtK w^btq tKivgZ cvj vtZ Pv^tj tm tPóv I e[^]_nq| ^v^gxi Mⁿ I w^cZvi Mⁿ Ñ cwiewi K Rxe^tbi ^^wKB tklch^šÍ kgjvi Avbivc[^] Avev^m^j wntmte cwⁱYZ ntqtQ mvgw^rK I cwiewi K m[®]v^ti i KvitY| dtj kgjvi th cwiewi K Rxeb bvU^tK weaZ ntqtQ Zv GKRB bvixi gvb^weK gh[®]v f-j^tbi cvkvc^wk mvgw^rK I cwiewi K Av^vP^ti i bksm

tPnivt̂K DtbwPZ Kt̂i t̂Q | G bvUt̂Ki kgj v Pwi t̂wUi t̂y t̂t̂I GKB K_v ej v hvq | mvgvb̂
Kv t̂bi `j nviv t̂bvi R t̂b̂ `v̂gxi cwi ewi KẐR Zvi Dci th w b̂oi w b̂ĥZb Zv Zvi m̂v̂êR
gĥP v t̂K f̂j ŷE Z Kt̂i t̂Q | Zvi cwi ewi K Rxeb l `v̂m t̂Ẑi E t̂âP DV t̂Z cv t̂i w b |

^KZix

Ōevmb̂Ō bvU t̂Ki ^KZix tĥŠZ t̂Ki Kvit̂Y `v̂gxi m̂smvi t̂_ t̂K ĉẐv L̂v Z | `v̂gxi Avêp̂we
hvl qvi UvKv ŵ t̂Z ^KZixi `wi `â ŵcZv Âŷg Ñ dt̂j bvU t̂Ki îîæ t̂ZB t̂`Lv hvq ^KZixi
k̂t̂i Zv t̂K Zvi ŵcZvi ewo t̂Z ti t̂L P t̂j hvq | k̂t̂i ^KZixi ŵcZv t̂K et̂j : ŌŌ t̂nv t̂bb | Ñ UvKv
AB t̂j gvBqv hv t̂e Avgvi ewo Z | bq GLb w_Kv _vK t̂ev Gnv t̂bB | ŌŌ²⁰ Gici t̂_ t̂K ŵcZvi
m̂smvi ^KZixi GKgv̂t̂ Avk̂Ō`j | gvZnxb ^KZix Ñ ŵcZv l `f̂vB Rv̂gi-Lŵe t̂i i m̂smv t̂i
nvj at̂i | ŵKŠ' ŵKŌŵ t̂bi ĝt̂â ŵcZvi Afvex m̂smv t̂i tevSv n̂t̂q l t̂v | Afve Zv t̂`i
cwi ewi K m̂âú t̂K̂P f̂xZ b̂ŵo t̂q t̂`q | Rv̂gi et̂j : ŌŌ tevSm bv t̂Zvi ĉv̂t̂Wi f̂vZ K̂v̂g t̂b
Av t̂m | ŌŌ²¹ Ab̂`T̂ Zvi ŵcZv Av t̂k t̂Ki ĝf̂LI ĉŌq GKB K_v i ĉj i v̂êŷE t̂kvbv hvq :

nvi v̂gRŵ | ŵeqv ŵ ŵQ bvMĉt̂i | G ewo t̂Z ŵK Pvm | ŵK PvB t̂Zvi | ŵK t̂mi ŵbMv AvBQvm |
Avgvi f̂vOv N̂t̂i Av_b j v̂MvB t̂Z AvBQvm bv | R t̂b̂ŷ ci ŵb t̂Ri gv l t̂i LvB t̂Qvm Ñ Lm̂t̂gi
Ni f̂vOZv t̂Qvm | ev t̂ci N̂t̂i Av_b j v̂MvB Zv t̂Qvm |²²

tĥŠZ t̂Ki UvKv thvMvi Kiv m̂âe bq et̂j `v̂gxi m̂smv t̂i ĉẐve ẐP̂bi m̂t̂ĥM t̂bB ^KZixi |
Ab̂ŵ t̂K ŵcZvi Afvex m̂smv t̂i l tm Aŵ`Í t̂Ẑj msK t̂U gvb̂wmK f̂v t̂e ŵe âŷ`Í n̂t̂q ĉto | Ggb
Ōv̂ŵŌK cwi ewi K cwi ŵŵZ t̂Z t̂klv̂êa ŵel t̂L t̂q AvẐhẐvi gâ ŵ t̂q Zvi KîæY cwi YŵZ
N̂t̂U t̂Q bvU t̂K |

gj Z ^KZix cwi ewi K Rxe t̂b `v̂gx Ges ŵcZv Df̂t̂qi m̂smv t̂i B ŵkKonxb | t̂Kv t̂b̂ŵUB
Zvi ŵb f̂P̂Zvi evm̂v̂b n̂t̂q l t̂v̂ŵb | `v̂gxi ewo i kvi ŵi K l gvb̂wmK ŵb ĥP̂Zb Ab̂ŵ t̂K ŵcZvi

²⁰ t̂m̂j g Avj `xb, t̂m̂j g Avj `xb i P̂v̂m̂gM̂Ō3, m̂v̂BgB RvKŵi qv m̂âúv. (XvKv : gv l j v e t̂`v̂m̂^Ō
2011), c, 15 |
²¹ Ẑt̂`e, c, 17 |
²² Ẑt̂`e, c, 31 |

msmvti I GKIKg tevSv ntq Zvi ^ffweK cwi ewi K Rxeb `p I wech°Í ntq cto| dtj AvZñZ`vi gtZv A`ffweK vnxvšÍ vbZ tm KÉv teva Ktiwb| ^KZixi cwi ewi K Rxeb Ab`vb`ti i mvt_ Zvi AvšÍ tm`úK`etkøLY Kiti t`Lv hvq Ñ `vgxi cwi evti Kvti v m½ Zvi m`úK°mý p bq| thšZK tjvfx `vgx kvixi Kfvte ZvK cõvi Kti Ñ kjiil tgšLK Am`vPi tYi gva`tg cõZvbqZ ^KZixK tkvLY KitiQ| kvixi K I gvbimK vbhPZb thLv b vbZ`-`bigvEK wclq m`úK° Dbqb tmLv b Am`e| dtj `vgx-kiti i m½ ^KZixi cwi ewi K msthM fvtj vevmrvxb I AbvKv`yZ| Ab`w`K wczvi ewotZ ^KZixi cwi ewi K m`úK° fvtj v-g` GKB mgvšÍ i vtj cõvñZ ntqtQ| mvgvqK cwi ewi K msKtUi Kvity wczv-fvB`i `p`envi mtejl ^KZixi Rb` Zv`i DvMzvi gta` w`tg mnRvZ ggZfertai cõZdj b t`Lv hvq bvUtk| msmvti Afve, thšZK i UvKv msMõni gvbimK Pic, HwZnmK evmb vbZq Mõgi tbZv AmRRtj i mvt_ cwi ewi K msKU cfiwZ Kvity cwi ewi K th AkvšÍ AvtkKti cwi evti weivRgvb gj Z tmwJB wczv, fvB`i mvt_ ^KZixi m`úK° gta` `tZi`Zvi KitiQ| wKš Awfgvbv ^KZix `vgxi msmvtiI thgb AvbõZ Rxeb cõ`y KitiQ tZgvb wczvi msmvtiI tm vbZtK mKj mgm`vi tk`le`y tftetQ| dtj AvZñZ`vi gva`tg tm GmKj ØvøK cwi w`vZ t`K gý³ LtRtQ| ^KZixi GB AvZñZ`v Ñ evsjv`tki cõšÍ K Afvex cwi evti i Mtí i tfZti thšZK bvgK cõvi KvQ bvixi cwi ewi K Rxebi vbgø wPÎ Ztj atitQ|

dj gwZ

Ùei Kgvti cýj bvPõ bvUtki Kwnvb GK`j Mvtqb KZK cwi tenkZ cýj bvPi cvj vi tfZi w`tg Dc`wcz| dtj i³gvstmi tKvfbv bvixPwiÎ G bvUtk tbB wKš` gj Mvtqtb i cwi tekvbq cýj bvPi Avmti i KwnvbZ wei Kgvti i `x dj gwZ Pwi tî i gta` w`tg bvixi cwi ewi K Rxebi wevfbœv K cõvñZ ntqtQ| mZivs wei Kgvti i `x Pwi Îw bvUtk cýj bvPi PwiÎ ntj I Zv wtkøltYi gta` w`tg bvixi cwi ewi K Rxebi wfbœvPÎ DtbvPb Kiv hvq| bvUtk gj Z wei Kgvi I `x dj gwZ GB `ß Pwi tî i cwi ewi K Rxebi Mí B vPwÎ Z ntqtQ| wei Kgvti i `wi`i msmvi Ñ Kgvti i KvR Kti RweKv vbeñ nq| `x dj gwZ msmvi mvgj vq Ges msmvi mvgj vtbvi cvkvcwk tm nwo cwi Ztj bKkv GtK `vgxK h_vmva` mrvh` Kti | bvUtki cõ`tg hLb t`Lv hvq tMv` ti vM I `vtZi e`v_vq tfvMv i æMõdj gwZtK

tm vb̄tRB Zvi cwi w̄v̄Zi eȲv̄ Ki t̄Q:

tMv` cvl t̄Z Kvb` Avig ti
Avgvi dj gwZ bvg nq ti |
tc̄t̄Wi t̄cvj vq gi t̄Q Avó mb ti
bvgwU wQwa i vg ti |
mv`vi cBmvq bv Kj vq
Aó c̄hi `vZ kj vq
Ggb Kó t`q fMgvb
Zvi ýwZ wK
Kij vg ti |²³

AKv̄t̄j mš̄l̄vb niv̄t̄bv dj gwZ cv l `v̄Zi tiv̄t̄M fM̄t̄Q wKš' wPwKrmv Kiv̄t̄bvi ḡt̄Zv
A_ %wZK Ae`v Zv̄t` i t̄bB | eZ̄ḡvbKv̄t̄j gwU i nwo-cwiZ̄t̄j i c̄t̄j b D̄t̄V hv̄t̄"Q c̄w̄v̄÷K
w̄bw̄ḡZ ev̄m̄t̄bi Rb̄w̄c̄t̄Zvi Kvi t̄Y | d̄t̄j Zv̄t` i Afvex msm̄v̄t̄i Ab̄ǣ`_i wPwKrmvi Afv̄t̄ei
ZxeZv d̄t̄U D̄t̄V̄t̄Q | Avi GB Afve msm̄v̄t̄i wei K̄gvi `x dj gwZi m̄w̄t̄K̄P̄ t̄ȳt̄l̄ i `t̄Z;
%Zwi K̄t̄i | wei l dj gwZi K̄t̄_v̄c̄K_b j ý Kiv t̄h̄t̄Z cv̄t̄i:

wei | gwMi KZv ūb | Avgw̄b̄fv̄t̄Z R̄t̄U bv t̄cvov gw̄i P Ñ Kq P" Pwi Ñ Avevi gv̄_i gv̄Q
dj ew̄o |
eD | Av̄v̄t̄i Ñ KZ bv cvl vY ABQv l Z̄w̄g |²⁴

Hw̄Zn`evnx K̄gvi t̄ckvi mv̄t̄_ mgKvj xb hš̄mḡx c̄t̄Y`i th wēt̄iva bvŪt̄K D̄t̄V Ḡt̄m̄t̄Q Zvi
Qvc dj gwZi cwi ev̄t̄i c̄t̄ōt̄Q | msm̄v̄t̄i dj gwZ Afv̄t̄ei mv̄t̄_ j ovB K̄t̄i Kv̄š̄l̄ | GKvi t̄Y
Ab`vb` thmKj K̄gvi w̄cZw̄fUv wēw̄u K̄t̄i D̄Ei w̄t̄Ki t̄Kv̄t̄bv t̄t̄k P̄t̄j t̄M̄t̄Q dj gwZi
wei t̄K Zv̄t` i ḡt̄Zv t̄kv̄š̄l̄t̄i i AvKv̄_ývi K_v Rvbvq | wKš' wei vb̄t̄Ri t̄ckv, w̄cZ.fwg
t̄Kv̄t̄b̄w̄UB Qvōt̄Z b̄vi vR | GQvov mš̄l̄vbnxb msm̄v̄t̄i f̄w̄el̄ t̄Zi `c̄ǣthL̄v̄t̄b w̄ǣq̄gvb t̄mL̄v̄t̄b
dj gwZ Ges wei Df̄q̄t̄KB nZvkv w̄N̄t̄i āt̄i ēt̄U Ñ wKš' dj gwZi ḡt̄Zv wei Rxeb m̄sM̄t̄g
w̄cQcv n̄t̄Z P̄vq bv | ZvB tm AvZ̄h̄Z`v Ki t̄Z w̄M̄t̄q l dj gwZi Nḡš̄l̄ ḡl t̄t̄L w̄m̄x̄v̄š̄l̄

²³ Z̄t̄`e, c, 42 |
²⁴ Z̄t̄`e, c, 43-44 |

e`j vq| dj gwZt̄Kl tm bZb Kti evPvi `c̄et` Lvq| wei nwo cwZj evbte Avi dj gwZ
bvbbv i t̄o bKkv Kite N hšj bvgZ c̄t̄i mvt_ Zvt`i wkí `ȳ Zvi j ovB Pj te| dj gwZl
bZb Kti tkvK-Zvc f̄t̄j tmB j ovBt̄qi Ask ntq l t̄v:

wei | ...Avig ht̄šj bt̄M bvivB Kiti mvm cvBwQ| Avig iO w`qv bKkv w`qv gvj evbvgl
mvZ eit̄Yi tLjv tLjg| c̄Zj Mog| `iKvti wRwb̄tmi j t̄M GÆziO w`gyl gvbyl tZv Rš
bv| iO t̄`Lt̄j K`i Kitev Avgv̄Mv wRwb̄tmi | GB iO hšj w`evi cvi tev| ZB bv mevi ḡt̄a`
ivav Kt̄ōi QvP Zj evi cvim|

eD| cwi t̄Zv|²⁵

mvsmmi K Uvbc̄tob, Afve, gZmšl̄ vt̄bi `šjZPviY c̄f̄wZ cwi w`wZi t̄fZti wei l
Zvi `x̄ dj gwZi cvi `úwi K msNI`thgb t̄`Lv hvq tZgb f̄t̄j vevmvi mZxe^aUvbl j ȳ Kiv
hvq| gj Z, wei Kgv̄t̄i i `x̄ dj gwZi c̄Z wei i f̄t̄j vevmv Ges D̄t̄c̄ȳv `p̄it̄bi AvPiYB
j ȳYxq| dt̄j bvŪt̄Ki t̄k̄t̄l dj gwZi c̄Z wei i `v̄úZ` f̄t̄j vevmvi D`MxiY `x̄ wnt̄mte
Zvi , iæZj wKQlv `Zwi nt̄j l c̄Y`gvb̄t̄li gh̄P v`Zwi nqv̄b|

teMgx

ŌnvZn`vB̄o bvŪt̄Ki teMgxi msmvi M̄p`-`v̄gx wQl̄v, k̄t̄i i Avbvi f̄v̄Dvi x Ges GKgv̄l̄ c̄j̄ Bšt̄K
wb̄t̄q| teMgx M̄p`-bvix N̄ Ni msmv̄t̄i i KgB Zvi c̄āvb `wqZj| cwi ewi K RxeB teMgx gj Z
t̄`æcivqY, `wqZk̄xj bvix| GKgv̄l̄ t̄`ei Rvgj t̄K tm w̄bR mšl̄ vt̄bi ḡt̄Zv t̄QvU t̄`t̄K etov
Kti t̄Q| wKš`Rb̄c̄wi Pq wb̄t̄q m̄w`nvb Rvgj w̄cZvi Dci i w̄M Kti Ni Qvov nt̄j gvZ...vbxq
teMgx gḡmZ nq| Rvgv̄t̄j i c̄Z Zvi mnRvZ ggZvi Rb`-`v̄gx wQl̄vi mvt_ teMgxi
gZv%K`l̄ `Zwi nq| GmKj cwi ewi K Ōt̄ōi t̄fZi w`t̄q wQl̄vi i f̄p AvPiY `v̄gx-`xi
Avšl̄ tm̄ú̄t̄K̄P w̄f̄w̄Ēt̄K `p̄j wnt̄mte c̄Zdwj Z Kti t̄Q|

nv̄veI P̄l̄ bx

ŌnvZ n`vB̄o bvŪt̄K nv̄vePi P̄w`qvi w̄et`k t̄di Z t̄gv`j weaev d̄d̄i t̄ḡt̄q| weaev gv Qvov

²⁵ Zt`e, c, 54|

Zvi Ab" tKD tbB| `wi t`"i KlvNvtZ chP`Í Zvt`i cwi ewi K Rxebi msKUKvtj
cwi evi-cwi Rbnxb tgv`ywbR ewotZ nv`æ I Zvi gvtK Avkô t`q| dtj bvUtK t`Lv hvq
dzcvtZv fvB I weaev gvtK vbtq nv`æi cwi ewi K Rxebi eÜb iWPZ ntqtQ| Aí mgvtqi
gta" tgv`yGes nv`æGtK Acti i cÖZ tçÖg Avm³ ntq cto| wKŠ' msKU`Zwi nq e`v¼KtK
emevmi Z tgv`j `x gwmbtK vbtq| tgv`yWavØtØ vm×vŠÍ nxbZvq tfvM Ñ tm wK gwmbtK i
KvtQ wditi hvte bwiK nv`æK wetq Kti wCZ.fwg Pi Pw`vbtZ t`tK hvte| tgv`j GB WavØØ
nv`æK cmoZ Kti Ñ kwZ nq Zvt`i mæúK⁶ fvel`r vbtq| nv`æ tgv`j msjvçc tmW
`úó:

tgv`y : ...BwÄb j vMvBb`v mæúvb, DVj vg gwmbtK j B Ñ nvqti e`v¼K| nvqti AvRe
kni Ñ nvqti I qvUvi cj |...

nv`æ : mvi w`b wK GBme fvteb, GB k`vtgi K_v, t`i½tbi K_v?

tgv`y : fvBetZ PvB bv wKŠ' fiev Avtm| Avm UP Kwi, UP Kwi! fvBM` cixÿv Kwi |
GB PvBi Avbv Ñ GKwCw PvbZviv, Ab`wctW tj Lv| hw` PvbZviv DfW Zte Awg Öcvi tgbØ
ntq hve Pti Ñ bv ntj Pti hve Ñ

nv`æ : bv bv Wi Kti Ñ hw` Avctb Pwj hvltbi K_v DfW| bv bv | I fvBQv!²⁶

nv`æK tdtj tgv`yAetktl wditi hvq `x gwmbtK i KvtQ| Avi Pi BwÄgvtbi bltki wqvvi
eo tQtj i mvt_ AmæjZ mtËj| wetq nq nv`æi | wetqi w`b AvZthZ`vi tPóv Kti wedj nq
tm wKŠ' wdi vbtZ kji i ewio t`tK Ztj vbtZ Gtj ewio t`tK cwj tç Avbvi fvØwi i ewotZ
Avkô tçq nv`æ| Avbvi ZvtK eyStq kji i ewotZ cvvtZ mvg_`htj I GK firmgvb AvkÖZ
cwi ewi K Rxeb t`tK Avb`Qv mtËj| Avti K cwi ewi K Rxebi `i iæ nq nv`æi |

nv`æi mvt_ tgv`j eqtmi cv`R" cÖg Kwo eQi | GQovon tgv`j AvtMi GKilU `x
AvtQ| Zv mtËj| bvUtK t`Lv hvq tgv`j dcyGes nv`æ DfvtqB tgv`j mvt_ wetqtZ wetkl
AvMöx| nv`æi AwaKisk mgq KvtU tgv`j K_v tftel tgv`tK thgb tm t`eZvi gtZv gvtb
tZgvb tçÖcY`AwaKvi cÖZôv Kitz Pvg nv`æ| GQovon cvtbi gta" Sij w`tç tgv`j wRf
cypotç t`evi gtZv i mKZvi mæúK⁶ jÿ Kiv hvq bvUtK| Ab`vb" Pwi tî i mvt_ nv`æ
AvŠÍ tmæúK⁶ wetkøltÿi tÿtî P`bx cñ½l Dti ØLthvM`| bvUtK AvteM-Abfwzi Av`vb-

²⁶ tmvj g Avj `xb, nvZn`vB (XvKv : eisj v GKvtWgx, 1997), c., 46|

c0v̄bi cMvp m̄úK⁹ j̄ Kiv hvq nv̄ veP² bxi ḡta | m̄j-`t̄L nv̄ veGes P² bxi Rxebi
 ḡta cv̄R̄ ve-Í i | v̄KŠ'`R̄tbB cwi ewi K Rxeb AvkvZ bvix | P² bxtKI t̄Rvi K̄ti wetq
 t̄q v̄cZv tgv̄gb gwiS cv̄PkZ UvKvi t̄jv̄f ZZxq `x̄ w̄nt̄m̄te t̄Ljvat̄bi Kv̄tQ |
 v̄fweKfv̄teB t̄Ljvat̄bi cwi ev̄ti v̄Zb mZx̄t̄bi Av̄aKvi c̄Zôvi cwi ewi K Kj n R̄uJ ifc
 aviY K̄ti | t̄Ljvabl wetqi ci t̄t̄K kvixwi K v̄bh̄P̄Zb iiā K̄ti P² ixi Dci | mZx̄t̄i
 AZv̄Pvi, t̄bkv̄Lvi v̄gxi `p̄⁹envi t̄Kv̄t̄bwiJB t̄ḡt̄b t̄bq bv̄ P² bx | v̄KŠ' msmvi t̄Qto cv̄j t̄q
 Ḡtm̄l v̄cZvi msmv̄ti Acqv t̄ḡt̄q w̄nt̄m̄te μt̄g Av̄t̄iv , īāZpxb n̄t̄q l̄t̄v̄ tm̄ | bv̄Ūt̄K t̄`Lv
 hvq msmvi Rxebi c̄Z exZk̄: D×Z P² bxt̄K t̄eta iv̄t̄L v̄cZv tgv̄gb gwiS | mgvR msmv̄ti i
 Ggb t̄kv̄Y I R̄uJ Avēt̄Z⁹Av̄f̄gv̄bx P² bx cp̄ivq cv̄j vq v̄bīāt̄i k Rxebi c̄t̄- Ñ Ges
 v̄bifcv̄q n̄t̄q cwi YZ nq fvm̄gv̄b th̄šbK̄ḡP̄Z | cwi evi v̄eP̄iZ P² bxi GB Av̄v̄K̄v̄i j̄Z Rxeb
 Av̄t̄iv msN̄v̄Zḡt̄i f̄qven cwi Yv̄Zi v̄t̄K av̄eZ nq th̄šbew̄nZ t̄iv̄t̄M Av̄μv̄šÍ n̄t̄j | bv̄Ūt̄K
 AR̄v̄bv Am̄t̄ v̄b̄t̄q v̄cZvi ev̄v̄t̄Z c̄Z⁹veZ⁹ Kiv P² bxi f̄qven ḡZi `t̄k̄i ḡta` w̄t̄q
 v̄b̄āt̄M⁹ gv̄b̄t̄i i cwi ewi K eÜt̄bi t̄f̄Zi th̄i b̄Zv̄ l̄ t̄kv̄Y Zvi v̄bḡ ifc̄w̄ d̄t̄U D̄t̄v̄t̄Q |

cici `w̄ msmv̄ti i t̄Kv̄t̄bwiŪt̄ZB P² bxi m̄útk̄⁹ eÜb m̄j p̄ bq Ñ iiā t̄t̄K t̄kl
 ch̄šÍ cwi ewi K Akv̄šÍ i ga` w̄t̄q Zvi Av̄šÍ tm̄útk̄⁹ v̄t̄fc c̄K̄v̄k̄Z | k̄ti ewi l̄
 v̄cZvi ewi `t̄j̄t̄B ggZv̄xb cwi ewi K m̄útk̄⁹ v̄P̄I cv̄l qv̄ hvq bv̄Ūt̄K | v̄KŠ' nv̄ v̄i ḡt̄Zv
 c̄Zt̄enk `v̄ v̄ Av̄bvi f̄v̄v̄i i m̄v̄t̄_ P² bxi Av̄šÍ tm̄útk̄⁹ m̄j p̄ eÜb j̄ j̄ Kiv hvq | KviY
 P² bxt̄K cwi ewi K Rxebi m̄j-`t̄Li meait̄Yi M̄i Av̄bvi f̄v̄v̄i m̄v̄t̄_B v̄eibgq Kīt̄Z t̄`Lv
 hvq | Av̄bvi f̄v̄v̄i t̄KI t̄`Lv hvq P² bxi v̄eov̄Z cwi ewi K Rxebi th̄v̄M` mge`v̄_x w̄nt̄m̄te |
 P² bxi v̄eov̄Z cwi ewi K Rxebi M̄i īt̄b Av̄bvi et̄j: ōēβS̄w̄Q, ZBI G P̄ti Avi
 `kR̄t̄bi ḡZb m̄v̄Mi f̄v̄mv̄ nBQm | `βevi v̄eqv̄ eB̄w̄j | `βevi f̄v̄Ow̄j Ni, gv̄t̄ t̄`o
 tev̄Q̄ti! ²⁷ Av̄bvi f̄v̄v̄i i ḡt̄Zv P² bxi m̄j-`t̄Li Av̄t̄i K M̄f̄xi mge`v̄_x Pwi t̄ n̄t̄j v̄ nv̄ v̄e
 Av̄bvi Q̄vov GKgv̄t̄ nv̄ v̄i m̄v̄t̄_B P² bxi cv̄i v̄úwi K Uvb c̄ej | P² bxi v̄bīāt̄i k̄ n̄l qv̄ ZvB
 nv̄ v̄t̄K e`w̄_Z I D̄v̄M̄aeK̄ti | v̄KŠ' `v̄ v̄ eR̄j, v̄cZv tgv̄gb, M̄f̄v̄i bx gv̄ Ñ cwi ewi Kfv̄te
 Kv̄D̄t̄K K̄v̄i j̄Z `i`x w̄nt̄m̄te `v̄ov̄t̄Z t̄`Lv hvqvb P² bxi cv̄t̄k | P² bxi gv̄ t̄ḡt̄qi cwi Yv̄Zi
 Rb` e`w̄_Z et̄U v̄KŠ' cwi ewi K `v̄of̄w̄/2 I cwi ev̄t̄i KZ⁹ v̄³ i B"Qv̄-Av̄b"Qvi Kv̄t̄Q Zvi

²⁷ Zt̄`e, c, 27 |

gvZZòv| MDxex n̄tq D̄t̄V̄t̄Q| Gme m̄t̄Ēj| gZ̄iḡt̄L P̄p̄ bxi KiæY cwi YwZi tkvKZvc P̄p̄ bxi
gv̄t̄qi `xNR̄t̄m t̄Ui cvl qv hvq| bvU`Kvi P̄p̄ bxi gv̄t̄qi te`bvZ©Ab̄f̄wZi eȲŃv K̄t̄īt̄Qb
bvŪt̄K: Őgv Ḡj v̄t̄bv m̄t̄i Kv̄t̄, K_v tevSv hvq bv, Z̄te tm `̄t̄ev̄-̄fv̄l̄vq ev̄av c̄to thb
P̄p̄ bxi âf̄ t̄_̄t̄K gZ̄i-kh̄v Aewa mgMŎRxeb K_v|Ŏ²⁸

ḡj Z, `̄v̄gxi msmvi Ges w̄cZvi msmvi t̄Kv_vl P̄p̄ bxi t̄Kv̄t̄bv w̄bivc` Ae`vb w̄Q̄t̄jv
bv| KviY w̄cZM̄n t̄_̄t̄K At̄_̄P̄ w̄eibḡt̄q Zv̄t̄K ZZxq `̄x̄ w̄nt̄m̄te thšb`v̄mxi ḡt̄Zv w̄eiv̄u n̄t̄Z
t`Lv hvq| Avevi `̄v̄gxi msmvi t̄Q̄to P̄t̄j Ḡt̄j I Zv̄t̄K nvZ-cv t̄eta N̄t̄i AvŪt̄K ivLv nq|
d̄t̄j cwi ewi K Rxeb̄t̄b P̄p̄ bx w̄bZvšÍ ew̄ĀZ, Am̄nvq I f̄vm̄gvb bvix|

mxZv

t̄R̄t̄j m̄p̄x̄t̄j i `̄x̄ mxZv ŐnvZ n`vBŎ bvŪt̄Ki Av̄t̄iK f̄vm̄gvb bvix| m̄p̄x̄j gv̄Q ait̄Z w̄M̄t̄q
w̄b̄t̄Lv̄R n̄t̄j GB bvixi iia nq msMŎgx cwi ewi K Rxeb| GKw̄ t̄K `̄w̄i`^a Ab̄w̄ t̄K w̄bZvB
m`̄Ń̄i i Kv̄Q t̄_̄t̄K w̄f̄t̄U ḡw̄U i`̄ȳvi msMŎg| `̄v̄gxi gZ̄i m̄sev` w̄b̄w̄ŎZ n̄t̄j w̄bZvB m`̄v̄P̄ KZ̄R̄
mxZvi Rxeb mskq Av̄t̄iK R̄w̄J Zv `̄Zwi K̄t̄i | Av̄b̄w̄ŎZ msK̄Uvc̄b̄æRxeb t̄Q̄to Aet̄k̄t̄l `̄t̄-
m̄á̄ú̄t̄K̄P̄ t̄`ei bv̄iæi nvZ āt̄i cv̄w̄j̄t̄q hvq c̄P̄w̄j Z cwi evi, aḡ©I mgvR e`e`vi c̄ĀZ
â̄f̄ȳcn̄xb̄fv̄t̄e| aḡŃ̄iæx, cwi evi w̄eiaæx īw̄Z t̄f̄t̄o w̄et̄q K̄t̄i bZb cwi ewi K Rxeb̄i
m̄P̄bv mxZvi ḡt̄Zv m̄vgvb` c̄ŎšÍK bixi R̄t̄b` AZ`šÍ `̄t̄m̄v̄nt̄mi | gv̄b̄t̄li m̄á̄ú̄K̄©I
cwi ewi K eŪt̄bi t̄ȳt̄Ī f̄v̄t̄j v̄eiv̄mv̄B th c̄āvb w̄et̄eP` c̄P̄w̄j Z mgvR-msmvi e`e`vi w̄eiaæx
`̄v̄w̄t̄q mxZv Zv h_v_`c̄Ń̄v̄Y K̄t̄i |

Kw̄j `̄x

ŎheZx Kb̄vi gbŎ bvŪt̄K GKB bvixi `̄β R̄t̄b̄Ń̄i `̄w̄J K̄w̄w̄vb Z̄t̄j aiv n̄t̄q̄t̄Q| c̄Ŏg R̄t̄b̄Ń̄i
bvix Kw̄j `̄x PiP̄`̄t̄bx M̄v̄t̄qi eM`xcvovi k̄ŎKi M̄v̄t̄q̄t̄bi Kb̄v̄| eo w̄Zb̄t̄ev̄t̄bi w̄et̄q n̄t̄q
t̄M̄t̄Q Ñ GKgv̄Ī f̄v̄B m̄K̄t̄b̄P̄ `̄ēðe aḡŃ̄jw̄³ i Kv̄iY M̄nZ`v̄M̄x| bvŪt̄K w̄cZv k̄ŎKi M̄v̄t̄qb,
gv, t̄QvU tev̄b w̄gZv̄j x, ew̄w̄t̄Z Av̄w̄k̄Ī k̄¼i Ḡt̄`i w̄b̄t̄q w̄cZvi msm̄t̄i Kw̄j `̄xi cwi ewi K

²⁸ Z̄t̄`e, c, 121|

Rxeb wPwî Z ntqtQ | bvUt̂K Kwj >`xi Rxeṭbi NUbv cēv̄tni ḡta` w̄ tq Zvi cwi ewi K Rxeb, m̄ūt̂K[Ⓟ] aib l weṭkl cwi eZ[Ⓢ] t̄j v j̄ ȳ Kiv th̄Z cv̄ti | bvUt̂K m̄ȳ ūo j̄ ȳ Kiv hvq Kwj >`x w̄cZvi AZ`šÍ Av̄ t̄i Kb̄v̄ Ñ gbmvi tgj v t̄ t̂K w̄di evi mgq Kwj >`xi Rṭb` kwo, P̄yo, k̄t̄½i `j , Kw̄oi gvj v Av̄t̄b k̄k̄Ki | Avevi gbmvi Mv̄t̄bi ZĒK_vi Mf̄xi Av̄t̄j vPbvq l wbgM̄enq GKmv̄t̄_ | Kwj >`xl w̄cZvi aḡf̄w̄³ i Mv̄t̄bi Abj̄vM̄x | Ggbw̄K t̄ml KLṭbv KLṭbv Av̄m̄t̄i br̄t̄P, Mvq | bvUt̂Ki GmKj w̄ewf̄b̄e cwi ewi K w̄P̄I t̄ t̂K tevSv hvq w̄cZvi m̄t̄½ Kwj >`xi ggZvi eÜb m̄ȳ p | Ab̄w̄ t̂K ewoṭZ Av̄w̄k̄Z eṭp̄Ym̄šÍ vb k̄½t̄i i mv̄t̄_ Kwj >`xi m̄ūt̂K[Ⓟ] aib cv̄t̄e th̄Z īiāe K̄t̄i k̄½i Kwj >`xi t̄c̄ḡ cot̄j | Kwj >`xi t̄fZ̄t̄i l Gi weṭkl c̄f̄ve `Zwi nt̄Z t̄`Lv hvq |

k̄k̄Ki Mv̄t̄qb k̄½t̄i i mv̄t̄_ Kwj >`xi weṭqi w̄m̄x̄v̄t̄šÍ gZ w̄b̄t̄Z eṭov tḡt̄q kj cx l eo RvgvB M̄Üe[Ⓟ]v̄t̄mi ewoṭZ teov̄t̄bvi D̄f̄l̄t̄k` avbK̄ov Mv̄t̄q hvq Kwj >`x̄t̄K m̄t̄½ w̄b̄t̄q | eot̄evb kj cx, f̄w̄M̄ew̄Z M̄Üe[Ⓟ]m, tev̄t̄bi Kb̄v̄ A½x̄ c̄öZ̄t̄Ki mv̄t̄_B Kwj >`xi Av̄t̄eM̄cY[Ⓟ]f̄v̄t̄j vev̄mvi m̄ūt̂K[Ⓟ] eot̄ev̄t̄bi ewoṭZ Ḡtm Av̄j vj Mv̄t̄q̄t̄bi Mv̄t̄b Kwj >`x tgw̄nZ nq Ñ aḡf̄v̄b Q̄ov gvb̄t̄l i m̄t̄_`j̄L, Av̄b>`-te`bv w̄b̄t̄q l Ggb Mf̄xi f̄v̄ev̄t̄eṭMi M̄vb M̄xZ nt̄Z cv̄ti GB t̄f̄te | Kwj >`xi t̄fZ̄t̄i l īt̄q̄t̄Q w̄k̄i x̄ m̄Ēv Ñ th̄ w̄k̄i Rxeṭbi c̄ö_w̄gK m̄w̄ZKvM̄vi w̄b̄vḡZ nt̄q̄t̄Q t̄j v ewoṭZ w̄cZvi w̄k̄i m̄Ēvi Kv̄t̄Q | Kv̄i Y w̄cZv k̄k̄Ki P̄ḍvB-gbm̄v, `ēòeZĒ; i vavK̄ḍ w̄el qK M̄xZ Mvq Ñ GKḡv̄l̄ aḡx̄q̄ KZ`ḡj̄K M̄t̄Zi D̄c̄t̄i Zvi AM̄va f̄i m̄v | GB aḡx̄q̄ i m̄f̄w̄³ i Mv̄t̄bB Kwj >`x `k̄ke t̄ t̂K th̄šeb Aewa Zvi ḡt̄bi w̄e`Í Z f̄j̄eb̄t̄K i w̄Ōt̄q̄t̄Q | w̄Kš`eo tev̄b kj cxi ewoṭZ Ḡtm Av̄j vj Mv̄t̄q̄t̄bi M̄xZ cwi t̄ek̄t̄b Zvi w̄e`šq̄ j̄ v̄t̄M̄ Ñ Kv̄i Y GB M̄t̄Z P̄ḍvB-gbm̄v, `ēòeZĒ; i vavK̄ḍ bvB Ñ gvb̄t̄l i m̄t̄_`j̄L te`bvi c̄q̄t̄i ew`Z Av̄j v̄t̄j i M̄vb | Ō̄w̄Kš`at̄ḡ[Ⓟ] ev̄B̄t̄i w̄K gvb̄t̄mi m̄t̄_`j̄L_v̄K̄evi cv̄ti bv̄²⁹ Ñ bZb av̄ivi GB M̄w̄ZKv m̄ḡt̄Ü f̄w̄M̄ew̄Z M̄Üe[Ⓟ]v̄t̄mi D̄w̄³w̄J Kwj >`xi ḡt̄b Mf̄xi Q̄vq̄vc̄Z K̄t̄i | t̄`eZv b̄q Ñ gvb̄t̄l i Rxeb w̄b̄t̄q i w̄PZ GB M̄w̄ZK̄vi Mv̄t̄qb Av̄j vj hLb Kwj >`xi Kv̄t̄Q w̄b̄t̄R̄t̄K m̄t̄c w̄ t̄Z P̄vq Ñ Kwj >`x ZLb Av̄t̄i v Aev̄K nq | Av̄j vj eṭj :

Av̄ig Ḡt̄Kk̄j̄, kb` Ni, Av̄gvi m̄sm̄v̄t̄i i w̄m̄>`j̄i qv Av̄t̄g weṭÜt̄Q K̄j v K̄K̄R Kv̄t̄Ki t̄Vw̄l Ñ

²⁹ t̄m̄j̄ g Av̄j `xb, `heZx Kb̄v̄i gb (X̄vK̄v : M̄šK, 1992), c., 28 |

gb etj Avct̂bi `βUv PiY hw` `šj Y Kwī Zt̂e MxZ Avgvi nte N̂ tLv`vi Kmg!³⁰

Ak̂mRj Kwj >`x gtb gtb etj :

wg_`v, wg_`v K_v| Awig Z Kv̂tj v| Avgvi R̂t̂b̂i Pricvk wNiv gbmvi m̂tc dYv| wg_`v|
...Kx Avōh`Avgvi cv `βUv tmv` i GB K_v R̂t̂b̂i ĉti GB ĉg N̂ bv bv wQt!³¹

th t̂gt̂q Kv̂tj v etj ŵt̂q t̂f̂t̂0 ŵt̂q̂vQj GKw`b N̂ tmB Kwj >`x̂K ŵt̂q GKRB M̂t̂q̂t̂bi i f̂c
eŶv̂q ĝp̂ nq tm| R̂x̂t̂b ĉg Ggb mĝuĉZ t̂ĉg Kwj >`x̂l Abj vMx n̂t̂q ĉt̂o| Avj vj i ay
Zvi PiY `ŵ P̂vq N̂ th Pi t̂Y tm Zvi m̂yRZ M̂t̂Zi `b̂t̂e` t̂` t̂e| gvb̂t̂l i m̂y-`t̂Li Av̂t̂j L̂
ŵt̂q th MxZ Avj vj M̂vq GLb t̂`t̂K Zv nte Kwj >`xi t̂ĉg ŵt̂q N̂ Kwj >`xi MxZ| Kwj >`x
GKRb ŵk̂i xi GB mĝĉt̂K ĉZ`vL`vb Ki t̂Z cv̂ti bv| Avj v̂t̂j i t̂ĉg ĉt̂o Kwj >`x N̂
Aet̂k̂t̂l ĝm̂j gvb Avj v̂t̂j i m̂t̂_ RvZ-Kj , cwi ewi wemR̂ ŵ t̂q cv̂j t̂q hvq tm| i iæ nq
bẐp cwi ewi K Rxeb N̂ Kwj >`x Avi Avj v̂t̂j i | Avj vj Mvb K̂ti , Kwj >`x̂l Zvi m̂t̂hvMx|
aj ĝj M̂t̂q̂i b`xi cv̂t̂o Ẑv` i bZb m̂smvi | Kwj >`x Avj v̂t̂j i aĝŵf̂b̂ẑv t̂ĝš̂j ev`x̂t̂ i
m̂v̂ú̂ ŵqK `ŵf̂ŵzi tivlv̂t̂j ĉt̂o| aĝm̂ŝm̂v̂š̂l Mvb bv K̂ti gvb̂t̂l i `b̂ŵ`b R̂x̂t̂bi
K̂ŵm̂ŵb ŵt̂q MxZ cwi t̂ek̂t̂bi R̂t̂b̂l Avj v̂t̂j i Dci b̂v̂v̂ ai t̂bi P̂ic `Zwi nq| Av̂m̂t̂i GK
êx̂Rb etj I t̂v: Ū̂ĉŵĉo cv̂gi bĝk̂`MY! MxZv ŵK iv̂gv̂qY cv̂ t̂Zv̂gŵ t̂Mi Kv̂t̂Q ŵe`
t̂v̂t̂K| GLb aĝb̂v̂q ev` ŵ qv K̂j Uv b̂v̂i x̂t̂i Av̂m̂t̂i em̂v̂B̂t̂Qv| Ū̂³² Avj vj t̂K Av̂nZ K̂ti
ĉf̂v̂ek̂v̂j x GK f-`v̂gx Kwj >`x̂K Ẑt̂j ŵt̂q t̂ĥt̂Z P̂vq| tm hv̂l̂v̂q cv̂j t̂q ev̂t̂j I μ̂t̂g
Kwj >`x Avj v̂t̂j i m̂ú̂t̂K̂ ĝt̂a` `t̂Zi `Zwi n̂t̂Z i iæ K̂ti | Am̂y` Avj vj Mvb t̂Q̂t̂o ŵ t̂q
ĉx̂t̂i ĝm̂i` nq| th M̂t̂q̂t̂bi MxZ-êv̂q cv̂Mj n̂t̂q Ni t̂Q̂t̂ôt̂j v Kwj >`x tmB M̂t̂q̂t̂bi
Ggb cwi YŵZ t̂` t̂L ŵt̂R̂t̂K ci v̂m̂RZ ĝt̂b K̂ti tm| Avj v̂t̂j i GB ci v̂Rq Kwj >`x Zvi R̂x̂t̂bi
ci v̂Rq ŵt̂m̂t̂e ŵP̂ŵŷZ K̂ti t̂Q:

PZL`ŵ b t̂f̂v̂t̂i th Avj vj ŵd̂t̂i Av̂t̂m tm t̂Kej ĉx̂iĉR̂v̂ix| ZLb Zvi t̂P̂t̂L tmB Kwj >`xi
PiY, cv̂c-ĉt̂Y`i ĉēj tm̂t̂Z f̂v̂Ov M̂t̂Ôi ZU|

³⁰ Ẑt̂`e, c, 33|
³¹ Ẑt̂`e|
³² Ẑt̂`e, c, 57|

Amq cŭg Rtb̄ci wRZ nj vg|³³

Avj v̄tj i KZKg[©]Kwj >`xi Kv̄Q cŹvi Yv etj gtb nq| KviY cŹPh[©]wcZ:cwi ev̄ti i fvtj vevm̄v tŹto th Avj v̄tj i mv̄_ bZb Rxeb tet̄awŹtj v Ñ tm Avj vj Kve, MxwZKvi wkíx| Zvi Mvb cŹwj Z Mv̄bi avivi mgvš́i v̄tj bZb avivi msthvRb KtītŹ| mvgwRK tivlvbj , mv̄ú^á wqK wbh̄Zb, Afve mKj wKŹi weiāt̄x Kwj >`x msMŹg Kti th fvtj vevm̄vY[©] cwi ewi K eŹt̄b myL wŹtj v Ñ Zvi Kv̄Q meB A_Źxb gtb nq hLb Avj vj Mvb I Mv̄bi cqvi i Pbv tŹto at̄g^Ź KegŹKZvi Kv̄Q c`vbZ nq| dt̄j Zxe^á gv̄bmK wbcxōt̄b Kwj >`x `v̄úZ`Rxeb wech[©]Í bvix| Kwj >`xi GB msmvi eĀbvB Zv̄K Avj vj t̄K cwi Z`vM Kti ARv̄bi D̄t̄t̄k` P̄tj th̄t̄Z cŹwY KtītŹ| Gici MxwZKvi GB bvix Kwj >`x GKw̄ b ga` iv̄t̄Z tbšKv t̄_ t̄K j̄j̄ n̄t̄q hvq `mj̄t̄` i nv̄t̄Z| Avevi wev̄u n̄t̄q hvq Av̄ti K ml `vM̄ti i Kv̄Q| Gf̄v̄te μ̄t̄g tm fvmgvb thšbKgx̄Z ifcvš́i w̄i Z nq| nVv GKw̄ b w̄d̄ti Av̄tm Avj v̄tj i Kv̄Q Ñ Avj vj Zv̄K M̄Y Kīt̄Z D`Z nq wKš' Kwj >`x Zvi GB Rtb̄w̄ civRq wKŹZB t̄gt̄b w̄t̄Z cv̄ti bv Ñ vel Kiexi exR t̄L̄t̄q AvZ̄hZ`v Kti |

Kwj >`xi Rxeb̄bi Kw̄w̄bi GB μ̄gcwi Yv̄Zi ḡta` m̄ȳúó, wcZvi msmvi I Avj v̄tj i msm̄v̄ti i ḡta` w̄ t̄q cKwkZ Kwj >`xi cwi ewi K Rxeb̄bi cv̄i Źw̄i K m̄úK[©]l cwi w̄w̄Zi ḡta` Āt̄bK cv_Ź` ^Zwi n̄t̄q̄t̄Q| cŹgZ, wcZvi cwi ev̄ti Kwj >`xi Av`ti i Afve wŹtj v bv| cwi ev̄ti i mK̄t̄j i Av`i Yxq wŹtj v tm| wŹZxqZ, k̄¼̄t̄i i mv̄_ Kwj >`xi tcŹgi m̄úK^Ź m̄t̄RB t̄gt̄b t̄bq Zvi cwi evi | ZZxqZ, wcZvi ḡbmvi -Mv̄bi ZĒj I cwi t̄ek̄bvi m̄½xl wŹtj v Kwj >`x| Ab`w̄ t̄K Avj v̄tj i mv̄_ Kwj >`xi Avš́i tm̄ú̄t̄K[©]wkí v`k[©]Ges t̄cŹj GKmv̄_ h̄ȳ^Ź | dt̄j A_Źw̄ZK Kó m̄t̄Ēj bZb cwi ewi K Rxeb̄bi Avj vj -Kwj >`xi `v̄úZ` Rxeb̄bi Avb`cY[©]n̄t̄q D̄t̄VwŹtj v| wŹZxqZ, GLv̄t̄b I MxwZKvi mv̄_ Kwj >`xi mi v̄m̄vi msthvM ^Zwi nq| ZZxqZ, mvgwRK f̄v̄t̄el b̄v̄b `elg`ḡj K Av̄PiY Zv̄t̄` i cwi ewi K Rxeb̄bi w̄t̄kl c̄f̄ve ^Zwi Kīt̄Z cv̄ti w̄b| wKš' mēkl cwi Yv̄Z w̄t̄m̄te Avj v̄tj i gZv`t̄k^Ź cwi eZ^Ź Kwj >`xi Rxeb̄t̄K m̄úY[©]cv̄t̄è w̄ t̄q̄t̄Q| wcZvi ew̄oi m̄ȳ p cwi ewi K eŹb, mKj m̄t̄-m̄t̄ebv̄t̄K w̄emR^Ź w̄ t̄q̄wŹtj v th Kwj >`x Avj v̄tj i Mvb I tcŹgi Mf̄xi Zv t̄`t̄L Ñ tmB Kwj >`x AvZ̄hZ`vi ḡt̄Zv w̄bg^Ź w̄m̄v̄š́i t̄bq t̄Kej Avj v̄tj i

³³ Zt`e, c, 63|

Av`kM̄Z A`^QZv t̄ t̄L | cŭgevi cwi ewi K Rxeb Kwj >`x cZ`vL`vb Kti uŃt̄j v Avj v̄t̄j i
w̄kí v`k̄Ges t̄cŃgi t̄mŠ`h̄I Awfbez̄i t̄ t̄L | w̄KŠ` w̄Zxqevi Kwj >`x cwi ewi K Rxeb t̄K
cZ`vLvb Kti t̄mB w̄kí v`t̄k̄P gZi t̄ t̄L | dt̄j Kwj >`xi cwi ewi K Rxeb I AvšÍ t̄m̄ú t̄K̄P GB
NvZ-cŃZ NvZ Kwj >`xi bvix Rxeb t̄K mi j %b̄wL K bq eμ %b̄wL K f̄vte weaŷsmx Kti Zt̄j t̄Q |

cix

ŌheZx Kb`vi gbŃ bvU t̄Ki cŭg L t̄Đi Kwj >`x c̄pR̄b̄y tgŠi we Mv̄t̄qi c̄Z̄j bv̄t̄Pi `t̄j i
AwaKvix gv̄t̄R`j nK I gubiv teM̄t̄gi Kb`v ŌcixŃ | gv-evev Avi cix GB w̄ZbR̄t̄bi t̄Qv̄E
cwi ewi | bvU t̄Ki w̄Zxq c̄t̄ēP īia t̄Z t̄`Lv hvq f̄v̄t̄j vevmvi KgwZ t̄bB Zv̄t̄`i cwi ewi |
gj Z, nVvr w̄cZvi gZi ci Afve cixi m̄v̄t̄_ gv gubiv teM̄t̄gi M̄fxi ggZ̄t̄ev̄tai m̄ú t̄K̄P
ḡta` `t̄Zi ^Zwi Kti | cix et̄j: ŌŌ Afve Avgvi c̄h̄bḡqx m̄v̄m̄Kv w̄kí x gv̄t̄K Avgvi KvQ
t̄ t̄K w̄Qv̄t̄q t̄bq | ŌŌ³⁴ cwi ewi K t̄m̄Šv̄t̄`P ḡta` et̄ov n̄t̄j I `w̄i `^a cix t̄K Zvi cwi ewi t̄ t̄K
w̄Qv̄t̄q w̄t̄q Kw̄b t̄ckvq bv̄gv̄t̄Z eva` Kti | Avi gv̄t̄qi GKK w̄m̄x̄v̄t̄šÍ UvKvi w̄ev̄bḡt̄q hv̄T̄v
`t̄j KvR Ki t̄Z eva` Kiv cixi Kv̄t̄Q GKikg w̄eμ et̄j ḡt̄b nq | cixi w̄t̄t̄ē³⁵ msj v̄t̄c G
ḡt̄v̄t̄e`bv m̄y úof̄v̄te c̄Kw̄kZ: ŌŌ AŪKv̄ti w̄t̄kt̄ā m̄ĀiYkxj tgN m̄ti t̄M̄t̄j Zviviv
S̄t̄Kv̄ḡt̄Kv Kti | B̄t̄`Q nq AĀw̄j w̄ Ōi ḡt̄Zv g` t̄L t̄Z | PxrKvi Kti ej t̄Z, KZ UvKvq w̄eμ x
Ki t̄j gv̄?³⁵ mi v̄m̄i t̄Rvi Kti t̄Kv̄t̄bv KvR Ki t̄Z eva` Kiv w̄Ksev kv̄ix̄m̄i K j v̄Ābv cixi
m̄v̄t̄_ N̄t̄U bv et̄U Ñ w̄KŠ` DcvqšÍ inx̄bZvi Ae`v̄t̄K m̄vḡt̄b `w̄d Kw̄i t̄q GKc̄Kvi B̄t̄gv̄k̄bv̄j
e`v̄é t̄ḡBw̄j s̄t̄qi w̄K̄Kvi n̄t̄q̄t̄Q cix Ges t̄m̄ GuU hLb ēs̄t̄Z cv̄ti gv̄b̄m̄K̄f̄v̄te Am̄y` n̄t̄q
c̄t̄o | bvU t̄K t̄`Lv hvq cixi GB ch̄P`Í Ae`v̄ ev cwi ewi K w̄bḡ³⁶Zv Zv̄t̄K Avgj cv̄t̄ē
w̄ t̄q̄t̄Q | cixi te`bv Zvi eȲv̄q m̄y úo: ŌŌ...K_v ewj bv gv̄t̄qi m̄t̄½ j ¾vq NYvq | Avwg ēs̄t̄Z
cwi , L̄e w̄L̄Z̄f̄v̄te m̄² Ges Kv̄D̄t̄K ej v hv̄te bv, tev̄S̄v̄t̄bvI hv̄te bv Ggb GKUv NUBv
Avgvi R̄x̄et̄b N̄t̄U t̄M̄t̄Q | ŌŌ³⁶ gj Z, cwi ewi K w̄bqg ḡt̄Zv `k̄ke`K̄k̄ti w̄cZv Ges w̄cZv ḡti
t̄M̄t̄j gv̄t̄qi w̄m̄x̄v̄t̄šÍ i w̄f̄v̄Ē t̄Z cixi R̄x̄et̄bi hv̄eZxq w̄K̄Oz̄v̄bāw̄i Z n̄t̄q̄t̄Q | cwi ewi K R̄x̄et̄b

³⁴ Zt̄`e, c, 107 |
³⁵ Zt̄`e, c, 111 |
³⁶ Zt̄`e, c, 110 |

bvixi GB wkKonxbZv Dcj wä Kti cixi cwi ewi I cPwj Z cwi ewi K e'e-vi cÜZ Awekym
Rtbŷ Ñ hv ZvK Dk;Lj Rxeb hvctbi ct_ cÖi wPZ Kti tQ| Dci Š' gvtqi wÖZxq weevtni
mserf` tm Avtiv t~QvPvix Dk;Lj Rxeb-hvcb iia Kti | Gfvte GKmgq RxebtK A_xb
Dt̂i k'wenxb gtb ntj wÖZxq Rtbŷŷ wel tLtg AvZhZ'v Kti cix|

^kke ^Kkti wczvi fv̂j vevmvq thgb tefo Dt̂i wQ̂jv cix Ñ hvT̂v` tj Awfbq Rxeb
iia chŠÍ gvtqi mvt_l tZgub cixi m̂útkP gvT̂v AZ'ŠÍ Nwbö wQ̂jv| wKŠ' Afve
Zv`i wewQbæKti cwi ewi K GB AŠÍ i½ eÜb t_tK| fv̂j vevmvi cwi ewi t_tK gñZ©
gvtqi KwB wmxvŠÍ cixi Rxeb I cvi_úwi K m̂útkP t̂y t̂i etov ai tbi cwi eZ® wbtq
Avtm Ges cwi ewi K eÜtbi cÜZ Zvi ^Zwi nq Awek; Í Zv| cwi ewi K Rxebi wbgZv
ZvK A`vfweK gb`Í wEjK Rulj Zvi AveZ©wbtq hvq| Gfvte cwi ewi K eÄbv I nZvkv
cixK Avgj e` tj t`q| GB bZp cix Avi cwi ewi K Rxebi cixi gta` th cÖf` ^Zwi
nq Zv t_tK gvbt̂l gvbt̂l cvi_úwi K m̂útkP wewQbæZvi wfbæjfc cZ`y Kiv hvq|

gvbiv teMg

cixi gv gvbiv teMg cÖ³b hvT̂wft̂bx| gvR`j ntki mvt_ msvi Rxeb iia Kti
hvT̂vckv tQto msvti gtbwbtæk Ktib wZwb| Kb'v cix, GKgvT̂ mšÍvb wgvUz `vgx
gvR`j nK wbtq Zvi tQvU cwi ewi cÜg fvOtbi gflvgyl nq Ñ wgvUz AvÜvi MÖDt̂U P̂j
tM̂j | AKvtj `vgxi gZiZ Zvi cwi ewi Dci Afvtei th LoM tbtg Avtm tmLv̂b iKxe
KZR cyj bvtPi `tj i cR AvZh'vr gvbiv teM̂gi Rxeb msM̂gtK m̂úy©ech©Í Kti |
cKi eÜK ivLv, GKgvT̂ Kb'v cixK hvT̂v` tj Awfbtqi KvR jvMv̂bv meiwQß ZvK
wbZvŠÍ eva` ntq KitZ nq| cwi ewi K Rxeb Ggb fvOtbi gflvgyl tm tewkw`b `wvZ
cvti bv Ñ iKxtei mvt_B wÖZxq weevtni gta` w`tq bZb cwi ewi K Rxebi m̂cvZ Kti
gvbiv teMg| GB wektl NUbvi ci cixi m̂½ gv gvbiv teM̂gi wPiw`tbi gZv`tZ; ^Zwi
ntZ t`Lv hvq Ñ KviY cixi fv̂j vevmvi `tj Rtbŷ XeªNyv| cixi mvt_ gvbiv teM̂gi th
AvŠÍ tm̂útkP m̂y pZv wQ̂jv Zv Gfvte bó ntq hvq| cÜg `vgx gvR`j nK I Kb'v cix
Kvtiv mvt_B fv̂j vevmv-m̂úwZi Afve wQ̂jv bv gvbiv teM̂gi| wKŠ' ÖwÖK KwB
cwi t̂cyZ ZvK Rxebi KtqKw Awberh©ewK wbtq Avtm Ñ cÜgZ, `vgxi gZi I

bvix Pwi ĩi cwi ewi K Rxeb

A_ŕawZK wbi vcĒvnxvZv; wŦZxqZ, GKgvĪ tŦtj wgvUa wbi æĳĳ k Rxeb Ges ZZxqZ, `tj i
i Kxĳei wekĳmNvZKZv| Ggb KĳqKwJ wbgŕ msKUB Zvi cwi ewi K Rxeĳbi wPĪĳK e`tj
w ĳqĳQ| cixĳK hvĪv `tj w ĳq ĳ` qvi ĳfZi w ĳq gubiv teMg cwi ewi Kfvĳe PevšĪ Ae`vq
DcbxZ nĳqŦtjv| gĳ Z gubiv teMĳgi cwi ewi K, mvgwRK, A_ŕawZK wbi vcĒvnxvZvB Kb`v
cixĳK hvĪv `tj wevĳ I wŦZxqevi weevĳni Awbevhŕm×vĳšĪ i gĳLvgyL `vŦ Kwi ĳqĳQ|
weĳkl fvĳe j ŷYxq th, mnvq-mæĳ, cwi evi -cwi Rb nwi ĳq Kb`v cixi Rxeb Ki æY cwi YwZi
w ĳK avieZ nĳqĳŦ ĩ Ab`w ĳK msmvi, cwi evi cwi Rb nwi ĳq gv gubiv teMg evPĳZ ĳPĳqĳŦ
bZb Kĳi | fxLY `ecixZ` thgb gv-tĳqĳi cwi ewi K Rxeĳbi NUbveĳĒ aiv cĳŦŦŦ tZgwb
cwi ewi K iĳv ev`Ī eZvi bvbv iĳc I AšĪ mZ` DĳV GĳmĳŦŦ ŦheZx Kb`vi gbŦ K_vbvĳU` |

myK

Ŧebcviſi j Ŧ bUĳKi GKwJ ſi æZcYŕbvix Pwi ĩ myK| myK ſ Yxĳbi weaev bwZ| wcz::gvZnxb
GB bvix `v`vi KĳŦŦŦ cwi j Z nĳqĳŦ| myKi cwi ewi K Rxeĳbi NUbveĳĒ j ŷ Kiv hvq ĩ
IvĳUvaĳŕGK eĳxi mĳ_ nvRvi UvKv cĳY cvP eQi eqĳm weĳq nĳqŦŦŦŦ Zvi | weĳqi ivĳZ ex
gĳi tMĳj AKvj `eae` eiY KiĳZ nq myKĳĳK| AZtci `v`vi B`Ŧvq wĳtei KĳPbx wntmte
DrmMŕKiv nq ZĳĳK| tmB t_ĳK wĳtei cRv APŕvB myKi GKgvĪ KvR| KZ` wbfŕ ĳKvPĳ` i
cĳyvi qv Drmte ebR wĳKo evKi ſj ŷ Zv w ĳq myK g` `Zwi Kĳi hv wĳtei Dĳĳĳĳ` DrmMŕ
Kiv nq| `v`v ſ Yxb `æmŕ cĳvĳYi cĳvĳi i wbuĳĳĒ GB ĳKvPmæú` vĳqi atgŕ i ŷvKZŕ| wĳš
tmB agŕi ŷvi `vq enb KiĳZ nq gvbwEK AvteM AbyſvZmæúbmĳĳĳK| KviY wĳtei KĳPbx
wntmte DrmMŕ nĳj wĳtei Kwi Z Kvgbv evmbvi mĳ_ AvgZi wbi wevŦŦbæemevĳmi weavb
ĳKvPmæú` vĳqi gĳa` `ŦKZ| Gfvĳe cwi ewi K Ab`vb` `wqĳZi ĳPĳq `v`vi agŕckv I
ŷgZĳĳK wUwĳĳq ivLvi cĳvb Aeĳ æb nĳq IĳV myK| Avi agxŕ wekĳm gĳZ, wĳtei KĳPbx
wntmte Ni-msmvi-tcŕŕ GmKj gvbeq weĳĳqi EĳaŸŕmyK| wĳš' bv ĳ`eZv bv gvbyl Ggb
weowæZ Rxeb myK ĳKvĳbvfvĳeB tgĳb wĳZ cvĳi bv| cwi ewi K I mvgwRK mKj weva wĳĳa
Dĳcŷv Kĳi tm tcŕŕ cĳo Awbj ĳKvĳPi ĩ `cæĳ` ĳL bZb Kĳi msmvi Rxeĳbi | Ab`w ĳK
`v`v ſ Yxĳbi eva`KRwYZ KviĳY gZi nĳj cwi ewi Kfvĳe GKv nĳq hvq myK| bUĳKi
PevšĪ cwi YwZĳZ ĳ`Lv hvq, evŦwĳj fvŕg-`mĳĳ` i mĳ_ gv`vBĳ` i mvæú` wqK msNĳĳŕAb`
AmsL` gv`vB bvixi gĳZv myKI awŕŕ nq Ges MfŕZx nĳq cĳo| eb ŦŦŦo AĳĳĳKB cwi j ĳq

tMtj I `ptPZv myk i tq hvq | buUk AwšÍ tg Anbj Zvfk wetq Kti Nti tZvtj Ges AbvMZ
mšÍ vbtk `xkuz t`q | bZb GB cwi ewi K eUtb myki cY®bvix-mEvi gvboxq ifcvqY NtU |
vktei KPbxtK vke iyv KitZ bv cvitj I Anbj iyv Kti | buUkvti i eY®vq: Ővke hvti
iyv Kti bvB Anbj Zvti vbR nvZ Mov Mrgw`ti Ztj GtbtQ \00³⁷

myk eUevrmj, Avb`-D"Qj, t`akxj | dtj myki mvt_ cwi evi I tKvP mgvtRi
mKtj i mvt_ m`úK®AZ`šÍ Nvbô wntmteB buUk Dtv GtmtQ | evOvij i mvt_ mvrú® wqK
`v½vq Ni ewo, cwi Rbnviv tmvbgvLtk Avkô t`q myk | g½vj bvtgi th ávg`gvb thšbKgx®
Pwi tî buUk vPwî Z ntqtQ Ñ mgvR msmvi Zvfk A`úk` Ávb Kitj I myki KvQ tm gvbwK
gh®vB cvq | buUk t`Lv hvq myki ewotZ Aejaxvq g½vj i hvZvqvZ I mvt_`tLi
AvjvcPwi Zvi cñ½ Dtv GtmtQ | buUk Ab`bvix Pwi tî thgb gvj wZ vKsev Kgvj i mvt_ I
myki m`útk® Mfxi Zv wetkl fvte tPvtL cto | tgNj vj myktk fvjtvevtm Ñ myki tmw
ešZ tcti tgNj vtj i mvt_ i vmKZv Kti | vKš`Avbtj i mvt_B gvj Z myki Mfxi Abj vM j ý
Kiv hvq | mvrú® wqK `v½vq hLb agv® mvgvRK wewa weavb wech®Í ZLb mvrnx Anbj wetq
Kti myki cñZ Zvi tçgi gh®vK cñZvôZ Kti tQ | GgbwK al®yi dmj AbvMZ wki tKI
tm `xkuz w`tqtQ myki cñZ fvjtvevm I Zvfk cvl qvi Rtb` | dtj mntR mýúo nq myk
Avbtj i m`útk® Mfxi Zv AZ`šÍ Nvbô | GQvov jydi gv=vi, btkb, mZxk, ivR`ª Ab`
mKtj i KvQ I myki MòYthvM`Zv AZ`šÍ cèj | Ab`mKj Pwi tî i mvt_ myki
AvšÍ tm`útk® vq_w`çv fvjtvevmcY®ntj I `v`v` Yxftbi AvšÍ tm`útki týtî GK wetkl
`tZj ý Kiv hvq Ñ hLb t`tk myk ešZ cvti tm `v`vi ag®emv I ýgZvi Rb` e`eüZ
nt"Q |

buUtki wewfbaPwi tî i mvt_ AvšÍ tm`útk® týtî myki GKw Ae`vb `Zvi ntqtQ
vKš` gvbj wntmte myki Rxbti vbggZv nt"Q agv® ms`vti i KvQ tm m`úY®Ave× | vKš`
Rbftj Mæf`tk thšeb chšÍ myki th cwi ewi K eÁbv buUk Dtv GtmtQ Avbtj i mvt_ Zvi
cwi Ytqi ga` w`tq Am`úY®bvixmEvm m`úY®gvbemEva cwi YZ ntqtQ |

gvj Z, myk cwi ewi Kfvte GKRb Aw`Í Zpxb cèwÁZ bvix | `v`vi B"QvtZ
evj`eqtm wetq I `eate`i tfZi w`tq msmvti Zvi Kvht tKvbtv Ae`vb tbB | Dci š`v`vi

³⁷ tmvj g Avj `xb, ebcvsi j (XvKv : eisj v GKvtWgx, 2001), c., 222 |

agēemvi ĩ_ēēüZ ntq Zvi gvbweK Awakvi webó ntqtQ| ĩ`v` ,Yxtbi B"Qv-
Avb"QvZB myki cwi ewi K Rxebi GKUv MıD ĩZwi ntqtQ ĩ dtj myki wbr`^e`w³mEyi
weKvk thgb NtUvb tZgwb cwi ewi K Rxeb Zvi tKvfbv mÿ p I ĩ`vaxb Ae`vbI ĩZwi nqwb|
myki AmsL` msjvtc wbtRi GB civaxbZv t_İK gy³ nevi AvKv`ÿv j`ÿ Kiv hvq| G
cĥt½` ,Yxb-myki Kt_vcK_b j`ÿYxq:

: wktei KPbx ZB AKvj `eae` nBtj ci Zti gvbZ KiıQ wktei nvZ| GB AvgvMti RvZ
tMvtZi wbgg \

: Avıg gwıb bv|³⁸

myk ĩ`vaxb fvtē wbtRi c0`-Ac0` , fvtj v-gt` i `vq-`wqZ; wbtR wbtZ tPtqtQ| bvUtKi
tktl cwi ewi K-mvgwRK I agxġ i xıZ-bııZi cĥZ ĩÿÿc bv Kti Avbtj i mv_ cwi ewi K
eÜb ĩ`vctbi gta` w`tq Zvi civaxb MıDex Rxeb GKıı bZb 0` ĩZwi Kti tQ|

gvj wZ I Kgj v

Ėbcısi j 0 bvUtKi Ab` bvix Pwi Ĩ gv`vB bĥctbi Kb`v gvj wZi cwi ewi K Rxeb `ımgq
tbtg Avtm eva`K`RıwZ Kvi tY wczv bĥctbi gZi ntj | Afıteı Zvobvq bĥcb tMvctb Zvi
emZ-wfUv weııı KtiıQtj v weavq bĥctbi gZi ntj ivRygnvRtbi tĥı Z `Rb evOwj Gtm
wfUv `Lj Kti | Ninviv gvj wZ I Zvi weaev gv AwıwÖZ MšÍ te` tKv_vq hvte Ggb msKU
gnZ`j ydi gv÷vti i mntıhwıMzıv tgNj vj gvj wZİK weevn Kti Zvt` i AwıwÖZ Rxeb t_İK
tdıvq| tgNj vtj i mv_ gvj wZi `ııæ nq bZb cwi ewi K Rxeb| gvj wZ `ııæ t_İK tgNj vtj i
tcġ cĥ`wk wQtj v wKš` tgNj vj fvtj veıvtZv myk tK| gvj wZ tgNj vtj i bZb msmvi Rxebi
mPbvi gva`tg tmB wı fR mıııtKp mvsNıı R cwi w`wZi I Aemvb nq| mıııı` wıqK `vııvq
gv`vBt` i Rxeb I wııvcEıv AwıwÖZ ntj Ab`vb`ı` i mv_ tgNj vj I gvj wZi `ı` t`tk Ptj
hvq|

Kgj v gv`vB ci cıwZi cıwj Z Kb`v| gv`vB Ab` mKtj wktei cRv Kti Ges tmLvıb
GKK AwıacZ` ,Yxtbi | tbZZ; ÿgZv cıwZ Kvi tY Kgj vi wczv ci cıwZ wktei cRv tQto
`Mı, Kvj xi gĥc cĥZöıv Kti bZb cRvi cĥj b `ııæ Kti | ÿgZvi 0t0ı Kvi tY wbtRtK tm

³⁸ tıııı g Avj `xb, ebcısi j , c, 24|

gv`vBt`i cPwj Z mgvR t_ t̄K cZ`vLv Kti Avj v`v mgvR Mo t̄Z Pvg | ag©Ges mgv t̄Ri
weci xZ tm t̄Z `votq Ggb ØvØK Ae`vi Qvqv cto t̄Q Kgj vi cwi ewi K Rxeb | G Kvi t̄Y
Kb`v Kgj v I wczv ci cwi Zi gta` i iæ nq mvs Nm R cwi w`wZ | Kgj v we t̄to Ab` t̄` eZvi
cRv Ki t̄Z Pvg bv | Kvi Y mgv t̄Ri Ab` mK t̄j i mv t̄_ Kgj vi th Avš í wi K mæúK©mU Kgj v
wemRØ w` t̄Z Pvg bv wczvi ^ t̄ZvšK AvPi Y I GKK wmx v t̄š í | wKš' ci cwi Z Zv t̄K G
w el t̄q eva` Kti | dtj cwi ewi K kwš í thgb w ebó nq t̄Zgw wczv-Kb`vi mæú t̄K P gta`
e`eavb i wPZ nq | Ab` w t̄K Avš í tmæú t̄K P t̄y t̄ Av t̄iv R wUj Zv ^Zwi nq mZx t̄ki mv t̄_
Kgj vi th wbeo t̄cØgi mæúK©e` gvb ci cwi Z tm mæú t̄K P I Aš í ivq n t̄q `wv t̄j | eva`
n t̄q wczvi cwi ewi K eÜb t̄K GKchØq A`Kvi Kti Kgj v I mZxk eb t̄to ` t̄ t̄ k
cwi j t̄q hvq bZb cwi ewi K Rxeb i AvKv`y vq |

e`Z gvj wZ I Kgj v Ae`v-Ae`v t̄bi w`K t_ t̄K Ab`vb` mavi Y bvi xi g t̄Zv |
gvj wZi t̄P t̄q G t̄y t̄ Kgj vi Ae`v tenk Kiæ Y | Kvi Y cwi ewi K Rxeb Zvi w bR`^
`w f w 1/2, wPš í v wKsev gZv` t̄k P t̄Kv t̄bv `vb t̄b | Kgj vi I t̄Kv t̄bv m y p Ae`v wczv w ev t̄i
t̄b | wKš' wczvi cwi ev t̄i Zvi _ iæ Zpxb Zv I i y Ykxj Zv cZ`vLv Kti mZx t̄K w et̄qi
gva` t̄g cwi ewi K Rxeb MV t̄bi ev` í evqb bvi x wnt̄m t̄e Kgj vi AZ`š í mvmx c` t̄y c |

g 1/2 wj

Øebcvs i j Ø bu t̄Ki Av t̄i K wU _ iæ Zc Y© bvi x Pwi t̄ fvmgvb thš bKgx© g 1/2 wj | g 1/2 wj i wczv gvi v
hvq Rv gRgv mspvš í msN t̄l P g 1/2 wj i ^Øgx Agj KØ I w fUv `L t̄j i j ovB t̄q w b t̄Lv R
`xN P b | Zvi mæú t̄K© p i t̄bi K_v t̄Kv P t̄ i gta` cPwj Z Av t̄Q Ñ t̄KD g t̄b Kti gnvRb
t̄RvZ`v t̄i i t̄j v t̄Kiv Zv t̄K Lp Kti _g Kti t̄Q Ñ t̄KD g t̄b Kti tm cwi j t̄q mxgvš í t̄cwi t̄q
P t̄j t̄M t̄Q wbiæ t̄ t̄k | GmKj cwi w`wZ t̄Z wczv I ^Øgxnviv g 1/2 wj t̄Qv t̄Uv tev b Avi weaev gv
w b t̄q Zxe` A` wZK msK t̄Ui mæú Lxb nq | t̄Kv t̄bv Dcvqš í i bv t̄ t̄L tm eva` nq M t̄A
fvmgvb thš bKgx P t̄ckv tet̄Q w b t̄Z | buU t̄K G cñ t̄ 1/2 buU`Kv t̄i i eYØv D x wZ t̄hvM` :

wbi bægv`vBt`i N t̄i N t̄i w f y v Avi mnv b f wZi thUKzLoK w tm t̄ct̄q wQj Zv w t̄q Afv t̄ei
M t̄ni GK PZL P t̄ki QvD w b nq bv | Zvici GK w b t̄Kv b GK gnvR t̄bi `qv Zv t̄K t̄U t̄b

wbġq hvq Mv wepġi Kwb A_P Awekġ Avkvevkv cġ_|³⁹

thšbKġg©DcwRZ A_ w ĩq gv-tevb wbġq Pġj g½wj i msmvi wKš' cwi ewi Kfvġe Zviv
mgvRPġZ nq| dġj g½wj ĩġej ʘġ bvix nġj I Zwi cwi ewi K I mgvRK Rxeb AZ'šġ
msKUCYġ g½wj i mvġ_ Lġġi ġi mʘúKġj bv I ġ' bvi Ń wbZvšġ AvġeMiwnZ e' emwqK |
Ab'w ġK gv'vB mgvġRi Ab'ġi mvġ_ I g½wj i ġKvġbv fvġj vevmvi Avšġ tmʘúKġ Zwi
nI qvi mġhvM tbB Ń KviY mKġj thšbKgxʘnġmġe ZvġK A'úġ' Ávb Kġi Gwġq Pġj | wKš'
Gme mġġj gvbġI gvbġI th mnRvZ fvġj vevmvi mʘúKġtmġU ġZwi nq ġKej mġKi mvġ_ |
mġKi wbġRi cwi ewi K Rxeb I eġbvi | tm g½wj i mvġ_ wbġRi ġKvġbv cv_ġ' LġR cvq bv |
tmKviġY ZvġK ej ġZ ġkvbv hvq, ŐAvngl Zi bvMvj MZi tewP wkevB VwKġi KvġQġi |
Avgvġi fM w' qv' v' v bv ġUKv Kvgvq g½wj | Ő⁴⁰ mġK fvġj vevmvi mvġ_ Dcġvġ Kġi g½wj i
msMġgiZ wbtm½ Rxeb | Afve wKsev thġKvġbv msKġU ZvB g½wj i GKgvġ wbfpZvi ĩvb
mġK | Gfvġe GKB mvġ_ fvġj vevmv I ggZvnbZvi ġġa' w ġq Avšġ tmʘúġKġ RġUj I
wepġi ġc Zġj aiv nġġġQ Őebcvsi j Ő bvġġKi g½wj bvix Pwi ĩ wġġġY |

tbvj K

ŐcġP'Ő bvġġKi NUBveġġE tbvj K bvġg th , iæZcYġbvix Pwi ĩ iġġġ Zvi cwi ewi K Rxeġbi
wġġ Lġe mgvb' aiv coġj I Zvi ġġa' w ġq , iæZcYġwKŐzweġq DġV GġmġQ | weġqi ġvġġg
bvixi cwi ewi K Rxeġb th Aek'ʘġex ġcvšġi Zvi wblġZ wġġ AvġZ nġġġQ bvġġK |
ġfvweKfvġe GKRB bvix wczvi ewoi cwi ewi K ej ġq teġo I ġV ġġxi ewoi cwi ewi K
Rxeġbi mvġ_ ġcvšġi wZ nevi Rġb' | GB ġcvšġi Avšġ tmʘúKġ, wšġġv-ġPZbv, weġġm-
Awekġm, AvġeM-AbyfġZ, MġKgx' mKj weġġq | dġj bvixi ġġa' GK ARġbv Avkġv I ġZwi
nq weġqi cġġġ½ | ŐcġP'Ő bvġġKi ġiæġZB ġ' Lv hvq w bgRj mġdiPvġbi mvġ_ Kwl Rxeġ
'wi' wczvi GKgvġ Kb'v tbvj ġKi weevn mʘúbġġZ | weevġnvġEi Kb'v we'vq cġe'ġtbvj K I
Zvi cwi ewġi Ab'm' m'ġ' i th AvġeMNB Kvbvi cwi ġek ġZwi nq Zvi ġfZġi iġġġQ
tbvj ġKi cwi ewi K Rxeb e' ġj i wġġ | wKš' G e' j I cYZv cvqwb | ewmi Nġi mvġci Kvgġo

³⁹ Zġ' e, c, 54 |
⁴⁰ Zġ' e, c, 55 |

tbvj tKi gZi tFzi w`tq bZb th cwi ewi K Rxeb I eÜb ^Zwi ntquQtj v Zvi I Aemvb
NtU Aí mgtq| Ab`w` tK cÖZtkva wntmte mqdi Pwtbi mvc LjR nZ`v `úrví Db` bvi
tFZti cwi ewi K Rxeb I `cwebtó `x wetqm te` bvi Mfxi Zv Dcuj ä Kiv hvq G buUtk|

Aa`vctKi `x I Kb`v

Übg¾b0 buUtk `wU bvix Pwi tî i cwi ewi K Rxeb j`y` Kiv hvq Ñ GKRb Aa`vctKi `x I
Avti KRb Zvt` i GKgvî Kb`v| Aa`vctKi cwi ewi th wPî tmLvtb fvjtjevuv, gvbweK
ghP`v I gj`vteva tKvbwUj KgvZ buUtk j`y` Kiv hvq bv| wKš` GB mgx cwi ewi K
eÜtbi tPniv e` tj hvq AvKw`šK AbvKw`y` Z GK eeP NUbvq| Aa`vctKi wPšÍ v-tPZbv I
`k0 Ñ mgmvguqK mgvR I ivtóí gZv`tkP mvf_ mvsNwl R ntj wKQz`p`wZKvixt` i Øviv
Aa`vctKi `x I Kb`v awlZ nq| GgbwK Aa`vctKi wKtkvix Kb`wUj wFR tKtU tbl qv nq|
Aa`vctKi `x Ges Kb`v Ggb eeP AwfÁZvq gvbwmK fvi mvg` nwi tq tdtj | GKw` b Zvt` i
Avi tKv_vl LjR cvl qv hvq bv| cwi ewi K mgx GKwU Rxeb f-j`tbi GB wPî mvgnRK
Aey`tqi Mfxi Zv thgb Dcuj ä Kiv hvq Ñ tmB mvf_ bvi cwi ewi K wbi vcEvinxbZvi
fqvenZvl `iæZj mvf_ Dtv GtmtQ buUtk|

mvSgvj v

0`Y`evqvj 0 buUtki wczgvZnxb tevev mvSgvj v Mj` Pvpvi cwi ewi cwj Z| buUtk t`Lv hvq
wbtmšÍ vb Pvpv-Pvpvi Kvto mšÍ vbi `vb `Lj Kti to mvSgvj v| tevev tqtquU tKej Pvpvi
cwi ewi B bq tRtj cvovi mKtj i Kvto Av`iYxq| thsetbi c0i`c mvSgvj v t0g cto
wZigtbi | t0g hLb Mfxi Zvq Movq mvSgvj vi Pvpv wetqtZ wKQtZB ivRx nq bv Dciš`
ZvtK emotZ tRvi Kti AvUtk ivLv nq| mvSgvj v Awfgvb Kti cwj tq hvq Ges tkl chšÍ
Rtj Wte AvZ`hZ`v Kti | gj`Z cwi ewi K GKcwr`y`K wmxvšÍ i wbg0 ewj nq mvSgvj v|

mvSgvj v buUtki i iæZ cwi ewi Zvi `faxb Ae`vb ^Zwi Kitz tcti wQtj v| wKš`
mgtqi mvf_ mvf_ Zvi GB Ae`v Ae`vb cvtë hvq| wczZwšK AvM0mtb Pj vtdivi `faxbZv
niY, kvixwi K wbh0Zb cFwZ wbg0 ev`Í eZv gvbj wntmte Zvi tgšw`j K Awakvi t`tK ZvtK
ew`AZ Kti to| cwi ewi K Rxe`bi GB `ecixZ` I Amvi Zj ZvtK AZ`šÍ cmoZ Kti to

etj B ewo t_ĳK cwj ĩq cwi ewi K eÜb t_ĳK gy³ ntZ tPtqtQ tm| bvUĳKi tkĳl mvSgvj vi
t^OvgZzi gta" w ĩq bvixi wPŠÍ v l wmxĳŠÍ i cÖZ gy³ i AvKv•ÿvB e⁻³ ntqtQ|

wZim, Kwigb l wRwj

Ö-Yĳevqvj bvUĳKi wZim tRĳj cvovi weaev bvix| gj Z, Zvi ^vgx gvQ aiĳZ wMtq wbtLuR
nevi ci t_ĳK wZim Rvĳb bv tm maev bv weaev| evej gnvRb ^vgxĳK LĳR t`te etj Zvi
eRivq wbtq hvq Ges GK gym AvUĳK tiĳL aLĳ Kĳi| MÖtg wdĳi wbhZZ wZim wbfZ
cwi ewi K Rxeb hvcb iia Kĳi| wKŠ' wZigbtK t`ĳL Zvi wbtm½ Rxeĳb bZb ^ce^Zwi
ntZ iia Kĳi| wZigbl wÖawiSZ Ń GKw ĳK mvSgvj v Ab" w ĳK wZimi tčöyKv•ÿv|
wZigĳbi AvPiY wZimi gta" Avkvi mÄvi Kĳi wKŠ' tkIchŠÍ wZigb mvSgvj vĳK wetq
KiĳZ e"vKj ntq cĳo| dtj wZimi wbtm½ cwi ewi K Rxeb wö`Í i ½B iĳq hvq|

grm"Rrxx Lwj kvi ^ĳ Kwigb l grm"Rrxx Öwj ĳgi ^ĳ wRwj `RĳtbB Mĳ" bvix|
bvUĳK tMSY Dcw" wZ mĳEj| Zvĳ` i cwi ewi K Rxeĳbi bvbv welq wbtLĳfvte DĳV GĳmtQ|
mvaviYZ MĳKZĳ B"Qv-Awb"Qvi Dcĳi evÖwj cwi evi cwi Pwj Z nq| AvaybK wkwÿZ kĳi
cwi evi Qvov Ab" mvaviY cwi evĳi bvixi gZvgZ t`evi Awakvi tbB| AvŠÍ tmäutKĳ tÿĳĳ
^vgxi mvĳ_ l iĳq hvq GKwU eĳov aiĳbi `ĳZj| Kwigb wKsev wRwj i cwi ewi K Rxeb wPĳ l
Zvi e" wZĳug bq| mvSgvj vi mvĳ_ wZigĳbi weevn welĳq Kwigĳbi gĳZi tKvĳbv ſiaZB
^Zwi nq bv Zvi cwi evĳi| Avi wRwj mvSgvj vi Rxeĳbi KiæY cwi YwZ Dcĳv ä Kiĳj l Zvi
gZvgĳZi ^vb msmvĳi tbB| dtj grm"Rrxx Öwj ĳgi ^ĳ wRwj l MĳKgĳZ civaxb bvix|
Aa`Í b cwi ewi K Rxeĳb Zvi wöR`^e" w³ mEÿi weKvk AmäüYĳ evavMÖ" ntqtQ|

mĳZx

ÖavegvbÖ bvUĳKi Ab"Zg bvix Pwi ĩ Mĳ" bneĳZi wÖZxq ^ĳ mĳZx| MĳKgĳmĳZxi cwi ewi K
Rxeĳbi cÄvb `wqZj| wKŠ' mvsmwi K bvbwea w K mvgvj w ĳZ Mj`NgĳmĳZxi cwi evĳi bZb
Öö ^Zwi nq gZ mZĳbi kvixi K cÖZeÜx mŠÍ vb GÖvĳKi mvĳ_ Zvi mäutKĳ AebwZ ntj |
wKĳkvi GÖvK kvixi K weKj ½Zvi KviĳY gvbwKfvte wechÖÍ | dtj mĳZxi mvĳ_ tm
cÖZwbqZ `ĳenvi Kĳi| GÖvĳKi e"envi mĳZxi gbtKó Zvi cwi ewi K RxeĳK wewlĳq
ĳZvĳj eĳU wKŠ' GÖvĳKi c½Zj fvĳj v Kivi Rĳb" mĳZx AvcÖY tPóvi tKvĳbv KgwZ Kĳi bv|

GKchĭq fvĭj vevmv w ĩq GQvĭKi gb Rq Kĭi tbq tm| dtj bvUĭKi tkl w ĩK GQvK-
mĕZxi Avšĭ tmĕúK©mnR | Avb`gq nĭZ ĩ`Lv hvq| ĩ`vgx bneĭZi mvt_ĭ mĕZxi
mĕúĭK© NwbôZv cĕj | tgj vq teovĭZ hvĭ qvi cĭ_ tbšKvq mĕZx ĭ bneĭZi th wĭj b`k`
ewYĖ nĭqĭQ tmLvĭb aiv cĭotĭQ Zvĭ ĩ cwi ewi K eUĭbi Mfxi Zv| Ab`w ĩK GQvK Qvovĭ
tmvni ve bvĭgi GKĭW gwĭl kveK mĕZxi msmvĭi mšĭĭvĭbi gĭZv Av`iYxq| wKš' GQvĭKi
cĭ½Zĭ; fvĭj v nĭ qvi evmbvq tmvneviĭK RevB Kĭi ĩfvR ĩ`ĭ qvi wmvĭšĭĭ tkuK ĭ te`bvNb
cwi ĩek ĩZwi nq bneZ-mĕZxi cwi evĭi | mĕZxi mĭLi msmvĭi tmvni vĭei wĕtqvM e`_vi
ĩfZi w ĩq GKĭW Mfxi mZ` Dcĭj wĕ Kiv hvq Nĭ Zv nĭj v cĕĭwĭj Z cwi ewi aviYvq mvaviYZ
cĭi i wĕkl ĩKvĭbv ĩvb tbB| wKš' ōavegvbŏ bvUĭK GKĭW gwĭl Pwi ĩĭK Ggbfvĭte wPwiĭ Z Kiv
nĭqĭQ th ZvĭK bneZ-mĕZxi cwi ewi fĭŖ ĩKvĭbv m`m` wfbæAb` wKQz fvev hvq bv| gwĭl
tmvni vĭei cĕZ mĕZx-bneZ `ĕúwĕi fvĭj vevmv ĭ Dcĭj wĕ ZvĭK bvUĭKi ĩK`ĭq Pwi ĩĭ
cwi YZ Kĭi ĩQ|

Ōavegvbŏ bvUĭKi Mĭn` bneĭZi ĩ`x mĕZxi ĩ`vgx-mšĭĭvb tmev Zvi cĕvb Aeĭ ĕb ĭ
Av`k©nĭq DĭvĭQ bvUĭK| tm cĕvbZ cwi evĭi i mKĭĭK Lĭk KĭĭZ me©v Zrci wQĭj v|
bneZ Ges mZxĭbi cĕZeUx mšĭĭvb GQvĭKi Rxeĭbi B"Qv cĭĭY mĕZxĭK wĭĭRi B"Qv-
Awb"QvĭK wemRŏ w ĩZ ĩ`Lv ĩMĭQ memgq| msmvĭi i ĩ`vgx mšĭĭvĭbi AbĭMZ wĭĭtĭte wĭĭRĭK
ĩZwi KĭiB mĭx nĭZ ĩPĭqĭQ mĕZx| cwi evĭi ZvB Zvi Aa`ĭbZv mĭĕjĭ ĭvo tmvneviĭK
nvi vĭbi e`_v ĭ eUĭvĭZĭ AcYĖZv Qvov mĕZx gĭZ wĭĭRĭK mevZĭKfvĭte cwi evĭi i mvt_
GKvZĭKĭi Zĭj ĩQ|

AveQv

Ōcĭĭŏ bvUĭKi GKgvĭ bvix Pwi ĩ AveQv| ĩkkĭte wczv-gvZvi gZi nĭj GK AvZĭq ZvĭK
kkxMŏtg wĭtq hvq| hĭbvi fvŏĭb kxMŏg Zwiĭ ĩq ĩMĭj AveQv Avevi ĭ NiQvov nq| Aeĭkĭĭ
bvbi cwi evĭi Avkŏĭ ĩcĭj bvbi ewo bvi vĭxi Pi ĭ b`wMĭf©wĭj xb nq| wKš' cĕZeviB Mŏtg
avb nq cĕĭi | Gici ĩ_ĭK cwi ewi ĭ mgvĭR Acqv-mĕqv Dfĭq cwi wPwZB NĭU AveQvi | ĭĭtg
mevB ZvĭK fxiZi ĩPvĭL ĩ`ĭZ ĭiæ Kĭi | KviY mKĭĭj i aviYv ĩZwi nq th, AveQv thLvĭb
hvq ĩmLvĭbB mewKQz wĭj xb nq wĕavq Gi mvt_ Zvi thvMmĭ ĭĭqĭQ| Ggb KĭwB cwi cwiKŖZvq

AveQvi bZb cwi ewi K Rxeb i iæ nq w̄ bgRj w̄miv̄Ri m̄t_ w̄tqi gvātg | w̄KŠ AveQvi GB cwi ewi K i f̄c̄v̄Š i i t̄gv̄t̄UB m̄t̄Li nq bv | Acqv AveQvi w̄tqi t̄f̄Zi w̄ t̄q f̄v̄t̄j v̄ēm̄vi t̄P̄t̄q ḡvḡvi `vq I ḡy³ ētov n̄t̄q D̄t̄V̄t̄Q | bvŪKvi bvŪt̄Ki i iæ t̄Z ēȲv̄q Z̄t̄j āt̄i t̄Qb:

m̄evB f̄w̄Zi t̄P̄t̄L t̄ t̄L AveQ̄t̄K | GK̄gv̄t̄ tet̄P _v̄Kv t̄QvU ḡvḡv Ñ ēū t̄ b̄w̄j > v M̄t̄Ä w̄i K̄kv P̄vj t̄Ki K̄vR w̄b̄t̄j v Av̄i ḡt̄b ḡt̄b w̄ i Ki t̄j v Ñ t̄ḡt̄qŪv̄t̄K w̄e`vq Ki t̄Z n̄t̄e | t̄Zv c̄t̄Z ēQi Ñ ēt̄Z̄v̄i v̄Ñ w̄m̄t̄j U Uv̄z̄v̄Bj c̄vebv t̄ t̄K kZ kZ av̄b̄K̄v̄Ūv t̄j v̄K Av̄t̄m Av̄Nb c̄t̄I | t̄m i Kg GK ēQi Ñ w̄m̄iv̄R b̄v̄t̄g GB ḡv̄BŪv̄t̄j i m̄t̄½ t̄QvU ḡvḡv w̄t̄q w̄ t̄q t̄`q AveQvi |⁴¹

d̄t̄j w̄kī K̄vj t̄ t̄K w̄eev̄ncēR̄vj ch̄Š i ḡv̄b̄m̄K f̄v̄t̄e P̄ig j w̄ÄZ I w̄bh̄w̄ZZ n̄t̄q̄t̄Q AveQv | Av̄c` ḡt̄b K̄t̄i Av̄cb ḡvḡv | Z̄vi w̄t̄q w̄ t̄q t̄`q Āt̄P̄bv GK w̄ bgR̄t̄i i m̄t̄_ | w̄eev̄t̄n̄v̄Ēi Av̄w̄k̄Z cwi ewi K R̄x̄t̄b th ḡv̄b̄m̄K c̄x̄ob Z̄v w̄eev̄t̄n̄v̄Ēi cwi ewi K R̄x̄t̄b | j̄ȳ K̄iv h̄v̄q | K̄viȲ bvŪt̄Ki i iæ t̄ t̄K t̄k̄l ch̄Š j̄ȳȲx̄q th, w̄m̄iv̄R I AveQvi `v̄ūZ` R̄xeb AZ`Š i K̄j n̄c̄Ȳ Av̄Z̄h̄Z`vi K̄iv ḡZ c̄t̄I i `š̄Z̄P̄vi t̄Yi ḡt̄a` w̄ t̄q c̄t̄iv bvŪt̄Ki th N̄Ūb̄v̄ēĒ w̄P̄w̄t̄ Z̄ t̄m̄L̄v̄t̄b AveQv w̄m̄iv̄Ri c̄i `ú̄i K̄t̄_v̄c̄K_t̄b Z̄v m̄ȳ`ú̄o | `š̄Z̄P̄vi t̄Yi ḡt̄a` w̄ t̄q ḡj Z `v̄ūZ` R̄x̄t̄bi c̄v̄l qv bv c̄v̄l qvi t̄e`bv Z̄v̄t̄ i Ḡt̄K Ac̄i t̄K n̄v̄Z̄v̄w̄Zi ch̄q̄ ch̄Š w̄b̄t̄q t̄M̄t̄Q | bvŪt̄K w̄m̄iv̄R Ges AveQv D̄f̄q̄t̄KB Ḡt̄K Ac̄i i M̄v̄t̄q n̄v̄Z Z̄j t̄Z t̄`Lv̄ h̄v̄q | cwi ewi K m̄ūw̄Zi t̄j k̄ t̄K̄v_v̄l t̄K̄v_v̄l bvŪt̄K m̄ḡv̄b` t̄P̄t̄L c̄ōt̄j I cwi ewi K m̄w̄sm̄ Av̄P̄iY `R̄b `R̄b̄t̄K Ḡt̄K Ac̄i i c̄t̄Z̄v̄x̄ K̄t̄i Z̄t̄j t̄Q |

ḡj Z, c̄t̄I i `š̄Z̄P̄vi t̄Yi ḡt̄a` w̄ t̄q D̄t̄V̄ Ḡt̄m̄t̄Q Z̄v̄t̄ i cwi ewi K t̄ȳv̄f, n̄Z̄v̄kv, A_š̄w̄ZK Kó, `v̄ḡx-`xi `v̄ūZ` R̄x̄t̄bi Ūv̄b̄v̄c̄t̄ob c̄f̄w̄Z w̄elq | Ḡm̄K̄j cwi c̄w̄k̄R̄Z̄v̄q bvŪt̄Ki t̄k̄t̄l AveQv w̄m̄x̄v̄Š i t̄bq t̄m h̄ḡb̄v̄ c̄v̄to w̄d̄t̄i h̄v̄t̄e | w̄m̄iv̄R th̄š̄b-Āȳḡ c̄j̄ǣl Ñ w̄KŠ AveQv th̄š̄ebeZ̄x̄ | AveQv P̄v̄q Z̄vi k̄b`M̄f`j̄x̄ f̄t̄i bZb w̄kī Av̄m̄t̄e Ñ Z̄vi b̄v̄ix R̄x̄t̄bi ḡv̄Z̄t̄Z̄j k̄b`Z̄v N̄ȳP̄t̄q t̄`t̄e | w̄m̄iv̄Ri m̄s̄m̄v̄t̄i AveQvi G `č̄ǣĀev̄Š i t̄f̄t̄e t̄m w̄m̄iv̄R̄t̄K Z̄`v̄M̄ K̄t̄i cwi ewi K R̄x̄t̄bi B̄w̄Z Ūv̄t̄b | w̄m̄iv̄Ri m̄t̄_ Z̄vi m̄ūš̄K̄i Ḡgb ēūḡw̄t̄ K̄c̄w̄i w̄w̄Z bvŪt̄K D̄t̄V̄ Ḡt̄m̄t̄Q | AK̄v̄t̄j c̄ȳ n̄v̄iv̄t̄b̄vi t̄k̄v̄t̄K h̄Lb `R̄t̄bB ḡn`ḡv̄b Z̄Lb Z̄v̄t̄ i Ḡt̄K Ac̄i i c̄t̄Z̄ th̄gb ḡḡZ̄t̄eva c̄l̄i n̄t̄q I t̄V̄ Ñ t̄Z̄ḡv̄b h̄Lb Z̄v̄iv `š̄Z̄ K̄v̄Zi n̄t̄q I t̄V̄ Ges

⁴¹ t̄m̄j̄ ḡ Av̄j `xb, c̄t̄I (X̄v̄K̄v: m̄ḡq c̄K̄v̄kb, 2008), c, 14 |

AbvMZ w`tbi K_v fvte ZLb Zv`i nZvkv I tÿvf GtK Actii cÖZ mvsNwl R mæútK[®]
0vw0KifctK DtbvPZ Kti | bvUtK jÿ Kiv hvq Zv`i K_v KvUvKvU nvZvrvwZ chŠÍ
Movq| Aetktl wivRtK tQto Ptj hvI qvi wvxtšÍ i gta` AveQv gv³ LjRtQ Avi wivR
ntq ctotQ vbtm½ Amrvq| nZvkv I tkvK tSto tdjt AveQvi bZb cwi ewi K eUtbi `ce
Ñ RxebtK mætebvqg wntmte cÖZwöZ KtQtQ|

tmwj g Avj `xtbi bvixi cwi ewi K Ae`v-Ae`vb Avtj vPbvi DcvšÍ ejv hvq th,
ÿgZv I KZ[®]Zj wvwi tL vbugZ ntqtQ Zvi bvUtKi bvix cjæti i ga`Kvi cvi`úwi K mæútK[®]
aibvU| Avi mgvR-msmvti ÿgZv I KZ[®]Zj GK`QÎ AvakZ[®] thtnZi cjæi tmtnZi bvixi
cÖZ cjæti i AvšÍ tmæútK[®] aib`elg`gj K, wbcxobgj K|⁴² Ggb Amvg` mgvR I cwi ewi
e`e`vq ZvB wbcxotbi bvbv aib`tLz cvlqv hvq tmwj g Avj `xtbi bvix Pwi tîi
AvšÍ tmæúK[®] cwi ewi K Rxeb wætkøltÿi ga` w`tq| Dcwi wj øvLZ bvix Pwi tîi cwi ewi K
Rxebi Mtí jÿ Kiv hvq, Zvi bvUtKi bvix Pwi tîi cwi ewi K Rxeb `vfweK wækvtki ct_
awez nqub| cÖZ`KvU bvix Pwi tîi cwi ewi K RxebB eÅbv itqtQ Ges GKvitÿ
Avakvsk bvixB cwi ewi K Rxeb nZvkvMÖ` bvix| dtj Zv`i tKD tKD vbt`Í i½ vb`úp
Rxeb t`tK gv³ tctZ AvZthZ`v KtiQtQ Ñ tKD msmvi Rxeb cZ`vL`vb KtiQtQ Ñ Avevi tKDev
gt_ etR cwi ewi K Rxebi eÅbv etq teotqtQ tkl chŠÍ | Avi GmKj Kvitÿ jÿYxq th,
tmwj g Avj `xtbi Avakvsk bvix Pwi tîi AvšÍ tmæúK[®]0vw0K I mvsNwl R| dtj tmwj g Avj
`xtbi bvix Pwi tîi iv cwi ewi K Rxeb mÿ`i fvte `vovtZ cvti vb| wvüÖZ cwi ewi K fvOb wKsev
aÿsm Zv`i RxebtK Ab_R KtiQtQ| evOwj cwi ewi e`e`vi tfZti th mKj eÅbv I Amvi Zv
itqtQ tmwj g Avj `xtbi bvUtK tmme tçÿvcUB tevk Kti Dtv GtmtQ| dtj Zvi bvUtKi
bvix Pwi tîi cwi ewi K Rxebi BvZnm ntq DtvQtQ AZ`šÍ KiæY I gg`úkv[®]

jÿYxq th, Dcwi D³ mKj bvix Pwi tîB gj Z cÖvj Z cwi ewi K k;Ljt AvenZ[®]
civaxb bvix| cwi evti Zv`i tKvtbv ÿgZvqb tbB Ñ dtj tKvtbv `vaxb Ae`vbl `Zwi
nI qvi mthvM nqub| GQvov tmwj g Avj `xtbi GB bvix Pwi tî, tjv cÖZ`tK RweKvi Rtb`
Atb`i Dci wvfpkxj | dtj cwi evti GB civaxb I Avakvi ewÅZ Rxeb GKikg Ktvi
wbqšÿ e`e`vi gta` w`tq Zviv Rxeb hvcb KtiQtQ| gj Z `vqg-mšÍ vti tmev Qvov msmvti

⁴² mtr`j AvDqj , evsjv bvUtK bvix, cjæi I mgvR (XivK: AbšÍ cKvkb, 1999), c., 89|

bvix Pwi t̂i cwi ewi K Rxeb

GB bvix Pwi t̂i t̂j vi wfbœt̂Kv̂t̂bv fvgKv t̂bB | dt̂j ĉq̂ ĉẐKŵJ bvix Pwi t̂i cwi ewi K Rxeb i ŵb̂x, kĥv̂m̂ŵẑbx ŵKsev m̂š̂l̂ vb Drcv̂ b I cvj bKvix ŵnt̂m̂t̂eB cwi ev̂t̂i Zvi Aêv̂b ŵbav̂ŵ Z nt̂qt̂Q Ges GB Aâl̂ bZv b̂v̂v̂f̂v̂t̂e t̂k̂l̂Y I êÂv̂i t̂ŷt̂K̂ ĉẐŵẐ K̂t̂ît̂Q | thmKj bvix Pwi t̂i GB Ab̂k̂v̂mb ŵKsev ŵbcxob t̂ĝt̂b ŵt̂Ẑ ev mn̂ Kît̂Ẑ cv̂t̂îŵ Zv̂t̂ i msmvi Rxeb Ẑv̂M̂ Kît̂Ẑ nt̂qt̂Q | ŵKš̂ l̂v̂ĝx ŵKsev ŵcẐM̂n̂ cwi Ẑv̂M̂ K̂t̂îI Zviv Rxebi gv̂t̂b̂v̂b̂q̂b, ŷgZv̂q̂b, l̂v̂ax̂bZv Ges Ab̂v̂b̂ AwaKvi ĉẐv̂n̂ Kît̂Ẑ cv̂t̂îŵ Ñ eis ŵb̂ŵẐ âŷst̂mi ŵt̂K̂ aŵeẐ nt̂qt̂Q | msmvi cwi Ẑv̂v̂ bvixi GB âŷst̂m̂v̂ŷ cwi YŵẐI mgv̂t̂Ri ĉP̂ŵj Z AeKv̂V̂t̂ĝvi m̂t̂ẑ m̂ŝk̂ôó | gj Z, ŵcẐẐŵš̂K̂ cwi ewi K êêv̂q̂ t̂m̂ŵj g Avj l̂x̂t̂bi AwaKvsk bvixB cwi ewi K Rxeb ciM̂v̂Qvi ĝt̂Zv̂ îæẐp̂x̂b nt̂q̂ D̂t̂v̂t̂Q | ŵKš̂ Zv̂ m̂t̂Êĵ ŵêŵf̂b̂œ̂bvix Pwi t̂i cwi ev̂t̂i Zvi ŵt̂Ri Aêv̂ I Aêv̂b thgb m̂b̂v̂³ Kît̂Ẑ t̂ĉt̂ît̂Q t̂Ẑĝŵb Zv̂ t̂t̂K̂ ĝŷ³ t̂ĉt̂Ẑ t̂m̂v̂P̂vi nt̂ẐI t̂L̂v̂ t̂M̂t̂Q | GKvi t̂Ŷ t̂m̂ŵj g Avj l̂x̂t̂bi bvix Pwi t̂i Aâl̂ b cwi ewi K Aêv̂ I Aêv̂t̂bi t̂ĉl̂ŷt̂Ẑ ŵêŵf̂b̂œ̂ bvix Pwi t̂i N̂t̂i l̂v̂v̂t̂b̂vi ĉq̂v̂t̂mi ĝt̂â bvixi êŵ³ l̂v̂ax̂bZv I êŵ³ l̂Ẑš̂ĵt̂ev̂t̂ai ĉẐ AvKv̂ŷvi ĉẐdĵb ê³ nt̂qt̂Q |

ĉv̂P̂. bvix Pwi t̂i ĉẐ cwi ewi K m̂nsmZvi l̂t̂ĉ

t̂m̂ŵj g Avj l̂x̂t̂bi b̂v̂Ût̂K̂ cwi ewi K m̂æ̂ú̂ŵẐi t̂P̂t̂q̂ cwi ewi K m̂nsmZvi ŵP̂t̂i t̂êŵk̂ D̂t̂v̂ Ĝt̂m̂t̂Q | R̂ŵẐmŝN̂ KẐR̂ bvixi ĉẐ m̂K̂ĵ ĉK̂vi l̂el̂ĝ ŵêt̂ĵvĉ m̂b̂ (ŵm̂ŴI) Ab̂ĥv̂q̂x̂ bvixi ĉẐ m̂nsmZv̂ nt̂ĵv̂, ū̂b̂v̂îx̂t̂K̂ k̂v̂îŵîK̂, ĝv̂b̂ŵm̂K̂ I l̂R̂ŵêK̂f̂v̂t̂e (sexual) t̂êb̂v̂n̂Ẑ, ŷŵẐM̂Ō̂l̂ I t̂l̂v̂ĝĵK̂ K̂v̂R̂ K̂iv̂ I P̂ĵv̂t̂d̂iv̂i êv̂cv̂t̂i Zv̂t̂K̂ eŵÂẐ K̂iv̂|Ū̂⁴³ Av̂i ev̂sĵv̂t̂ l̂k̂i cwi ewi K m̂nsmZv̂ AvBb 2010-G D̂t̂ĵø̂L̂ K̂iv̂ nt̂qt̂Q, ū̂cwi ewi K m̂nsmZv̂ eŵĵt̂Ẑ cwi ewi K m̂æ̂ú̂K̂[©]i ŵn̂q̂v̂t̂Q Ĝgb̂ t̂K̂v̂b êŵ³ KẐR̂ cwi ev̂t̂i i Aci t̂K̂v̂b bvix ev̂ ŵk̂i m̂t̂m̂î D̂ci k̂v̂îŵîK̂ ŵb̂ĥv̂Ẑb, ĝv̂b̂ŵm̂K̂ ŵb̂ĥv̂Ẑb, tĥš̂b ŵb̂ĥv̂Ẑb A_ev̂ A_ŵl̂R̂ ŷŵẐt̂K̂ êP̂v̂B̂t̂e|Ū̂⁴⁴ A_v̂[®] cwi ev̂t̂i i t̂f̂Ẑt̂i t̂K̂v̂t̂bv̂ N̂Ûbv̂ ev̂ cwi ev̂t̂i i t̂K̂v̂t̂bv̂ êŵ³ i K̂v̂ît̂Ŷ ĥŵ t̂K̂v̂t̂bv̂ bvixi ŵb̂R̂^m̂ĝŵx̂, l̂v̂ax̂bZv̂ A_ev̂ AvẐŷgĥ[®] vi AwaKvi ŷŵẐM̂Ō̂l̂ n̂q̂ A_ev̂ m̂ĝm̂v̂ m̂ŝK̂ĵ n̂q̂ Ges ĥŵ t̂m̂ k̂v̂îŵîK̂f̂v̂t̂e AvN̂v̂ẐĉŪ̂B̂, ĝv̂b̂ŵm̂K̂f̂v̂t̂e ŵecĥ[©]l̂, tĥš̂b A_ev̂ A_ŵl̂[®]v̂t̂e

⁴³ Katarina Tomasevski, *Women and Human Rights*, (New Jersey, USA: Zed Books Ltd., 1995), p. 24.

⁴⁴ aviv bs 3, ū̂cwi ewi K m̂nsmZv̂ (ĉẐt̂îva I m̂ĵŷv̂) AvBb, 2010Ū̂, ev̂sĵv̂t̂ k̂ t̂M̂t̂RU, 2010 m̂t̂bi 58 bs AvBb |

ýwZMÖ Í nq Zte H NUbvK bixi cÖZ cwi ewi K mwnsmZv wntmte wPwYZ Kiv hvq|

AvBb Abjvfi cwi ewi K wbhZbi t̄fc wtkøLY Kitj t̄Lv hvq bixi cÖZ maviYZ Pvi aiYi cwi ewi K mwnsmZv msNwJZ nq: K. kvixi K wbhZb, L. gvbwmK wbhZb, M. thŠb wbhZb Ges N. Aw_R ýwZ|⁴⁵ kvixi K wbhZb ej tZ Ggb tKv bv KvR ev AvPiY Kiv tevSvq hv Øviv msyã e^{w3}i Rxeb, t̄f, wivcEv ev kixii tKv A½ ýwZMÖ Í nq A_ev ýwZMÖ Í nI qvi mæbev vK| Avi gvbwmK wbhZb ej tZ tgšLK wbhZb, Acgvb, AeÁv, fwiZ cÖkØ ev Ggb tKv bv Dw³ Kiv hv Øviv msyã e^{w3} gvbwmKfite ýwZMÖ Í nq| GQvov nqiwb wKsev e^{w3} vaxbZvq n t̄t̄yc A_v^e t̄fweK Pj vPj, thvMvthvM ev e^{w3}MZ B³Qv ev gZvgZ cKvki Dci n t̄t̄yc, tRvi Kti tKv bv wKz KitZ eva³ Kiv BZ^w AvPiYI Gi Ašf f³| Avi thŠb wbhZb nt³Q thŠb cKwzi Ggb AvPiY hvi dtj msyã e^{w3}i mæg, mæyb ev mævtgi ýwZ nq| Avi Aw_R wbhZb ej tZ ešvq bixiK ht_vch³ fiYtcvLY bv t̄qv ev cwi gvY gtZv bv t̄qv, bixi DcvRØ tKto tbqv wKsev Zv wR B³Q gtZv Li tP evav cÖvb Kiv, cPwj Z AvBb Abjvfi bixi cÖc³ mæú³-mæú^wE t̄t̄K ewÁZ Kiv wKsev ea Avakvi cØqvM evav t̄qv wKsev AbgvZ e^wZti tK wewu ev n t̄všíi ev n t̄všíi i úgwK t̄qv cfiwZ| Dcvj øwLZ AvBbi e^wL vbjvfi tmvj g Avj t̄bi bvUti kvix Pwi t̄i cÖZ cwi ewi K wbhZb wntmte kvixi K wbhZb, gvbwmK wbhZb I Aw_R ýwZ Ñ GB wZb aiYi cwi ewi K mwnsmZv msNwJZ ntqtQ| Zvi bvUti kvix Pwi t̄i cÖZ kvixi K wbhZb gvbwmK wbcxob Ges A_ wvZK ýwZ gj Z wæjfc KgRvfi gva³tg msNwJZ ntqtQ:

- K. KUw³ I tgšLK Am³vPiY Kiv
- L. t̄xi h_vthvM³ gh³v I fiY-tcvLY bv t̄I qv
- M. kvixi K wbhZb Kiv
- N. ewio t̄t̄K tei Kti t̄I qv
- O. åY nZ³v KitZ eva³ Kiv

⁴⁵ Zt³e|

- P. AvZ hZ`vq c̄i wPZ Kiv
- Q. tRviceR wētq t` lqv
- R. m̄úwĒ `Lj Ki t̄Z D`Z n lqv
- S. tRviceR tKv̄bv KvR Ki t̄Z ev tKv̄bv K_v gvbt̄Z eva` Kiv
- T. thŠZ t̄Ki Kvi t̄Y w̄bh̄Zb Kiv
- U. c̄Bseq` < bvix t̄K w̄t̄Ri c̄Q>` ḡt̄Zv wētq K̄ti `v̄axb Rxeb hv̄c̄t̄b evav t` lqv
- V. Pj v̄t̄divi `v̄axbZv niY ev ewo t̄Z AvU t̄K ivLv

K. KUw³ I tgšwLK Am`vPiY Kiv

tmvj g Avj `x̄t̄bi bvix Pwi t̄i cwi ewi K Rxe t̄bi w` t̄K `wó w` t̄j t` Lv hvq, Zviv AwakvskB cwi ev̄ti KUw³ I tgšwLK Am`vPiY t̄ct̄t̄Q | ZNj t̄Ki teMg, nwig` m̄v̄t̄t̄ei `x̄, bZi wei Kgv̄t̄i `x̄, bl kv`x, bl kv`xi gv, ^KZix, teMgx, P²bx, m̄jK, Kgv, m̄jZx c̄Z` t̄Ki c̄Z KUw³ I ijp fvlv c̄q̄m Kiv n̄t̄t̄Q |

ŪAw̄t̄KZ A t̄š t̄Y Ū bvU t̄K m̄j Zv̄t̄bi AvPiY I D̄t̄c̄yvi Kvi t̄Y teMg t̄K fxlYfv̄te c̄w̄oZ n̄t̄Z t` Lv hvq | teM̄t̄gi msj v̄t̄c Zv `úo fv̄te aiv c̄t̄o t̄Q : Ūm̄j Zvb! w` b w` b Av̄c̄wb w̄b̄oi n̄t̄q D̄t̄V̄t̄Qb | Avi Ḡt̄Z Awg me t̄P̄t̄q tewk `t̄L cvB | Ū⁴⁶ m̄j Zv̄t̄bi ijp I w̄b` ūn e`envi teMg t̄K wegl̄© K̄t̄i t̄Q | Kḡx̄b, m̄j n̄úK̄x̄b GK̄t̄N̄t̄q Rxeb hv̄c̄bB teM̄t̄gi cwi ewi K ev`Í eZv | bvU t̄Ki t̄k̄t̄l t` Lv hvq ivRKv̄t̄h̄e`_©m̄j Zvb ZNj K kh`vm̄x̄bx w̄t̄m̄t̄el teMg t̄K c̄Z` v̄Lvb K̄ti | d̄t̄j teM̄t̄gi cwi ewi K m̄ú t̄K̄P̄ ḡt̄a` cvi `úwi K m̄úw̄zi NvUw̄ZB c̄KU n̄t̄q I t̄V |

ŪG. t̄c̄w̄mf I gj m̄gm̄v̄Ū bvU t̄Ki nwig` m̄v̄t̄t̄ei `xi cwi ewi K Rxe t̄b m̄úw̄zi t̄P̄t̄q m̄w̄nsm w̄P̄t̄B t` Lv hvq | nwig` m̄v̄t̄ne m̄sm̄t̄i i t̄Kv̄t̄bv t̄LvR iv̄t̄L bv Ges `vq `w̄qZj cvj b K̄ti bv | G Kvi t̄Y Zv̄t̄i `v̄úZ` Rxe t̄b K̄j t̄ni w̄P̄t̄ mg`Í bvU t̄K d̄t̄U D̄t̄V̄t̄Q | nwig` i ijp AvPiY I `p̄`envi Zvi `x̄t̄K fxlYfv̄te AvnZ K̄ti t̄Q |

⁴⁶ tmvj g Avj `xb, m̄c̄el qK Mí I Ab`vb` bvUK, c., 6 |

ŪAvZi Avj x̄ i bxj vf cvUŌ bvU†Ki cvUPvlx AvZ†i i ṽx bZymsmvi Rxe†b Am̄x
bvix| Zvi t̄ḡnxb ṽv̄úZ” Rxe†b m̄nsm vP†B d†U D†V†Q| wegl©Dṽv̄mxb bZ†K AvZi
μgvMZ v̄Zi ṽvi K†i:

tKgb j v†M Avgvi ṽ tKi†g tKi†g me Svcmv n̄vZ†Q| ṽ Avi ZB| hwZ Pvm t̄bvvi P†i |
vPrKvi

Kṽb hwZ Pvm| Avn&Avnḡ n̄vcvq ṽ n̄vvgRv`x ṽ weqvi ci Ni cv̄ij ṽβevi ṽ Avgvi fij v
MiæUv Lw̄j VvUvq ṽ m̄vZw̄ t̄bi R†i giw̄j gvBqvUv| vKŠK t̄Zvi t̄Pv†L c̄mb t`wL bvB|
ZLb| bv ṽ AvBRI bv| D”PZg K†É ṽ AvBRI bv ṽ hLb Awg KeŸ†i hwZvQ| t̄Zvi
t̄Pv†L c̄mb bvB| ṽ bvB t̄Kb n̄vvgRv`x iv|ŌŌ⁴⁷

GKw̄†K ṽv̄úZ” Rxe†bi t̄ḡnxbZv Ab`w̄†K Ab̄v†i v̄b†úw̄ Z bZi c̄Z AvZ†i i fp
e`envi | KUw̄³ Zv†K c̄Zv̄bqZ wech©Í K†i†Q|

ṽv̄gxi ewo t̄†K weZwoZ n̄tq v̄cZvi ewo†Zi bI kv`x gv̄vmKfv̄te c̄m̄oZ n̄tq†Q|
v̄cZv Av̄j v̄gqv Afv̄†ei m̄smv†i ṽv̄gxi c̄wi Z³ Kb`vi fvi v̄b†Z b̄v̄vR| bI kv`xi v̄cZvi
msj v̄tc Zv m̄y úó: ŌŌLm̄t̄g c†Q bv Nvo f̄v†O Avgvi ṽŌŌ|⁴⁸ ZvB bI kv`xi Avb”Qv m̄†Éj| t̄Rvi
K†i Zv†K Zvj K`vi ewo†Z M̄nK†g©cv̄vq| Kb`v | ṽ†K t̄ḡm̄LK Am`vPi†Yi cvkvc̄mk
kvi x̄vi Kfv̄te v̄bh†Zb Ki†Z D`Z nq Av̄j v̄gqv:

Av̄j v̄gqv| ṽβ†ejv Dcvm Awg ṽ nBiv Lviv| ṽvI KB ṽvI KB| n̄vvgRv`x ev̄Rv gvBqv
t̄†U ai†Qvm| ... ṽβ U†Kiv Kiæg Z†i AvBR|⁴⁹

bI kv`x gj Z ṽv̄gxi ewo Ges v̄cZvi ewo ṽ c̄wi ewi K Rxe†bi ṽβ ch†qB v̄bM̄n̄xZ|

ŪnvZn`vBŌ bvU†Ki teM̄gxi c̄wi ewi K RxebI m̄v̄N̄w̄ R̄| ṽv̄gxi v̄Q†i vi m̄v†_ c̄ŌqB
g†bv̄gv̄j b` n̄†Z t`Lv hvq teM̄gxi | bvU†K c̄Zd̄w̄j Z v̄Q†i vi KUw̄³ teM̄gxi c̄wi ewi K
gh† v†K fj v̄ÉZ K†i†Q| v̄b†v̄³ msj v̄tc Zv m̄y úó:

v̄Q†i v| G†i t̄Zv†i gv̄bv Kwi, t̄n̄†Zi K_v j B c`vi -c`vi vB̄mbv| DV DV Aw̄w ṽ hv Kv†g hv|

⁴⁷ t̄m̄ij g Avj `xb, t̄m̄ij g Avj `xb i Pbv mgM̄Ō1, c., 284|

⁴⁸ t̄m̄ij g Avj `xb, t̄m̄ij g Avj `xb i Pbv mgM̄Ō2, c., 240|

⁴⁹ Z†`e|

teMgx| GB"Pr Ktib Kv Avgtb?

uQi v| tPvc! hv KBwQ, _ve tPvev Lvl t̂bi AvtM gtl eÜ Ki |

teMgx| t̂ b bv, t̂ b bv _ve tPvev| ... Av-Í tQvWtj vt̂Ki t̂ve|

uQi v| wK KBwj ? wK KBwj ZB! ...

Avbvi | tZvtMv `BRt̂bi KB³/₄v-wKwj i Ryj vq Ni QwD Ni ZBj uQ Ut̂½ hvB| `B `D Nti
Avim, ZI kwšÍ bvB|⁵⁰

bl kv`xi gvtqi cÖZI Awj wgvvt̂K ifj AvPiY Kitz t̂ Lv hvq| ðevmb bvUt̂Ki
^KZixi cÖZ k̂i i, t̂vgx cÖq cÖZ t̂K mmsm AvPiY KitzQ| bvUt̂Ki iiaet̂ZB t̂ Lv hvq
^KZixi k̂i i ^KZix t̂K Acgvb mPK fr̂bv Kti Ñ Zvi wczv I cwi ewi Zt̂j Mwj t̂ q|
ÔnvZ n`vB0 bvUt̂Ki Pp bxl t̂vgx Ges wczvi ewot̂Z tgšwLK Amv`vPiY jvf KitzQ|
ðebcvsij 0 bvUt̂Ki mŵKi cÖZ `v`v ,Yxb cÖqk ifj AvPiY KitzQ| Avi G bvUt̂Ki Kgvj
cwi Z wczvi Kv̂Q t̂ t̂KI A t̂mšRb`gj K ŵoi e`envi tctqt̂Q|

ðavegvb0 bvUt̂Ki m̂Zxi cwi ewi K RxeB t̂vgx bnet̂Zi mvt̂_ Zvi AvšÍ tm̂ut̂Kp
th wPÎ cvl qv hvq Zv AZ`šÍ Mfxi | wKš' gZ mZxt̂bi kvixi K cÖZeÜx mšÍ vb GQvK
m̂Zxt̂K cÖg t̂ t̂KB mn` Kitz cv̂iwb| bvUt̂K ZvB t̂ Lv hvq m̂Zxi mvt̂_ cÖZwbqZ ifj
e`envi KitzQ tm| GQvt̂Ki Akvj xb fvlv cÖqv̂Mi gva`tg m̂Zx gv̂wmKfv̂te AvnZ nt̂Z
t̂ Lv hvq|

L. t̂xi h_vt̂hM` gĥv I fiY-tcvlY bv t̂ I qv

tmwj g Avj `xt̂bi bvUt̂K nwig` mvt̂nt̂ei t̂xi, bl kv`x, kgjv, ^KZix, Pp bx cÖZ`KwU bvix
Pwi t̂ h_vt̂hM` t̂xi gĥv cvqwb| Zviv fiY-tcvlYmn t̂xi wnt̂mte hveZxq AŵKvi t̂ t̂K
eŵAZ nt̂qt̂Q|

ÔnvZ n`vB0 bvUt̂K t̂ Lv hvq, msmvi Qvot̂Z eva` Kivi Rtb` t̂vgx I mZxt̂biv
Pp bxt̂K ŵbqwgZ t̂L t̂Z t̂ q bv Ñ ewoi `vmxev`xi t̂P̂qI Lvivc e`envi KitzQ| Ab`w t̂K
ÔG· t̂cøwvf I gj mgm`v0 bvUt̂Ki nwig` mvt̂net̂K Zvi t̂xi cÖZ `wqZj I KZE` t̂K A`Kvi
Kitz t̂ Lv hvq| Avi Ôt̂KivgZg¹/₂j 0 bvUt̂Ki bl kv`x I kgjv Ges ðevmb0 bvUt̂Ki ^KZix

⁵⁰ Zt̂`e, c, 37|

“vgxi ewio t_tK weZwioZ ntq ucZvi ewotZ Avkôj vbtZ eva” nq| `wi`^acwi evtîi GB “vgx
cwi Z”⁵³ bvixiv fiY-tcvl tYi AwaKvi t_tKl ewAZ ntqtQ| GgbwK ^KZixK Zvi “vgx-
kji vbhZtbi Dcvq wntmte Afz⁵³ ivtL bvUtK Ggb Z_” cvl qv hvq|

M. kvixi K vbhZb Kiv

tmvj g Avj `xtbi bvUtK bvixi cZ kvixi K vbcxotbi AmsL” wPî j`y Kiv hvq| bZz wei
Kgvtiî `x, bl kv`x, bl kv`xi gv, kgj v, ^KZix, AveQv, Pp bx cgyL bviK Zvt`i “vgx I
kji KZK kvixi Kfvte jwAZ KitZ t`Lv hvq| evKcZUx mvSgvj v PvPvi KtVvi
wmxvšÍ tK Dtcyv KitZ PvBtj Zvi Dcti I tbtg Gtmto Agvbyl K kvixi K vbcxob|

Wei Kgvtiî cZj bpO bvUtK wei Kgvtiî `xi `vauZ” Rxeb msNvtZi wPî
cZdij Z ntqtQ| wei i `x dj gwZtK `vZ I cvtq tMv` tivtM KvZivtZ t`Lv hvq| Afvtei
msmvti tm wcltq wei i tKvfv aſÿc tbB Ñ eis Zvi tckvMZ e`_Zv I A_ſowZK msKtUi
meUkztÿvf `xi Dci ewl` nq| wei dj gwZi Mvtq nvZ tZvtj: Őnvi vgrv Ñ tMv`wbi
Qvl mvab Lvevi gb Pvq bv| gi gi gi |⁵¹ dj gwZi msvmwi K `b`Zv I wei i AvPi tY
weZò| K_v-KvUvKvUvi AvtiK chſq Abjfc `k` dtU I tV| G cñt½ dj gwZ-wei i
Kt_vcK_b D×wZthvM`:

eD| _y_yl teAv°Bj v cjæl | fſPZ KBiv ewioZ nv`vBtQ| gti I bv ej vB| gL t`L tj
cvc|

wei | AvBR Zti k`vl dj gwZ| teRbW KmÉ | AvBR Zti k`vl |

eD| I gvti Ñ I eevti Ñ I fMgvbti Ñ⁵²

Gfvte mvaviY wclq vbtql dj gwZ cwi evti kvixi Kfvte vbhZtbi wkKvi ntqtQ|

ŐtKivgZg½j Ő bvUtKi kgj v bvix Pwi tîi th cwi ewi K Rxeb bvUtK t`Lv hvq Zv
AZ`šÍ wbgſ| kgj vi cZ cwi ewi K mivsmZvi aib Avtiv exfrm| mvgvb” Kvftbi `j
nvi vtvvi Rb” “vgx-kji vgtj AgvbmK kvixi K vbhZb Kti | bvUtK tbZvi gL t_tK th
eYſv cvl qv hvq Zv bl kv`xi cwi ewi K mivsmZvi fqven tPnvi tK DtbwPZ Kti tQ:

⁵¹ tmvj g Avj `xb, tmvj g Avj `xb i PbvmgMŐ3, c., 46|

⁵² Zt`e, c., 52|

eQi LvfbK AvtM GKw b kgj v cūti tMvmj Kievi wMqv tnB gBiPvcvov ni i ewotZ N̄
tRvov`fj i GÆv nviqv dvj vBQvj | ... `j nviṽbvi wBmV RvgvB ni t̄i Aṽi tPj vKv w`qv
gvBiv gv_v dvWvqv w`Qvj | ... `w w`qv evB>`v ivLQvj kgj vti | `Bw b Dcvm | tmB w_Kv
kgj v cvMj nqv hvq | GKgvm cvMj _vKtbi cti hṽxi AvM w`qv kgj vti G ewotZ
cvWvqv t`q Zviv N̄ RvgvBtZ Zvj vK t`q kgj vti |⁵³

nviṽbv Kvṽbi `fj i Rb` kgj v kvi xii K wbhṽZtb gvbwmK fvi mvg` nvi t̄q tdt̄j | Ggb
mwnsmZv m̄t̄Ej | `ṽgxi Rṽb` Zvi gb tcvto N̄ nviṽbv Kvṽbi `j wJ tm memgq LṽR teovq
`ṽgxi KvṽQ wdt̄i hvevi AvKv·ṽvq | kvi xii K wbhṽZtb gvbwmK fvi mvg` nvi t̄j | `ṽgxi
tPvL`ṽUv GLṽbv Zvi `ṽZtZ tMṽ AvṽQ N̄ nviṽbv `fj i m̄t̄½ m̄t̄½ ZvB `ṽgxi tPvL`ṽUv K_v
evievi et̄j teovq tm | kgj vi cōZ cwi ewi Kfvṽte Zvi `ṽgx-kṽi i th wōi Zv t`wLṽt̄Q Zv
AZ`ŠÍ AgvbieK | Ab`w t̄K wCZvi ewotZ Ae`vbKvj xb gvbwmK fvi mvg`nxb kgj v ekṽi i
mṽt̄_ kvi xii K wj t̄b Mf̄Zx n̄t̄q cot̄j Zvi Dci t̄ivl`wō | kvi xii K wbhṽZb tbt̄g Avt̄m :

tbZv | GBevi nvi vgrw` N̄ Mj v wLcv gvi æg Awg | ...
kgj v | Avt | I Kvnv Avgvi `g eÜ Kṽi K`v | Dn Avgvṽi evbṽQ K`v | ... Zvg bv Av` i
Ki Zv tQwKvṽt̄j | I evRvb |
tbZv | Pc | Pc nvi vgrw` | Rvṽbi Pqv Avcb tnB tcvj v bKkṽt̄j tMṽQ | Zi gṽZv gvBqv
evBPv _vKṽt̄j Kx j v f |⁵⁴

kgj v Pwi t̄i gṽa` w`t̄q tmwj g Avj `xb cwi ewi K Rxeṽbi bvbwiea ØwØK Ae`v Ges
cwi Yvṽt̄g bvixi cōZ mwnsm AvPi t̄Yi wbḡ wP̄I Zṽt̄j at̄i t̄Qb |

ØnvZ n`vB̄ bvUṽK `ṽgxi msmvṽi Pṽbx i iæ t̄_ṽKB cwi ewi K ghṽ v wbt̄q `wvṽZ
cvṽi w | Kvi Y tLj vaṽbi Nṽi cṽeṽ `wJ `ṽg ve`g v b | Dci Š`ZZxq `ṽg wnt̄mṽte Pṽbx wBṽni
wkKvi n̄t̄q t̄Q tKej mZxbṽi KvṽQB bq gvZvj `ṽgxi KvṽQ | bvUṽK tLj vaṽbi cōg |
wØZxq cṽy i `ṽg Pṽbx t̄K i iæ t̄_ṽKB kvi xii Kfvṽte wbhṽZb i iæ Kṽi | Avi KṽqKgvṽmi
gṽa` t̄bkvq Avm³ tLj vaṽbi tPnivl cvṽe hvq | t̄bkvM̄Í Ae`vq tm | wbḡ kvi xii K
wbhṽZb Kṽi Pṽbxi Dci | Pṽbxi msj vṽc cwi ewi K wbhṽZṽbi mwnsmi fC DṽV Gṽt̄mṽQ:

⁵³ tmwj g Avj `xb, tmwj g Avj `xb i PbvmgM̄2, c, 295 |

⁵⁴ Zṽ`e, c, 304 |

Avi evtc gvT cvPKZMv tUKv LvB weqv w`j gvN gvTmi tZBK Zwi tL | gwiSi teUv tLj vab
N hvB t`wL th Avj øvq w`tj Zvi AvtMi teS AvtQ `Mv | BMMvi mmbø nvi w`b tPwZ _vtK |
Avi BMMv N ctUi weve, Lwvj kwo e`j vq | Kq ÔI B ewb`, cwib AvbÔ, ÔI B ewb`, gwiP
evUÔ | ... Avwg Lwvj bgvR cwO Avi tLv`vti KB N tLv`v, Avi gbZb kqZwib `t Ki! AwB
thb GB wFwv Kvgivq evP | Igv, PtiZi Mitg Luj wej iKvq, tKigt tKigt Av`il
iKvq | `ekvtL So Zdvb, tLj vab wgv Avwtgi `jv Lvq, wSgvq | tnvk _vKtj gvBi
abi | t`tLb `v`v, tej vDtiRi wbtP Nv N wctW AbI iKvqbÔ wK gZb |⁵⁵

tLj vatbi cwi evti gj Z P`bxi mvt_ kvixi K I gvbumK `paitbi mwnsmZv msNwUZ ntqtQ |

Ô`Yfevqvj Ô bvUtK PvPv Qwj g wBKvix mvsGvj vi cÔZ mwnsm AvPiY Kti tQ | wZigb
mvsGvj vi tCÔgi m`uK®I wetqi cÔIve GB mwnsmZvi gj KviY | wZigtbi cwi evti
AcNvtZi Avfkvc AvtQ Ggb Kms`vi wekvtmi Kvi tY PvPv Qwj g wKQtZB Zvt`i m`uK®
tgtb tbq bv | eis mvsGvj vi cÔZ Zvi th ggZteva Zv cwiYZ nq wôiZvq | G chtë½
bvUtKi msjvc I eYDv D×wZthvM`:

Qwj g MtR® tV : nvi vgrv`x tenqv | `pKj v w`qv tMvji cwl Awg |

... ..

Qwj g Swctq cto mvsGvj vi I ci | hvBZvtQvm tKvB | tKvBti | GtZvKvj th gvby Kij vg
wbtRi i`Nvg Sivqv N Zvi wK Ktbv gj`bvB | nvi vgrw` |

Qwj g Sj vtbv MvgQv tUt b wbtq mvsGvj vi `B nvZ tetU av`v tgi Nti i tqtStZ tdtj
t`q | GK ZxyèwPrkvi w`tq j Étbi j vj tP Avtj vq mvsGvj v Dtv Avtm tqtSi AÜKvi
t`tKN Zvi Kcvj tKtU tmLvtb thb ev Avti Kw fq¼i i`yZtPvL tRtMtQ |⁵⁶

kvixi Kfvte mvsGvj v j wAZ nq N ZvtK AvUtK ivLv nq Nti | cwi ewi K wôi GB wbtZtbi
cÔZevt` mvsGvj v cwj tQ wMtq AvZthZ`v Kti cwbtZ Wte | gj Z, mvsGvj vi AvZthZ`vi gta`
w`tq cwi ewi K wbtZtbi GKw fqven wPÎ Dtv GtmtQ Ô`Yfevqvj Ô bvUtK |

gj Z, tmwj g Avj `xtbi bvUtK bvixi cwi ewi K RxeB eAbvi tPnvi vB tenkgvT vq
j`y Kiv hvq | ÔKËbtLvj vÔ bvUtKi gvj Kvi ewYZ GKw tj vKQovi gta` cwi ewi K RxeB

⁵⁵ tmwj g Avj `xb, nvZ n`vB, c., 26 |

⁵⁶ tmwj g Avj `xb, Yfevqvj (XvKv : mgq cKvkb, 2007), c., 96 |

bvixi cōZ th mwnsmZv Zvi vblL̄Z cwi t̂cōyZ Ztj aiv ntqt̂Q:

i wŪtejv i wŪ Awg Wnx fiv fvZ |
LvBtejv LvB Awg Wwn cŌv fvZ | |
gv̄tq̄ti KBI Ń Awg eoB m̄L AwŌ |
m̄p̄ t̄t̄Zi ewio Lvqv Ni -w̄ Nw̄j bwP | |⁵⁷

tjvKQovŪi t̄fZ̄ti mgvR-msmv̄ti vbh̄ZZ bvix̄`i Ae`vi KiaY wP̂I m̄y`úó |
cwi ewi Kfv̄te vbh̄ZZ bvix mvi w̄ b cwi ev̄ti i R̄t̄b` i ŪbKv̄th̄ ḡt̄Zv Kv̄tR vbgM̄e_vK̄t̄j |
Zvi R̄t̄b` fv̄t̄jv Av̄nvi t̄Rv̄t̄U bv KL̄t̄bv | Ggbw̄K Kv̄iY AKv̄iY t̄t̄Zi ewio t̄L̄t̄q̄l Zv̄t̄K
`ŋxi m̄smv̄ti c̄to _vK̄t̄Z nq̄ | bvŪt̄Ki G QovŪi ḡt̄a` w̄ t̄q̄l bvixi cwi ewi K Rxeb
mwnsmZvi vbḡi f̄c̄w̄ d̄t̄U D̄t̄V̄t̄Q |

N. ewio t̄t̄K tei K̄ti t̄` l̄qv

t̄m̄j g Avj `x̄t̄bi bvŪt̄K ewio t̄t̄K weZw̄oZ Kv̄ivi ḡt̄Zv cwi ewi K mwnsmZvi j̄ȳ Kiv
hvq̄ | Ōt̄KivgZḡ½j Ō bvŪt̄K eŪ`v bvixi Acev` w̄ t̄q̄ bl kv`x̄t̄K, Kv̄t̄bi `j̄ nvi t̄bvi R̄t̄b`
kgj v̄t̄K Ges th̄S̄Z̄t̄Ki UvKv w̄ t̄Z Acvi MZvq Ōevmb̄Ō bvŪt̄Ki `KZix̄t̄K `ŋxi cwi evi t̄t̄K
weZw̄oZ Kiv ntqt̂Q |

0. āy nZ`v Ki t̄Z eva` Kiv

t̄m̄j g Avj `x̄t̄bi bvŪt̄K Mf̄evZ NUv̄t̄bvi AmsL` wP̂I j̄ȳ Kiv hvq̄ | A`x̄KZ Mf̄m̄Āv̄ti
R̄t̄b` Āt̄bK bvix Pwi t̂ t̄`^Ōvq Mf̄evZ Nw̄t̄t̄q̄t̂Q | w̄K̄S̄ Kv̄t̄iv Awb`Ōvq Mf̄evZ NUv̄t̄bv ev NUv̄t̄Z
eva` Kiv bvixi cōZ vbḡi mwnsmZv | Ggb wP̂I t̄m̄j g Avj `x̄t̄bi bvŪt̄K D̄t̄V̄ Ḡt̄m̄t̂Q |

Ōt̄KZivgZḡ½j Ō bvŪt̄Ki bl kv`x̄ I kgj v̄t̄K Mf̄R̄vZ āy nZ`v Ki t̄Z eva` Ki t̄Z
t̄`Lv hvq̄ | kgj vi Rxeb msk̄t̄qi S̄m̄K _vK̄t̄j | Zvi w̄cZv t̄Rvi K̄ti t̄KivgZ̄t̄K āyweb̄t̄ó
J̄Ia t̄`l̄qvi R̄t̄b` Zxe^a Pvc ^Zwi K̄ti | kgj vi w̄cZvi msjvc t̄t̄K R̄v̄bv hvq̄ Zvi Kv̄t̂Q
tḡt̄qi R̄xebi t̄P̄t̄q̄ m̄āȳb̄ etov̄ | t̄Kivḡt̄Zi cō Íve Ab̄h̄vq̄x̄ ek̄t̄i i m̄v̄t̄_ kgj vi weev̄t̄ni

⁵⁷ t̄m̄j g Avj `xb, t̄m̄j g Avj `xb i Pbv̄mgM̄Ō2, c., 121 |

cōī ve cōvLvb Kti ZvB kgj vi wczv Kbvi Rxebi SmK mt̂Ej MfēvZ NUvZ Pvq |

bl kv`xt̂KI Zvi Awb"Ovq MfēvZ NUvZbv nq| MfēvZi Kvi t̂Y i^{3v3} bl kv`xi hšyv weKZ ĝLi Qwe Zt̂j at̂i t̂Qb bvU`Kvi:

bl kv`x| Awg Kiv I Ij LvBj vg| Awg t̂Zv Lvevi PvB bvB| Avgv̂ti t̂Rvi KBiv t̂cU Lgv̂bi I Ij LvI qvBt̂Q| bv Ñ In bv In bv In| Avgvi AvZi Ni t̂KvB Zt̂i gj mv t̂KvB Ñ mj fiv Avhvb Kiv D̂W bv Ñ I Bhiv P> t̂Kvbi nMj AvZi Nti `vBeyo Avtn bv̂P Mvb Mvq t̂cvj v nBt̂j Avhvb t̂`q|⁵⁸

msmvi Rxebi eĀbvi ĝta" bl kv`xi gvZZòvi kb`Zvl mvsNm̂ R n̂q D̂v t̂Q| gj Z t̂Rvi ceR bvixi MfēvZ nZvi kwgj | tmwj g Avj `xt̂bi bvÛK GB āfY nZv ĉĥt̂zi ĝta" ŵ t̂q bvixi cwi ewi K Rxebi m̂nsmZvi GKwJ , iæZcY⁹ t̂K D̂V Ĝtm̂Q|

P. AvZñZ`vq cōiwPZ Kiv

tmwj g Avj `xt̂bi bvÛKi tekKt̂qKwJ , iæZcY⁹ bvixi Pwi t̂ AvZñZ`v Kti | ^KZixi AvZñZ`vi gj KviY thšZK, Kwj>xi t̂y t̂I ŵkí I Rxebv`tk⁹ mv̂_ Avj v̂t̂j i cōv̂iYv Ges mv̂Sgvj v AvZñZ`vi KviY t̂ĉgi v̂ĝj t̂b e`_Zv I Agvbyl K kvixi K vbĥZb| ŵKŠ' G mKj AbvKŵyZ cwi YwZi R̂b" ^KZixi t̂y t̂I Zvi `v̂gx-k̂i Ges t̂j v̂fx ivR%ŵZK t̂bZv AŵRRt̂j i f̂vgKv i t̂q̂t̂Q| Ab`ŵ t̂K Kwj>xi Avkv I `v̂t̂zi GKgv̂I Ab̂NUK `v̂gx Avj v̂j Mv̂t̂q̂b| mv̂Sgvj vi t̂y t̂I ej v hvq Aŵf̂veK PvPvi vbĥZb I Zvi i ŷYkxj AvPiY Zv̂t̂K AvZñZ`vi ĝt̂Zv ŵm̂v̂t̂š' i ŵ t̂K aweZ Kti t̂Q| ebk̂i AvZñZ`vi t̂ĉt̂bI hv̂I v`t̂j i AŵKvix m̂t̂j i `v̂q̂f̂vi A`Kvi Kiv hvq bv| dt̂j AvZñZ`vi t̂y t̂I Ĝi cōZ`t̂Ki cōZ`y ŵKsev ĉi v̂y m̂sthvM i t̂q̂t̂Q|

Q. t̂RviceR ŵt̂q t` I qv

ŵt̂q e`ŵ³ i Rxebi GKwJ , iæZcY⁹ m̂v̂t̂š' | ŵKŠ' ŵt̂qi t̂y t̂I Ât̂K mgqB bvixi gZvgZ M̂ĥY Kiv nq bv| eis iŵR bv `v̂Kt̂j t̂Rvi Kti ŵt̂q̂Z eva" Kiv nq| tmwj g Avj `xt̂bi

⁵⁸ Zt̂`e, c, 243|

bvUtKI Ggb cwi ei wii K mwnsm NUbv j ý Kiv hvq| nv[~] P^o bx Ges m^vsgvj v c^oZ^oKtK
Zvt` i Avb^oQvq wetq wKsev wetq t` l qvi tP^ov c^oZdj b itqtQ bvUtK|

ÓnvZ n`vB^o bvUtK wetqi [~]c^oet^o wL^otq tgv^o ynv^o w^oK tdtj P^otj tMtj Zvi Rxeb tbtg
Av^otm K^owb ev^o Í eZv| tRvi K^oti nv^o w^oK wetq w^o tq ^ogx^o N^oti cvV^ot^obvi et^o ve^o Í Kiv nq|
ew^o t^o t^oK cwj^o tq| tkl i ý^ov nq bv Zvi | tRvi K^oti ^ogx^o msmv^oti cvW^otq t` qv nq ZvtK|
gvb^oimKfv^ote wech^o Í nv^o cwi ewi K Ggb R^oUj cwi w^o wZ^otZ AvZ^ohZ^ov Ki^otZ D^o Z nq|
wK^oS^o nv^o Avb^oQv cwi ewi K P^otci mvg^ot^o wK^otZ cv^oti bv| bvUtKi c^ogw^o tK
cwi ewi Kfv^ote nv^o c^oZ th w^ob^oeo Av^oš^oí w^oKZv j ý Kiv hvq tktl Zv cwi YZ nq
wb^og^oZvq|

G bvUtKi Av^oti K^ow bvix P^o bx ^ogx^o Ges w^ocZv D^of^otqi msmv^oti w^oM^opxZ| P^o bxi
w^ocZvi mvg^ov^o Uv^oKvi tj v^of Avb^oQv m^ot^oÉ| tLj va^ot^obi Kv^otQ P^o bxi wetq t` qv bvi x^oK G^oK^ow
c^ot^oY^o i^o fcv^oš^o i K^oti^otQ| gj Z Uv^oKvi tj v^of m^owZ^ot^obi N^oti P^o bx^oK tRvi ce^oR wetq t` l qv nq|
Avi w^oki eq^otm GK^oRb et^ox^o m^ot^o m^owK^otK wetq t` l qv nq| Ggb wetq G^oK^ow w^oki i c^oZ etov
ai^ot^obi cwi ewi K mwnsmZv| GB Amvg^oÄm^o wetqi dj ^ot^ofc AK^ovj ^oea^o m^ow^oKi ^ov^ofweK
^oZt^oÜZ^ocwi ewi K Rxeb^otK evav^oM^o K^oti^otQ|

R. m^oú^oÉ^o `Lj Ki^otZ D^o Z n^ol qv

ÓnvZ n`vB^o bvUtKi Av^o¼^ox weaev bvix| Avbvi f^ov^owi i cwi ewi Ges ew^ooi cv^otk emev^omi Z
fv^omj Q^ovov Zvi Av^o Ab^o tKv^ot^obv AvZ^oq cwi R^ot^obi tL^ov^oR cv^ol qv hvq bv bvUtK| GK^ov emev^omi Z
Av^o¼^ox cwi ewi K mwnsmZvi w^oK^oKvi n^otqtQ w^of^ob^ov^ote| fv^omj Zvi m^oú^o -m^oú^oÉ^o `Lj Ki^otZ
Zrci etj w^oR M^on t^o t^oK D^ot^oQ^o w^oKsev m^oú^oÉ^o `Lj n^ol qv w^otq w^obi vc^oÉ^ov^oxbZvq t^of^ov^ot^oM Av^o¼^ox|

S. tRvi ce^oR tKv^ot^obv Kv^otR ev tKv^ot^obv K^ov gvb^otZ ev^o Kiv

ej c^oqvt^oM tKv^ot^obv w^oK^otZ ev^o Kiv e^ow^o3 i ^ov^oxbZv ni^ot^oYi m^ow^og^o| b^ovixi t^oý^ot^o Ggb w^oP^o
m^oPi v^oPi NU^otZ t` Lv hvq| tm^owj g Avj ^ox^ot^obi bvUtKI Ggb Ams^oL^o c^oh^o½ D^ot^ov G^ot^ot^oQ| ÓAv^oZi
Avj x^o i bxj v^of cv^oÜ bvUtK bZ^otK kv^oi w^oi K w^ob^oh^oZ^ot^obi gva^ot^og tRvi ce^oR ^ox^oK^oti w^o3 Av^o vq

Kiv nq th Zvi mvt̄ wRt̄bi AvQi it̄qt̄Q | ōt̄KivgZg½j ō bvUt̄K bl kv`xt̄K B"Qvi weiæt̄x
Zvj K`vi ewot̄Z wSt̄qi KvR Kit̄Z eva" nq | GgbwK bl kv`xi gv G wēt̄q iwR bv nt̄j
Zvt̄KI kvixwi Kfvte wbh̄Zb Kti iwR Kivt̄bvi cōym t̄ Lv hvq | ōnvZ n`vBō bvUt̄Ki nv`t̄K
t̄RviceR t̄vgxi msmvi Kit̄Z eva" Kiv nq | Avi ō%æZx Kb`vi gbō bvUt̄K cixt̄K Zvi
Awb"Qvq hvT̄v`t̄j wewp̄ Kiv nq | ōebcvsij ō bvUt̄K m̄yKi Awb"Qvq Zvt̄K AvgZi wkt̄ei Kp̄bx
nt̄Z eva" Kti wczvgn ,Yxb | GQvov G bvUt̄Ki Kgj vt̄K eva" Kiv nq wczvi bZb ag`k̄b
gvbt̄Z | ci`cwzi cwi Z Kb`v Kgj v gj Z cwi ewi K Rxe t̄b ci`cwzi kvmb bq eis tkvl t̄Yi
wkKvi | gv`vBiv wkt̄ei cRv Kti N̄ wbt̄R tbZv tm̄t̄R ci`cwz `M̄ I Kvj xi cRvi c̄j b
Kit̄Z Pvq gv`vBt̄`i gta` | Avi Kgj vi Awb"Qv mt̄Ej Zvt̄K t̄Rvi Kti ag`gvbt̄bvi w`q̄
t̄Pōv Kti ci`cwz |

T. thŠZt̄Ki Kvit̄Y wbh̄Zb Kiv

thŠZK mvgwRK Aeyq wnt̄mte wPwyZ nt̄j | Zvi bksm c̄fve gj Z cwi evt̄i i bvi xi Dct̄i
cto | Avt̄kt̄Ki Kb`v `KZixi thŠZt̄Ki Kvit̄Y cwi ewi K m̄nsmZvi wkKvi | `wi`a wczv
thŠZt̄Ki UvKv w`t̄Z cvti bv et̄j t̄vgx-k̄i i KZR kvixwi Kfvte wbh̄ZZ nq `KZix |
wbh̄Zt̄bi KiæY wP̄I `KZixi msj v̄t̄c D̄t̄V Ḡt̄m̄t̄Q:

Avj øv t̄vgx Avgvt̄i th Zviv KZ wKwmt̄g Kó t̄`q | evB t̄Mv nvi w`b Kvg Kw̄i N̄ mKvj w_Kv
`pj -`pj w_Kv mŪv N̄ Zvl Zviv t̄KD Avgvt̄i GÆz WwBKv Kqbv N̄ %KZix `Bwv fvZ Lv |
Avgvi nvi wi KZvq KZvq Kq Awg text̄j t̄Qw Rvt̄Zi gvBqv | ... Avtej v Ktej v KBiv Avgvi
c`v̄w te`bv ABt̄Q | GK GK w`b Avgvi c`v̄w te`bv DVt̄j ḡt̄b ABZ c`vUwv dvBiv dij vB |
tnB te`bv wqv Awg i Bqv AwQ Zvl _vKt̄Z w`tev bv | Aiv N̄ wK gvbj evB | Kq Awg Xs
Ki ZwQ | ... GB t̄`n GB `vn evB Avgvi wcvwv | tn Zviv GK eQti wK Kti bvB Avgvt̄i |⁵⁹

t̄vgx cwi Z`v `KZix wczvi msmvt̄i | Abv`i | Aw`Í ZpxbZvi nZvkvq wbgw̄4Z
nq | ZvQvov thŠZt̄Ki Kvit̄Y t̄vgxi ewo t̄t̄K cZ`vL`vZ nevi `vq | cwi ewi Kfvte `KZixi
Dct̄i Pvcv̄bv nq | gj Z `KZix t̄vgxi | wczv Df̄q msmvi t̄t̄K m̄nsm AvPi Y jvf Kti t̄Q |

⁵⁹ tm̄j g Avj `xb, tm̄j g Avj `xb i Pbv̄mgM03, c., 22 |

U. cōBeq̄ < bvix t̂K w̄t̂Ri cō>` ḡt̂Zv w̄et̄q̄ K̄t̄i t̄vaxb Rxeb hvct̄b evav t̄ I qv

e`Z ḡnj gvb mgv̄t̄R cv̄l̄cv̄l̄xi, w̄et̄kl̄ K̄t̄i cv̄l̄xi, cō>` Abhv̄qx w̄et̄q̄ n̄l̄ qvi t̄Kv̄t̄bv m̄t̄hv̄M
w̄Q̄t̄j v̄ bv|⁶⁰ GLb̄l̄ Āt̄bK̄ bvixi t̄ȳt̄l̄ Ggb̄w̄ GK̄w̄ t̄f̄w̄eK̄ NUb̄v| Z̄t̄e t̄Kej̄ ḡnj gvb
mgv̄t̄RB̄ bq̄ Ab̄` aḡf̄w̄v̄x̄Z̄l̄ bvixi cō>` ḡt̂Zv w̄et̄qi mg_̄t̄bi w̄P̄l̄ w̄eij̄ | w̄K̄š' cōB̄ eq̄ <
bvix-cj̄ǣt̄l̄ B̄`Qv̄ Aw̄b`Qvī ḡj̄` bv̄ t̄ I qv̄ w̄K̄sev t̄vaxb t̄Kv̄t̄bv̄ gvb̄l̄ t̄K̄ cwī ewī MV̄t̄b̄ evav
t̄ I qv̄ R̄w̄Z̄ms̄N̄ K̄Z̄R̄ m̄n̄sm̄ Av̄PīȲ w̄nt̄m̄t̄ē w̄P̄w̄ȳZ̄ Kiv̄ n̄t̄q̄t̄Q̄| t̄m̄w̄j̄ ḡ Av̄j̄` x̄t̄bī bv̄Ūt̄K̄l̄
Ggb̄ m̄n̄sm̄ Av̄Pīt̄Yī w̄P̄l̄ cwī j̄w̄ȳZ̄ nq̄| Ōebc̄vs̄ī j̄ Ō̄ bv̄Ūt̄Kī K̄ḡj̄ v̄ Ī m̄ȳK̄, Ō̄`Ȳf̄ev̄q̄j̄ Ō̄
bv̄Ūt̄Kī m̄v̄S̄ḡj̄ v̄ Z̄v̄t̄` ī cō>` Abhv̄qx̄ cv̄t̄l̄ī m̄v̄t̄_̄ w̄et̄q̄ w̄ t̄Z̄ evav̄ cō̄ v̄b̄ Kiv̄ nq̄|

K̄ḡj̄ vī t̄cō̄t̄K̄ Z̄vī c̄w̄j̄ Z̄ w̄c̄Z̄v̄ t̄ḡt̄b̄ t̄bq̄ bv̄| d̄t̄j̄ Z̄v̄t̄` ī b̄Z̄b̄ m̄sm̄vī MV̄t̄b̄ GK̄w̄
ēt̄ov̄ evav̄ n̄t̄q̄` w̄d̄v̄q̄ w̄c̄Z̄v̄ c̄īc̄w̄Z̄ī Ā`x̄K̄w̄Z̄| Ab̄`w̄ t̄K̄ m̄ȳK̄t̄K̄ w̄k̄t̄eī K̄P̄w̄b̄ w̄nt̄m̄t̄ē D̄rm̄M̄
Kiv̄ nq̄ ḡv̄`v̄B̄ mgv̄t̄R̄` Ȳx̄t̄bī K̄Z̄f̄Z̄ī` t̄v̄t̄_̄ ḠK̄vīt̄Ȳ Aw̄b̄t̄j̄ ī m̄v̄t̄_̄ m̄ȳKī t̄cō̄ Ī b̄Z̄b̄
m̄sm̄v̄t̄ī t̄c̄ǣt̄K̄v̄t̄bv̄ f̄v̄t̄ēB̄ mg_̄R̄ K̄t̄ī bv̄` Ȳx̄b̄| D̄cīš' GR̄t̄b̄` cō̄Z̄w̄b̄q̄Z̄ f̄r̄m̄bv̄ t̄c̄t̄q̄t̄Q̄
m̄ȳK̄| Ḡf̄v̄t̄ē m̄ȳKī R̄xeb̄ hv̄ct̄bī M̄D̄x̄ μ̄ḡk̄ t̄Q̄v̄t̄Uv̄ n̄t̄q̄ Ī t̄V̄| m̄v̄S̄ḡj̄ v̄t̄K̄l̄ P̄v̄P̄v̄ Q̄w̄j̄ ḡ w̄b̄K̄vīx̄
Z̄vī t̄`Q̄v̄q̄ w̄et̄q̄t̄Z̄ evav̄ t̄` q̄| Ggb̄w̄K̄ Z̄vī t̄vaxb Rxeb hvct̄bī Aw̄āK̄vī Ī t̄K̄t̄ō t̄b̄l̄ qv̄ nq̄|

V. P̄j̄v̄t̄d̄ivī t̄vaxbZ̄v̄ nīȲ ev̄ ewōt̄Z̄ Av̄Ūt̄K̄ īv̄L̄v̄

cwī ewī K̄ w̄m̄x̄v̄š̄l̄ bv̄ ḡvb̄vī K̄vīt̄Ȳ P̄f̄ b̄x̄, K̄ḡj̄ v̄ Ges̄ m̄v̄S̄ḡj̄ v̄t̄K̄ ewōt̄Z̄ n̄v̄Z̄-cv̄ t̄ēt̄ā
Av̄Ūt̄K̄ īv̄L̄v̄ nq̄| bvixī cō̄Z̄ cwī ewī K̄ Ggb̄ m̄n̄sm̄Z̄v̄ gā`h̄j̄w̄x̄q̄ eēP̄Z̄vī` š̄ȳī K̄|

Aḡv̄b̄ȳl̄ K̄ w̄b̄h̄f̄Z̄t̄bī K̄vīt̄Ȳ evā` n̄t̄q̄ m̄sm̄vī Z̄`v̄M̄ K̄t̄ī w̄c̄Z̄vī m̄sm̄v̄t̄ī w̄d̄t̄ī Ḡt̄j̄
t̄m̄L̄v̄t̄b̄l̄ w̄b̄ḡŋ̄ cwī ewī K̄ m̄n̄sm̄Z̄vī m̄s̄N̄w̄J̄Z̄ nq̄ P̄f̄ b̄xī m̄v̄t̄_̄| h̄L̄b̄ Z̄L̄b̄ ewōī ev̄B̄t̄ī N̄f̄ī
teov̄t̄b̄vī Ac̄īv̄t̄ā Aw̄f̄h̄ȳŋ̄ K̄t̄ī w̄c̄Z̄v̄ ḡw̄ḡb̄ ḡw̄S̄ P̄f̄ b̄x̄t̄K̄ n̄v̄Z̄ cv̄ t̄ēt̄ā N̄t̄ī Av̄Ūt̄K̄ īv̄t̄L̄| Ggb̄
w̄b̄ḡŋ̄ Av̄Pīt̄Ȳ ev̄āb̄ t̄K̄t̄Ū GK̄w̄ b̄ cv̄j̄ v̄q̄ P̄f̄ b̄x̄ Ges̄ Z̄vī c̄ī f̄v̄m̄ḡv̄b̄ t̄h̄š̄b̄K̄ḡx̄f̄Z̄ īj̄cv̄š̄l̄ w̄ī Z̄ nq̄
evā` n̄t̄q̄| Aḡv̄b̄ȳl̄ K̄ k̄vīw̄ī K̄ Ī ḡv̄b̄im̄K̄ w̄b̄h̄f̄Z̄t̄b̄ Ḡf̄v̄t̄ē P̄f̄ b̄x̄` ŋ̄ḡx̄ Ges̄ w̄c̄Z̄v̄ D̄f̄q̄ m̄sm̄vī
Z̄`v̄M̄ Kīt̄Z̄ evā` nq̄| t̄h̄t̄n̄Z̄z̄ w̄ēev̄t̄nī ḡv̄ā`t̄ḡB̄ c̄j̄ǣl̄ w̄ac̄Z̄` Ī bvixī Aā`l̄ b̄Z̄v̄ cō̄w̄Z̄ō̄w̄b̄K̄
t̄x̄K̄w̄Z̄ j̄v̄f̄ K̄t̄ī Ñ̄ t̄m̄t̄n̄Z̄z̄ w̄et̄qī c̄t̄ēb̄v̄ixī Aē`v̄b̄ w̄K̄sev̄ w̄et̄q̄ t̄_̄t̄K̄ t̄ew̄īt̄q̄ Av̄m̄v̄ bvixī

⁶⁰ t̄M̄ȳj̄ v̄ḡ ḡj̄ w̄k̄` , n̄v̄R̄vī ēQ̄t̄ī ī ev̄Ōw̄j̄ m̄s̄`w̄Z̄ (X̄v̄K̄v̄ : Aemi , 2012) ,c, 222|

mvgrRK-mvs̄ wZK Aēvb LpB cōšÍ K I `p̂ |⁶¹ Pp̂ bxl ZvB m̄j p̄f̄v̄te `wov̄Z cv̄ti w̄b |

Ab̄w̄ t̂K mZx̄tki m̄v̄t_ Kgj vi t̄c̄gi m̄áú̄t̂K̂ Kvīt̄Y em̄ot̄Z t̄Rvi K̄ti ē`x̄ K̄ti ivLv nq Kgj v̄t̂K | Avi m̄v̄S̄gv̄j vi t̄j̄t̂I Ab̄j̄fc NUbv N̄t̄U | w̄Ziḡt̂bi m̄v̄t_ t̄c̄gi Kvīt̄Y m̄v̄S̄gv̄j v̄t̂K I N̄ti ē`x̄ K̄ti ivLv nq |

cwi ewi K m̄nsmZvi G mKj aib bvix-cj̄ǣt̂li Aēv̄-AēvbMZ cv̄R̄ I m̄v̄ḡZv weav̄t̂b GKw̄ eo c̄k̄q̄ w̄t̂k̄lZ cj̄ǣlkw̄mZ cwi ewi K wēa-ēēv̄q̄ bvix Gf̄v̄te w̄b̄t̂[®]ú̄l̄t̄Y ēv̄³ v̄Zš̄j̄ I v̄Kx̄q̄Zv n̄wīt̄q̄ civ̄ax̄b n̄t̄q̄ I t̄v̄ | t̄m̄w̄j̄ ḡ Avj `x̄t̂bi bvŪt̂Ki b̄vixi c̄Ź GmKj cwi ewi K m̄nsm AvPīt̄Yi v̄P̄t̂ cwi ewi K Rxeb b̄vixi ēĀbv I w̄bh̄Z̄t̂bi v̄t̂fc c̄Źw̄JZ n̄t̄q̄Q |

Oq. Dcmsnvi

t̄m̄w̄j̄ ḡ Avj `x̄t̂bi bvŪt̂K b̄vix Pwi t̂i th cwi ewi K Rxeb D̄t̄V Ḡt̄m̄t̄Q Zv t̄_ t̂K c̄Źx̄q̄gv̄b nq th, c̄ŹḡZ cwi ewi K Rxeb Giv cj̄ǣt̂li AāÍ b I ciR̄x̄ex̄ | cvē`v, bZ̄i bl kv̄`x, kgj v, cix, Kw̄j̄ >`x, ^KZix, teMgx, Pp̂ bx, m̄j̄Zx, m̄v̄S̄gv̄j v, AveQv w̄K̄[≠] m̄j̄K t̄m̄B m̄v̄j̄` enb K̄ti | w̄ŹZxq̄Z, ev̄Ow̄j̄ cwi ev̄t̂i v̄f̄v̄eK MV̄t̂bi ḡt̄Zv t̄m̄w̄j̄ ḡ Avj `x̄t̂bi b̄vixl m̄v̄aviYZ c̄f̄b̄virc̄v̄bḡj̄ K K̄t̄ḡ[®] m̄v̄t_ R̄w̄oZ A_v̄[®] m̄š̄Í v̄b Drc̄v̄`b I cv̄j̄b, cwi ev̄t̂i i ŪbKv̄h̄m̄ Ab̄vb̄` mKj Kv̄t̂R w̄b̄t̄q̄w̄RZ | d̄t̄j̄ cwi ewi K cwi P̄t̄qi t̄j̄t̂I Giv cwi ev̄t̂i cj̄ǣl m̄`m̄`t̂ i cwi P̄t̄q̄ cwi v̄PZ | ZZxq̄Z, cwi ewi K m̄áú̄t̂Zi w̄KQz v̄P̄t̂ bvŪt̂K v̄Kt̄j̄ I Aw̄Kv̄sk b̄vixB cwi ewi K t̄kv̄lY, w̄bh̄Z̄b I ēĀbvi w̄K̄Kvi | cwi ewi K m̄nsmZvi Kvīt̄Y Āt̂bK b̄vixi v̄v̄áú̄Z̄Rxeb t̄f̄t̄0 t̄M̄t̄Q N̄ Ggb̄w̄K Zv̄t̂ i Rxebv̄em̄v̄b l n̄t̄q̄Q | d̄t̄j̄ t̄m̄w̄j̄ ḡ Avj `x̄t̂bi Aw̄Kv̄sk b̄vixiv cwi ewi K Rxeb w̄bZv̄š̄Í Am̄j̄x̄ b̄vix | w̄Kš̄' Āt̂bK̄t̄j̄t̂I t̂ Lv hvq GmKj b̄vixi w̄biv̄b>` cwi ewi K Rxeb th nZv̄kv, t̄j̄v̄f, te`bv ^Zwi n̄t̄q̄Q Zv Zv̄iv b̄vixi mn̄ K̄ti w̄b | ^KZix, bZ̄i cix, Ww̄j̄ gb, teMgx, Pp̂ bx, m̄v̄S̄gv̄j v, AveQv, m̄j̄K c̄Źt̂KB v̄^v̄^ Aēvb t̄_ t̂K c̄ŹZev̄`x̄ b̄vix n̄t̄q̄ D̄t̄V̄t̄Q | d̄t̄j̄ t̄m̄w̄j̄ ḡ Avj `x̄t̂bi bvŪt̂K cwi ewi K Aēj̄t̄qi

⁶¹ b̄w̄mg AvLZvi t̄n̄m̄v̄Bb, Ū̄ev̄sj̄ v̄t̂ki b̄vix eZ̄ḡvb Aēvb I Db̄q̄b c̄h̄½, ev̄sj̄ v̄t̂ki b̄vix : eZ̄ḡvb Aēv̄ I Db̄q̄b c̄h̄½, Avj ḡm̄j̄ n̄m̄v̄bD̄¾v̄gv̄b m̄áú̄v. (XvKv: w̄ BD̄l̄b̄f̄w̄m̄Ū t̄c̄h̄ w̄j̄ w̄ḡt̄UW, 2005), c.,10 |

bvix Pwi t̂i cwi ewi K Rieb

wP̂i mvt_ mvt_ gvb| wntmte bvixi gh[®] v I e^{w³}Z; weKv̂ki cōZ , iæZ; Ztj aivi cōvm
i t̂q̂Q| bvixi GB cwi ewi K t̂ĉŷt̂Zi mvt_ mvgwRK AeKv̂t̂gvi AZ^š Nibó m^uK[®]
we^gvb| KviY bvixi cōZ th weva e^e-v I ^wófw^z Zv cwi ewi K Ges mvgwRK Dfq ŵ K
t_ t̂KB Gt̂K Acti i m^t½ A^zvA^zxfv̂te RwoZ| GB M̂el YvKt̂g[®] cieZ[®]Aa^vt̂qi Av̂t̂j vP̂vi
weiq bvixi mvgwRK Ae^v I Ae^vb|

ZZxq Aa'vq bvi x Pwi tÎ i mvgwRK Ae'vb

GK. fvgKv

ce@Zi© Aa'vq we'Í wii Z Avtj wPZ ntqtQ tmwj g Avj `xtbi bvUtki bvi x Pwi tÎ i
cwi ewi K w`K| eZ@vb Aa'vq bvi x mvgwRK Ae'vb we'køI tY Ñ bvUtk bvi x
Av_@vgwRK cwi Pq, bvi x cZ mvgwRK AvPiY, mgvtRi cZ bvi x fvgKv cFwZ w`K
AbmÜvtbi tPóv Kiv ntqtQ| j yYxq th, tmwj g Avj `xtbi bvUtk we'fbaetkØY I tckvi
bvi x Pwi tÎ i tqtQ| thgb e'emvxi `x, mj Zvtbi teMg, mvaviY kØRxi `x, AvkØ-Kb'v,
gvbmK fvi mvg'nxb bvi x, w`bgRtî i Kb'v, Aa'vc'ki `x I Kb'v, hv'vwf'tb'x, cyZj bvtPi
Pwi tÎ w'f'tb'x, bvtPi f'votU bvi x, j vDqv bvi x, vktei K'Pbx, bvm, e'w³MZ mnKvix, tçgKv,
thšbKgr©c'f'wZ| GB mKj b'bv tkØY I tckvi bvi x Pwi tÎ G Rbc'` i bvi x cZ'vbaZj Kti |
mvgwRK-t'f'š'Mwj K ev'Í eZvtK aviY KtiB tmwj g Avj `xtbi bvUtk bvi x Pwi tÎ t'j v
w'Pw'Z ntqtQ| ZvB mvej xj f'vte D'tV G'tm'tQ bvi x mvgwRK cwi w'wZi we'f'baet'K|

wcZZvšK mgvR e'e'vq mvgwRK f'vte w'ba'wii Z bvi x-cjæ'tli cwi Pq ev'`ewkó'
w'Pw'ZKti'tYi `wóf'w'z/ gj Z wcZZvšK| G Kvi'tY `j w'zK w`K t'`tKI GB f'É'ti bvi x I
cjæ'tli g'ta' `elg' i tqtQ cØq mKj `Í'ti| Avi GB mvgwRK Ae'v I cwi w'wZi w'f'Zi
w`tq tmwj g Avj `xtbi bvUtki bvi x Pwi tÎ c'Kvk I we'Kvk jvf Kti'tQ| Av_@vgwRK f'vte
bvUtki bvi x Pwi tÎ iv thgb we'É'nb tZgub gh'p v'nb wØZxq wj ½ wntmte cwi w'Pw'Z t'ctqtQ|
mvgwRK f'vte `j w'zK `el'tg'i AvMömb Ges Zvt`i Aw'Í Z'p'xbZv I AaxbZv b'bv msKU-
msKj cwi w'wZ'tZ bvUtk th'f'vte D'tV G'tm'tQ ZvtZ c'Ø'w'j Z mvgwRK i'w'Z-b'w'Z, `wóf'w'z
cØZdjbl m'y'úo| mvgš'Í Zvš'K I wcZZvšK e'e'w' i dtj bvi x cZ mvgwRK f'vte
b'bv'ic tkv'Y-w'bh'Zb, `elg'gj K AvPiY, ci'v'xbZv c'f'w'Z we'f'baet'K tmwj g Avj `xtbi
bvi x mvgwRK R'xeb'tK we'køo Kti'tQ|

β. bvix Pwi t̂i Av₁ mvgwRK cwi Pq

bvixi Av₁ mvgwRK cwi Pq i t̂Zi w̄ t̂q mgv̄R Zvi Ae⁻v I Ae⁻v̄bi c̄0₁ ugK avi Yv cvl qv hvq| mvavi YZ A₁ mvgwRK w̄fv̄E, tckv, e^w3MZ I mvgwRK KgRv̄t̂ fvgKv BZ^w i w̄fv̄E t̂Z GKRb e^w3i mvgwRK gh^pv w̄bF^p K̂i| bvix Pwi t̂i Av₁ mvgwRK cwi Pq c̄0₁ v̄bi c̄0₁ qvR̄t̂b tmwj g Avj ⁻x̄t̂bi bvix Pwi t̂i t̂j v̄t̂K w̄Zb̄U t̂k̄Y t̂Z f̄vM Kiv th̄t̂Z cv̄t̂i: K. M̄n⁻ ev M̄nK̄t̄g^o b̄t̄q̄w̄RZ Āw̄ew̄nZ Kb^v I M̄nea-bvix; L. weaev I ⁻v̄ḡx cwi Z⁻3 bvix Ges M. tckvR̄x̄x bvix|

K. M̄n⁻ ev M̄nK̄t̄g^o b̄t̄q̄w̄RZ Āw̄ew̄nZ Kb^v I M̄nea-bvix

tmwj g Avj ⁻x̄t̂bi bvŪt̂K M̄nea-I M̄nKb^v t̂k̄Yi bvixi msL^v AcZ̄j bq| M̄n⁻ GB bvix̄⁻ i c̄0₁vb KvR Nism̄vi mvgj v̄t̂v| w̄t̂k̄lZ m̄š¹vb jyj b cvj b, iÜbKv̄h^o cwi ev̄t̂i i Ab⁻vb^m m⁻m⁻ I M̄nc̄w̄j Z c̄0₁xi t̄ Lv̄t̂k̄v̄v c̄f̄w̄Z KvR Aš¹tc̄t̂i i GB bvix̄⁻ i c̄0₁vb ⁻vq⁻ w̄qZ̄j w̄t̂m̄t̂e w̄ba^o Z| t̄R̄Üvi k̄ȳ w̄efv̄Rb I Av₁ mvgwRK ev⁻Í eZvi w̄bwi t̄L m̄sm̄v̄t̂i i GmKj k̄ȳ gjZ w̄ebv cwi k̄ȳ t̂Ki KvR| t̄R̄Üvi w̄fv̄E k̄ȳ w̄efv̄Rb t̂K gjZ w̄Zb̄U t̂k̄Y t̂Z f̄vM Kiv nq| K. Drcv⁻bgj K (Productive), L. c̄p̄īærcv⁻bgj K (Re-productive) Ges M. K̄v̄gD̄w̄b̄U i KvR (Community Role)|¹ Drcv⁻bgj K KvR n̄t̄^o N̄t̄i i ew̄n̄t̄i i k̄ȳ Ñ hvi m̄t̄½ Avq ev A₁ mvgwRK j v̄t̂fi m̄æúR i t̄q̄t̄Q| A₁ Drcv⁻bgj K KvR k̄ȳ gj⁻ Av̄t̄Q ev k̄ȳ gR̄vi cvl qv hvq| Ab⁻w̄ t̂K c̄p̄īærcv⁻bgj K KvR n̄t̄^o M̄nK̄g^o ev N̄t̄i i Af⁻š¹ t̂i i KvR th̄ Kv̄t̂Ri w̄ew̄bḡt̄q t̂Kv̄t̂v A₁ mvgwRK gj⁻ t̂B| thgb iÜb Kv̄h^o Ni-ew̄w̄ t̄Mv̄Qv̄t̂v, m̄š¹vb Drcv⁻b I cvj b, cwi ev̄t̂i i Ab⁻vb^m m⁻m⁻ i t̄m̄ev⁻vb c̄f̄w̄Z| Avi K̄v̄gD̄w̄b̄U i KvR n̄t̄^o mgv̄R w̄ew̄f̄b̄ǣt̄m̄ev̄gj K KvR Ñ G k̄ȳ m̄v̄t̄₁ A₁ mvgwRK DcvR^o R̄w̄oZ t̂B ēt̄U w̄KŠ⁻ mvgwRK m̄ǣȳb I m̄p̄vg AR^o n̄t̄q ⁻v̄t̂K| thgb e^w3MZ f̄v̄t̂e ⁻ḡ -K̄t̄j R-n̄vm̄cv̄Zvj, gw⁻ i-gm̄w̄R⁻ w̄bḡ^o, iv⁻Í v-NvU t̄gi v̄gZ BZ^w | t̄R̄Üvi ⁻w̄ó f̄w̄t̂Z mvgwRK Kv̄t̂Ri GB w̄efv̄R̄t̂bi t̄ȳ t̂ j̄ȳ Kiv hvq th, c̄0₁w̄j Z mgv̄R e⁻v̄q Āw̄ǣK̄v̄sk bvix c̄p̄īærcv⁻bgj K Kv̄t̂Ri m̄v̄t̄₁ R̄w̄oZ Ab⁻w̄ t̂K c̄j̄ǣt̄l iv mvavi YZ Drcv⁻bgj K I K̄v̄gD̄w̄b̄U i Kv̄t̂Ri m̄v̄t̄₁ m̄s̄ik̄øó| d̄t̄j

¹ Kamla Bhasin, *Understanding Gender* (New Delhi, India: Women Unlimited, 2003), p. 33.

bvixi Rtb" wbañi Z GB Kvtr bvixi A_ñwZK tKvtrbv jvf ev mÂtqi mthvM tbB| wtkl Z cPwj Z mvgwRK e"ve"v" tZ Mn" bvixi kôj A_ñwZK wetePbvq gj "nxb KvR wntmte MY" |

tmwj g Avj `xtbi bvUtKi dnP mvtntei `x, gñs" web ZNj tKi teMg, cve`v, nvg` mvtntei `x, bZz wgtmm gpbZwmi, kKšÍ jv, Abmev I wçpse`v, biRvnb, bl kv`xi gv, dj gwZ, teMgx, nv`w Kvij > x, cix, guj wZ, Kgj v, tmvbgvL, tbvj K, Aa"vctKi `x I Kb"v, mvSgvj v, Lwj kvi `x, wRyj, AveQv Ges mpx cFwZ Mn" bvix Zvb A_ñwZKfvte weEnxb bvi x| GmKj bvi xt` i e"v³MZ tKvtrbv DcvR" tbB eis Awl_Rfvte cwi evti i KZPev whvb Drcv`bgj K Kvtrbv mvt_ RwoZ Zvi Dci wbfPkvj | dtj Av_ñvwmRKfvte GmKj bvix `vgx, wczv A_ev ctî i cwi Pq I wbfRvj Zvq cwi wPZ I cZwôZ| gj Z, bvi xt` i AaxbZvi gj KviY GB Awl_R ci wbfPZv|² GKvi tY cPwj Z mvgwRK tkôyweb"vmKi tYi mfgtZ D"pweE, ga"weE Ges w"weE Ñ GB wZb tkôyi cwi evti i côq côZ"KwU bvixi Ae-v I Ae-vb GKB i Kg| KviY e"v³MZfvte GmKj bvi xt` i A_ñwZK KgRvtdi tKvtrbv mthvM tbB| dtj mj Zvb ZNj K wKsev wekó e"emvqx dnP mvtntei `x ev wgtmm gpbZwmti i mvt_ bl kv`xi gv, AveQv, mpx wKsev guj wZi Av_ñvwmRK tÿtî wtkl tKvtrbv cv_R" tbB| KviY Giv mKtj B cwi evti i KZñ cwi Ptq cwi wPZ I cZwôZ| hw I mvgwRK mpxtbi tÿtî Gt` i cöc"i gta" wKoz cv_R" itqtQ Zv mtEj GmKj Mn" bvixi Av_ñvwmRK Ae-v I Ae-vtbi wfvE mÿp bq| Zte kôgi wfvE tZ A_ñwZK Ae-v-Ae-vb Qvovl DËi waKvi mft tKvtrbv e"v³ m"ú`-m"úwEi Awakvix ntZ cvtib| G wetePbv tZ jÿ Kiv hvq th, GB Rbct` i m"ú` I m"úwE eEb e"evq bvixi Ae-vb AZ"šÍ tMSY| agxq I mvgwRK i wZ Abjvqx tKvtrbv tKvtrbv m"ú" vti bvixiv DËi waKvi mft m"úwEi Awakvix bb, Avevi tKvtrbv tKvtrbv m"ú" vti AZ"šÍ mvgvb" Ask Awakvi Kti _vtK| mZivsv mavi Y Mnea-I MnKb"viv gj Z Gw` K t_tKI A_ñwZKfvte c½j|

maviYZ bvixiv A_ñwZKfvte tKvtrbv tkôyi gvby Zv wbfP Kti `vgx wKsev wczvi A_ñwZK Ae-vi Dci| G Kvi tY cPwj Z `wôf wZMZ Kvi tY mvgwRK cwi Pq I mpxb cwi ewi K Ae-vi wfvE tZ wPvi Kiv ntq _vtK| tmwj g Avj `xtbi bvUtKi bvix Pwi tî i

² úgvqpb AvRv`, bvix (ZZxq ms"i Y, XivKv : AvMvgx cKvkbx, 2012), c., 33|

tejqvq| GKB wP̂ ĵy Kiv hvq| Dcwiwj øwLZ Pwi t̂, t̂jvi gtâ ĵy Kiv hvq Zviv
 AwaKvskB wv̂wÊ cwi evt̂i m̂m̂| d̂j bẐ, kKšÍ ĵv, Abjnev, ŵĉse`v, b̂t̂Rvnb,
 d̂j gwZ, teMgx, nv̂ŵ Kwj >`x, gvj wZ, Kgj v, tmvbgwL, tbvj K, mvSgvj v, AveQv, m̂p̂Zx
 t̂KDB wÊ-^ef̂tei AwaKvix bq| mgv̂t̂Ri m̂vaviY gvbj wnmv̂te ZvB Zv̂`i ŵt̂kl t̂Kv̂tv
 Ae vb| bvÛt̂K cwi ĵŵyZ nq bv| d̂j tmwj g Avj `x̂bi M̂p̂` b̂vixi Av_̂ŵwRK cwi Pq
 Ñ Zviv wv̂wÊi m̂vaviY M̂p̂` b̂vix| A_̂ŵwZKfv̂te Am"Qj GB bvix Pwi t̂i v mgv̂t̂R
 wv̂ZvšÍ Ae t̂nwj Z Ges mgv̂R R̂x̂t̂b Zv̂`i thgb ŵt̂kl t̂Kv̂tv M̂ĥy t̂hM̂Zv t̂bB t̂Zgvb
 Zv̂`i ŵPšÍ v-t̂PZbv, gZvgZ I B"Qv-Awb"Qvi , iæẐl AZ"šÍ bMY" wnmv̂te bvÛt̂K
 ĉẐd̂wj Z n̂t̂q̂t̂Q| Ab̂ŵ t̂K tmwj g Avj `x̂bi bvÛt̂K th `GKwJ D"Pŵt̂Êi b̂vix Pwi t̂ Av̂t̂Q
 Ñ thgb mj Zvb ZNj t̂Ki teMg, ŵĝt̂mm ĝbZv̂mi, dn̂P̂ m̂v̂t̂n̂tei `x̂ ĉĝyLi mvgwRK
 `x̂KwZ, gĥP̂ v ŵKsev fiY t̂cvlY I ŵbivc` evm̂v̂t̂bi ŵbivcÊv Ab̂vb" b̂vix̂`i t̂t̂K ŵKQy
 teuk n̂t̂j I Zviv wÊnxb m̂vaviY b̂vix| Av_̂ŵwRK t̂ĉŷvĉt̂U Givl ĝj Z A t̂b̂`i cwi P̂t̂q
 cwi ŵPZ| KviY, ō̂t̂ĥn̂Zz b̂vix ŵKQ̂i gwj K bq, t̂m ĝv̂t̂l i gĥP̂ v l cvq bv; t̂m ŵt̂RB n̂t̂q
 I t̂v ĉĵæ̂t̂l i D̂Êi ŵaKvi m̂t̂ ĉŌ̂B ŵel qm̂ŵÊi Ask : ĉŌ̂t̂g ŵcZvi , ĉt̂i `v̂gxi |Ō̂³

L. weaev I `v̂gx cwi Z"³ b̂vix

tmwj g Avj `x̂bi bvÛt̂K weaev I `v̂gx cwi Z"³ b̂vix t̂MšZgx, bl kv`x, kgj v, `KZix, gv̂biv
 teMg, Av̂îx, P̂l̂ bx, m̂yK Ges wZim| GB b̂vixi v Av_̂ŵwRK ŵ K t̂t̂K M̂p̂ea-l AweevnZ
 Kb̂vmšÍ v̂t̂`i Zj bvq Av̂t̂v ŵĉŵt̂q i t̂q̂t̂Q| `v̂gx cwi Z"³ I weaev GB b̂vix̂`i mvgwRK
 R̂x̂eb thgb ^el t̂ĝ`i t̂Zgvb A_̂ŵwZKfv̂te l Zviv ŵt̂` t̂

Ō̂kKšÍ ĵv̂ bvÛt̂Ki weaev t̂MšZgxi ŵ b̂ŵZcvZ P̂t̂j âvZvi m̂smv̂t̂i Avk̂Ō̂gi Dci ŵf̂v̂Ê
 K̂t̂i | Ō̂kÊb̂t̂Lv̂j v̂Ō̂ bvÛt̂Ki k̂Ō̂R̂x̂exi Kb̂v̂ bl kv`x eŪ̂v̂ b̂vixi Acev` ŵt̂q `v̂gxi eŵŵ t̂t̂K
 wÊZŵoZ, d̂j fiY t̂cvlYmn `v̂gxi cwi evt̂i i ŵ K t̂t̂K A_̂ŵwZK m̂t̂ĥv̂M-m̂ŷeav t̂t̂K t̂m
 eŵÂZ| Ō̂em̂b̂Ō̂ bvÛt̂K thšẐt̂Ki Kvi t̂y `v̂gx cwi Z"³ ^KZixi ŵKv̂bv l eM̂P̂v̂l x ŵcZvi eŵôt̂Z
 Ñ t̂ml bl kv`xi ĝt̂Zv AwaKvi eŵÂZ b̂vix| Avi `wi` ŵcZvi eŵôt̂Z ^KZixi `b̂w` b R̂x̂t̂b

³ ŵt̂gvb `t̂ t̂ev̂fv̂qvi , ŵZxq wj ½, ūgvq̂b AvRv` m̂ŵv̂. (cwi eŵaZ ŵZxq m̂ŝ`i Y, XvKv : AvMvgx
 ĉKv̂k̂bx, 2012), c., 85|

A_ŋwZK eĀbv ZvK AvZħZ'vi gZv wbgġ m×všĪ wbtZ eva Kti | Ab'w t̄K Afvtei
Kvi t̄Y ŌheZx Kb'vi gbŌ bvU t̄Ki weaev gubiv teMg wbt̄Ri Kb'v cix t̄K hvĪv` t̄j A t̄_P
weibgtq Pw³ Ki t̄Z eva nq | v̄gxi m̄uĪEi cK̄i cvo, emoi A t̄aR wew̄ Kti w t̄q tQ t̄j
w̄gU i nvtZ UvKv cqmv Z t̄j t` q | Avi A t̄aR emo I GKw N t̄i i gwj Kvbv cvq cix | bvU t̄K
cix gv t̄qi tLvR wbtZ emo G t̄j ` qj K vKv e t̄j b:

evoxNi teBPv w` qv, w̄gU i nvtZ tUKv cqmv _βqv tZvi iwKe PvPvi j t̄M wKv em t̄Q | ...
emoi GB A t̄aR Avi NiUv tZvi bvtg |

_K _K!⁴

Ny v f̄ti cix Zvi mvgvb" DĒiwaKvi m t̄Ī cŌB m̄uĪE cĪZ"vL"vb Kti | Gfvte μtg gubiv
teMg Ges cix DfqB m̄u` nxb bvix t̄Z ifcvšĪ wi Z n t̄q t̄Q | gubiv teMg cpivq weev̄ni
g t̄a" w t̄q bZb msmvi K t̄g RweKv wbev̄ K i t̄j I N cix hvĪv` t̄j i tckv t t̄K mvgvb" AvRZ
A t̄_P wbt̄Ri RweKv wbev̄ni c t̄K GKgvĪ Aej s̄b w t̄m t̄e t̄e t̄Q t̄bq | ŪnvZ n`vBŌ bvU t̄Ki
Av 1/4 i x AvBb gZ gZ v̄gxi emZwFUVi m̄uĪY A s̄t̄ki gwj K bb | Zvi GKgvĪ DĒiwaKvi x
cĪ | t` kvšĪ i x | GKvi t̄Y tm emZwFUVU I Zvi gZ v̄gxi fvB ` Lj Ki t̄Z Pvq |

Ōebcvi s̄i j Ō bvU t̄K w t̄ei Kv t̄Q DrmMxRZ weaev mwK agxġ cŪvi Kv t̄Q e` x | agxġ
AvPvi cvj t̄bi gj KZ" mwKi Ōviv m̄uĪbontj I G t̄_P K AvMZ A t̄_P gwj K ev AwaKvi t̄fvM
Kti `v`v _Yxb | d t̄j `v`vi Dci wbfP̄kxj ZvB mwK t̄K t̄g t̄b wbtZ nq | DcwRZ A t̄_P
AwaKvi t̄_P K ewĀZ bvix mwK wbt`^wKš' w t̄ei K P̄bx n l qvq mgv t̄R Zvi wKŌlv MŌY t̄hM" Zv
I `KwZ i t̄q t̄Q | t̄h t̄n Zz M̄p`' bvixi A_ŋwZK Aej s̄b v̄gxi t̄m t̄n Zz v̄gxi gZ i t̄Z
Ō`Y f̄evqj Ō bvU t̄Ki weaev wZim l cw i ew i K-mvgwRK f̄vte Amnvq n t̄q c t̄o N ci -cvj b,
M̄pKgv̄ Kti gZ v̄gxi wFUVq t̄Kv t̄bvi K t̄g P t̄j Zvi w bvwZcvZ | Ab'w t̄K h̄eZx wZwmi
t̄fZ t̄i bZb Kti msmv̄t̄i i cĪZ evmbv ^Zwi nq wKš' ZrKv t̄j w b̄e t̄Y P̄ w n` y t̄R t̄j m̄uĪ³ v̄t̄qi
g t̄a" weaev weev̄ni m̄h̄vM bv _vKvq bZb msmvi a t̄g P̄ gva" t̄g l wZim Zvi GB A_ŋwZK
wbi vcĒvnxvZv t̄_P K gw³ i t̄Kv t̄bv m̄h̄vM cvq bv | d t̄j ŪAvct̄bMi g t̄a" weaevi weqv bvB
K`vbŌŌ A_ev ŪwZim N Rbgfi H GK mvMi Wev gv b t̄j i w bMv N Ni nvi v N v̄gxi nvi nq v _vK t̄Z

⁴ t̄mij g Avj `xb, ^heZx Kb'vi gb (XvKv : M̄ŠK, 1992), c., 130 |

ntev| GBuv wK Ktbv K_v nBtjv|⁵ wZigþbi Ggb c0kæmsKwPZ wZim Amnvq ntq
etj N00tmBUvB th wbgg `v`v|⁶ mZivs tmwj g Avj `xtbi `v`gx cwi Z`³ I weaev bvixiv
AwaKvskB wv`w`etEi bvix N hv` i mvgwRK-A_`wZK wbi v`cEvi Afve buU`K Xrefvte d`U
D`VtQ| mvgwRK i wZ-bwZ I c0vi Kv`Q thgb GB bvix` i e`w³ `v`xvZv mvgv` tZgvb
mvgwRKfvte Zv` i Ae`vbl AZ`šÍ `p`|

M. tckvR`xex bvix

tmwj g Avj `xtbi buU`Ki tckvR`xex bvix ebk`evj v, Wwj gb, gvj Kv, P`bx, cix, AÄwj , wgvY
i Äbv, wgbvKgvix, g½wj N c0q c0Z`þKi tckv wv`k0Yi hv mvgwRKfvte AM0Y`thvM` I
tbwZevPK wntmte `xKZ| ebk`evj v, cix, wgvY i Äbv hv`w`f`b`x; Wwj gb I gvj Kv tet`wb;
wgbvKgvix I AÄjx cZj bv`Pi `tj bZ` cwi etkb Kti `kR` i AvKá Kti | Avi P`bx I
g½wj fvmgvb thŠbKgx` wv`k0 e`w³ i gvwj v mnKvix I bvm`tckvi bvix` i mvgv` mvgwRK
`xKwZ `vKtj I hv`vcv v I cZj bv`Pi bvix` i thgb mvgwRKfvte tKv`bv gh`v tbB N
tZgvb thŠbKgx`bvixivl A`uk` I mgvRPiZ bvix| A_`wZKfvte GmKj tckvi bvix` i
R`xehvcb AZ`šÍ KwWb| Zv` i tckv t`þK DcwRZ mvgv` A_`w`tq w`bwZcvZ c0q
Am`e| 0wKÉb`Luj w0 buU`Ki tet`wb Wwj gb I gvj Kvi Ae`vbl Abj`c| gvj Kv-Wwj gb` i
msmv`i tKD tbB| DciŠ` tbŠKvq evm Kiv j vDqviv mvaviYZ fvgvxb| dtj DEi waKvi m`Î I
GmKj bvix m`ú`nxb N Av`mvgwRK t`v`v`c`U wE`nxb Amnvq gvbl | G buU`Ki Ab` bvix
Pwi Î ebk`evj v c`e`thŠbKgx`Q`j v, cwi evi-cwi R`þbi tKv`bv tLwR tKD Rv`b bv| Ab`w`þK
0`heZx Kb`vi gb0 buU`Ki wgvZ i Äbvl cwi evi-cwi R`bnxb bvix| wZgvZnxb AÄwj `kkte
wv`u ntqQ`j v Zvici t`þK cZj bv`Pi Zv`Z tm bZ` cwi etkb Kti |

0nvZ n`vB0 buU`Ki P`bx cwi ewwi K mwnsmZvi wKkvi ntq cvwj tq wMtq thŠb`tckv
M0Y Ki`Z eva` nq| Avi 0ebcvsi`j 0 buU`Ki weaev g½wj A`_P Afvte thŠb`tckv tetQ
tbq| wKŠ` Zvi DcwRZ mvgv` A_`msmvi Pvj v`bvi Rb` Ac`Zj | ZvB tmwj g Avj `xtbi
tckvR`xex bvix` i A_`wZK wv`v`E I AZ`šÍ `p`| tmwj g Avj `xtbi buU`Ki bvix Pwi Î` i

⁵ tmwj g Avj `xb, `Y`evqvj (XvKv : mgq cKvkb, 2007), c., 87|

⁶ Zt`e|

bvix Pwi tîi mvgwRK Ae⁻vb

ÿgZvqb thgb GtKevti tbB tZgub A₉awZKfvte c₂y GB bvixiv mvgwRK bvbv mthvM mveav t₋tK ew^ÅZ | gj Z Av₉mvgwRK tçÿvcçU tmwj g Avj `xtbi bvU_tK mvgwRK eÈb I ÿgZvi Amvg⁷ evievi D_tV G_tm_tQ |⁷ Avi bvixi GB Av₉mvgwRK cwiPtqi tfZi w`tq aiv c_tot₀ mgv_tR bvixi Aw⁻Í tZj fM₉Ae⁻v I Ae⁻vb |

AvaybKKvtj DÈiwaKvimi^Î `GKwJ ag₉ m^ú v_tqi bvix⁻i m^úv^È AR₉bi weavb₋vK_tj I Zv_tZ bvixi Av₉Fv^È m_y p nqvb |⁸ tmwj g Avj `xtbi bvU_tKi bvixi tÿ^ÎI G mZ⁷ jÿ Kiv hvq | G Kvi_tY bZ_t m_yK, ebk₀, Av₄i_x, bI kv⁻x wKsev AveQv c₀q mKj bvix Pwi tîi Av₉mvgwRK wfv^È vbZv^Š tM₉Y Ges cjæ_tI Dci vbF₉kxj | e⁻Z, Zvi bvU_tKi M₉Kg₉Z bvix Ges tckvR_xex GB `ß tk₀Yi bvixi Av₉mvgwRK R_xebB gh⁹v_xb Ges civaxb |

wZb. bvixi c₀Z mvgwRK AvPiY I mgv_tR bvixi Ae⁻vb

e⁻v³i c₀Z mvgwRK AvPi_tYi aib[^]Zvi nq gj Z mvgwRK wek₉m, ag₉ teva, i_xvZ-b_xvZ, ms⁻v_i, AvPvi-e⁻envi BZ^wi wfv^ÈtZ | Avi mvgwRK AvPi_tYi wfv^ÈtZ e⁻v³i mvgwRK Ae⁻v I Ae⁻vb Abgvb Kiv hvq | wK^ŠG K₋v⁻ tKZ th, mvg^Š Zwi_ŠK I w_cZZwi_ŠK mgv_tR e⁻v₉q mvgwRK gj⁷ tev_tai Ae_yq I bvixi c₀Z[^] el_ggj₉K AvPiY Anbevh₉ dtj bvixi c₀Z mvgwRK AvPiY A_tbK tÿ^ÎB wbg₉ | tmwj g Avj `xtbi bvU_tKI GKB w_PÍ d_tU D_tV_tQ | ZvB tmwj g Avj `xtbi Av₉Kvsk bvix Pwi tîi cwiYwZ AZ^Š gg⁹ú_k₉I KiæY | Av₉Kvsk bvix_tK we_tqvM₉Z₉K cwiYwZ ev Anbevh⁹a_ystmi gj₉Lv₉L⁻ v₀v_tZ n_tq_tQ Ñ bvix Pwi tîi c₀Z mvgwRK AvPiY we_tk₀LY Ki_tj hvi h₋v⁹K₉v₉Y Ab₉veb Kiv hvq | Avi GB we_tk₀LYi w_fZi w`tq bvix Pwi tîi mvgwRK Ae⁻vb w_Pv₉Z Kiv th_tZ c_ti |

tmwj g Avj `xtbi bvU_tK mgv_tRi KvQ t₋tK bvix Pwi tî₋tj v gj Z m_wns_m AvPiY jvf K_ti_tQ | bvixi c₀Z thmKj m_wns_m AvPiY I mgv_tR ev⁻Í eZv tmwj g Avj `xtbi bvU_tK c₀Z d_wj Z n_tq_tQ Zvi aib_tK vb₉ij wLZfvte w_Pv₉Z Kiv hvq:

⁷ Aqb M_t1₉cva^vq, 0₀tmwj g Avj `xtbi bvUK : ms⁻v_i e_vg AvaybK R_wvZ iv₀0, mvZ ml⁻v, gw_d j nK I AiæY tmb m^úv. (XvKv : m_wnZ⁷ c₀Kv, 2008), c., 20 |

⁸ úgvq₉ AvRv⁻, bvix, c., 33 |

- K. mZx^{vn}
- L. thŠZK I cYc_Uv
- M. eûweevn
- N. tek^{ve}Ě
- O. AcniY I thŠb wbcxob
- P. bvix µq-weµq
- Q. Kms^{-vi} I wġ_v Acev[˘]
- R. tRv iceĚ weevn I evj[˘]weevn
- S. A⁻ĤKZ gvZZj I âŸ nZ^v
- T. nZ^v I nZ^vt̄Pón
- U. m^ú⁻m^úĚ⁻ Lj
- V. MŃgxY-wePvi
- W. bvixi gv[˘] Kvmw³

tmwj g Avj[˘] t̄bi bvU^{t̄}K bvixi cŃZ mgv^{t̄}Ri GmKj AvPiY I cwi cwĤĚ Ae^{-v} ġj Z mgvR ev⁻Í eZviB wLj[˘] cŃZdj b| GmKj mvgwRK ms^{-vi}, i xwZ-bwZ I AvPiY we^{t̄}kŃl^{t̄}Yi t̄fZi w[˘] t̄q mgv^{t̄}R bvixi Ae^{-v} I Ae^{-v} Ab[˘]veb Kiv m[˘]e|

K. mZx^{vn}

fvi Ze^{t̄}l[˘]mbvZb atġ^eûKvj Av^{t̄}M t⁻t̄KB mZx^{vn} cŃvi cŃj b wŃt̄j v|⁻ vġx ġZi eiY Kitj[˘] t̄KI mngit̄Y t̄t̄Z n^{t̄}Zv ev⁻ vġxi wPZvq RxešÍ cŃY wemR[˘] w^{t̄}Z n^{t̄}Zv| mZxi⁻ M[˘] jv^{t̄}fi K_v etj ev⁻ M[˘]jv^{t̄}fi cŃjvfb t⁻ wL^{t̄}q mgv^{t̄}R GB cŃvi cŃj b nq| Bn^{t̄}jvK Ges ci^{t̄}jv^{t̄}K cwZB me[˘] Ń atġ[˘] GB aviYvl GB cŃvi tcŃt̄b Kv^hĚi wŃt̄j v| GŃvov c^jæ^{t̄}l i ġZi ci Zvi m^úĚi ġwj Kvbv w^{t̄}q wS[˘]AvU n^lqvi R^{t̄}b⁻l mvgv^{t̄}R GB cŃv Pvjynq|⁹ tmwj g Avj[˘] t̄bi ŐheZx Kb[˘]vi ġbŃ bvU^{t̄}K mZx^{vn} t̄ni GKwU t̄jvġnl[˘] wP[˘] cvl qv hvq|

⁹ ġt̄j Kv teMġ I[˘] mġ[˘] AwRRj nK, Awġ bvix: wZbk eŃt̄i evŃwj bvixi BwZnm (XvKv : BDwbfwm[˘] t̄c^h wj wġt̄UW, 2001), c, 3|

evgb cvovi B> yvKt̄i i tešgv fevbx i v̄gx gviv t̄M̄t̄j fevbxK wPZvq I Vt̄bv nq| wPZv t̄_ t̄K Aa^ocvov kixi wbt̄q t̄_ što cvj v̄t̄Z PvBt̄j Zv̄t̄K āti Gt̄b t̄Rvi Kt̄i c̄yot̄q nZ^v nq| bvUKwŪt̄Z mZx^v v̄tni bvt̄g bvi xi c̄iZ m̄nsmZvi exfrm eY^o G c̄h̄t̄½ j ȳYxq:

Av_vb evto hLb, nVv fevbx t̄_ što hvq Av_vt̄bi Kv̄t̄Q, j w̄d̄t̄q c̄to Av_vt̄b| ...mevB PxrKvi Kt̄i Ń mZx mZx t̄Mv t̄nB fMgvb| fevbx Kvc̄to Av_vb āti hvq, GK Zx̄ȳè AvZ^ot̄^o m̄nmv Av_vb t̄_ t̄K teōt̄q Av̄t̄m| et̄j, bv bv Awg cv̄t̄ev bv t̄Mv Awg wPZvi Av_vt̄b c̄p̄t̄Z cv̄i gybv| VvK̄i PxrKvi Kt̄i, āt̄iv Āt̄i āt̄iv| ... AmZxi ev^oPv, wPZv t̄_ t̄K ZB cvj we bv Avgvi esk gRwe| I B hv m̄vay aBiv Avb aBiv Avb|

fevbx Q̄t̄U hvq b^vst̄Uv, Pj c̄to t̄M̄t̄Q| eo eo t̄dvmKvq t̄ct̄U-ēt̄K-w̄ct̄V-Di āt̄Z eū⁻ Í t̄bi exfrm D^mam t̄⁻ Lv hvq| tḡt̄q⁻ i cv̄t̄qi Kv̄t̄Q Ut̄j c̄to hvq| et̄j, evPvI evPvI Avgv̄t̄i| Awg gīt̄Z PvB bv t̄Mv| ZZ̄ȳt̄Y Zvi Aa^o» kxY^o ŃvZ āti t̄d̄t̄j `̄B t̄Wvg| ... wPZvi Kv̄t̄Q Gt̄b fevbxK Q̄to t̄⁻q| Zvici `̄Rb evk w̄ t̄q t̄P̄t̄c āti| GKevi t̄gvPo w̄ t̄q Kv̄t̄j v n̄t̄q hvq fevbx, `vD `vD Kt̄i EaY^o Lx AwM̄t̄⁻ t̄Z|¹⁰

ŃheZx Kb^vi gb̄o bvŪt̄Ki NUbvi t̄c̄ȳvcU Aóv⁻ k kZK| BwZnm Abym̄Ūv̄t̄b t̄⁻ Lv hvq, Aóv⁻ k kZt̄K fvi Zēt̄I^o wevf̄b̄eAĀt̄j mZx^v vn c̄ūvi e⁻vcK c̄Ńj b w̄Q̄t̄j v| AvV̄t̄iv kZt̄K Aw̄Kv̄sk w̄n^v ȳbv̄t̄K mngīt̄Y th̄t̄Z n̄t̄Zv| 1757 m̄v̄t̄j i c̄jvkxi h̄t̄x̄i ci t̄_ t̄K 1829 wL^a-v̄t̄ã mZx^v vn w̄bw̄l × AvBb cvk nI qv ch̄šÍ c̄ūq 70000 mZx^v vn n̄t̄q̄t̄Q Ggb c̄ūvY cvl qv hvq|¹¹ M̄t̄el KM̄t̄Yi Z⁻ t̄_ t̄K Av̄t̄iv Rvbv hvq th, t̄m̄ḡt̄q t̄Kv̄t̄bv t̄Kv̄t̄bv bvix t̄m^oQvq mZx n̄t̄Zv ev wPZvi Av_vt̄b Sv̄c w̄ t̄Zv Ń wKŠ⁻ Awb^oOK weaert̄K kv̄t̄⁻j t̄⁻ vnvB w̄ t̄q bZev Ab̄t̄Kv̄t̄bv Dcv̄t̄q GKevi i wR Kw̄i t̄q Zvici t̄m gīt̄Z bv PvBt̄j I t̄Rvi Kt̄i c̄yot̄q gviv n̄t̄Zv|¹² ŃheZx Kb^vi gb̄o bvŪt̄Ki fevbx i ȳt̄t̄I Abj̄c NUbv N̄t̄Ūt̄Q| Ggb exfrm mvgwRK ev⁻ Í eZvq bvi xi Aw⁻ Í Z̄i I c̄wi YwZ AZ⁻ šÍ wbḡ| Gaīt̄bi wevf̄b̄eab̄ōj c̄ūvi ḡt̄a⁻ w̄ t̄q w̄cZZw̄šK mgv̄t̄R bvi xi c̄iZ m̄nsm AvPīt̄Yi P̄ov̄šÍ i f̄c c̄iZ d̄w̄j Z nq|

¹⁰ t̄m̄ij g Avj⁻ xb, ŃheZx Kb^vi gb, c., 18|
¹¹ gv̄t̄j Kv̄t̄eMg I Ńmq⁻ AwRR̄j nK, Awg bvi x: wZbk eQ̄t̄i i evOw̄j bvi xi BwZnm, c., 4|
¹² webqf̄t̄Y i vq, ejs̄j vq mZx^v vn: mvgwRK I A⁻ wZK gj⁻ vqb (Kj Kv̄Zv : m̄w̄nZ⁻ k̄ū, 1986), c., 4|

L. thSZK I cYcŪv

thSZK I cYcŪv GZ`Ātj i vbZ`%bvgwĒK NUBv| thSZK I cġYi KviġY eū bvix vbhŪZZ I
vbgŭfvte vbMnxZ nq| GK mgxŷvq t`Lv tMġQ, evsj vt`tk i aythSZġKi Rb`B 29% bvix
vbhŪZġbi wkKvi nb|¹³ tmwj g Avj `xtbi AġbK buġġK thSZġKi cvkueKZv I cYcŪvi
bvbv w`K Zġj aiv ntġtQ|

ŪvmbŪ buġġKi `KZixi Rxeġbi KiaY cwi YwZi Ab`Zg KviY thSZK| `KZix
PwiġwU evŪwj mgvġRi ga` I vb`eĒ cwi evġi i vbhŪZZ AmsL` Mpeaġ cŪZ`Ūwe| thSZġKi
KviġY `ŷgxi kvixwi K vbhŪZb hvi vbZ`w ġbi mġx| thSZġKi UvKv w ġZ AcviMZvi KviġY
msmvi cwi Z`³ GB bvix AvZġhZ`vi ga` w ġq Rxeġbi gw³ tLvġR| bvix Pwiġ Aġġb GB
bvUkUġZ bu`Kvi mvgwRK tġŷvcġU bvix Rxeġbi Aegġ`vqġbi vbgŭ ifcUġB Zġj
aġiġQb| `KZixi th gh^p vnxb mvgwRK Ae⁻vb buġġK wPwŷZ ntġtQ Zv evŪwj mgvR I
cwi evġi AmsL` bvi xi cġKZ Ae⁻vbġK vbġ`R Kġi | mgvR-msmvi i w ġK `wŪvZ Kiġj t`Lv
hvq, AmsL` `KZix thSZġKi Rb` vbhŪZZ nq Ũ cġY`i ġġZv wczvi nvZ t`ġK `ŷgxi nvZ
e`j vq wKŠ`gvb| wnmvte Zvi h_v_`Ae⁻vb KLġbv `Zwi nq bv| Rxeb hvġġbi Ggb AmnvqZi
`KZixi ġġZv kvixwi K I gvbwmKfvte vbhŪZZ bviġġK A`vfwek gZi ġġLvgyL `wv Kivq|
`KZix Pwiġi tfZġi cŪwUZ thSZK bvgK th mvgwRK AbvPvi Ges bvi xi kvixwi K-
gvbwmK vbcxob cŪZdwi Z ntġtQ Zv bviġġK tKbvtePvi cY`e`ġZ cwiYZ KġiġQ| wKŠ`
bvi xi cŪZ cŪwŷ Z mvgwRK e`e`v I `wŪfwiZi cŪZ `KZixi AvZġhZ`v GKUJ Zxe^acŪZev` |

ŪnvZ n`vBŪ buġġKi tġ`b Pwiġi ġġa`I t`Lv hvq thSZġKi tġvf iġtġQ| tKej
UvKvi KviġY tm weġq KiġZ i wR nq| tŪvj Zvb I tġ`ġbi Kġ_vcK_ġb weġqU mŷ Ūó:

tŪvj Zvb : tŪgbxi `v`x tŪgbxi bvġg `k MŪv Rvq i wL tMġQ Ũ Avj vc Pvj v, nvP MŪv KU
w ġj nvPkŪ tUqv Ũ tZvi gv`ġi mBb Kiġbi tUqv tRvMvj AB hvBe|

tġ`b : weqv KiġZ AvcwĒ bvB, hw` mZ`B wKŪtUqv wġġj Ũ Avi tġġI hw` weqv Kwi t`wL
th, kġc gv`i ABb; Zv ABġj Ũ ?¹⁴

¹³ tġvRvġsj nK, Ūbvi xi cŪZ minsmZvi `ġcŪ, evsj vt`tki bvix : eZŷvb Ae⁻v I Dbqvb cġġ,
Avj gwŷ nvmvbD³4vqv m`Ūv. (XvKv : w` BDvb fwmŪ tġġ wj wġġUW, 2005), c.,161|

¹⁴ tmwj g Avj `xb, nvZ n`vB (XvKv : evsj v GKvġWgx, 1997), c.,56|

gjZ tj`tbi wKQz UvKvi c0qvRb N Avi wetq Kitj UvKv cvlqv hvq c0vj Z mvgwRK
tc0jvc0Ui Ggb gvbwmKZvB Zvi `w0fwzi gta" w`tq c0kwmKZ ntqtQ| wKŠ' GKB bvU0K
Pp bxi tÿtî Dte`v NUbv cwi j wÿZ nq| Pp bxiK wetq KitZ Pp bxi wczv0KB cv0kZ UvKv
cY t`q tLj vab| tLj va0bi msmv0i Av0iv `wU eD Av0Q N G Kvi0Y Zvi mv0_ gwgb gwS
Kb0v0K wetq w`tZ bvl i wR ntZ cv0i aviYv K0i Pp bxi wczv0K cv0kZ UvKvi tjvf t`Lvq
tm| Av0Mi ctÿi `wU `x_vKv mtE0i ZZxq `x wntmte UvKvi tjvtf gwgb gwS tqt0k
ctÿi g0Zv GKc0kvi wew0u K0i| c0fvekvj x wKsev az0wetq cvMj e0w0i GKv0aK wetqi
mgq `wi`0tqtqi e0v0k UvKv cY t`l qvi Ggb Am0Z `k" mgv0R w0ij bq |

epEi gqgbwms0ni m0Lcj AA0tj AL0vZ j0c0q b0tMv0x gv`vB0i emevm|
gv`vB0i mvgwRK c0v0Z wetq KitZ ntj tqtqi cwi0vi bq eis t0tj0k cY w`tZ nq|
tmwj g Avj `xtbi 0ebcvi j 0 bvU0K Ggb mvgwRK c0v t`Lv hvq| tgNj vj gvj wZ0k wetq
Kivi Rb" wZbk UvKv cY t`q| Iv0Uva0e0x0i mv0_ m0ki wetq0Zi nvRvi UvKv cY wba0Y
Kiv ntq0tjv| th Kvi0Y AKvj `eae" I kvixw0K-gvbwmK w0ech0I Ae⁻v m0ki R0etbi
wba0i Z djvdj |

M. e0weevn

bvixi cwi0w0K I mvgwRK R0etbi GKwU etov mgm0v ntjv cj0etli e0weevn| w0`y
g0w0j g Dfq m0u0 vtqi gta" B e0weev0ni ti l qvR ag0I mgvR m00Z| Bmj vg atg0GKmt0
Pvi wetq Ab0gv`b Kiv ntqtQ| Ab" w`0k w0`y atg0p weavb g0Z Kj xt b Kb0v m0u0 vtbi
weavb w0tjv| GKvi0Y eqm thgbB tnvK GK e0pY kZ kZ bvix wetq KitZ cvitZv| `0t0B
e0weev0ni weavb_vKvq mgv0R e0weevn GKwU `0fw0k m0avi Y NUbv wntmte w0et0PZ nq|¹⁵
e0weev0ni Pj GLb ch0I g0w0j gvb m0u0 vtqi gta" c0j | tmwj g Avj `xtbi bvU0KI
AmsL" e0weev0ni D0j 0L jÿ Kiv hvq|

0nvZn`vB0 bvU0K gvRÿ tRvZ`vti i `0 `xi K_v D0j 0L cvlqv hvq| G bvU0Ki
`Zqej 0vi I `0 `x hv0`i gta" GKrb0k m0u0vb t_0k jÿ K0i tRv0ce0 wetq K0i w0j tm|

¹⁵ g0tj Kv teMg I `mq` Aw0RRj nK, Aw0g bvix: wZbk e0ti i ev0w0j bvixi BwZnm, c, 7|

cwi YZ nt̄q̄uQt̄j v fvmgvb thšbKgx̄Z | GQvov Av̄t̄iv `GKwU thšb̄t̄ckvq v̄b̄t̄q̄w̄RZ bvix Pwi t̄i
tmvj g Avj `xt̄bi v̄b̄Ūt̄K v̄Pw̄l̄ Z nt̄q̄t̄Q |

P̄p̄ bx ūnvZ n⁻vB̄Ō v̄b̄Ūt̄Ki GK f̄vM^o v̄eov̄Z Aēt̄n̄vj Z bvix | GKwaK v̄eov̄ Av̄i
v̄bcx̄ot̄bi ḡt̄a^ol P̄p̄ bx m̄sm̄vi R̄x̄et̄bi ḡt̄a^oB w⁻Z nt̄Z t̄p̄t̄q̄t̄Q | v̄Kš^o c̄j̄āl k̄wm̄Z m̄gv̄t̄R
c̄ŌZ̄v̄bqZ Zvi Av̄kv̄f̄½ nt̄q̄t̄Q | Zv̄B m̄sm̄vi R̄x̄et̄bi ēĀv̄q̄ t̄p̄va l N̄Yv̄q̄ t̄m c̄Z⁻v̄L⁻v̄b K̄t̄i
Am̄vḡv̄f̄v̄EK m̄vgw̄RK K̄v̄V̄t̄gv̄ | ḡj̄ Z c̄Ōv̄MZ Ro `k̄f̄bi v̄eiat̄x GK v̄ech^ol̄ m̄vgw̄RK
t̄c̄Ōv̄ct̄U t̄m v̄cb K̄t̄i t̄Q t̄K^o v̄f̄ḡl̄ ḡv̄b̄v̄eK m̄Z⁻t̄K | P̄p̄ bx Zv̄B ev̄sj v̄ v̄U⁻m̄v̄nt̄Z⁻i GK
`š̄i Ȳxq c̄ŌZ̄ev⁻ |¹⁸ P̄p̄ bxi c̄Ōg m̄sm̄vi t̄Ūt̄K̄v̄b | v̄ŌZ̄x̄q̄evi Z̄Z̄x̄q̄ `x̄ v̄nt̄m̄t̄e th t̄Lj v̄at̄bi K̄v̄t̄Q
c̄v̄P̄k̄Z Uv̄K̄v̄q̄ v̄c̄Zv̄ Z̄v̄t̄K v̄eov̄p̄ K̄t̄i t̄`q̄ t̄m m̄sm̄v̄t̄i l P̄p̄ bx v̄bM̄p̄x̄Z n̄q | Zvi c̄ŌZ⁻i īā n̄q
Aḡv̄b̄v̄eK k̄v̄īx̄ī K̄ v̄bh̄Z̄b | Ggb ex̄f̄rm Av̄f̄ĀZ̄v̄ Zvi ḡt̄a^o m̄gv̄R m̄sm̄v̄t̄i i D̄ci Z̄x̄e^a N̄Yv̄i
D̄t̄`K̄ K̄t̄i t̄Q | Av̄b̄vi f̄v̄Ōv̄i Z̄v̄t̄K Ni-m̄sm̄vi f̄v̄Ōv̄i c̄h̄t̄½ K̄_v̄ ej̄ t̄j P̄p̄ bx et̄j : ŌŌNi? `K̄
`K̄ N̄t̄i i ḡv̄B̄t̄S̄!ŌŌ¹⁸ t̄Lj v̄at̄bi m̄sm̄v̄t̄i i v̄bcx̄ot̄bi m̄n⁻ K̄i t̄Z̄ v̄v̄ t̄c̄t̄i v̄c̄Zvi M̄t̄n̄ v̄d̄t̄i Ḡt̄j
t̄mL̄v̄t̄b̄l Zvi w⁻Z̄v̄e⁻v̄ `Z̄v̄i n̄q̄v̄b | v̄bh̄Z̄K t̄Lj v̄at̄bi m̄sm̄v̄t̄i B̄ v̄d̄t̄i h̄v̄ēv̄i R̄b⁻ c̄i i ḡt̄Zv̄
P̄p̄ bxi n̄v̄Z̄c̄v̄ t̄ēt̄a i v̄Lv̄ n̄q | P̄p̄ v̄b̄ ev̄ab̄ t̄K̄t̄Ū c̄w̄j̄ t̄q̄ h̄v̄q̄ et̄Ū v̄Kš^o t̄k̄l̄ch̄š̄l̄ Zvi c̄w̄i Ȳw̄Z
Av̄t̄iv m̄½x̄b nt̄q̄t̄Q | K̄vi Ȳ v̄c̄ZM̄n̄ t̄`t̄K̄ c̄w̄j̄ t̄q̄ Av̄t̄i K̄ v̄bḡŌ ev̄`l̄ ēZvi m̄vḡt̄b̄ `v̄ov̄t̄Z n̄q
P̄p̄ b̄x̄t̄K | Lv̄^a e⁻̄; ev̄m⁻v̄t̄bi c̄Ōj̄ v̄f̄b̄ t̄`v̄L̄t̄q̄ m̄gv̄t̄Ri K̄w̄Z̄c̄q̄ `v̄Ōš̄t̄x̄ ḡv̄b̄ | Z̄v̄t̄K f̄vmḡvb
thšbKgx̄Z̄ c̄w̄i YZ K̄t̄i | ḡZ̄i c̄t̄ēḡv̄t̄q̄i K̄v̄t̄Q P̄p̄ bx Zvi t̄mB̄ R̄x̄et̄bi eȲv̄ t̄`q̄:

t̄R̄v̄q̄t̄i f̄v̄m̄ th t̄`t̄k̄ t̄M̄v̄Q, t̄m t̄`t̄k̄ L̄w̄j̄ i v̄B̄ȳm, Av̄`t̄bi Ōj̄ v̄v̄Ō Ōt̄av̄q̄v̄ Ñ̄ t̄M̄j̄ v̄t̄m i³
Lv̄q̄ | Av̄Lv̄D̄ov̄i k̄vḡm̄ȳ v̄eŌiv̄ ev̄R̄t̄i i n̄v̄B̄ĀȳK̄q, `v̄K̄ `v̄K̄ i v̄R̄iv̄Ȳx̄ K̄v̄i i v̄L̄ḡ t̄Z̄v̄t̄i |¹⁹

f̄vmḡvb thšbKgx̄P̄ v̄eov̄Z̄ R̄x̄eb P̄p̄ bx et̄q̄ v̄b̄t̄q̄ t̄eov̄t̄q̄t̄Q Av̄ḡZ̄j̄ | R̄x̄eb m̄āú̄t̄K^oZ̄vi GB
Av̄f̄ĀZ̄v̄ Ñ̄ GB m̄vgw̄RK l̄ c̄w̄i v̄eov̄i K̄ ēĀv̄ Z̄v̄t̄K `v̄ēŌx̄Z̄ K̄t̄i t̄Q | ḡZ̄i ḡj̄n̄t̄Z̄^oZ̄v̄B̄ Z̄v̄t̄K
`š̄j̄Z̄, t̄e⁻ v̄v̄ l̄ t̄p̄v̄t̄a D̄b̄Ē̄ n̄t̄q̄ DV̄t̄Z̄ t̄`Lv̄ h̄v̄q̄ | v̄Kš^o t̄m m̄v̄n̄m̄x̄ n̄t̄q̄l̄ R̄x̄eb̄h̄t̄x̄ c̄i v̄w̄RZ
bvix | Z̄_v̄v̄c̄ Zvi K̄É t̄`t̄K̄ D^oP̄w̄i Z̄ nt̄q̄t̄Q Ab⁻v̄q̄ l̄ Av̄eP̄v̄t̄i i v̄eiat̄x̄ c̄ŌZ̄ev⁻ | Ḡ c̄h̄t̄½
m̄gv̄t̄j̄ v̄P̄t̄Ki ḡZ̄ D̄x̄v̄Z̄t̄h̄v̄M⁻:

¹⁸ Av̄nḡv̄`j̄ ev̄ix, ŌŌnvZ n⁻vB̄ Av̄`l̄ t̄Z̄j̄ m̄gv̄ t̄j̄v̄ȲŌŌ, eZ̄Ōv̄b̄ v̄v̄UK (X̄iv̄K̄v̄ : eZ̄Ōv̄b̄ v̄v̄UK c̄Ōk̄v̄k̄v̄,
1996), c., 23 |
¹⁹ tmvj g Avj `xb, nvZ n⁻vB, c., 121 |

bvix Pwi ĩi mvgwRK Ae-vb

gZij c_hvix Pp bxi Rxeb hšyv iayweeYmgvĳRi iaMæ`kvĳKB Zĳj aĳiwb, tmB mĳ½
cĳZevĳ i fvĳvĳKI Zĳj aĳiĳQ | ... thLvĳb atgP bvĳg bvixiv vbhĳZZ nq, tmLvĳbl
bvixĳ i l cĳi Pwĳcĳq ĳ`qv nq Kwĳ Z cĳĳci tevSv | bvix iaybvix nevi AcivĳaB mvgwRK
vbhĳZĳbi wkKvi | bvixĳK ejv nq, Ae³ l Aĳv | wKš Pp bx Aĳv l Ae³ bq | G
aĳĳbi Pwi ĩ evsjv bvUĳK weij |²⁰

iĳYkxj mgvR-msmĳĳi K`h^o wofw½ bvixi Aw ĩ ZĳK wecbæKĳiĳQ | wKš tmB cwi w-ĳZi
weciĳZ Pp bx vbĳRi Ae-vb ĳZwi KiĳZ tĳĳq l cĳĳiwb ĩ ciwRZ nĳĳQ | gj Z Avbvi Ges
Pp bx ōnvZ n`vBŌ bvUĳKi tK`ĳq weĳqē`i mvi-mĳĳĳc, cĳZxK Pwi ĩ | Avbvi Rxeĳbi
ewwĳR` ĳcĳKbv-tePvq mdj ĩ wKš Pp bx Zvi ĳcĳKbv-tePvq e`_bvix | Gfĳte Kvi l nvi
ĩ Kvi l wRĳZi tĳZi w`ĳq ōnvZ n`vBŌ bvUĳKi DcKj xq mgvR Rxeb cĳvngvb | wKš GB
cĳvĳni gĳa` bvix-Rxeĳbi th wew`QbZv l weĳv`Zv cĳZ`ĳ nq Zv AbvKwĳĳZ | gZi gnĳZ^o
ZvB Pp bxi gĳL DĳV GĳmĳQ AvĳiK te`bvi mgj^a.

Avi nvĳZi Zvj j tgw`i `vM G Rbĳgi jvB tMĳQ gwQ, Avi tPvL njĳ ĩ gĳ njĳ ĩ Avi
j`v`xNj Pj teevK Swi tMĳQ `ĳi i nĳ_ nĳ_, iKbv nvĳZi iĳcvi PwŌ _B AvBmĳQ `ĳ
tgNbv Mvĳ½i tmvĳZ ĩ AvĳQ wQwv kvwŌ wĳ`ĳb ĩ wKQybvB, wKQybvB !²¹

Pp bxi th mvgwRK Ae-v l Ae-vb bvUĳK weaZ ĩ tmLvĳb tml ebkĳ, ĳKZix,
bl kv`xi gĳZvB fvmgvb ĩ wKkonxb bvix | msmĳĳi eeĳi wPZ AvPiY t_ĳK cwj ĳq wMĳq l
Pp bxi gw³ tgĳjwb | ZvĳK fvmgvb thšb tckvq vbĳqvwRZ nĳZ nĳĳQ mgvĳRi
ĳgZvkvj ĳ`i AvMŌmĳb | bvUĳK thšbKgx^oPp bxi Rxeĳbi th Ae-v l cwi YvZ cĳZdjwZ
nĳĳQ Zv cĳwĳ Z mgvR e`e`vi cĳZ Kĳvi mgvĳj vPbv l eĳU |

th fvmgvb Rxeb Pp bxĳK webvK Kĳi wQj tmB cĳ_i Rxeb ōheZx Kb`vi gbŌ bvUĳKi
Kwĳj`xĳKI c_ăo Kĳi ĩ iĳcvšĳwi Z Kĳi fvmgvb thšbKgx^oZ | Kwĳj`x i iæĳZ wczvi
MwPĳZ Ges tkĳl Avj vĳj i cĳwĳZ msmvi cwi Z`vM Kĳi tbšKvq `mjĳ`i nvĳZ jĳ nq |
Zvici nvZe`ĳj nvZe`ĳj iĳcvšĳwi Z nĳZ eva` nq wewfbaef`-`ĳĳĳ`i thšbĳmev`vmĳĳZ |

²⁰ gwngj kvĳK, ōnvZ n`vB : XvKv w_ĳqUĳi i ZwĳK KvVĳgvi mdj cĳqMŌ, mwBwnK wevPĳv,
31 AvM ÷ 1990 |

²¹ tmwĳ g Avj `xb, nvZ n`vB, c, 122 |

d̄tj G bvU^tK GKRB bvix^tK mvgv^tRi AvPvi-AvPi^tYi bvbv⁻ t̄i evievi cwi⁴j Zvi g^ta^o
tV^tj t̄ l qv ntq^tQ | GmKj t^oY^tZ mgv^tR Kwj[>]xi m^yp⁻vb j^tfⁱ tKv^tbv m^otebv[^]Zwi
nqub N̄ eis tm evievi A^tb^oi⁻ t̄^oY^tZ e^oeuZ ntq^tQ | Zvi cwi^oewi K-mvgwRK Ae⁻vb
Aw⁻WZkxj cj^oaelkw^mZ agv^oZvi vbqg-bxw^tZ^t evav | Zej Kwj[>]xi Rxe^tbi vbi^ošⁱ i
msM^og I Ab⁻v^tqi Kv^tQ gv⁻v bZ bv Kiv⁻ p^tPZv g^tbv^oW¹/₂ Ges me^ok^tl AvZ^hZ^ovi gva^otg
Zvi c^og R^tb^ofi mie c^ovb c^oY^tj Z mgv^tR I ag^oZvi wei^oæ^tx bvi^oxi GK⁻šⁱ Yxq msN^vZ |

Œebcvsⁱj Œ bvU^tKi g¹/₂wj Pwi t̄w Afv^tei Kv^tY^t t̄ ne^oemv tet^o tbq | mgv^tRi mK^tj
Zv^tK Ae^oAv K^ti Gw^otq Pj^tj I g¹/₂wj i A⁻v^og^tbi Ab^o tKv^tbv c⁻tbB hv^o w^otq cwi^oev^ti
m^om^ot̄ i RweKv vber^o nte | d̄tj g¹/₂wj i t̄^ogx w^ofUv⁻ L^tj i j ovB^tq vbi^oæ^ti k nevi ci tm
evO^owj gnvR^t i Avb^oK^j cvq kixi we^oµ K^ti | GB tckv Zvi t̄^oQvKZ bq Aw^oQvKZ |
KviY tm Zvi Av⁻v^og^wRK cwi^o w⁻Wⁱ nv^tZi µxovbK | RvZ, ag^omgv^tR, msmvi Gm^otei ZvB
tKv^tbv A⁻q^obB g¹/₂wj i Kv^tQ | Rxe^tbi Ggb Œw^oŒK cwi^o w⁻WⁱZ^tZ D^tcvm g¹/₂wj m^ok^tK etj :

GK Mv^oQv d^ovmi⁻ wo L^oB^rv bgy^tmB mva^ol nq bv w^o w^o | Aw^og w^oK we^oev bv maev Rwb bv | vb^tRi
maev we^oev^ti t̄^oß av^ti i vBLv k^ob^o SBj v Aw^oQ | Aw^oQ bv \ ...MZ^ti i w^o K P^ovq kig K^ti | D^ovm
Kvc^om g^ot^ob bv | eate^oi Qvqv c^oto bv | gi gi gi | ... bv | Aw^og w^of^oy^v Davi w^oKQ^oB vbg^obv
w^o w^o | ifc Av^tQ MZi teBP^v Lv^og | GB RvZU^ti⁻ y^o Zgm^ot^oi⁻ y^o MZi tePg | n n | n w^o w^o \²²

m^ok^tKI g¹/₂wj i Rxe^tbi mv^t Zvi tKv^tbv cv⁻R^o L^oR cvq bv | Zvi g^tb nq tKv^tP mgv^tRi
c^ove^x ag^og^o gZv⁻ t^ok^oP t^ofZ^ti tml g¹/₂wj i g^tZv Av^tiK c^oew^oAZ Rxeb hvcb Ki^tQ | ZvB
m^ok^tKI g¹/₂wj t^ok etj : ŒAw^og I Zi bvl^ovj MZi te^oP w^okevB VvK^ti i Kv^tQ^ti | Avg^ot^oi f^oY^o w^o qv
v^o v bv tUKv Kvgvq g¹/₂wj | Œ²³ m^ok^tKi G msj^tcb mgv^tR ag^oemvi t̄^ofc cwi^ovi ntq I t^oV |
A⁻P t^oKej Afv^tei Kv^tY^t th g¹/₂wj thšb k^og we^oµ K^ti c^oZi^tZ N̄ tm mgv^tR A^oQ^o b^o
bvix w^omv^ote t̄^oKZ | gv^ovB^t i c^oY^oqv Drm^otei Avb^o ZvB Zvi AskM^oY mvgwRKfv^ote
vbw^ol x | Drm^otei Rb^o tX^oK^tZ Pvj K^oU^oevi c^oh^o/₂ G^tj g¹/₂wj m^ok^tK Av^tY^tci mv^t etj :
ŒAw^og b^o g^ovqv Avg^ovi Z w^oKQ^oQ^oB^tZ bvB | DV Pj | tZvgiv tX^oK cvoev Aw^og t̄ L^og | Œ²⁴

²² tm^owj g Avj⁻ xb, ebcvsⁱj (XvKv : eisj v GKv^tWgx, 2001), c, 55 |

²³ Z^te |

²⁴ Z^te, c, 102 |

thšbKgx^owt̄mte g½wj i cKZ A^t⊕Kv̄bv mvgwRK ⁻tkwZ tbB| GB mvgwRK e⁻e⁻w̄
g½wj t̄ i m^y' bZb Rxe^tb cpe^mbl thgb Ki^tZ cv̄ti bv Avevi GK c0^o⊕Z AvmbI w̄ t̄Z
cv̄ti bv| Dfqg^Lx GK msK^tUi t̄fZ^ti g½wj Pwi t̄i i wbtm½ ŷwq^oz Ae⁻v̄t̄bi cKZ ⁻fc
Ab^oveb Kiv hvq|

ŌmKĒb^tLvj v̄o bvU^tKi ebk^o c^te^othšbKgx^ow^ot̄jv| thšbK^tg^o KrimZ Rxeb t^oto
hv^t t̄j thvM t̄^o q tm| wKš^o GLv̄t̄bi Zv̄tK t̄Rvi K^ti mgv̄t̄Ri m^yeave⁻x ŷgZvai e⁻w³t̄ i
kixim½ w̄ t̄Z eva⁻ Kiv nq| hv^t t̄j i gwj K m^yeva t̄Nv̄t̄i ūK^tg Aw^tb^tĪx bbxevj v̄t̄Kl
ivZ KvU^tZ nq kw^dK t̄Pqvi g^vt̄bi mv̄t̄_| gj Z, hv^twf^obq^tckvi g^ta⁻l thšbe^oĒi Abj^ofc
RxebB wd^ti G^tm^tQ ebk^oi Kv̄t̄Q| ŌnvZ n⁻vB^o bvU^tK k⁻wj Kv Av^oaj^ox^tK t̄⁻L^tZ hvevi c^t₋
nvgv^o i Nv̄t̄U Avbvi f^vŌwii mv̄t̄_ Rj^tek^vt̄⁻i m^yvr N^tU| nvg^o i Nv̄t̄Ui m^oLbv L^ti i
Avbvi^tK e^tj: Ōw^oK Av̄t̄Q t̄⁻wL j b GKevi Ō t̄⁻wL j b| w^tivM kixi, gv^t bvBgw^o t̄Mj
tev^ot̄i i iv̄t̄U (⁻w^of^oŷ)|^o25 gj Z Afv̄tei m^yh^oM w^tq G bvix^tK thšbK^tg^o c^t₋ c^oi w^oPZ
Kiv n^tq^tQ| Gf^vte KL^tbv KL^tbv KvD^tK t̄Rvi K^ti Z^tj w^tq A⁻ev c^oZvi Yvi gva⁻t̄g w^ou^o
K^ti KvD^tK thšbK^vt̄R eva⁻ Kiv n^tq^tQ bZev Afv̄tei m^yh^oM w^tq mgv̄t̄Ri A⁻Rvj x ev
ŷgZvkj xiv bvix^tK thšb⁻vm^tZ cwⁱ YZ K^ti^tQ Ō cieZx^omg^tq mgv^oR-msmvi PjZ G mKj
bvix ⁻vq^of^vte cwⁱ YZ n^tq^tQ fvmg^ov thšbKgx^oZ|

0. AcniY I thšb wbcxob

tmwj g Avj ⁻x^tbi bvU^tK bixi c^oZ AmsL⁻ thšb wbcx^ot̄bi w^tĪ j ŷ Kiv hvq| tgš^oLK
KU^o, c^ojvfb, c^oZvi Yv, AcniY ev j^oĒb Ō bvbv^of^vte GB thšbnqiw^ob msMwZ n^tq^tQ|
Dciš^oly thšb wbcx^ot̄bi me^tP^tq w^oK^ocšv w^owt̄mte w^oewPZ al^oŷi g^tZv ee^o mvgwRK
e⁻wai AmsL⁻ w^tĪ I D^tv G^tm^tQ tmwj g Avj ⁻x^tbi bvU^tK| evsj v̄⁻t̄k c^oZw⁻b bvbv-eqmx
bvbv t^ockvi AsmL⁻ bvix thšb nqiw^ob w^oK^ovi nq| GK cwⁱmsL⁻v̄t̄b t̄⁻Lv t̄M^tQ, evsj v̄⁻t̄k
M^oto c^oq c^oZw⁻b Kgct̄ŷ ⁻BRb bvix al^oŷi w^oK^ovi nb|^o26 bvix^tK AcniY, j^oĒb, al^oŷ,
MYal^o c^of^ovZ Aciva bixi g^obw^oK Aw⁻Ī^tzⁱ msKU^tK Av^tiv f^oqveni^ofc w̄ t̄q^tQ| GB w^og^o
mvgwRK m^tZ⁻i c^oZdj b bvbv^of^vte tmwj g Avj ⁻x^tbi bvU^tK c^oZd^owj Z n^tq^tQ|

²⁵ tmwj g Avj ⁻x^o, nvZ n⁻vB, c, 102|
²⁶ tgvRv̄t̄s^oj nK, Ōbvi xi c^oZ m^omsmZvi ⁻fc^o, c,159|

Ō-Y⁹evqvj Ō bvU⁺Ki wZim tR⁺tj cvovi tqtq| wZimi ⁻vgx gvQ ai⁺tZ wMtq wbtLvR
n⁺tj evej gnvRb tmB m⁺thvM tbq| ⁻vgxi tLvR G⁺tb t⁻te etj U⁺j v⁺i Z⁺tj wbtq hvq| Gici
mgy^a tgvnbvi Z⁺xi GK tM⁺cb N⁺ti GKgym AvU⁺K ti⁺tL ivZfi g⁻cvb Avi a⁺l⁺ Kiv nq
wZim⁺tK| wZimi c⁺ŌZ GB ee⁺fi wPZ AvPiY Zvi mwe⁺R Ae⁻vb⁺tK c⁻vj Z K⁺ti⁺tQ|
gvmwaKKvj Ggb gvb⁺teZi Rxeb hv⁺ct⁺bi ci cwj⁺ tq Av⁺m tm wK⁺š' GB th⁺šb wbcxob wZimi
g⁺ta⁻ ⁻vqxfv⁺te GKwU Qvc ⁻Zwi K⁺ti hv Zvi ⁻vfwe⁺K Rxeb hv⁺ct⁺bi ct⁻ Aš⁺l⁺ ivq|
bvU⁺Kv⁺i i eY⁹vq wZimi AmnvqZ⁺i Dc⁺j wä Kiv hvq:

mgt⁻ i K⁻v i⁺btj B wZimi tPvL etov n⁺tq thZ| evej gnvRb ⁻vgxi tkvK gv⁺tb bvB Ō Zvi
AmnvqZ⁺i gv⁺tb bvB| ivZfi g⁻cvb Ō ivZfi a⁺l⁺| Avi wbtmvo iv⁺tZ AvK⁺j R⁺tj i k⁺ā|
Avi U⁺j vi hLb Pj⁺ tZv Ō Bw⁺Ä⁺bi weKU NN⁺| NgvtZ cvi⁺ tZv bv wZim| g⁻ tL⁺tq A⁺Avb n⁺tq
⁻vK⁺tZv| ...mevB Rv⁺tb wK N⁺tUwQj | wZimi tM⁺cb Mf⁺ev⁺tZi Lei iU⁺tZ t⁻ qwb weaev gv|²⁷

mgt⁺R ⁻wi⁻ a⁻ weaev wnt⁺m⁺te Zvi k³ tKv⁺tb wfv⁺Ē tbB Ō Dci⁺š' Ggb mvgwRK tkvLY Zvi
Rxeb hv⁺ct⁺bi Av⁺iv wecb⁺Ä⁺ti⁺tQ| Gfv⁺te awl⁺ Z, c⁺ŌZwi Z wZim mvgwRK e⁺Ä⁺bvi ⁻š⁺i K n⁺tq
D⁺tV⁺tQ Ō-Y⁹evqvj Ō bvU⁺K| GQrov GB bvU⁺K Av⁺iv GKwU th⁺šb nqi⁺wbi wP⁺Ī it⁺qtQ|
mvSgvj v⁺tK t⁺ tL ex⁻ w⁺0iv gw⁺Si Kvg-jvj mv Zv⁺tK mvgwRKfv⁺te wee⁺Z K⁺ti⁺tQ| w⁺0iv gw⁺S
GKw⁺ b g⁻ tL⁺tq mvSgvj vi ew⁺otZ G⁺m Ak⁺ø⁺j K⁻v etj th⁺šb nqi⁺wb K⁺ti Zv⁺tK| hvi
c⁺ŌZdj mvSgvj vi Rxe⁺tb tKej th⁺šb cxo⁺tb⁺i g⁺ta⁻B m⁺gvex⁻ v⁺tKub e⁻w³MZ Rxe⁺tb⁺i etov
c⁺Ōve ⁻Zwi K⁺ti⁺tQ| KviY GmKj we⁺fb⁺æNUbvi Kvi⁺tYB mvgwRK Ab⁺km⁺t⁺bi M⁺Øxi g⁺ta⁻
Ave⁺x n⁺tq ct⁺otQ mvSgvj vi ⁻vaxbZv| GmKj cw⁺i cw⁺k⁺K cw⁺i w⁻ wZ⁺tZ mvSgvj vi P⁺vP⁺x w⁺R⁺wj
mvSgvj v⁺tK etj: Ō⁺gv⁺l KBwQbv Z⁺ti | eqm nB⁺tQ bv Zi | mvej K nB⁺tj ūogp KBiv thL⁺v⁺tb
tmL⁺v⁺tb hLb ZLb hvB⁺tZ nq bv|²⁸ mvaviYZ A⁺tb⁺i KZK⁺t⁺g⁺ ⁻vq wnt⁺m⁺te bvixi c⁺ŌZ
bv⁺bvi Kg mvgwRK we⁺wa wbt⁺la Av⁺iv⁺tci tP⁺ov ⁻xN⁺©Kvj t⁺ tK| wK⁺š' Ggb AmvgÄ⁺m⁻cY⁺
tc⁺Ō⁺v⁺cU bvixi m⁺y⁻ ⁻vfwe⁺K weKv⁺t⁺ki ct⁻ etov Aš⁺l⁺ ivq Ō hv ci eZ⁺x⁺Z M⁺pe⁻ x mvSgvj vi
Rxe⁺tb⁺i g⁺ta⁻ w⁺ tq cw⁺i j w⁺y⁺ Z nq|

Ōw⁺K⁺ĒbtLv⁺j v⁺Ō bvU⁺Ki NUBve⁺t⁺Ē t⁻ Lv hvq Ō Ww⁺j gb GKiv⁺tZ ūKg m⁻ v⁺ P⁺ KZ⁺R a⁺l⁺ P⁺i

²⁷ tmwj g Avj ⁻xb, ⁻Y⁹evqvj , c, 91|

²⁸ Z⁺t⁻e, c, 68|

wkKvi nq| m³g evPvZ Wwj gb wPrKvi Kitj I cōZtenk tet⁻ iv m³gii ftq ZvK D×vi
KitZ Avtmb| Avkqnx ebkktK RweKvi ZvMt⁻ ýgZvkj xt⁻ i tfvMiej vmi⁻ vmE; KitZ
ntqutjv Avi Wwj gbK RvZ-ag³ tckv I tet⁻ mgvRi GKbvqKZšj tkvl tY úKg
m³gii KvQ mgucZ ntZ ntqtQ eva⁻ ntq| Kvi Y,

ᵀ gđi KZ³úKg m³g Wwj gb⁻ i gZv bvix⁻ i wR⁻^m³úE gtb Kti N̄ tMv³i ev
tMvōi mKtj i Ges me wKōi I ci thgb Zvi AvaKvi we⁻gub tZgub bvix⁻ i kvmb Kievi,
tfvM Kievi AvaKvi I Zvi itqtQ| ... m³ú³ vti Kvi I wKōej evi AvaKvi tbB, cōZtvtai
ýgZv⁻ vKv mEj| Ab⁻vqK wvePti tgb tbqvB weavb N̄ c³vi wKU hv³, tkōtēva I
b⁻vq ciwRZ| tMvōxZšj e³ i⁻ vaxb mEvi cKvk, weKvk APj N̄ AKÍ b⁻iq|²⁹

ŪKĒbtLvj vō bvU³K Gfvte úKg m³gii vōi tPnvivi mvgtb Wwj gđi GKvšÍ AvteM-
Abf⁻vZ, m³ me⁻wKōB wemwRZ ntqtQ| GB úKg m³g Zvi⁻ v⁻gxi nšÍ viK Ges al⁻R Zey
ZvK mgxn KitZ nq| Wwj gđi Ggb Amnvq cwi w⁻vZ D⁻v G⁻tm⁻Q Zvi A⁻tbK msj vtc|
Wwj gb iæ⁻Í g⁻tk Awf⁻thvM Kti etj :

mn⁻ tZvgiv me wKōB KitZ cvt⁻iv| N̄ Avgvi Lmtg⁻ti th Lp KitQ N̄ Zvti tZvgiv n⁻ivi
eBjv tmj vg t⁻ I bvB| kvl tbi GK ivB⁻tZ úKg m⁻ivi WvKvB⁻tZi gZb Avm⁻Q⁻tjv N̄ Avi
Avgvi b⁻vti w⁻K⁻v th w⁻P⁻ i⁻ i⁻btQj v wZwi k Ni bvl Zvti I tZv mn⁻ Kiv⁻Q⁻tj v|³⁰

ŪKĒbtLvj vō bvU³K ebkōi cōZ m⁻mwZ thšb w⁻h⁻Z⁻tbi t⁻c⁻ŷvcU I aib Wwj gđi
t⁻t⁻K w⁻f⁻b⁻ebkōi mgvR m⁻svti GKRB c⁻ē⁻ĀZ bvix| c⁻ŷg R⁻x⁻tb thšbcj ōxi tg⁻q w⁻mvte
Zvi tKv⁻bv mvgwRK cwi Pq w⁻Q⁻tj v bv N̄ Avevi hv⁻Ī w⁻f⁻tb⁻Īx tckvqI GKB Ae⁻v-Ae⁻vb j ý
Kiv hvq| ebkōi w⁻fv⁻bsj vtc tevSv hvq hv⁻Ī⁻ t⁻j i tg⁻qiv mvgwRKfvte thgb w⁻M⁻pxZ
tZgub mgvRi KwZcq g⁻Lvkavix f⁻ a g⁻bt⁻l iv thšbtKw⁻ K m⁻thvM m⁻Ūv⁻t⁻ iZ| GKvi⁻t⁻YB
kwdK tPq⁻ig⁻v⁻tbi N̄ti eva⁻ ntq ivZ KvU⁻tZ nq bb⁻evj vK N̄ bvMic⁻ŷi i tg⁻tt⁻ i KvQ
ebkōiKI⁻ ᵀ⁻ b⁻ vK⁻tZ nq N̄ GQ⁻ov Awb⁻Qv m⁻Ej| g⁻ tL⁻q bvP⁻tZ nq B⁻yK⁻U⁻±⁻t⁻i i mvgtb|

²⁹ j ydi ingvb, Ūtmj g Avj⁻ ᵀ⁻xb, KxĒbtLvj v : HwZn⁻ I mRbō, evsj v bvUK I tmj g Avj⁻
ᵀ⁻tbi bvUK (XvKv : bv⁻ wK, 2012), c, 144|

³⁰ tmj g Avj⁻ ᵀ⁻xb, tmj g Avj⁻ ᵀ⁻xb i PbvmgMōZ, mvBgb RvKwi qv m⁻úv. (XvKv : gv⁻l j v e⁻ v⁻m⁻©2006),
c, 139|

GmKj thšbwbxob ebkōi gta³ Zxe^a cōZwμqv ^Zwi Kti t̄Q | mej tNvt̄i i wbt̄³ k bbxevj vt̄K
Kvt̄iv mvt̄⁻ ivZ KvUvt̄bv Ges ebkōi K B⁻j mvgtb g⁻c Ae⁻vq bZ⁻ cwi tek̄tb iwe⁻vt̄ki
cōZevt̄⁻ i cōZiĒti ebkōi t̄jvt̄fi gta³ Zv mnt̄R Abjaveb Kiv hvq:

Avgiv mxZvl bv Ñ teūjvl bv | hw⁻ wlvv fwe Ñ fwe th Avgiv Ñ mZx Ñ gvb̄l Zv fvēte
bv | fvēte bv | ...hLb⁻ β cvtq NŲj bvt̄P Avi nvRvi gvby tZvgvt̄i t̄ t̄L Ñ Ljk nq Ñ Lvivc
K_v Kq Ñ wkm&gv̄ti Ñ ZLb cy^Y | Avi hLb Avmt̄i i evBti GKRt̄bt̄i t̄⁻eZv mvrvi Ñ
nv̄tmv Ñ K_v KI Ñ ZLb cvc | Ñ bbxevj vl hv̄te Ñ Awgl bvt̄ev |³¹

RxweKvi ZvM̄t̄⁻ ebkōi wKsev bbxevj v gj Z mej tNvt̄i AvÁvevnx wbh̄ZZ bvix | ebkōi
Amnvq Rxētb hv̄t̄⁻t̄j i gwj K mej tNvt̄i t̄⁻Ų³ x i KrimZ ijc iwe⁻vt̄ki cōZevt̄⁻ i
t̄fZi w̄ t̄q m̄úó | iwe⁻vk mej tNvt̄K et̄j :

hv̄t̄vUv tZvgvi Kv̄t̄Q e⁻emv | wKšK ebkōi ev̄Pb giY | Avi Gme Zyg KiwZ̄t̄Qv ebkōi
AvMvt̄Mrov Rvt̄bv eBj v | Ñ Rvb th tm Avi wdiv hv̄te bv tek⁻vcrovq | PvBt̄j l cvite bv |
Rvb th tm ev̄PwZ Pvq | fv̄t̄j v nuZ Pvq |³²

GKvi t̄YB ebkōi K e⁻w³ MZ B⁻Qv-Awb⁻Qvi ĒtaY³ -vb w̄ t̄Z nt̄qt̄Q Rxeb l RxweKvt̄K |
cwiZZvējĒi AgvbwēK Rxeb t̄Qto my⁻ i Rxēt̄bi t̄Lvt̄R ebkōi hv̄t̄w̄fb̄t̄qi tckv tet̄Q
wb̄t̄qv̄t̄j v | wKš⁻ Zvi t̄Kv_vl wdivi t̄Kvt̄bv c₋ tbB t̄Rt̄b⁻ t̄j i AwKvix mej tNvt̄ Zvt̄K
e⁻envi Kti t̄Q bvbvfv̄te | KviY hv̄t̄v Zvi t̄bkv bq e⁻emv | GB e⁻emv wUwKt̄q ivL̄t̄Z nt̄j
mgv̄t̄Ri c̄f̄vekvj x̄⁻ i Ljk ivL̄t̄Z mej tNvt̄ l ev̄⁻ | wKš⁻ Ljki ej x nq hv̄t̄w̄fb̄t̄x bvi xiv |
gj Z, ōKĒbt̄Lvj v̄ bvŪt̄K mvgš⁻í ZwišK tkvl̄t̄yi dt̄j tckvMZ ijcvs̄í t̄i i wP̄t̄ th mgvR
e⁻e⁻v D̄t̄v Ḡtm̄t̄Q Zv GgbB wbcxob hš; wnt̄m̄te AwawōZ th GKRb tek⁻vl tckv e⁻ t̄j
AvZ⁻h̄ȳv Ki t̄Z wM̄t̄q t̄kli ȳv Ki t̄Z e⁻nt̄q AvZ⁻h̄Z⁻v Kti |³³ AvZ⁻h̄t̄³ civfZ ebkōi
welcv̄tb AvZ⁻h̄Z⁻vi gva⁻t̄g wbt̄Ri Aw⁻í Zpxb Rxēt̄bi mgvavb L̄t̄R̄t̄Q | ebkōi KiæY gZi
mvgwRK Ae⁻ȳt̄qi et̄ov⁻ ōvš⁻í |

ŌheZx Kb̄vi gb̄o bvŪt̄K Kwj x Ges wgbvKgvix Pwi t̄i thšb nqi wbi⁻ ōvš⁻í

³¹ Z̄t̄⁻e, c, 154 |
³² Z̄t̄⁻e c, 118 |
³³ j ydi ingyb, ōAwf̄b̄wZ̄t̄⁻ P Zx⁻ Ųi ō, evs j v bvUK l tmj g Avj⁻ x̄t̄bi bvUK, c, 126 |

i t̄q̄t̄Q | t̄Kv̄t̄bv GK MxwZKvi Avm̄ti c̄f̄vekvj x GK f⁻ŕgx Kwj > x̄t̄K t̄Rvi K̄ti Z̄t̄j vb̄t̄q
th̄t̄Z Pvq | w̄fb̄e aḡf̄j x̄t̄ h̄eK̄t̄K w̄ēt̄q Kivq Ges Avm̄ti Avm̄ti MxZ cwītek̄t̄bi R̄t̄b̄
Kwj > x̄t̄K mvgwRKfv̄te Kj Uv bvix w̄nt̄m̄te AvL^v t̄⁻l qv n̄t̄j tmB f⁻ŕgx Zvi m̄t̄hv̄M tbq |
Avj vj I Kwj > x̄t̄K Zviv AvŪt̄K tīt̄L Kwj > x̄t̄K th̄šb⁻vmx evb̄t̄Z Pvq | Kwj > x̄t̄K tm hv̄t̄vq
t̄Kš̄k̄t̄j ḡy³ cvq ēt̄U w̄Kš⁻ b̄vix̄t̄K Ggb th̄šb̄m̄t̄x̄t̄Mi e⁻ w̄nt̄m̄te t̄⁻Lvi c̄ŕv̄t̄mi ḡt̄a⁻ th
mvgwRK AbvP̄v̄t̄i i w̄P̄t̄ D̄t̄V Ḡt̄m̄t̄Q Zv b̄vixi mvgwRK w̄b̄i v̄c̄Ēv̄n̄x̄b Ae⁻vb̄t̄K w̄P̄v̄ȳZ K̄ti |

w̄b̄x̄t̄k̄i Yi GKRb fvm̄gvb bvix th c̄j̄ǣt̄li Z̄j b̄vq tenk civaxb I c̄ēw̄ÂZ Ñ GB
bvŪt̄Ki ḡxbvK̄gvix Pwi t̄w̄j Zvi D^{3/4}j ⁻ŕv̄š̄l̄ | ḡxbvK̄gvixi Amy⁻ w̄c̄Zvi APj ve⁻v Zv̄t̄K w̄fb̄e
ait̄bi R̄w̄eK̄vi c̄t̄_ t̄v̄t̄j vb̄t̄q t̄M̄t̄Q | Kvi Y Zvi GB A_ŕb̄w̄ZK ⁻ŕj̄Zvi m̄t̄hv̄M vb̄t̄q̄t̄Q
iv^{3/4}v̄t̄Ki ḡt̄Zv ⁻ŕ⁻ŕ̄š̄t̄x̄ gv̄b̄t̄l̄iv | w̄gbvK̄gvix Avm̄ti Avm̄ti bvP t̄⁻Lvq Ñ Lvl qv ev̄t̄⁻ w̄Zwi k
UvKv cvq c̄ŕZ̄w̄ b | w̄Kš⁻ eva⁻ n̄t̄q Zv̄t̄K ⁻vj vj iv^{3/4}v̄K̄t̄K kix̄t̄ii m̄½ w̄ t̄Z nq | iv^{3/4}v̄K
Zv̄t̄K tbkv Kwi t̄q a l̄ŕ K̄ti c̄ŕq̄k | Ggbw̄K t̄Kv̄t̄bv K̄v̄t̄R iv^{3/4}v̄t̄Ki Aeva⁻ n̄t̄j iv^{3/4}v̄K Zv̄t̄K
kvi x̄mi K fv̄te c̄ŕvi I K̄ti | Gfv̄te b̄vixi Am̄nv̄q̄t̄Z̄j m̄t̄hv̄t̄M µt̄g ⁻vj vj iv^{3/4}v̄t̄Ki Aaxb⁻ t̄
b̄vix̄t̄Z cwi YZ n̄t̄q̄t̄Q w̄gbvK̄gvix Ñ b̄v̄t̄Pi ḡxbvK̄gvixi b̄v̄t̄gi t̄f̄Zi w̄ t̄q XvKv c̄t̄ōt̄Q Zvi
Avmj b̄vg Kj m̄g |

ŕebcvs̄i j ŕ bvŪt̄Ki NUBv̄ēt̄E t̄⁻Lv hvq, gnvR̄biv Lvm R̄w̄g t̄⁻w̄L̄t̄q mi K̄v̄t̄ii KvQ
t̄⁻t̄K ḡv̄⁻v̄B̄t̄⁻ i R̄w̄g c̄Ēwb vb̄t̄q hLb ⁻Lj Ki t̄Z Av̄t̄m Ñ ZLb ⁻ŕct̄ȳi ḡt̄a⁻ i iæ nq fx̄l̄Y
j ovB | tmB ⁻v̄½v̄q MYal̄ŕYi w̄k̄Kvi nq m̄ȳK | ⁻v̄½v̄q ev̄Ow̄j KZŕ aw̄l̄ŕ m̄ȳKi D⁻ t̄i Rb̄ŕtbq
AbvK̄w̄ŕȳZ ŕf̄Y | Ggb mvgwRK ev⁻ t̄eZvq t̄kl̄v̄eva Abx̄j m̄x̄f̄gi m̄v̄t̄_ M̄ŕY K̄ti m̄ȳK̄t̄K |
w̄Kš⁻ mvgwRK cv̄k̄w̄eK̄Zv w̄bj ^{3/4} Qvc tīt̄L hvq | G c̄ŕt̄½ m̄gv̄t̄j v̄P̄t̄Ki gZ c̄ŕYav̄b̄t̄hv̄M⁻:

c̄ŕq Aw̄g AbM̄ŕi m̄gv̄t̄Ri GKRb b̄vix̄t̄K m̄x̄ŕj w̄eK̄v̄t̄Z nq w̄fb̄eR̄v̄t̄Zi gv̄b̄t̄li w̄nsm^a
⁻v̄ev̄Z̄t̄j | cwi ewZ̄ŕ mvgwRK cwītek̄ I cwi w̄⁻v̄Z̄t̄Z m̄ȳKiv w̄c̄ŕj gv̄b̄t̄t̄K vb̄t̄Ri K̄ti cvq
hLb, ZLb Zv̄t̄⁻ i b̄vix̄t̄Z̄j m̄Kj Hk̄h̄ŕj̄ŕĒZ vb̄t̄R tm nZgvb |³⁴

ŕebcvs̄i j ŕ bvŪt̄Ki i iǣt̄ZB c̄j̄v̄K̄v̄t̄j t̄Kv̄t̄bv GK ⁻v̄½v̄q Zv̄t̄⁻ i ēub̄vix j̄ŕĒZ I
aw̄l̄ŕ n̄t̄q̄t̄Q Ggb B̄v̄Z̄nv̄t̄mi K_v ewȲŕ n̄t̄q̄t̄Q | G ⁻v̄½v̄t̄ZI t̄Kej m̄ȳK̄t̄K bq m̄v̄Z-AvURb

³⁴ j̄ȳdi ingvb, K̄v̄t̄j i fv̄⁻t̄ tm̄j̄g Avj ⁻x̄b (XvKv : tīv̄⁻j̄v c̄k̄v̄k̄bx, 2009), c., 168 |

wg⁺tj al⁺ P Kti gv⁻ vBKb⁻ v j Ÿ t̄K | GQov MYal⁺ P Yi wkKvi nq Av⁺tiv AmsL⁻ gv⁻ vB bvix | hv⁺t⁻ i g⁺ta⁻ AwaKvsk bvix m⁺g⁻ nwi t̄q cvij t̄q hvq⁻ t̄ t̄ t̄k |

Œbcvsi j Œ bvUt̄Ki tmvbgwL Pwi t̄wLi wfZi w⁻ t̄q bvU⁻Kvi GK wbg⁺ mvgwRK wP⁺ D⁺t̄b⁻ wPZ K⁺t̄i t̄Qb | tmvbgwL Pwi t̄wLi bvbv mvgwRK NvZ c⁺ŒZ NvZ cvwo w⁻ t̄q weKwKZ n⁺t̄q t̄Q | e⁺tniv⁺ Zj M⁺t̄g evOvij iv c⁺t̄iv GKwJ gv⁻ vBcvov AwM⁺ej t̄b gvbe kb⁻ Kti | GB mv⁺u⁺ wqK⁻ v⁺z⁺q c⁺to gviv hvq tmvbgwLi t̄Rb wk⁺S⁻ tm cvij t̄q Av⁺tm mwK⁺t̄ i M⁺t̄g | mwK⁺t̄ i emot̄Z Awk⁺Œ t̄Rb nvi t̄bv GB M⁺pnxb bvix t̄K m⁺thvMmÜvbx dt̄i ÷ vi nvmvb th⁺šb c⁺Œ ve Kti | dt̄i ÷ vi i g⁺L y⁻ywQuUt̄q tmvbgwL etj :

GB g⁺L i cpv Nv⁻ i KvB bvb | me w⁻bQ Zgiv GLb emKUVI bj⁻ Ki t̄Z Pvi | K⁻vb tn fMevb K⁻vb tmvbgwLi Ggb nj | evc cpj fiv cpj e⁺bbuv cpj gvbt̄mi Av⁻ t̄b ci⁻ i vt̄gi t̄j |³⁵

t̄Rb niv tmvbgwLxi wech⁺Œ⁺ gvbwmK Ae⁻vq dt̄i ÷ vi nvmv⁺t̄bi th⁺šb nqiwb Zvi mvgwM⁺K Ae⁻v⁺t̄K w⁻fIYfv⁺te AvnZ K⁺t̄i t̄Q | tmB mv⁻ t̄ fvmgvb bvixi R⁺xeb hv⁺t̄bi bvbv c⁺ŒZeÜKZvi D⁺t̄v G⁺t̄m t̄Q | Œbcvsi j Œ bvUt̄Ki dt̄i ÷ vi nvmv⁺t̄bi K⁻v t̄ t̄K i al⁺ P Yi GKwJ exfrm M⁻í Rvbv hvq | dt̄i ÷ vi nvmvb ev⁻ i ev⁺t̄b v⁻KvKvj xb w⁻Ps vt̄g GKRB gvi gv bvixi t⁺c⁺g c⁺to | t⁺g⁺t̄w Awg⁺ i Œviv aw⁻Œ I w⁻b⁺LvR nq | Gfv⁺te th⁺šb wbcxob bvixi R⁺xet̄bi mvgwM⁺K Aw⁻Œ Z⁺t̄K bm⁻vr Kti |

Œt̄KivgZg⁺zj Œ bvUt̄K Pkgv WwKvZ t̄Rt̄j e⁺tm G⁺t̄K G⁺t̄K Zvi al⁺ P Yi M⁻í etj | WwKvZ Ki t̄Z w⁻M⁺t̄q tm GKevi Zvj⁻ K⁻ v⁺t̄i t̄x Ges Zvi etov t̄Q t̄j i t̄x⁻ t̄K GKmt̄⁺z al⁺ P Kti | mv⁻B-evevi g⁺L teta GK tev⁺oigt̄K i al⁺ P Yi eefi wPZ eY⁺Œv t̄⁻ q tm |

Œt̄KivgZg⁺zj Œ bvUt̄K h⁻x⁻ Kvj xb bvixi c⁺Œ th⁺šb m⁻wnsmZvi wP⁺ŒI w⁻LyZfv⁺te c⁺ŒZdwj Z n⁺t̄Z t̄ Lv hvq | cv⁻ exi c⁺Œq mKj h⁻x⁻ B bvix Ges wk⁺i t̄K Pig gj⁻ w⁻ t̄Z n⁺t̄q t̄Q | we⁺t̄k i Z h⁻x⁻ bvix t̄K Zvi m⁺g⁻ t̄gi gj⁻ w⁻ t̄Z nq AZ⁻š⁺Œ wbg⁺fv⁺te | BwZnm t̄ t̄K Rvbv hvq, evsj vt̄⁻ t̄ki gnvb gy⁺ h⁻x⁻ c⁺Œq AvovB j Ÿ bvix cvw⁻Œ⁺ w⁻ t̄b t̄m vevw⁻nbx Ges Zvt̄⁻ i c⁻ t̄j nx wek⁺l⁺mNvZK t̄ k⁺ t̄⁻ v⁻ t̄⁻ i w⁻h⁺ŒZ⁺t̄bi wkKvi n⁺t̄q w⁻t̄j v |³⁶ 1971 mv⁺t̄j evsj vt̄⁻ t̄k cvw⁻Œ⁺ vbx t̄mb⁻mn G t̄⁻ wkq wek⁺l⁺mNvZKMY AmsL⁻ bvix t̄K gv⁺t̄mi ci gvm AvUt̄K t̄i t̄L kvixi Kfv⁺te

³⁵ tmwj g Avj⁻ xb, ebcvsi j , c., 194 |
³⁶ gy⁺ h⁻x⁻ Rvdi BKej , gy⁺ h⁻x⁻ i BwZnm (XvKv : c⁺ŒwZ, 2008), c., 21 |

j wĀZ Kti | ŌtKivgZ g½j ō bvUtk ZrKvjxb GB ev⁻ĪeZv j ĳ Kiv hvq | G bvUtki
bĳRvnbtk cŪtg cwk⁻Īvbx K⁻v⁺ū e⁻x Kti Avbv nq | Mōtgi g⁺w⁺4tbi tqtq
bĳRvnbtk tmLv⁺b GKgvm cvkueK thšb vbh⁺Zb Kti GKnrvi UvKvq ivRvKvi KgvŪv⁺i
Kv⁺Q w⁺μ Kti t⁻qv nq | Zvici nvZ e⁻j ntq kwšĪ K⁺w⁺U⁺i tPqvig⁻vb Ņ tmLv⁺b t⁻tk
Av⁺iK ivRvKvi tmvbwg⁺vi nv⁺Z | nvZe⁻tji t⁻fZi w⁻tq bĳRvnb gjZ jvj mvi e⁻tZ
ifcvšĪ w⁺iZ ntqtQ | Dciš⁻ Mf⁺e⁻vq al⁺Ųi cvkueKZvq Zvi th Rxebm¼U t⁻Lv t⁻q Zvl
AZ⁻šĪ AgvbueK | kvixi K Drcxotb bĳRvnb I Zvi tctUi ā⁺Ųi gZj⁺tZ gvbeZv⁺eva f-
j wĒZ nq | gZzi c⁺e⁺bĳRvnb⁺bi AvZ⁺PrKv⁺i t⁻fZi w⁻tq mgv⁺Ri tmB vbKá tPnivi
e⁻et⁻Q⁻ t⁻L⁺Z cvl qv hvq | bĳRvnb w⁺PrKvi Kti Zvi Avk⁺q⁻vZv AvR⁺tK etj :

evRvb cv⁺ci w⁺Pb cv⁺ci g⁺ta⁻ w⁻di⁻v hvK | Avgv⁺i tmv⁺b w⁺g⁺vi Kv⁺Q tdiZ w⁻qv Avm | Ņ
GB K⁺oi Avi Afv⁺ei msm⁺i K⁻v Av⁺b bvMvl | tniv G ewo b⁺l Kitev | Lp tkvitev
tZvgvM⁺i | AvgvM⁺i e⁻ t⁻vqv K⁺i b Ņ Avgv h⁻v g⁺vi Ņ³⁷

m⁻ v⁻axb t⁻tk hLb w⁺Rtqi Avb⁻ Pwi w⁻tk ZLb GB cvkueKZvq bĳRvnb⁺bi Ggb
w⁺Zi⁻vi w⁺Rtqi tMš⁺ietK ⁺øvb Kti |

ŌavegvbŌ bvUtki cwk⁻Īvbx ee⁺ ewnbxi ex⁺frm al⁺Ųi eY⁺Ųv D⁺tj øL i⁺qtQ:

GK t⁻v⁺i w⁺Qw⁺ b⁺tgi GK⁻ xN⁺Rvq g⁺w⁺ h⁺ēZx DiæZ w⁺b⁺tq MvQZj v⁺tZ gZ c⁺to iB⁺tjv |
M⁺tR⁺DV⁺tjv g⁺w⁺ M⁺v⁺i vMY* Avi Avk⁺ c⁺Ū⁺x⁺D⁺Ų⁻iv al⁺ŲKvix⁺Z Avovj Kti cwk⁻Īv⁺b
w⁺R⁻v⁺ev⁻ w⁻tq Avk⁺q⁻vZv⁻i Av⁺μg⁺t⁺Ųi c⁺Ū⁺vZ w⁺b⁺j | g⁺w⁺ cvovq c⁺lek K⁺tjv cwk⁻Īv⁺tbi
B⁺vcAvi ewnbx | ... g⁺ynj gv⁺b bM⁺w⁺ t⁻i mvg⁺tb Gw⁺M⁺tq w⁻tq Zviv iB⁺j t⁻cŌ⁺t⁺b | Avi i⁺iæ ntjv
c⁺Ųiv g⁺w⁺ G⁺jvKv R⁺fo nZ⁻v al⁺Ųj⁺Ēb I Av⁺b |³⁸

G bvUtki Av⁺iv GKw⁺ MYal⁺Ųi w⁺PĪ cvl qv hvq | tet⁻ m⁻Ų⁺i i Kb⁻v ifcv GKiv⁺tZ
MYal⁺Ųi w⁺kKvi nq GK⁻j Dk⁺ Lj h⁺ē⁺tKi Ųiv | aw⁺Ų GB bvixi al⁺Ų cieZ⁺x⁺mvgwRK
vbh⁺Zb Av⁺iv f⁺qvenf⁺te c⁺ŪZd⁺wj Z ntqtQ hvi g⁺ta⁻ w⁻tq mgv⁺R bvixi Ae⁻v I Ae⁻v⁺bi
GKw⁺ w⁺bg⁺ mZ⁻ d⁺tU D⁺t⁺Q |

³⁷ tmvj g Avj⁻xb, tmvj g Avj⁻xb iPbvmgMō2, c., 289 |

³⁸ tmvj g Avj⁻xb, avegvb (XvKv : RvMwZ c⁺kvk⁺b, 2008), c., 37 |

tmwj g Avj `xtbi ōbg^{3/4}bō bvU†K AmsL² al¶Yi eY[⊖] t⁻ Lv hvq | thgb: ōAvMŠK MxZc†⁻ Rjet̄i KvĀb Kb⁻v†K t⁻ †L | ... G†K nZ⁻vKvixiv al¶ K†i†Q ★ tcU wP†i w†qt̄Q | ³⁹ bvU†Ki Ab⁻Ī emY[⊗] nt̄qt̄Q: ōAvMŠK Avevi fq^{1/2}i AcP†qi mpt̄^{1/2} XK†Z⁻ v†K hLb ib†Z cvq ★ hēZwU†K al¶Yi ci nZ⁻v Kiv nt̄qUj | ⁴⁰ G bvU†K mwnt̄Z⁻i Aa⁻v†Ki ḡ I Kb⁻vl MYal¶Yi wkKvi nq | ōbg^{3/4}bō bvU†K mgmvgwqK mvgwRK-ivR%wZK gj⁻teva I Ae⁻†qi ifp AvMōm†b Aa⁻v†Ki ḡ I Zvi Kb⁻vi mæḡ I Rxeb web†oi wP†i⁻ bvixi Aw⁻Ī Zjwect̄bē KiaY Mī emY[⊗] nt̄qt̄Q |

mwnt̄Z⁻i Aa⁻v†Ki tj LK mst̄Ni mvt⁻ mæú³Zv wKsev ivR%wZK gZv⁻ †k[⊕] Kvi†Y gj⁻ w†Z nt̄qt̄Q Zvi ḡ I Kb⁻v N⁻ β bvix†K | Aa⁻v†Ki ḡ†K al¶ K†i tgvU GMvi Rb N⁻ Avi t̄qt̄U†K AvURb | Aa⁻v†Ki t̄qt̄K iayal¶B bq wRfI †K†U wbt̄q hvq `p[⊕]Eiv | ōmf⁻Zvi mvt⁻ al¶Yi GKUv mg†SvZv nI qv `iKvi⁴¹ N⁻ bvU†K GB msj v†ci g†a⁻ mgv†R bvixi Awbivc⁻ Ae⁻vi wbg[⊗] ifc weaZ nt̄qt̄Q | Aa⁻v†Ki t̄qt̄ I ḡi awl[⊗] nI qv Ges al¶-DĒi Z†⁻ i cwīw⁻vZ mgv†R bvixi cōZ etov ai†bi mwmsZv | Ab⁻w†K G bvU†K Av†iv D†V G†m†Q awl[⊗] bvixi cōZ `wofw^{1/2} mgq cwīeZ[⊕]bi mvt⁻ mvt⁻ cv†ē hv†[⊕]Q | KwúDUv†i i w†me wbt̄K†ki mvt⁻ gvb†I i AbyfwZi μtg h†š; cwīYZ nt̄Z P†j †Q | ZvB nvmcvZ†j Aa⁻v†Ki cōZ ti v†ewUK tj vKwU†K ej †Z t⁻ Lv hvq :

Avcbvi t̄qt̄U GLv†b Av†Q | KwúDUvi ej †Q ★ tm GB eq†m AvURb tdm K†i†Q ★ wK Avōh[⊕]★ t̄qt̄⁻ i G⁻wvcwUweij wU me mg†qB cjæ†† i t̄†q tewk | ⁴²

t̄qt̄⁻ i Awf†hvRb ḡgZv wePv†i i t̄fZi awl[⊗] bvixi wech[⊕]ŠĪ cwīw⁻vZi mvt⁻ thb e⁻1/2 Kiv nt̄qt̄Q | Aa⁻v†Ki ḡ-Kb⁻vi MYal¶Yi g†a⁻ w†q j ḡYxq th, thLv†b ōvwōK cwīw⁻vZ wfbœ†mLv†b cōZ†kva tbevi tgvḡg gva⁻g wbe[⊕]PbI bvix | ōbg^{3/4}bō bvU†K Av†iv AmsL² al¶Yi eY[⊖] gj⁻ Z bvixi cōZ mvgwRK-ivwōK cjæ†ZwšK `wofw^{1/2}i weKZ cōZdj b N⁻ hvi wfZi w†q bvix nt̄q D†V†Q e⁻eüZ c†Y⁻i g†Zv | ōbg^{3/4}bō bvU†K tmB wech[⊕]Ī i wōK

³⁹ tmwj g Avj `xb, wbg^{3/4}b (XvKv : μwšĪ K, 2004), c.,36 |
⁴⁰ Z†⁻e, c., 110 |
⁴¹ Z†⁻e, c., 116 |
⁴² Z†⁻e |

I mvgwRK t̂c̄y vct̂U c_w ex R̂fo bvbwea gubewwKvi j •N̂t̂bi wbḡ NUbvi gta⁻ Aw⁻ t̂Ẑi
msK̂t̂U cov bvi t̂⁻ i wP̂t̂ D̂t̂V Ĝt̂m̂t̂Q bvi xi ŵbivc̄Êvnx̂b R̂x̂êt̂bi c̄Ẑdj b|

e⁻Z, tmwj g Avj ⁻ t̂bi bût̂K bvi xi c̄Ẑ tĥšb m̂nsmZvi wP̂t̂i t̂fẐti bvi xi
m̂we^R Ae⁻ t̂bi Ki âY c̄ŵ w⁻ ŵZ D̂t̂V Ĝt̂m̂t̂Q| bû⁻ K̂t̂i i ĝvbm-f̂ŵĝt̂Z Drcb̂êK̂i b̂vq ĝj Z
m̂ĝv̂t̂Ri m̂gm̂v̂ĝîq̂K R̂x̂eb-c̄êvn ŵêt̂k̂l c̄f̂ve ⁻ Ẑwi K̂t̂i t̂Q|

P. bvix μq-veμq

c̄P̂xb Kvj t̂⁻ t̂KB bvi x ⁻ vm ŵt̂m̂t̂e ŵêμ̂ n̂t̂Zv| Av̂ŵt̂iv D̂wbk kẐt̂K t̂Kvj K̂vẐvq c̄K̂v̂t̂k⁻
⁻ vm⁻ vmx t̂Kbv tePv n̂t̂Zv et̂j R̂v̂b hvq| ŵbâŵi Z ⁻ t̂b n̂t̂Z c̄v̂t̂q ŵk̂K̂j ev̂av ⁻ vm⁻ vmx̂iv m̂ŵi
t̂êt̂a ⁻ ŵv̂t̂Zv| t̂μ̂Ẑiv Ẑv̂⁻ i c̄O[>] K̂t̂i ŵK̂t̂b ŵb̂t̂Zv|⁴³ Ō⁻ heZx K̂b⁻ vi gb̄ bût̂Ki NUbvi
c̄Ôq ZrK̂vj x̂b| G bût̂K t̂⁻ Lv hvq t̂P̂š̂i eQ̂t̂i i ÂĀŵj ⁻ vmx̂t̂K ĜK̂nv̂Rvi c̄P̂v̂Ēi UvK̂vq ⁻ q̂vj
ŵK̂t̂b Ĝt̂b c̄Ẑj b̂v̂t̂Pi ⁻ t̂j i L̂t̂i i t̂R̂v̂Ûvevi R̂t̂b⁻ bZ⁻ ŵk̂i xi K̂v̂t̂R ŵb̂ĥy³ K̂t̂i | cixi eŶÔvq
Z⁻ c̄v̂l q̂v hvq: ŌÂĀŵj ŵ Ōi t̂KD t̂bB| êvev ĝv̄Ōi c̄ŵi P̂q̂l t̂KD R̂v̂t̂b b̂v| t̂P̂š̂i eQ̂i eq̂t̂m
⁻ q̂vj K̂v̂K̂v Ẑv̂t̂K t̂K̂v̂t̂ t̂K ŵK̂t̂b Ĝt̂b̂ŵt̂j b| B̂m̂ĝv̂B̂j P̂v̂P̂v et̂j ŵQ̂j, nv̂Rvi c̄P̂v̂Ēi
UvK̂vq|⁴⁴ cix t̂K̂bv-tePvi ĝj⁻ ŵt̂m̂t̂e nv̂Rvi UvK̂v A⁻ êš̂t̂Z c̄v̂t̂i ŵK̂š⁻ t̂K̂t̂bv Zvi m̂t̂⁻
c̄P̂v̂Ēi UvK̂v tĥM n̂t̂q̂t̂Q êš̂t̂Z c̄v̂t̂i b̂v| ÂĀŵj ⁻ i⁻ v̂g K̂t̂i ŵêμ̂ et̂j B nv̂R̂v̂t̂i i m̂t̂¹/₂ Av̂t̂iv
c̄P̂v̂Ēi UvK̂v tĥM n̂t̂q̂t̂Q Ĝgb R̂x̂ebŵi F̂ĀẐv cixi t̂evaM̂g⁻ n̂q̂v̂b ŵK̂š⁻ ÂĀŵj i R̂x̂êt̂bi GB
ŵbḡ c̄ŵi n̂vm c̄ŵK⁻ k̂R̂t̂⁻ i êš̂t̂Z Âm̂ŷêt̂a n̂q̂bv| ÂĀŵj c̄t̂Y⁻ i ĝt̂Zv ŵêμ̂Z bvi x et̂j
⁻ x̂N̂R̂vj c̄Ẑj b̂v̂t̂Pi ⁻ j ŵt̂Z ūK̂t̂gi t̂M̂vj v̂t̂gi ĝt̂Zv L̂t̂i i t̂R̂v̂Ûvevi R̂t̂b⁻ bZ⁻ K̂t̂i Av̂m̂t̂Q|
ÂĀŵj t̂K Zvi ĝŵj K ĝubiv t̂eM̂t̂gi K̂v̂t̂Q ŵb̂t̂Ri c̄Ẑj R̂x̂êt̂bi ĝŵ³ i R̂t̂b⁻ ŵgb̂ŵZ Ki t̂Z t̂⁻ Lv
hvq:

tn RM⁻ ŵf̂, Âm̂j ŵebŵk̂bx Av̂ĝvi R̂b̂f̂ c̄v̂Q-ŵc̄Ôv̂q̂v c̄ŷb̂t̂Z f̂Biv t̂⁻ l | Av̂ĝvi GB c̄Ẑj
R̂x̂ebLv̂b f̂v̂B̂¹/₂ P̂î ĝvi K̂Biv t̂⁻ l | t̂⁻ l, t̂⁻ l t̂⁻ l ... Ẑt̂e KI, R̂t̂b̂i ⁻ v̂t̂qi j v̂BM̂v Av̂i
KZK̂vj Av̂ĝv̂t̂i c̄Ẑt̂j i b̂t̂M b̂v̂t̂Z AB̂t̂ev|⁴⁵

⁴³ ĝv̂t̂j K̂v t̂eM̂g l ⁻ m̂q⁻ Âŵi R̂R̂j n̂K, Âŵg bvi x: ŵẐbk eQ̂t̂i i ev̂Ôŵj bvi xi B̂ŵẐn̂vm, c., 86|
⁴⁴ tmwj g Avj ⁻ x̂b, ⁻ heZx K̂b⁻ vi gb, c., 74|
⁴⁵ Ẑt̂⁻ e, c., 76|

GB GKwU msj vtcB AÄwj i AšÍ`fb Ñ mgvR I Rxeb hvctb Zvi cKZ Ae`v I Ae`vb
mgfj DfV GtmtQ|

Q. Kms`vi I vq`v Acev`

AvaybK mgvtrI bvbv aitbi Kms`vtii Pj jÿ Kiv hvq| wekIZ cšÍK AnkwÿZ
RbtMvöxi gta` Gme ms`vi tenk| bixi Pj vtdiv, DVv-emv, KvR Kg`cFvZ weiq vbtq
AmsL` Kms`vi GLtbv gvbj Av`vi mvt_ wekym Kti | Avi GB wekvtmi wfvÉtK tcv³ Kivi
Rtb` mvaviYZ e`envi Kiv nq agfK| Kms`vtii dtj cävYZ bixi Rxeb itU bvbv
Acev`, wefbaecÖZeÜKZv| tmwj g Avj `xtbi bvUtKI bixi cÖZ KmsKv`Qbaev`vb-avi Yv I
bvbv Acev` t` qvi wefbaecÖh½ t` Lv hvq|

Öebcvsij Ö bvUtK mva`u` wqK `v½vq wcz=:gvZ...I Mpnxb tmvbgyl gvbwmKfvte
weaY`Í bix| Zvi tkvKven Amsj MaeK_v-evZf KvitY gv`vB mgvtrI KwZcq Rb ZvtK
fZ wntmte AvL`wqZ Kti | G cšt½ wekktj mykktK etj : ÖGB tQgwi Wvti eb w_Kv tL`v|
AqtZ fZ\Ö⁴⁶ µtg wekktjii K_vq mktj wekym KitZ iia Kti tmvbgyl Av_s tb cfo
fZ tmtr GtmtQ| GKvitY wekktjii mvt_ Ab`ivl tmvbgyltK cyotq gvi tZ D`Z nq|
ga`hM BDti vtc bixt` i WvBvb AvL`v w`tq cyotq gviv ntZv| wefbaecwi msL`vb WvBvb
brtg bixtK nZ`v Kiv ntqtQ KtqK jvL t_tK GK tKwU chšÍ | mePvBtZ MÖYthvM` msL`v
nt`Q IvU jÿ | hÿ Qvov GwUB mePvBtZ etov MYnZ`v wntmte `xKZ|⁴⁷ ga`hMxq tmB
eePZvi Qvqv t` Lv hvq gv`vB mgvtrI | WvBvb ev fZ AvL`v w`tq cyotq gvi tZ tmvbgyl i
Dtítk` mgteZ mktj etj : ÖAti wdi Av_s tb cpvqv gvi | Ö⁴⁸ Ggb msKUGq cwi w`wZtZ
myK, jÿdi gv÷vi, Avbj tmvbgyl i cvtk `votj tmvbgyltK vbtq `Zwi nq mvgwRK
mva`tK` ØØ| Gme ØØ mtej A`icRvi w`tb k`vl ov MvtQi vbtP ewj wKsev Av_s tbi cyotq
gvi tZ Pvq KwZcq Kms`vi v`Qbaev`vbtqiv| Kms`vtii etk fZ AvL`v w`tq RxešÍ gvbj

⁴⁶ tmwj g Avj `xb, ebcvsij , c., 186|

⁴⁷ Avbygnvš, bvix cjael I mgvR (wZxq ms`iY, Xivv : mte`k 2005), c., 20|

⁴⁸ tmwj g Avj `xb, ebcvsij , c., 212|

cjotq nZv Kivi tPóvi gta" bvixi mweR Ae vb webó ntqtQ| wKŠ' tklchŠÍ jrdi
gv÷vi Ges tmbvgyLi weevni ga" w`tq bvixi cĀZ gvbweK ghP vi D^{3/4}j `óvŠÍ `vcb
nq| tmbvgyL I jrdi gv÷vti i wj b tkŸY-eYag®BZ"Kvi mvgwRK wefvRt̄bi bvbv
i ýYkxj KεgθK a vb-avi YvtK m^áY[©]ft̄½ w`tqtQ|

ŪAvZi Avj x̄` i bxj vf cvUŌ bvUt̄K bvixi cĀZ mvgwRK GKt̄ctk weifc `wófwi/zi
cĀZdj b j ý Kiv hvq| bvUt̄K bZi Pwi t̄w cwi ewi K Ges mvgwRK Dfqqfvt̄eB mwnsm
AvPi t̄Yi wKvi ntqtQ| bvUt̄Ki i iæt̄Z cĀZteK `β e t̄xi Kt̄_vck_t̄bi gta" cŪŠÍ K
MŌgxY mgvR GKRb bvixt̄K t̄` Lvi `wófwi/2 Abp̄veb Kiv hvq| bZt̄K Dt̄i k" Kti cŪg ex
et̄j: Ūm^vSi tejv tLvjv Pt̄j wRt̄bi AvQi Kti |Ū⁴⁹ G msj vt̄ci gva"tg `úo th, agx[©]
Kms`vi GKgv t̄ bvixi Dci Pvcv t̄bv nt"Q ũ M^ve× Kiv nt"Q Zvi Pj vt̄div I `x̄ab B"Qv-
Avb"Qvt̄K| bvixt̄` i tLvjv Pt̄j wRt̄bi AvQt̄i m^áú³Zv _vKt̄j I cjæt̄li Pt̄j i Rt̄b" tKvt̄bv
weia wbt̄la at̄g[©]tbB| agx[©] At̄bK weit̄qi tgŠj ev`x `wófwi/2 bvixt̄K `gb-cxob I cjæt̄li
mjeav g t̄Zv bvixt̄K e"envt̄i cāvb A`j dt̄j agx[©] ms`vZ w`tq cŪgZ bvix I cjæt̄li
gta" mgvR At̄bKt̄y t̄i e"eavb `Zwi nt̄Z t̄` Lv hvq| G cĀt̄½ bvUt̄Ki Avt̄iv GKwJ msj vc
AZ`ŠÍ , iæZpY[©] AvZt̄i i `x̄ bZicĀt̄½ wZxq ex cŪg ex t̄K et̄j: ŪKl t̄`wL tKgb weU
tQ t̄j | ...tKgb e` wKmt̄gi weU tQ t̄j | tgŠj fx KqŃt̄Rbv bv nūZ t̄Q Rwg b ũ Avev` bvBt̄Zv
AvMvQv |Ū⁵⁰ agx[©] gZv` t̄k[©]bvixt̄K Rwg t̄bi mvt̄_ Zj bv Kiv ntqtQ Avi GB Rwg b Avev` i
GK"Ūt̄ AviaKvi cjæt̄li | cjæt̄li ōviv bvixt̄K Bt̄"Q g t̄Zv e"envt̄i i AvKv·ýv gj Z bvixt̄K
wbqš t̄Yi GKwJ tKŠkj | tgŠj ev`x agx[©] weia-e"e`vi wbt̄[©]úly ōviv mgvR bvixi cĀZ th
wbKá g t̄bvfe cKvk cvq t̄mLv t̄b GKRb bvixi mvgwRK m^ášyb I ghP v fj yÉZ nt̄Z eva`|
ZvB bZi cĀZ agx[©] AvMŪmbt̄K mvgwRK Kms`vi "QbæAvPi t̄Yi mvt̄_ GKxfZ nt̄Z t̄` Lv hvq
G bvUt̄K| gvbwmKfvte t̄ft̄0 cov bZi Amsj MæAvPi Yt̄K wRt̄bi AvQi wnt̄mte AvL`wqZ Kiv
nq| Ggb agx[©] Kms`vi B t̄Kej bq MŪt̄gi tgŠj wf Gt̄m gvbwmKfvte Amy` bZt̄K
kvixi wKfvte wbhPZt̄bi gva"tg wPwKrmv i iæ Kti:

we t̄` wK t̄Rbv| RvZ Kj bvB| D Avmt̄Q Avi Kvta w bq AvBt̄Q GK Luek| ũ wKŠK
RvBt̄bv ũ B teZ ũ tm teZ Dp̄zKti evZvm KvU| ũ Avgvi cxt̄i i teZ|

⁴⁹ t̄mij g Avj `xb, t̄mij g Avj `xb i PbvmgMŪ1, m^vBgb RvKwi qv m^áúv. (XvKv : gvl j v e t̄` vm[©]
2005), c.,281|
⁵⁰ Zt̄`e|

...
tj evm wK Ki | mgteZ RbZvK | N̄ gtb j q Di Nv̄i Lwek ml qvi Av̄tQ | mte t̄ vqv
Kvj gv c̄tov | N̄ Di Nvo _vBKv Av̄Qi bvgwj Av̄Zti i f̄ij v n̄ie | wegvi _vKwe bv | mte
t̄ vqv Kvj gv c̄tov N̄ bv nt̄j v D Kv̄iv Nv̄to ml qvi n̄ie |⁵¹

Gici bZi Dci i iæ nq AeY^Øxq kvi xvi K vbh^ØZb:

tgšj wf | Gt̄m̄gi Av̄, b w̄ qv cpvgytZv̄i |
bZt̄ MZ̄ti R̄j v N̄ t̄ciov |
tgšj wf | Av̄ti Lwek | mc̄vs mc̄vs teZ P̄j vq |
bZt̄ in in in in |
tgšj wf | t̄ nj wf | t̄ nj wf Kto Av̄Oj P̄v̄t̄c |
bZt̄ Av̄N̄n |
tgšj wf | K Av̄Zti i Rvb v̄bve bv |
bZt̄ Avgv̄ti QvBov t̄ I N̄D̄ti t̄bv̄vi P̄ti v̄bgybv |
tgšj wf | hv ZB | DB ev̄tki Sv̄toi t̄Kv̄t̄Y hv N̄ Zvi ci B gj øK t̄QBto hv |⁵²

mgteZ mKt̄j gtb Kti bZi Mv̄t̄q fi Kiv v̄R̄p Zvi v̄ḡx ex Av̄Zti i Am̄Li KviY | dt̄j
bZi Dci kvi xvi K vbh^ØZb mKt̄j Dc̄t̄fv̄M Kti | Agv̄bveK vbh^ØZt̄b Af̄z̄ bZt̄hLb cij vq
tgšj wf ZLb t̄t̄nk̄t̄Zi t̄gl qvi Av̄i ūti i ev̄mbvi K_v̄ mev̄B̄t̄K t̄kv̄bvq | ūi Av̄i t̄t̄nk̄t̄Zi
ev̄mbvq gM̄eR̄bZv̄ aḡx̄q msK̄x̄ȲZ̄vi D̄t̄āȲ^ØD̄V̄t̄Z̄ cv̄ti bv N̄ dt̄j bZi Dci ĀveP̄vi m̄yeP̄vi
v̄nt̄m̄teB v̄P̄v̄ȳZ̄ nq | mvgwRK Kms̄[̄]vi A_ev̄ w̄g_v̄ Acev̄ w̄ t̄q tgšj wf v̄Ksev K̄veivR̄x̄
v̄P̄v̄K̄rm̄vi gvāt̄g bvixi Dci m̄v̄nsm Av̄PiY GL̄t̄bv Āt̄bK M̄ōg M̄t̄Ä t̄ Lv̄ hvq | mvgwRK
Kms̄[̄]vi Av̄i aḡx̄q t̄M̄v̄w̄gi Kv̄it̄Ȳ bvixi c̄ōZ GB aīt̄bi m̄v̄nsmZv̄ ŪAv̄Zi Av̄j x̄t̄ i bxj v̄f
cv̄Ūō bv̄Ūt̄K c̄ōZ d̄w̄j Z nt̄qt̄Q |

ŪheZx Kb̄vi gb̄ō v̄BL̄t̄ð mgvc̄[̄] bvixi v̄ebó R̄x̄t̄bi Av̄L̄vb | G bv̄Ūt̄K v̄BR̄t̄b̄GK
bvix R̄x̄t̄bi AZBZvq, c̄ēĀbvq v̄ȳvi B t̄[̄]Qvq Av̄Z̄hZ̄[̄]vi gā[̄] w̄ t̄q c̄v̄[̄]ext̄K c̄Z̄[̄]vL̄vb
Kti | c̄ōg L̄t̄ði bvix PiP̄[̄] v̄bxi k̄K̄Ki M̄v̄t̄q̄t̄bi Kb̄v̄ K̄v̄j > x̄ | Kv̄t̄j v̄ t̄gt̄q ēt̄j hvi v̄et̄q
t̄f̄t̄½ v̄M̄t̄qv̄Q̄t̄j v̄ N̄ t̄mB Kv̄t̄j v̄ t̄gt̄qi m̄v̄t̄[̄] v̄fb̄ēaḡ[̄]ej v̄x̄ Av̄j v̄j M̄v̄t̄q̄t̄bi t̄c̄ōgi m̄v̄ūK̄[̄]

⁵¹ Z̄t̄[̄]e, c., 290 |

⁵² Z̄t̄[̄]e, c., 291 |

˘wcz ntj msKU Nbx fZ nq| KviY Avj vtj i m̄½ t̄g ev msmvi meB mgvR wei æ× Ñ ag[©]
wei æ×| gj Z, ev0wj mgvR ag[©] eY[©] abx-Mwie BZ w̄ t̄t̄ eū fvtM wef³| GKvi t̄Y
AmgeY[©]veevn A_ev GK at̄g[©] cv̄t̄i i m̄½ Ab̄ at̄g[©] cv̄t̄xi weevtn ev0wj mgvR c̄ej evav
i t̄q̄t̄Q|⁵³ A_P Kwj > x Avj vtj i m̄½ msmvi ˘vcb Kti m̄vnt̄mi m̄½ c̄Z vLvb Kti t̄Q
mvgwRK I ag[©] ms ˘vi | Aóv k kZ t̄Ki GB bvi xi ḡta ˘ tmK̄j vi t̄PZ vi c̄D w̄gK exR
j ȳ Kiv hvq| KviY Zvi Kv̄t̄Q at̄g[©] Ab̄k̄v̄m̄t̄bi t̄P̄t̄q̄ gv̄b| I gv̄b̄t̄i ms ˘w̄Z etov nt̄q
D̄t̄V̄t̄Q| w̄K̄Š Avj vj M̄v̄t̄q̄t̄bi m̄½ Ni cv̄j v̄t̄bv tmB m̄vnm Kwj > x ci v̄RZ nq at̄g[©]B
Av̄M̄t̄b| gv̄b| e˘ bvi M̄xZm̄b Avj vj M̄v̄t̄q̄b M̄v̄R̄x c̄x̄t̄i i ḡwi ˘ nt̄q M̄x̄ZK̄v t̄Q̄to w̄ t̄j c̄D g
R̄t̄b Kwj > x ci v̄R̄t̄qi M̄w̄b̄t̄Z bZ nq| Zvi ḡt̄b nq:

...ANÖY t̄ t̄K GB ˘P̄T̄ Awg f̄v̄mḡvb GK tek̄vi R̄xeb hvcb K̄ti w̄Q| c̄t̄iv R̄xeb Awg GB
t̄j v̄K̄w̄i Kv̄t̄Q ˘ t̄q̄w̄ Ñ tmB Av̄b ˘ m̄w̄, ˘ v̄w̄Z R̄xeb Ḡt̄K c̄w̄w̄Z K̄ti t̄Q, c̄v̄c-c̄f̄Y i Ø̄t̄Ø
f̄t̄M GLb Zvi B öj b Pvq| Gi m̄½ tmB me M̄v̄t̄qi t̄j v̄K̄ t̄j vi t̄K̄vb t̄f ˘ t̄bB Zvi v̄
M̄x̄Z̄K̄ c̄v̄c R̄v̄t̄b̄N̄ Av̄ḡv̄t̄K̄I t̄R̄t̄b̄w̄j bi K̄M̄w̄ḡbx| ... w̄t̄ j ¾v̄q ēK̄ w̄bcv̄k nq|⁵⁴

Kwj > x R̄x̄t̄bi Kv̄t̄Q ci v̄RZ w̄K̄Š tm GKRb m̄vnm bvi x | ag[©] msK̄x̄ȲZ̄vi wei æt̄x
gv̄beev ˘ xZvi m̄t̄Z M̄x̄ZK̄vi aviv w̄t̄q ˘ w̄t̄q̄w̄t̄j v̄ tm| m̄vnm et̄j B w̄k̄i I t̄c̄ḡi Uv̄t̄b
Kwj > x Ni Qv̄to Ñ R̄v̄Z ag[©]emR̄B t̄ q Ñ ag[©]ŪZvi wei æt̄x ˘ v̄axb w̄k̄i m̄Ev̄ w̄t̄q ˘ w̄v̄q|
ag[©]Ūiv hLb k̄vi w̄i K̄ w̄b̄h̄Z̄t̄b Avj vj M̄v̄t̄q̄b̄t̄K̄ c̄½y K̄ti M̄x̄ZK̄v̄t̄K̄ w̄b̄w̄ × K̄ti Ñ ZLb
mgv̄R̄i GB msM̄x̄Z-w̄t̄Ø̄t̄i mvḡt̄b Kwj > x ˘ p̄f̄v̄t̄e Avj vtj i cv̄t̄k ˘ w̄v̄q| Av̄nZ ˘ v̄ḡxi
cv̄t̄k w̄b̄t̄R̄ M̄v̄t̄q̄b nt̄q ˘ w̄v̄t̄Z Pvq Av̄m̄t̄i | w̄K̄Š Avj vj M̄v̄t̄q̄b GKmḡq tmB m̄vnm n̄vi v̄q|
c̄x̄t̄i i ḡwi ˘ nt̄q msM̄x̄Z c̄wi Z̄v̄M̄ K̄ti c̄D̄w̄j Z at̄g[©] msK̄x̄ȲZ̄vi Kv̄t̄Q tm b̄w̄Z ˘ K̄vi K̄ti |
N̄Ȳv I te ˘ bv w̄t̄q Kwj > x Avj vtj i msmvi Z̄v̄M̄ K̄ti | Z̄te R̄xeb msM̄t̄g Kwj > x ci v̄RZ
nt̄j I Zvi t̄ ˘ Qv̄ḡZ̄i ḡta ˘ w̄ t̄q tm mgv̄R-msmvi-ag[©]Ges ḡZ̄i t̄K̄ Av̄t̄i K̄vi ci v̄RZ
K̄ti t̄Q| G b̄v̄Ūt̄K̄i b̄vi xi mvgwRK R̄x̄t̄bi m̄½ R̄w̄t̄q Av̄t̄Q ag[©] mvgwRK ḡZ̄v ˘ t̄k̄P̄ m̄½
w̄k̄i I w̄k̄i xi Ø̄Ø Ñ m̄v̄w̄ú[†] w̄qK̄ m̄v̄nsm Av̄i P̄t̄Ȳi w̄b̄ḡ w̄P̄T̄ | Kwj > x Avj vtj i m̄½ cv̄j v̄t̄j
t̄ḡš ev ˘ ag[©]Ūiv av̄bK̄w̄v̄ M̄v̄t̄qi ḡnj gv̄t̄b̄t̄ i ew̄o-N̄t̄i Av̄ b̄ t̄ q | Kwj > x-Avj vtj i msmvi
R̄x̄t̄b̄l Gi Q̄vc c̄to Z̄v̄t̄ i ag[©]w̄f̄b̄Z̄vi K̄vi t̄Ȳ| t̄ḡš ev ˘ m̄v̄w̄ú[†] w̄qK̄ t̄i v̄l v̄Ȳt̄j Kwj > x t̄K̄

⁵³ t̄M̄v̄j v̄ḡ ḡj w̄k̄ ˘ , n̄v̄R̄vi eQ̄t̄i i ev0wj ms ˘w̄Z (X̄v̄K̄v : Aemi , 2012), c., 224|

⁵⁴ t̄m̄w̄j ḡ Avj ˘ xb, ˘ heZx K̄b̄vi gb, c., 63|

Kj Uv etj AvL⁻wqZ Kiv nq|

ŌiKĒbt̄Lv̄j v̄Ō bvU†Ki bI kv`x wbtmšI vb etj tm⁻ŋgx cwi Z⁻³ bvix| wczvi msmv̄ti I tm h⁻v†hvM⁻ gh[Ⓟ] vq VuB cvqwb| A⁻v[Ⓟ] cwi w⁻wZ I Ae⁻v wfbœnt̄j I bI kv`xi eĀbvi t̄Pnvi GK| gj Z, bvi†K gj⁻vq†bi⁻ w̄fwi/2 bvb†j̄y†t̄ GK†c†k| tm Kvi†Y mevB bI kv`†K evRv etj Ñ GQov bI kv`xi wczv Zvi GB evRv Kb̄vi Mf̄avi†KI GB t⁻v†I t⁻vlv†ivc K†i th, tm Ggb evRv mšI vb t†U a†i†Q| th bvix mšI vb⁻v†b Aÿg tmB AÿgZvi cKZ KviY wK Ñ Zv wbuōZ bv ntqB mvaviYZ Ankw̄yZ cwi evi I mgvR KZK[Ⓟ] bvixi Dci Gi m̄uY[Ⓟ] vq Pvc†bv nq| Ggb Ab⁻vq⁻vq†vi Dcj wä K†i bI kv`x⁻†L I Awf†g†b µx ntq etj :

gvb†I Avg†i t⁻BLv nvtm| bvg Kq evRv bI kv`x| g†b g†b KZ KB h̄v⁻mZ⁻ bv ABZ| w̄oi cvlY gvby U†i h̄v⁻t⁻n̄evi cvi Zvg Ñ nq†i Avgvi kig fig| AwgI KB GZ wK†qi Kó| e†ni g†a⁻GZ wK†qi Avj øwej øv| Kvcō j Zv f†Zi m̄ Avg†i thw†K U†b fvBm⁻v hvgy⁵⁵

Ōebcvi j Ō bvU†K m̄Ki AKvj⁻ēate⁻i ci gv⁻vB mgv†Ri agx[Ⓟ] ms⁻v̄ti bvtg wktei K̄Pbxifc Z†K DrmM[Ⓟ] Kiv nq| wKš⁻thšeb⁻ēae⁻ g†b bv Ñ Atj ŠiKK A⁻k⁻ t⁻eZvi t̄fv†M ZB nq bv gvbt̄I kixi| dtj thšet̄bi⁻v̄fweK atg[Ⓟ] Kv†Q Atj ŠiKKZv wbf[Ⓟ] atg[Ⓟ] civRq N†U hLb m̄K Anbj†K f†j vev†m Ges Zvi kvi xvi K ms⁻úk[Ⓟ]†c†Z Pvq| wKš⁻mvgwRK ms⁻v̄iekZ Abxj w̄av wef³ gvby| tml m̄Ki t̄cōg cto et̄U wKš⁻wktei K̄Pbx†K t†Z Pvl qvi A⁻wktei cōZōx ntq I Vv Ñ GB wekym Z†K wePvj Z K†i| Gfvte bvix m̄Ki thšet̄bi⁻v̄fweK ag[Ⓟ]l⁻čœbm⁻vZ nq gv⁻vB mgv†Ri i xiv-bxivi Abjvm†b| Gme m†Ēj m̄K Avb†j i m̄uK[Ⓟ]wKQlv Nubó ntj mZx-AmZxi c̄k̄el†v Zvi cōZ| m̄K mZ†Zj cix̄y⁻vq DĒxY[Ⓟ]nevi gvbt̄m t⁻Qvq jvj w̄cœovi Kvgto kixi†K ȳZweȳZ K†i| gvbt̄I mnRvZ AvteM-Abf̄yZ, B⁻Qv-AvKv⁻ȳvi cwi gvc hLb mvgwRK m̄p cōv I mZx-AmZx e⁻vLvq gvcv nq Ñ ZLb bvi†K t̄Kej thšbZv wbf[Ⓟ] cōYx w†meB wetePbv Kiv nq| m̄K hvi D⁻vniY| Zvi Ae⁻³ te⁻bv aiv c†ot̄Q Zvi B msj v†c:

tbkv ai†Q i†³i wfZ†i A†⁻Lv wktei wBm⁻| eiBk eQi nj bvB weqvi weaev ntq†Q m̄K| Zvi wK gvZvj ntq w̄kfi wktei t̄LwR Kib D†PZ bv| et̄K aÿZiv dj dBu⁻vBm⁻wK| Awg bó

⁵⁵ tm̄ij g Avj⁻xb, tm̄ij g Avj⁻xb i PbvmgM02, c., 241|

bvix Pwi t̄i mvgwRK Ae vb

bvix| H g½uj i bMvj tek'v tek'v| wktei tek'v| ... AvR `v`v Avgvi wbt̄Ri nvt̄Zi `ivq
Avgvi B kbt̄j øi wki vq wki vq Av_b Q̄t̄Q| wv wv wv| wke Avgvi `v̄gx bv| Avvg Zvi B"OvgwZ
tLjvi m½x| tZigiv cRv Kie v| gvbZ Kie v| Avi Avgv̄ti t̄fvM w̄ ev wktei Kv̄t̄Q| _K|⁵⁶

m̄yKi Rxe t̄bi Ggb ØwvØK cwi YwZi wfZi evav c̄to t̄Q KZ`wb f̄P̄ t̄KvP mgv̄t̄Ri
wv̄k̄l̄m ms`vi m̄wKQB Ñ th wv̄k̄l̄m Avi ms`v̄ti i m̄v̄_ GKm̄t̄ evav m̄yKi Rxeb| ZvB ej v
hvq wj ½xq w̄t̄ePv̄t̄Zi mvgwRK AvPv̄ti XvKv c̄to t̄Q m̄yKi bvixm̄Evi mnRvZ `ewkó`|
mgv̄t̄j vP̄t̄Ki ḡt̄Z:

m̄yKi Aw`Í t̄Z; Zvi ceZb mgv̄t̄Ri mKj w̄ðav m̄st̄KvP ms`vi Kms`vi Ges wv̄k̄l̄m Av̄w̄k̄l̄m
mgcwi gv̄t̄Y w̄`gvb| t̄m̄w̄j g Avj `xb AmsL` f̄½j ti Lvq bvbv c̄t̄ZKj Awf̄ÁZvi `nb `»
m̄yKi Pwi t̄ A¼b K̄ti t̄Qb|⁵⁷

m̄v̄S̄gv̄j v Pwi t̄w̄i t̄ȳt̄I ētov msNvZ `Zwi nq mvgwRK ms`v̄ti i Kv̄i t̄Y| w̄Zigb Ges
m̄v̄S̄gv̄j vi t̄c̄j c̄Z`vLvZ nevi Kv̄i Y Qw̄j t̄gi āv̄š̄I wv̄k̄l̄m| mgv̄t̄Ri Ab`i i ḡt̄Zv t̄mI ḡt̄b K̄ti
w̄Ziḡt̄bi cwi ēt̄i `Ȳf̄evq̄j w̄k̄Kv̄ti i AcNvZ| GB mvgwRK ms`vi m̄v̄S̄gv̄j vi Rxeb̄t̄K w̄c̄o
K̄ti t̄Q| w̄K̄S̄ P̄v̄P̄xi `ȳðš̄I v `Zwi nq w̄Ziḡt̄bi m̄v̄_ m̄v̄S̄gv̄j vi kv̄ix̄m̄i K m̄v̄ú̄t̄K̄P̄ w̄el̄t̄q| t̄m
f̄v̄t̄e:

evmi N̄ti w̄ZigbB t̄Zv Rvb̄t̄e m̄v̄S̄gv̄j vi t̄K̄S̄gv̄t̄h̄P̄ mZ`| w̄fb _v̄t̄b w̄fb gv̄byl Ñ evmi N̄ti B
N̄vb̄t̄e m̄t̄`n| i³ S̄ti b̄v̄B t̄Zv w̄K̄t̄mi mZx|⁵⁸

GKgv̄I bvix̄t̄K mZx-AmZx c̄j̄v̄t̄Yi mvgwRK ms`vi Zvi Rxeb̄t̄K Avgj e`t̄j w̄ t̄Z cv̄ti |
Avi Gi wfZi w̄ t̄q t̄Kej GKRB bvixi gh̄P̄ v̄t̄K LēKiv nq bv Ñ Zvi c̄t̄Z mvgwRK f̄v̄t̄e
Av̄w̄k̄l̄m̄`Í avi Yv jvj b Kiv nq| Kv̄i Y mZx-AmZxi cix̄ȳvq DĒx̄t̄ȲP̄ w̄el̄q t̄Kej GKv̄š̄I
bvixi R̄t̄b`| w̄Ziḡt̄K Zvi mZx̄t̄Zi cix̄ȳv w̄ t̄Z n̄t̄e bv KL̄t̄bv| GKvi t̄Y Ō`Ȳf̄evq̄j Ō
bv̄Ūt̄K t̄`Lv hvq, bvix-cj̄ǣt̄li mvgwRK GK̄t̄c̄t̄k `w̄f̄w̄zi `vq t̄gvPb Ki t̄Z n̄t̄q̄t̄Q
m̄v̄S̄gv̄j v̄t̄KB| Zv̄t̄K Rxeb w̄emR̄B w̄ t̄q B"Ov-Awb"Ovi _īǣZ̄t̄K c̄t̄Zw̄Z Ki t̄Z nq| Gf̄v̄t̄e
bvix-cj̄ǣt̄li Rxe t̄bi mvgwRK mZ` w̄ecb̄enq mvgwRK w̄ek̄t̄mi Kv̄t̄Q hv m̄v̄S̄gv̄j v̄t̄K K̄ti

⁵⁶ t̄m̄w̄j g Avj `xb, ebcvsi j , c., 40-41|
⁵⁷ j ydi ingvb, Kv̄t̄j i f̄v̄t̄ t̄m̄w̄j g Avj `xb, c., 168|
⁵⁸ t̄m̄w̄j g Avj `xb, `Ȳf̄evq̄j , c., 96|

Zt̄j t̄Q LuDZ gvbj |

eūKvj t̄₁K Pt̄j Avmv bvbv mvgwRK Kms⁻vi GKwU bvixi Rxeb wP̄t̄K Kt̄Zv wevP̄t̄
fvte wP̄w̄ Z Kt̄i ōc̄j ō bvU₁Ki AveQv Pwi t̄wU Zvi D^{3/4}j `p̄vš́ | t̄QvU tej vq m̄vGgvj vi wczv
gvZvi gZj, cici Zvi `wU Avnk̄Z cwi ev̄t̄i emZwFuvq b`xi fv^{1/2}b BZ⁻vKvi ev⁻Í eZv₁K
Acqv bvixi j ýY wnt̄m̄te AvL⁻wqZ Kiv nt̄qt̄Q | bvix₁K Gfvte fv̄M⁻i Aj xK avi Yv w̄ t̄q
cwi gv̄t̄ci w̄lqvU mgv₁R bZb bq | weev̄tnv̄Ei Rxe₁t̄bi i iæ₁t̄ZI mvgwRK bvbv w̄k̄l̄m
AveQv₁K gv̄bmKfv̄te cmoZ Kt̄i t̄Q | w̄t̄qi c̄g iv̄t̄ZB c̄Z₁t̄ew₁t̄`i gš́Í e⁻ : ōG t̄Kgb
weev̄n | iwOb kwoUv Qvov Ń GK mZv Mqbv bvB Mv̄t̄q | ō⁵⁹ t̄KD et̄j : ōt̄Kgb Zi evc gv
t̄Kgb Zi w̄qv j t̄M GKRB gvbj | Avmt̄j v bv | ō⁶⁰ Ab⁻ t̄KD : ōt̄Kvb d̄wKw̄b̄e g⁻vqv t̄Qov w̄eqv
KBiv Avb₁t̄Q w̄K bvB | ō⁶¹ gj Z G₁t̄j v c̄P̄w̄j Z mvgwRK `w̄f̄w̄zi c̄Z₁dj b | tḡt̄q w̄t̄q nt̄j
wczv₁K Mnbv, UvKv cqm̄v BZ⁻w̄ w̄ t̄Z n̄te, w̄t̄qi c̄g w̄ t̄b Kt̄Yi mv̄t̄_ Kt̄Yi ewoi
KvD₁K Avmt̄Z n̄te Ń GBme mvgwRK i xwZ-bxwZ cvj t̄b th Kb⁻vi cwi ev̄t̄i i mvg⁻ŋ₁t̄bB Zvi
Rt̄b⁻ Ggb Acgvb w̄ba₁ni Z | mvgwRK GmKj AmsL⁻ Kms⁻vi bvixi gv̄b̄w̄K gh^ŋv |
e⁻w̄Em̄Evi cwi cwiš⁻ wnt̄m̄te w̄b̄L₁Zfv̄te wP̄w̄ Z nt̄qt̄Q |

R. t̄Rvice^ŋ weev̄n I evj⁻weev̄n

eZ₁gvb mgv₁R bvix₁K t̄Rvice^ŋ weev̄tni NUbv Anin Nt̄U _v̄t̄K | cwi ewi K w̄b^ŋZt̄b
Aet̄k̄t̄l eva⁻ nt̄q Gme bvix₁K msmvi Ki₁t̄Z nq | Ggb mvgwRK ev⁻Í eZv t̄m̄w̄j g Avj
`xt̄bi bvU₁KI j ý Kiv hvq | ōnvZ n⁻vB̄ bvU₁Ki nv⁻w̄K t̄Rvi Kt̄i w̄t̄q t̄` l qv nq Ń ewo
t̄₁K cw̄j t̄q | i ýv nq bv Zvi | Aet̄k̄t̄l t̄Rvi Kt̄i k̄t̄i ewot̄Z cw̄M̄t̄q t̄`qv nq |
t̄Rvice^ŋ weev̄n I `ŋgxi Nt̄i cvVv̄t̄bvi ḡt̄a⁻ w̄ t̄q c̄ŋw̄YZ nq Zvi B⁻Qv-Aw̄⁻Qvi t̄Kv̄t̄bv gj⁻
t̄bB mgv₁R-msm̄v̄t̄i | w̄t̄q Ges msmvi gv̄b̄t̄li Rxe₁t̄bi GKwU `iæZ₁Y^ŋAa⁻vq | w̄Kš⁻ hv̄t̄K
w̄t̄q I msmvi Ki₁t̄Z nq eva⁻ nt̄q Ń t̄Zgb bvixi Aw⁻Í Z₁ | mvgwRK Ae⁻v AZ⁻š́Í w̄ecb̄e
wnt̄m̄te wP̄w̄yZ Kiv hvq | dt̄j P^ŋ bxi ḡt̄Zv t̄m̄l mgv₁Ri c̄P̄w̄j Z gZv⁻t̄k^ŋ teovRvj w̄Q̄to
tei nt̄Z cv̄t̄i bv | gv̄j y nveR ZvB nv⁻w̄e c̄h̄t̄^{1/2} et̄j : ōŌH P^ŋ bx, P^ŋ bxi f̄t̄Z aBi₁t̄Q

⁵⁹ t̄m̄w̄j g Avj `xb, c̄j̄ (XvKv : mgq, 2008), c, 16 |
⁶⁰ Zt̄`e |
⁶¹ Zt̄`e |

GwZti |⁶² j ŸYxq th, tmwj g Avj `xtbi bvUtK e`w³ `vaxbZv wbtq bvix Pwi t̄i tjv `vovtZ cvtiwb | G Kvi t̄YB MhKb`v P² bx thŠbKgx²Z ifcvšÍ wi Z nq Ñ nv`ve wbt̄Ri B`Qvi weiæt× msmv̄ti i tRvqvj Kvta Ztj wbt̄Z eva` nq |

G bvUt̄Ki P² bx̄t̄KI Zvi Agt̄Z ZZxq `x wnt̄mte wetq w`tq t`qv nq UvKvi tjv t̄f | Ab`w t̄K Œbcvsi j Œ bvUt̄K j ydi gv÷v̄ti i eY⁶v t̄t̄K D̄t̄V Gt̄m̄t̄Q, Zvi `v`x wQt̄j v gv`vB bvix | c̄t̄e⁶ GKUv `x _vKv m̄t̄Ej | Zvi c̄f̄vekvj x evOwj t̄RvZ`vi `v`v t̄Rvi Kti Ztj wbtq wetq Kti wQt̄j v tmB bvix̄t̄K | GQrov Œ`Y⁶evqvj Œ bvUt̄Ki m̄vGvj v̄t̄K cici `yevi wetq t` l qvi t̄Pón Kiv nq wKš'gZ bv _vKvq `yevi B wetqi w`b tm cvwj t̄q ext̄P | e`Z, cvi evi l mgvR Dfqt̄ȳt̄B bvixi gZvḡt̄Zi Lp GKUv ,iæZi t` l qv nq bv | dtj cvi ev̄ti i KZ⁶ wbt̄Ri GKK w̄m×v̄t̄šÍ bvixi weevn bvgK ,iæZc̄Y⁶GKwJ w̄lq Zvi Agt̄ZB m̄v̄v`t̄bi t̄Pón Kti b | Gt̄Z bvi wJ ivRx bv ntj ej c̄ŒqvM mi v̄m̄i w̄bh⁶Zt̄b cvi YZ nq Ñ thgbwJ t` Lv hvq P² bx, nv`ve c̄f̄wZ bvixi t̄ȳt̄I | mgKvj xb Gme mgvR ev`Í eZvi m̄y² m̄y² w̄lq l bvU`Kv̄ti i t̄PvL Gwot̄q hvqwb |

tmwj g Avj `xtbi bvUt̄K evj` wetqi GKwJ NUbv c̄Z`ȳ Kiv hvq | Œbcvsi j Œ bvUt̄K w̄ki m̄yK̄t̄K GK et̄×i m̄v̄t̄_ wetq t`qv nq cY w`tq | BwZnm AbynÜv̄t̄b t` Lv hvq th, Dwbk kZt̄K AKj xb AwffveK UvKvi w̄wlogt̄q Kb`v̄t̄K w̄w̄p̄ Ki t̄Zb | mgv̄t̄R Kj xbt` i eūweevn t̄eto hvl qvq weevnt̄h̄wM` Kb`vi Afive NUt̄Z _v̄t̄K | tmmgt̄q Āt̄B t̄ȳt̄I cv̄t̄- Acv̄t̄ w̄t̄ePbv bv Kti B AwffveK Āt̄_⁶ t̄jv t̄f Kb`v̄t̄K evj` eq̄tmB wetq w`t̄Zb | G c̄nt̄½ ŒAwg bvix : wZbk eQt̄i i evOwj bvixi BwZnm Œ eBt̄q M̄t̄e l K D̄t̄j ŒL Kti t̄Qb: Œt̄gt̄qi eev ḡt̄bi ḡt̄Zv A_⁶ct̄j cv̄t̄I i f̄c, ,Y, w̄`v, e⁶×, eqm c̄f̄wZ w̄KQB w̄t̄ePbv Ki t̄Zb bv |⁶³ m̄yKi t̄ȳt̄I Abj̄c NUbv NUt̄Z t` Lv hvq | nvRvi UvKv c̄t̄Yi w̄wlogt̄q w̄ki Kb`v m̄yKi m̄v̄t̄_ l v̄t̄Uva⁶et̄×i wetqi ḡt̄Zv AmvgÄm` NUbv N̄t̄U | evj` weev̄ni ḡt̄Zv mvgwRK Ggb Am̄½wZi w̄P̄I tmwj g Avj `xb Ztj aivi c̄Œvm t̄c̄t̄q̄Ob |

S. A`KZ gvZZ; l āf nZ`v

⁶² tmwj g Avj `xb, nvZ n`vB, c., 113 |
⁶³ ḡt̄j Kv t̄eMg l `mq` AwRRj nK, Awg bvix: wZbk eQt̄i i evOwj bvixi BwZnm, c., 85 |

mgvtRi Ae t̄nvi Z c̄wĀZ bvix thgb tmwj g Avj `xtbi bvUtk Ae j xj vq Dtv Avtm N̄ tZgwb
Zv`i AKvj āf webtoí AvZv` I Zvi wevfbaebvUtk Dtv øLthvM` vb `Lj Kti tbq|
tmwj g Avj `xtbi tek KtqKwU Dtv øLthvM` bvUtk A`xKZ gvZj I āf-nZ`vi c̄h½
j ýYxq| bvi xi Avb`Qvq MfēvZ NUv̄bv mvgwRK AbvPv̄ti Avti KwUjfc| GQrov KLtbv
KLtbv bvixK t`Qvq MfēvZ NUv̄Z nq mvgwRK gj `tertai Kvi t̄Y| Kvi Y mgKv̄tj I bvi x-
cjæt̄li `xKwZnx b m̄útkP dtj bvix MfēvZ n̄tq cotj Zvi MfēvZ NUv̄bv nq mvgwRK
m̄šb ýbænl qvi f̄tq| tmwj g Avj `xtbi bvUtk GmKj c̄h½ mgvR ev`Í eZvi wLjZ
c̄Zdj b w̄t̄m̄te Dtv Ḡt̄m̄Q|

ŌheZx Kb`vi gb̄ bvUtk Kwj `x Ges cix Df̄t̄qi MfēvZ NUv̄bvi c̄h½ it̄t̄Q|
cix Zvi Avf̄t̄bĪx Rxētb bvbv Kvi t̄Y thgb c_áo nq tZgwb bó Kitz nq Zvi A`xKZ
āf| wKŠ` cix mvgwRK P̄t̄c MfēvZ NUv̄qwb N̄ Zvi w̄tm̄½ gvbwmK Pvc Gi Ab`Zg Kvi Y|
mnvq m̄š nxb Rxēt̄bi GB Ae`³ hšjv j ý Kiv hvq cixi AvZK_ t̄b:

Avmt̄i d̄v̄K d̄v̄K, t̄Kvb t̄Kvb w` b w̄bR̄ `j̄t̄i, mÜ`vq wK P̄v̄` i v̄t̄Z t̄bŠKvq f̄vmv, új v
weovj, eveli ḡt̄, m̄wKbv, Amnvq AĀw̄j w`, KiæY gxbvKgvix, Avgvi D` i t_ t̄K L̄tm hv̄l qv
bó āf, ēt̄Ki cv̄Ri w̄Qto Avtm `xNRj̄m| tm k̄t̄m Avgvi c̄hvat̄bi Avqbv t̄Nvj v̄t̄U n̄tq
Dtv| wKŠ` Awg t̄j vKj ¾vq āf nZ`v Kwi w̄b| Avgvi ḡt̄b n̄tqUj Avmt̄i c̄t_ c̄t_
GKRb cixi t̄Kvb `t̄gx bvB, RbKRbbx bvB, c̄j̄ Kb`v bvB|⁶⁴

gj Z, wevP̄Ī Rxēw̄fĀZvB cixi w̄kí I e`w̄³ Rxētb Zxe`QvqvcvZ K̄t̄i t̄Q| gv̄t̄R` j n̄t̄Ki
kvšĪ Kb`vi e` t̄j h̄vevi B̄vZēt̄Ē thvM n̄t̄q̄Q hv̄Ī w̄f̄t̄bĪxi c̄Z mvgwRK `w̄f̄w̄½ I AvPi Y|

Ō`Ȳēvqj̄ Ō bvUtki w̄Z̄w̄m̄i I āf webó Kiv nq mvgwRK `w̄f̄w̄½i Kvi t̄Y| bvUtki
eȲv̄q Dtv øL Kiv n̄t̄q̄Q: ŌūgVv cv̄w̄bi t` t̄ki t̄ḡt̄q̄U GKgv̄m t̄f̄t̄m̄Qj evēt̄j i mgj^a
hv̄Īvq| mevB Rv̄t̄b wK N̄t̄Uw̄Qj | w̄Z̄w̄m̄i t̄Mvcb Mfēv̄t̄Zi Lei i Ūt̄Z t` qwb weaev gv|⁶⁵
Ōt̄KivgZḡ½j Ō bvUtki cv̄w̄K`Í v̄bx w̄ḡw̄j Uvix K`v̄t̄á w̄bh̄ZZv b̄t̄Rv̄t̄t̄bi āf bó nq
Mfē`vq al̄Ȳi Kvi t̄Y| t̄bŠKvq b̄t̄Rv̄v̄t̄bi jvk w̄t̄q t̄KivgZ K̄m̄ḡc̄t̄i w` t̄K hv̄Īv

⁶⁴ tmwj g Avj `xb, ŌheZx Kb`vi gb, c., 136|
⁶⁵ tmwj g Avj `xb, ŌȲēvqj̄, c., 91|

Kv̄tj Kv̄c̄to Xv̄Kv̄ jvk Ges Zvi nZ^v nIqv āf̄Yi c̄Ź bvU⁻Kv̄t̄i eY⁰vq b̄iRv̄n̄v̄t̄bi Ae⁻v KiæY fvlv t̄c̄t̄q̄t̄Q:

IB i³ kY⁻ bvix AvR iv̄t̄Z Nb Kqv̄kvi mg⁻Í w̄k̄k̄i Siv̄te N̄ thb GB ūJKq mge⁻x gvb̄t̄li ēt̄K ḡL N̄tm AKvj gZv GB bvix w̄PrKvi K̄ti N̄ bv̄ bv̄ bv̄ | ...Rq evsj vi h̄t̄x thme āf̄Y L̄tm t̄M̄t̄Q gvZ̄Riv̄qy t̄_̄t̄K N̄ Zviv thb t̄PvL̄nxb c̄Ź^vkv̄q Zv̄mK̄t̄q Av̄t̄Q AvR iv̄t̄Z b̄iRv̄n̄v̄t̄bi w̄ t̄K | ... AvR iv̄t̄Z GBme āf̄biv̄ K̄jvB Mg gŪi^vW A¹/₄t̄i ḡt̄Zv Dw^mt̄ i ḡt̄Zv gwU d̄to tew̄t̄q Av̄m̄te |⁶⁶

Ōt̄Kiv̄gZg¹/₂j Ō bvU^{t̄}Ki Ab⁻W bvix Pwi t̄i kgj v I bI kv⁻x̄t̄K t̄Rvi K̄ti āf̄Y nZ^v Kiv̄t̄bv nq mvgwRK m³sb web̄t̄oi f̄t̄q | kgj v Kv̄t̄bi `j n̄viv̄t̄bi Aciv̄ta ⁻ŋx-k̄j̄i KZ^R w̄bḡf̄v̄te w̄bh̄Z̄t̄bi w̄k̄k̄vi | Agvb̄w̄eK w̄bh̄Z̄t̄bi ci kgj v gvb̄mK f̄viv̄mg⁻ n̄viv̄t̄j ⁻ŋx Zv̄t̄K Zvj vK w̄ t̄q w̄cZvi Kv̄t̄Q c̄w̄M̄t̄q t̄`q | ⁻ŋx c̄wi Z⁻3 GB gvb̄mK Am̄y⁻ t̄ḡt̄q̄w̄ Zvi ci t̄_̄t̄K Zvi t̄mB n̄viv̄t̄bv `j L̄t̄R teov̄q | Gici kgj vi t̄L̄j vi m̄v_x gvb̄mK f̄viv̄mg⁻n̄xb ek̄t̄i i m̄v̄_ Abw̄f̄t̄c̄Ź w̄ḡj̄t̄bi d̄t̄j kgj v Mf̄eZx n̄t̄j Avevi GKw̄ āf̄Yi w̄biv̄c̄Ēv̄ wecb̄e nq N̄ wecb̄e nq Av̄t̄iv GKw̄ b̄vixi mvgwRK-c̄wi ewi K w̄biv̄c̄Ēv̄ | Mf̄āvi t̄Yi GKK ⁻vq w̄b̄t̄Z n̄t̄q̄t̄Q kgj v̄t̄K | c̄wi t̄ek-c̄wi w̄⁻v̄Z hvB t̄nv̄K c̄P̄w̄j Z mvgwRK ḡj⁻t̄ev̄tai Kv̄t̄Q Ggb Abv̄K̄w̄⁻ŸZ NUbv gvb̄t̄li R̄x̄t̄bi t̄P̄t̄q̄l ētov̄ ēt̄j ḡt̄b Kiv̄ nq | gZ̄i S̄mK m̄t̄Ēj ZvB kgj vi Mf̄e^vZ NUb̄t̄bi ḡt̄Zv w̄bḡ w̄m^xv̄šÍ t̄bq Zvi w̄cZv | d̄t̄j ŌB³/₄t̄Zi P̄vq̄v R̄bg eo^Ō⁶⁷ N̄ t̄Kiv̄ḡt̄Zi GB Mf̄xi Dc̄j w̄ä mgv̄t̄Ri i x̄v̄Z-b̄x̄v̄Z I ⁻w̄f̄w̄¹/₂t̄Z Ave^x kgj vi w̄cZvi Kv̄t̄Q t̄Kiv̄t̄bv ḡj⁻ enb K̄ti w̄b |

bI kv⁻x̄ w̄bZv̄šÍ ev̄a⁻ n̄t̄q Zvj K⁻vi ew̄ot̄Z M̄nK̄gx⁰ Kv̄t̄R w̄bh̄³ n̄t̄j t̄mLv̄t̄b mgv̄R m̄sm̄v̄t̄i i Av̄t̄i K Amf̄⁻īc̄ c̄wi j w̄ȳZ nq | Zvj K⁻v̄t̄i i t̄f̄v̄M-j v̄j m̄vi Kv̄t̄Q bI kv⁻x̄ n̄t̄q I t̄v̄ th̄š̄om̄vḡM̄Ō | KviY bI kv⁻xi ⁻w̄i⁻a I Am̄nv̄q̄t̄Zi m̄t̄hv̄M w̄b̄t̄q c̄f̄v̄ek̄vjx Zvj K⁻vi kv̄i x̄vi Kf̄v̄te bI kv⁻x̄t̄K e⁻envi K̄ti | w̄K̄š⁻j̄ ŸYxq th, Zvj K⁻vi KZ^R Mf̄eZx n̄t̄q cot̄j mvgwRK f̄v̄te w̄Zi ⁻Z nq t̄Kej bI kv⁻x̄ | Ḡt̄Zw̄ b ev̄Rv̄ t̄ḡt̄q ēt̄j th Acev⁻ t̄ I qv̄ n̄t̄q̄t̄Q Zvi mKj ⁻vq̄l t̄m GKv̄B enb K̄ti t̄Q | mgv̄t̄R ⁻ē̄j̄ i Dci met̄j i t̄kv̄LY P̄t̄j̄t̄Q mem̄gq

⁶⁶ t̄m̄w̄j g Avj ⁻xb, t̄m̄w̄j g Avj ⁻xb i P̄bv̄mḡM̄Ō2, c., 291 |

⁶⁷ Z̄t̄⁻e, c., 304 |

Avi G Rbc t̄i bvi xi Dci Zvi c̄Kvc me t̄P t̄q te wk | ZvB mgvR t̄Kej bl kv`xtK
cwi Z`vM K t̄i bv Ñ w b̄úvc áY t̄KI cwi Z`vM K t̄i | mvgwRK gj`teva Avi c̄fvekvj x
mgvRc wZ t̄i Kvi t̄Y AKvj Mf̄evZ NUv t̄bvi KwB cwi YwZi `v̄y i n t̄Z nq bl kv`xtK |
iv t̄Zi Ab̄j Av t̄j vq nj̄ i ^{3v3} kwo cwi wNZ h̄šy vq weKZ bl kv`x vej vc K t̄i :

gv t̄Mv I gv | mZ` bv | mZ` bv | gv b̄t̄li MvBj g` mZ` bv | Avgvi Ÿv | Avgvi giY |
wK t̄qi Ÿv | tkva w b̄wQ Ñ tkva w b̄wQ Ñ ...bv bv gv t̄Mv Ñ giY Aq bv K`v | giY Aq bv K`v |
Avgv K`v I Īp LvBj vq | Avgv t̄Zv Lvevi PvB b̄vB | Avgv t̄i t̄Rvi KBiv t̄cU Lgv t̄bi I Īp
Lv lqv B̄t̄Q | bv Ñ In bv In bv In | Avgvi AvZi Ni t̄KvB Z̄t̄li gvj mv t̄KvB Ñ mj̄ fiv
Avhvb K`v D̄t̄W bv Ñ I Bh`v P` t̄Kv b̄vi nMj AvZi N t̄i `vBejo Av t̄n b̄t̄P Mv b̄ Mvq t̄cuj v
nB t̄j Avhvb t`q |⁶⁸

GB msj v̄c Zxe^a Awfgvb I t̄y v̄t̄fi c̄vkvcwk bl kv`xi AZB bvi xm̄Ev t̄R t̄M D̄t̄V t̄Q j̄ ȳ
Kiv hvq | wKš` mgv t̄R A`KZ gvZ t̄Zi j̄ ^{3/4}vi cwi Yvg AZ`šÍ KwB | we t̄kl Z bvi x-cj̄ t̄t̄i
th̄š_ Kḡn t̄j I G Kḡt̄j i `vq fvi c̄gZ I c̄v̄vZ w b̄t̄Z nq bvi xtK | bl kv`x ZvB t̄mB
`vq w b̄t̄q iv t̄Zi AÜKv t̄i M̄g t̄Q to w b̄i t̄t̄i t̄ki c̄t_ cv evov t̄Z n t̄q t̄Q | j̄ ȳ Yxq th, Ae⁻v I
Ae⁻vbMZ Kvi t̄Y bl kv`xi `v̄gx thgb m̄yev t̄c t̄q t̄Q te wk t̄Zgv b̄ m̄yev t̄c t̄q t̄Q c̄fvekvj x
Zvj K`vi I | Ab`w t̄K th̄š_ wKsev A t̄b`i KZK t̄g[®] dj GKv t̄fvM Ki t̄Z n t̄q t̄Q bl kv`xtK |
Gfiv te mgv t̄R bvi x thgb Zvi m̄y p fvg Kv `Zwi Ki t̄Z thgb cvi t̄Q bv Ñ t̄Zgv b̄ wecixZ
w j̄ t̄zi Zj̄ b̄vq bvi xi Ae⁻v I Ae⁻v t̄bi t̄y t̄t̄i Av t̄iv te wk cv_ R` m̄vPZ n t̄q t̄Q |

T. nZ`v I nZ`v t̄Pov

t̄m w j̄ g Avj `xt̄bi b̄v t̄K bvi xt̄K nZ`vi cwi Kí bv I nZ`v `yU w` KB c̄Z d w j̄ Z n t̄q t̄Q |
Ūbg ^{3/4} b̄ b̄ b̄ v t̄K i ivóte Áv t̄bi Aa`vc t̄K i `x w bḡ f̄v te Lp nb AvZZ w q t̄i n v t̄Z |
ivR%wZK gZv` t̄k[®] we t̄iva Gi gj̄ Z Kvi Y | ivóte Áv t̄bi Aa`vc t̄K i we t̄iv t̄ai `vq G t̄m
c̄t̄o t̄Q Zvi `xi Dci | Aa`vc K t̄K fq-fwZ I ch̄[®] Í Ki t̄Z nZ`v Kiv nq Zvi `xt̄K |
GQvov G b̄v t̄K i Av t̄iv AmsL` al̄ v̄ I al̄ v̄ cieZ x̄nZ`vi eȲ v̄ j̄ ȳ Kiv hvq |

⁶⁸ Z t̄`e, c., 243 |

tmwj g Avj `xtbi ōavegvbō bvU†K tet` m`ŕi i Kb`v ifcv awl Œ nq| thšb vbhŕZZ
GB bvi†K tet` mgv†Ri cōm†bi wePv†i gZi`Đ w`†q m`ŕi Kb`v†K nZ`v K†ib| cvkweK
GB nZ`v`k` bvUKxqfv†e NU†Z †`Lv hvq G bvU†K| tmwj g Avi Ab` †Kv†bv bvU†K bvi x
nZ`vi cō½ bv_vK†j I ōnvZ n`vBō bvU†K nZ`v†Póvi GKw cō½ i†q†Q| G bvU†Ki mxZv†K
m`úwĒi Kvi†Y vbZvB m`ŕi nZ`vi cwi Kí bv K†i | weaev mxZv w††U gwU t††j bviæi m†½
cvwj †q cōY ev†vq| nZ`v I nZ`v †Póvi g†Zv mvgwRK vbgŕ ev`Í eZv tmwj g Avj `xtbi
bvU†Ki gĒ` Nubv n†q I†Vwb e†U Ñ wKš` mgv†R bvi xi vbivcĒvnxb Rxe†bi GmKj
cvkweKZvi w††I Zvi bvU†Ki NUbveĒ †_†K ev` c†omb|

U. m`ú`-m`úwĒ`Lj

m`úwĒi DĒiwaKvi vb†q cwi ewi K I mvgwRK msNvZ Anin NU†Z †`Lv hvq| m`ú` eĒb
e`e`vq AvBbMZfv†e bvi xi Ask LpB mvgvb` wKsev †Kv_vl †Kv_vl tm m††hM I tbB| Zey
DĒiwaKvi ev Ab` th†Kv†bv m†Ī bvi x th mvgvb` m`úwĒ †fvM Kievi m††hM cvq tmwU
ÿgZvi †Rvi LwU†q n`ÍMZ Kivi cōvm jÿ Kiv hvq| GKvi†Y hv†`i `ŕgx gZi eiY
K†i†Q tmB me weaev bvi†` i c†ÿ m`úwĒ iÿv GKUv e†ov P`††j Ä| Ab`w`†K wv`yweaev
bvi x DĒiwaKvi m†Ī `ŕgxi m`úwĒ †_†K wKQz cvl qvi AwaKvi jvf K†ib bv| c††j `ŕgxi
gZi cici A†bK wv`yweaev†` i †ÿ†Ī `ŕgxi w††Uv †_†K D†`Q` Kivi R†b`I bvbv cōµqv
P††j | tmwj g Avj `xtbi A†bK bvU†K Ggb mvgwRK ev`Í eZvi Nubv cōZdwj Z n†q†Q|
ōnvZ-n`vBō bvU†Ki D††j øL††hM` PwiĪ weaev Av¼ix| `ŕgxi gZi ci †_†K iia nq Zvi
wU†K_vKvi cōYcY msMōg| bvU†K †`Lv hvq, DĒiwaKvi m†Ī cōB Av¼ixi w††U-gwU Zvi
fvmy `Lj Ki†Z Pvq| fvm†i AvMōmb †_†K `ŕgxi w††UgwU iÿv K†i vb†Ri Aw`Í Z†K
wUwK†q ivL†Z AvcōY m†Pó tm|

Avi m†††††j weaev `x mxZvi `ŕgxi m`úwĒ †_†K D†`Q†`i D††k` Zv†K nZ`vi
cwi Kí bv K†i `vbxq c††vekvj x vbZvB m`ŕi | cōY f†q mxZv cvwj †q †M††j mxZvi `ŕgxi
w††UgwU `Lj K†i vbZvB| Ab`w`†K ōebcvisij ō bvU†K gvj wZi wZv RweZve`vq Zvi
m`ú`-m`úwĒ weµ K†i wQ††j v Ggb Z` cōZōv K†i gv`vB gvj wZ I Zvi weaev gv†qi emZ-
w††Uv †_†K weZvmoZ K†i evŌwj GK gnvRb| gvj Zx I Zvi gv vb`we†Ēi GKRB m†aviY

Mn⁻ bvix | wfUvewo t₋t̄K D^o n̄tq Aet̄k̄t̄l Zviv t̄gNj v̄t̄j i Avk̄q̄ jvf K̄t̄i | Gfv̄te
m̄thvMmÜvbx gnvR̄t̄bi t̄KŠk̄t̄j mvgwRK t̄kvl̄t̄yi wk̄Kvi n̄tq gv̄j wZ I Zvi weaev gv
ifcvš̄t̄i wZ nq KiāYvi cv̄t̄i |

j̄ ȳYxq th, tm̄vj g Avj `x̄t̄bi bvŪt̄K wēt̄k̄lZ wKQz weaev bvix Zv̄t̄ i `v̄gx gZ̄i
ciciB vb̄t̄Ri wf̄t̄Uḡw̄U t₋t̄K D^o n̄tq̄t̄Q bZev D^o n̄tZ cv̄t̄i Ggb Avk̄¼vq
vb̄ivcĒvnx̄bZvq f̄t̄M̄t̄Q | t̄Rvi K̄t̄i Am̄nvq bvixi m̄x̄ú`-m̄x̄úvĒ `Lj I `L̄t̄j i loht̄š̄j ḡt̄ā
w̄ t̄q wbcxobḡj K mvgwRK ev̄ t̄ eZvi c̄Z̄dj b I mgv̄t̄R bvixi `p̄j Ae⁻vb w̄Pw̄yZ n̄tq̄t̄Q |

V. MōgxY-wePvi

mvgwRK ev cwi ewi K t̄Kv̄t̄bv m̄gm̄v mgvav̄t̄b Mōḡ-m̄w̄j t̄ki ti lqvR GB Rbct̄` eūKvj
t₋t̄K P̄t̄j Av̄m̄t̄Q | AvBbMZ wfv̄Ē bv v̄K̄t̄j I GL̄t̄bv t̄Kv̄_vl t̄Kv̄_vl t̄Kv̄t̄bv v̄bxq I
cwi ewi K m̄gm̄v Mōḡ, t̄Mvōx ev t̄Kv̄t̄bv m̄x̄ú^o v̄t̄qi gvb̄`ei ȳgZv̄kv̄j x e^{w̄3} m̄w̄j t̄ki gvāt̄g
Zv mgvav̄t̄b K̄t̄i v̄t̄K̄b | m̄vaviYZ wēw̄f̄b̄ēm̄x̄ú^o vq, wēw̄f̄b̄ēRw̄Z-t̄Mvōx vb̄t̄R̄t̄ i mvgwRK
ḡj t̄ev̄tai Av̄t̄j v̄t̄K Mōḡ-m̄w̄j k Av̄t̄qvRb I cwi P̄vj bv K̄t̄i v̄t̄K | wKŠ' mgv̄t̄R bvixi ḡt̄Zi
M̄h̄Ȳt̄hv̄M⁻Zv I ḡj v̄qb bv v̄K̄vq GB mvgwRK wePvi w̄ Av̄aK̄vsk t̄ȳt̄i n̄tq I t̄v GK̄t̄c̄t̄k
m̄w̄nsmZvḡj K | wēt̄k̄lZ GB aīt̄bi m̄w̄j t̄k Av̄f̄h̄ȳ³ bvixB P̄igfv̄te vb̄M̄ñi wk̄Kvi nq Ñ
ew̄ĀZ nq b̄vq wePvi t₋t̄K | KviY wePvi K cj̄ǣl KZ̄R̄ R̄w̄Z cj̄ǣt̄i i v̄t̄si ȳY t̄mL̄v̄t̄b
Āt̄bKmgq ḡt̄` n̄tq v̄w̄vq | G Kvi t̄Y GL̄t̄bv GKB Aciv̄t̄a Av̄f̄h̄ȳ³ bvix I cj̄ǣt̄i i kw̄ t̄i
t̄ȳt̄i cv̄`R̄ t̄`Lv hvq | tm̄vj g Avj `x̄t̄bi bvŪt̄K `β̄w̄ mvgwRK wePv̄t̄i i K̄w̄w̄b i t̄q̄t̄Q |
GL̄v̄t̄b I t̄`Lv hvq wePvi `w̄t̄Z̄ bvix P̄igfv̄te v̄el̄t̄ḡi wk̄Kvi n̄tq̄t̄Q | Ggbw̄K ee³ I
Āt̄h̄š̄³K t̄j vgn̄l̄R̄ kw̄ t̄i NUb̄v̄l c̄Z̄`ȳ Kiv hvq |

Ōavegv̄b̄ bvŪt̄K ifcv̄ bv̄t̄g GKw̄ bvixi Rx̄et̄bi KiāY M̄i ew̄ȲZ n̄tq̄t̄Q | M̄i w̄i
t̄fZ̄t̄i GKRb bvixi c̄Z̄ mvgwRK wePvi I vb̄`q̄ w̄m̄x̄v̄t̄š̄t̄i Agvb̄ieK b̄vb̄ w̄ K D̄t̄v
Ḡt̄m̄t̄Q | ifcv̄ tet̄` m̄`Œ Av̄w̄j R̄v̄t̄bi Kb̄v̄ | m̄vaȳŪqvi t̄gj vq t̄Kv̄t̄bv GK gāiv̄t̄Z tet̄`
m̄`Œi i Kb̄v̄ ifcv̄t̄K K̄t̄qKRb ee³ cj̄ǣl N̄t̄i teov t̄K̄t̄U Z̄t̄j vb̄t̄q b`x X̄t̄i ivZ̄fi āl̄
K̄t̄i t̄d̄t̄j ti t̄L hvq | w̄el̄q̄w̄ vb̄t̄q t̄M̄vc̄t̄b tet̄` i `j iv̄t̄Z t̄gj v̄ fv̄Ovi Av̄t̄MB wePvi īiā
K̄t̄i | m̄`v̄P̄ w̄nm̄v̄te wePv̄t̄i i f̄vi eZ̄v̄q w̄c̄Zvi D̄ci | m̄w̄j t̄k vb̄h̄w̄ZZ GB bvixi KiāY

cwi w-vZ alĳYi tPtqI cvkweK | wePvti awl Zv ifcvĳKB Acivax wntmte mve-Ī Kiv nq |
kw-Ī wntmte vbōi mcZv Kb-vĳK nZ-vi K_v ej tj KtqKRb tet`ĳK cōZev` KiĳZ t`Lv
hvq: ŪGUv tKvb intgi wePvi | th vbĳym Zvti K-vb `yl KiZvQ | ifcv cvc Kti bvB |⁶⁹
wKŠ`m`ĳ Awj Rvb hv³ cō kō I cōdĪ vcb Kti :

Ai MĳfQvl qvj ntj Zte tK tbe Aĳi | kw-Ī ntev AiB | ifcvi | Ai kw-Ī giY | n
nĪ giY | Lp Ki | ... Zvi kixi wNiv Rĳbĳi cvc | my`ix nĳbi cvc | nviwgi ev`PvtMv
`wōi cvc | e-wfPvti i cvc | Awg Aĳi bv Ī Ai kixi Uvti `ĳ w`evi PvB |⁷⁰

thĳnZi awl Zv nevi KviĳY ifcvi eZĳub I fweĳr mewKQz tkI ntq tMĳQ mZivs m`ĳii
hv³ĳZ Gi GKgvĪ mgvavb wntmte w-ĳi nq ifcvi gZi`ĳ | Ab` tet`iv G wĳtq Avi wĳgZ
KiĳZ cvĳi bv | cvkweKfvĳe nZ-v Kiv nq ifcvĳK | A^mZ A-vfveK GK wePvi cwi Pwĳj Z
nq Gfvĳe AŪ I tLvdv hv³i AvĳjĳK | webv t`vtĳ mvgwRK cŪv I gj`tertai KviĳY
Gfvĳe GKRb bvix Pig kw-Ī jvf Kti | Ggb wePvi bvUĳKi tet` mgvĳR bvixi Ae-v I
Ae-vĳbi mĳ-úó wPĪ DtĳwPZ KtiĳQ | wePvti i hv³i gĳa` w`tq GI cōZdwj Z ntqĳQ th,
GKRb bvixi Rxeĳbi mv_RZv n`Q msmvi atg⁹ dtj hLb tKvtbv bvix thŠbubcxoĳbi wKkvi
nq ZLb tmB bvixi Rxeĳbi mg-Ī wKOB e`-nĳtq hvq | KviY tmB bvixĳK Avi tKD MōY
Kti bv | mgvR-msmvi ZvtK AmZx, A`Or I bó tĳtq etj AvL`v t`q | Gfvĳe webv t`vtĳ
bvixi Dci tĳtq Avĳm wbg⁹ kviwii K I gvbwmK vbh⁹Zb Ī ifcv Pwi ĩw GB mvgwRK mĳZ`i
mvĳx ntq DtĳĳQ | mgKvtj I Ggb `elg`gj K ee⁹ wePvti i gva`tg mgvĳR mwj ĳki bvĳg
bvixi cōZ AgvbueK mwmsm AvPiY j ĳ Kiv hvq | m=úĳZ AvBb Ūviv wbm x ntj I dtZivqi
bvĳg Mōg`-mwj ĳk bviĳK AgvbueKfvĳe vbh⁹Zĳbi BwZnvm iĳtqQ gjnj gvb mgvĳR |

ŪwKĒbĳLvj vō bvUĳKI GKwJ mvgwRK wePvti i cĳn½ j ĳ Kiv hvq | bvUĳKi NUBveĳĒ
t`Lv hvq, GK mŪ`vq tet`wb Wwĳj gĳbi tĳŠKvq wMĳq gMĳiVmx tmvbwB `vl qvB wntmte
fj øĳKi bL AvbĳZ hvq | G mĳhvĳM tet` Kweij Zvi tĳĳ cŪĪve cŪ`vL`vtbi cōZĳkva
wbĳZ Wwĳj gĳbi bvĳg Acev` iwĳtq ūKg m`ĳii Kvb fwi Kti | Aetĳĳi tet` mgvĳRi
ixwZ gĳZv wePvti i AvĳqvRb nq | G bvUĳKi tet` mgvĳRi weavb gĳZ mŪ`vq ev iĳZ wfbe

⁶⁹ tmwj g Avj `xb, avegub, c., 123 |
⁷⁰ Zĳ`e, c., 123 |

cjætl i mvt_ tKvfbv jvDqv bvixi tgj vtgkvi kw⁻Í cĀvk Nv tet̄Zi AvNvZ | Wwj ḡtbi Rtb⁻I GB kw⁻Í wbaŋY Kiv nq | wKŠ⁻ tkI chŠ⁻Í tmvbnBt̄qi mvj⁻xtZ Wwj gb kw⁻Í t⁻t̄K tinvB cvq | j⁻ÿ Kiv hvq weaev jvDqv bvix Kvi m̄t̄½ tKv⁻vq K⁻v ej te wK ej te bv tmUvl mgvR wbaŋi Z | dt̄j Wwj ḡtbi ⁻Zš_i e⁻w³mĒv I ⁻vaxbZv Pvcv ctot̄Q tet̄⁻ m⁻ú⁺ vt̄qi mvgwRK i xwZ-bxwZi Abj⁻vm̄t̄b | GKvi t̄Y mgv⁻t̄j vP̄t̄Ki ḡtZ, Ūcj æl kvimZ ⁻ß wfbæ mgv⁻t̄Ri AZ⁻vPwi Zv bvixi cĀZwba ebk̄⁰ evj v Ges Wwj gb mgv⁻Š⁻Í i vj bvi x Pwi t̄ | Ō⁷¹

e⁻Z, Mōg⁻ ev tKvfbv m⁻ú⁺ vt̄qi Ggb wePvi-mwj k GLt̄bv wefbæ⁻vt̄b cĀj fvt̄e msNwUZ nq | th̄tKvfbv mgm⁻v GLt̄bv Mōt̄gi gvbj wbt̄RivB wguU⁻t̄q tdj t̄Z Pvq | mgv⁻t̄R evm Ki t̄Z n̄t̄j mgv⁻t̄Ri Gme i xwZ-bxwZ, gZv⁻ k⁺mKt̄j gvbt̄Zi cĀq eva⁻ N̄ bZev GKNTi Kt̄i t̄⁻evi ḡtZv b̄Ri I AcĀZj bq | tmwj g Avj ⁻xt̄bi bvU⁻t̄K Mōg⁻-wePv̄t̄i i GB mKj mvgwRK cwi t̄cĀj Z bvUKxq fvt̄e D̄t̄V Ḡt̄m̄t̄Q |

W. bvixi gv⁻ Kvmw³

mvaviYZ gv⁻ KMōYKvixi msL⁻v bvixi Zj bvq cjæ l teik | g⁻ cvb, MvRv, cvb, wMv̄t̄iU, Avwdg tmet̄b cjæ l AMōx | wKŠ⁻ wfbæcwi tek cwi cwkKZvq Ab⁻i Kg wP̄t̄i j⁻ÿ Kiv hvq | wētklZ thmg⁻Í bvix thšbKt̄g⁺ mvt_ RwoZ wKsev Ggb tckvi m̄t̄½ RwoZ thLv̄t̄b Gme t̄bkr⁻ē⁻ mnt̄R cvl qv hvq tmLv̄t̄b cjætl i cĀi vPbvq bvixivl Avm³ n̄t̄q ct̄o | tmwj g Avj ⁻xt̄bi bvU⁻t̄K wefbæcĀj vct̄U bvixi Ggb gv⁻ Kvmw³ i cĀh̄½ i t̄q̄t̄Q | ŌheZx Kb⁻vi gb̄ bvU⁻t̄K i v³/₄vK bZ⁻wk⁻í x wgbvKgvix̄t̄K MvRvi t̄bqvq t̄v̄t̄j t⁻q ⁻v⁻ŋw⁻x i Kvi t̄Y | bv Rwb̄t̄q wMv̄t̄i t̄Ui ḡt̄a⁻ MvRv wgu⁻k̄t̄q μ̄t̄g i v³/₄vK wgbvKgvix̄t̄K MvRvq Avm³ Kivi K⁻v Rvbn hvq | Ō⁻Y⁺evqj Ō bvU⁻t̄Ki evej gnvRb wZwmt̄K gvmwaK Kvj AvU⁻t̄K ivLvi mḡt̄q t̄Rvi Kt̄i g⁻ cvt̄b Af⁻Í Kivq | cĀZi t̄Z g⁻ cvb Avi teūk Ae⁻vq al⁺ŋYi gg⁺úk⁺eY⁺ i t̄q̄t̄Q bvU⁻t̄K |

ŌheZx Kb⁻vi gb̄ bvU⁻t̄Ki hv̄t̄ wfb̄t̄b̄x cix Ges ŌwKĒb̄t̄Lv̄j v̄0 bvU⁻t̄Ki ebk̄⁰ Df̄t̄qB g⁻ cvt̄b Af⁻Í bvix | cix Avfgyb I nZvkq t⁻Ōvq g⁻ cvt̄b Avm³ n̄t̄q ct̄o | Kvi Y cĀg gZi ci bZb Rtb⁻wk⁻í mvaK gv̄t̄R⁻j n̄t̄Ki Kb⁻v cixi RxebwFĀZv Zvi mvgwRK-

⁷¹ j ydi ingyb, Ōtmwj g Avj ⁻xb, KxĒb̄t̄Lv̄j v : HwZn⁻ I mRb̄0, c., 143 |

cwi ewi K cwi cwk²Zvq RvUj n̄q I t̄v| GKRB cZj bv̄t̄Pi `t̄j i AvAKvixi Kb̄v cixi mvgwRKfv̄te m̄y p t̄Kv̄bv Ae⁻vb tbB| GKvi t̄Y D²Pwe² t̄c̄gK Awb² `i m̄v̄_ Zvi v̄gj b nq bv| Ab²w̄ t̄K Afv̄te gv gubiv teMg Zv̄t̄K hv̄t̄v` t̄j v̄w̄m̄ K̄ti w̄ t̄j cixi ḡtb nq Zvi Rxeb Avi cZj bv̄t̄Pi AÄvj w̄ i Rxēt̄bi ḡta² t̄Kv̄bv Zdv̄r tbB| AÄvj nvRvi cPv²Ēt̄i v̄w̄m̄ n̄t̄qUj v̄KŠ² w̄b̄t̄Ri `vg tm Rv̄t̄b bv| gv̄t̄K Zvi N̄Yvq ej t̄Z Bt̄²Q K̄ti Ñ ŐKZ UvKvq v̄w̄m̄ Ki t̄j gv ?⁷² Gfv̄te gv̄t̄qi m̄t̄½ Zvi GK Rxēt̄bi `t̄Z; t̄eto t̄t̄Z t̄t̄Z cixl e` t̄j t̄t̄Z _v̄t̄K| hv̄t̄v` t̄j i iÄbv, ivRxe, Rv̄nv̄½xi w̄d̄t̄ivR, m̄t̄L²y Zv̄t̄K Av̄t̄iv e` t̄j t̄t̄Z tkLvq| gj Z, cixi cwi evi-cwi Rbnxb Avi mgvRv̄eP̄iZ Rxeb t̄ect̄ivqv n̄t̄q I v̄vi m̄æv̄ebv̄t̄K Zj v̄w̄šZ K̄ti t̄Q| g` I h̄t̄_ QvPvi th̄šbZv w̄b̄t̄q Db̄v̄Ēvq t̄ḡt̄Z I t̄v th bZb cix Zvi w̄cQj v̄bnxb Rxeb Zv̄t̄K thgb t̄⁻ QvPvix K̄ti Z̄t̄j t̄Q Ñ t̄Zgwb tmB D²Q; Lj Zvi cwi Yvg eš̄t̄Z t̄ct̄i w̄b̄t̄Ri Kv̄t̄QB Zvi ḡtb n̄t̄q t̄Q: ŐKx RvUj n̄t̄j v G Rxeb| ev̄P̄ebv ev̄P̄ebv Ñ bó n̄t̄q hve Av̄vg|⁷³ mgvR Rxēt̄bi b̄v̄bv Pj w̄P̄Ī, gv̄bem̄=úK²I Zvi b̄v̄bv ijc Ñ m̄t̄ēcwi Zvi w̄k̄íx Rxēt̄bi An̄st̄eva Ñ tḡšivex Mv̄t̄qi ūj vi m̄t̄½ t̄Ljv Kiv cix̄t̄K μt̄g Av̄m̄t̄i Av̄m̄t̄i v̄w̄P̄Ī t̄Lqv̄t̄j i bvixm̄Ēvq i f̄cv̄šĪ w̄i Z K̄ti t̄Q|

ŐKĒbt̄Lv̄j v̄ŵ bvŪt̄Ki _iæZcY²GKvU bvix Pwi t̄ ebk̄ŵi g`⁻ cv̄t̄b Av̄mw̄³i t̄c̄ḡv̄cU w̄f̄b̄ē m̄ej t̄Nv̄t̄I i w̄b̄t̄² k̄k b̄v̄bv c̄f̄v̄ek̄j x gv̄b̄t̄I i m̄v̄_ kvixm̄i Kfv̄te t̄Rv̄ice² m̄½ `vb, i v̄e` v̄t̄mi m̄v̄_ ebk̄ŵi w̄bi _R t̄c̄ḡ, Rxēt̄bi Av̄kv-AvKv̄•ȳvi D̄t̄ēv cwi Yvg Ñ Ggb b̄v̄b̄w̄ea RvUj Zvq g`⁻ cv̄t̄b Af⁻Ī nq ebk̄ŵ| bvŪt̄K B`y K̄vŪ±i m̄ej t̄Nv̄t̄I Kv̄t̄Q t̄bkvq gv̄Zjv v̄e⁻vq GKv̄t̄šĪ ebk̄ŵK cvl qvi Bt̄²Q c̄K̄vk K̄ti: ŐKv̄B̄t̄j i gZb g` Lv̄B̄t̄Z ej t̄eb Ñ Zv̄t̄Z t̄PvD̄t̄Li t̄KvYUv GĒz v̄j nB̄t̄ev| Avi bvPUv nB̄t̄ev t̄Lv̄j ZvB|⁷⁴ d̄t̄j ebk̄ŵi Ggb cv̄b̄m̄t̄³ Af⁻Ī b̄v n̄l qv Qvov t̄Kv̄t̄bv Dcvq w̄Q̄t̄j v bv| w̄b̄=ǣt̄M̄P̄ Ggb t̄ckvR̄x̄x b̄vix̄t̄K m̄ȳēav̄e`x GK t̄k̄ŵ w̄b̄t̄R̄t̄ i ḡt̄b̄viǞt̄bi D̄t̄Ī t̄k² Gfv̄te e`envi K̄ti Zv̄t̄ i ^⁻ŵ²nm̄j K̄ti| ŐKĒbt̄Lv̄j v̄ŵ bvŪt̄K ebk̄ŵi GB cwi Yv̄Zi ḡta² w̄ t̄q bvU²Kvi hv̄t̄v̄f̄t̄b̄Īx b̄vixi mvgwRK Ae⁻vi GKvU L̄v̄P̄Ī Z̄t̄j āt̄i t̄Qb|

mgv̄t̄Ri b̄v̄bv NvZ-c̄ŵZNVZ, Av̄šĪ tm̄=úK²NUgv̄b ev⁻Ī eZv tm̄j g Avj `x̄t̄bi bvŪt̄K

⁷² tm̄j g Avj `xb, ĩheZx Kb̄vi gb, c, 111|
⁷³ Z̄t̄`e, c, 121|
⁷⁴ tm̄j g Avj `xb, tm̄j g Avj `xb i P̄v̄mgM̄Ō2, c, 127|

cōZdwj Z ntqt̄Q | tmB mv̄t_ mgv̄tR bvixi th mZ^{''} I msMōg tm wēl̄tq̄l tmwj g Avj `xb
AZ^{''}šÍ m̄tPZb w̄Q̄t̄j b Zv tevSv hvq Zvi bvŪt̄Ki bvix Rxēt̄b Dcwi wj øwLZ mgvR ev⁻Í eZvi
cōve ch̄t̄j vPbv K̄ti | Zvi bvŪt̄Ki bvix Pwi t̄i t̄j vi cōK̄vk I wēKv̄t̄ki t̄fZi th RxebmsMōg
I gvbwēK Bw̄zZ wēaZ Zv̄t̄Z bvU⁻Kv̄t̄i i mgvR̄t̄PZbv I Mfxi Rxebt̄ev̄tai cwi Pq cvl qv hvq |

tmwj g Avj `x̄t̄bi bvŪt̄K bvixi cōZ GB me mvgwRK AvPiY I KgR̄v̄t̄bi ga^{''} w̄ t̄q
GKRb bvixi ⁻v̄f̄wēK wēKvk evavMō['] ntqt̄Q Ñ t̄Zgwb GBme mvgwRK tkv̄LY niY K̄ti t̄Q
bvixi Rxeb, w̄bivcĒv I ⁻v̄axbZv | d̄t̄j tmwj g Avj `x̄t̄bi bvŪt̄Ki Aw̄Kusk bvix Pwi t̄i
ew̄ĀZ, Amnvq I w̄bcw̄oZ | mgv̄tR Zv̄t̄⁻ i m̄y p t̄Kv̄t̄bv Ae⁻vb t̄bB | GBme wēw̄fb̄w̄mvgwRK
Aēȳq I m̄w̄mZvi wēīæt̄x t̄Kv̄t̄bv t̄Kv̄t̄bv Pwi t̄i t̄K cōZev⁻x ntq DV̄t̄Z t̄⁻Lv hvq w̄Kš[']
PovšÍ ch̄t̄q Zv̄ivl K̄t̄vi I Kw̄b mvgwRK Ab̄k̄v̄mb I e⁻e⁻vi Kv̄t̄Q bw̄Z ⁻x̄Kvi K̄i t̄Z
eva^{''} ntqt̄Q | d̄t̄j cwi ew̄i K I mvgwRKfv̄te bvixi Aa⁻Í b Ae⁻v-Ae⁻vbB tmwj g Avj
`x̄t̄bi bvix Pwi t̄i Ab⁻Zg cwi Yvg |

w̄Zb. mgv̄t̄Ri cōZ bvixi fvgKv

tmwj g Avj `x̄t̄bi bvŪt̄Ki Aw̄Kusk bvix Pwi t̄i iv w̄b̄w̄m̄x̄q m̄vaviY tk̄v̄i ḡv̄b̄j | d̄t̄j
mgv̄t̄Ri cōZ Zv̄t̄⁻ i wētkl t̄Kv̄t̄bv fvgKv t̄Pv̄t̄L c̄to bv | Ab⁻w̄ t̄K mgv̄t̄Ri Kv̄Q t̄⁻t̄K Zv̄iv
j v̄f K̄ti t̄Q m̄vaviYZ wēgv̄Zv̄m̄j f AvPiY Ñ GKvi t̄Y Zv̄t̄⁻ i Aw̄KuskB mgvR m̄sm̄t̄i i cōZ
wēt̄ØI x̄ bvixm̄Ēv | ebk̄ō, b̄iRv̄nv̄b, b̄l kv⁻x, ⁻KZix, P̄² bx, cix, Kw̄j ⁻x, w̄gbvK̄gv̄ix, AĀw̄j ,
m̄yK, ḡw̄j cōq cōZ⁻t̄KB mgv̄t̄Ri cōZ wēZō | Zv̄t̄⁻ i AmsL^{''} m̄sjv̄t̄c Zvi bḡbv cvl qv
hvq | ōebc̄v̄s̄īj̄ ō bvŪt̄K ḡw̄j m̄yK̄t̄K t̄ȳv̄t̄f ēt̄j : ōōGB Rv̄ZUv̄t̄i _ȳl Zgv̄M̄t̄i _ȳl ōō⁷⁵
w̄f̄t̄Uḡw̄U t̄⁻t̄K D̄t̄⁻Q⁻ ⁻R̄bn̄v̄iv t̄m̄vb̄vḡL̄x̄t̄K ēj̄t̄Z tk̄vb̄ hvq: ōō...evc cpj f̄v̄B cpj
ēB̄b̄lv cpj gv̄B̄b̄t̄mi Av̄⁻t̄b c̄īīv̄t̄gi ⁻j | ōō⁷⁶ Ab⁻w̄ t̄K ōw̄KĒb̄t̄L̄vj v̄ō bvŪt̄Ki j v̄D̄qv
W̄w̄j gb̄t̄K t̄⁻Lv hvq Zvi cōZ wēw̄fb̄w̄bc̄x̄ob m̄t̄Ēj | Avcb Rv̄Z I mgv̄t̄Ri cōZ Av⁻v cēj |

Ōwēi Kgv̄t̄i i c̄ȳj bvPō bvŪt̄K BŪw̄⁻č̄v̄j c̄t̄Y['] i Av̄M̄ōm̄t̄bi wēīæt̄x Kgv̄t̄i i
ḡr̄k̄t̄i i w̄Ūt̄K ⁻v̄Kvi msMōg wēi Kgv̄t̄i i mv̄t_ ⁻x̄ d̄j gw̄Zl w̄b̄t̄R̄t̄K w̄b̄t̄q̄w̄RZ K̄ti |

⁷⁵ tmwj g Avj `xb, ebc̄v̄s̄īj̄ , c, 55 |

⁷⁶ Z̄t̄⁻e, c, 194 |

Abw tK ŌAvZi Avj xt` i bxj vf cvUŌ bvUtki bZz mvgwRK I cwi ewi K mns m AvPi tYi mvgtb ` pfvte ` vovZ cvti bv eU wKš' GBmKj mns m Kms `vi "Obregvbl t` i cwi Z`vM Kivi gZv apZv t` vLqtQ tm| GQov ŌkKšÍ j vŌ bvUtk Ab`vh` KZKg⁹ Ab`vtqi weiæt× th tKvbtv kw³ i weiæt×B th cKæ tZj v hvq Ń cŲvj Z agx⁹ vekj m I t` eZv` i lohtšj cŌZ kKšÍ j vi D`Z cŌkæ t mB mnm t` L tZ cvl qv hvq| h_v_⁹ ŌKwZ I cŌc`Zvi KvQ tKvbtv bxi eZv bq Ń kKšÍ j vi AvPi tY mgtR tmB mZ` cŌZvŌZ ntqtQ|

bRvnb tK cwiK`Í vbx `mb` I ivRKvi t` i MYal⁹ I Zv` i cvkæKZvi weiæt× Zxe^a Nyv RvbtZ t` Lv hvq| `vaxb evsj vt` tki ivRvKvi t` i `v`Q` `` vfvæK vePi tY tm Zvi yä cŌZ^uqv e³ Kti: ŌŌ_K| tKiv KBtQ `vk `vaxb|ŌŌ⁷⁷ evsj vt` tki `vaxbZvi Pwj øk eQti i AvakKvj cti i ivRvKvi t` i vePvti ga` w` tQ BwZnv tmi Kj t`i th `vq tgvPb ntZ Ptj tQ, bRvnb 1971 mvtj i `vaxbZv AR⁹Kvj xb mgtqB tmB cŌ`q e³ Kti tMtQ| evsj vt` tki BwZnm, AvMvgxi KiYxq I cŌ`vkv Ń bRvnb tbi Pwi tî i tFzi w` tQ tmB AvKv·y^v cŌKwKZ ntqtQ| Zvi AšÍ t` te`bv I Zvi ewntcŌkv mvgwRK-ivR%⁹ wZK `w⁹ f⁹ wzi tÿ tî GKwU etov fvgKv `Zwi Kti wbtm t` tn|

ŌtKivgZg⁹ Ō bvUtk evRv Acer t` i Kvi tY msmvi nvi t`bv bl kv`x hLb Zvj K`vi KZ⁹ Mf⁹Zx ntq cto ZLb tm etj: ŌŌgvbtI Mvj g>` mZ` bv| Avgvi ,Yv| Avgvi giY| wKtqi ,Yv| tkva wbuQ Ń tkva wbuQ ŃŌŌ⁷⁸ th tKvbtv KvR `vq cŌvbZ bvixi Dcti Pvcvbtv nq Ń wKsev GKwU wltqi th wfbæmZ` vKtZ cvti tmw bv tftæ mgtR cŌtgB GKRB bvi tK t` vlx wntm tæ mve`Í Kiv ntq v tK| Ggb ev`Í eZvq bl kv`xi Dcwi D³ msj vc Ń wgt` t` vl w` tQ Zvi cŌZ th Ab`vq Kiv ntq⁹ t j v Zvi cŌZ Zxe^a t^uvtai ewntcŌkv| mgtR tm Lvvc bvix wntm tæ AvL`wqZ ntqtQ eU wKš' mgtRi gvbtI weteK-wetePbvi wfZ tKI tm bwtq w` tqtQ|

ŌevmbŌ bvUtk Avtk tKi Kb`v `KZix AvZ⁹hZ`v mvgwRK KcŌvi weiæt× etov ai tbi Pt cUvNvZ| UvKvi tj vf Ges bvixi Rxeb tKvbuIi gj` tenk tmB mZ` mvgtb wbtq Avtm `KZix| ŌheZx Kb`vi gbŌ bvUtk gw biv teMtgi `vgx gZi eiY Kij cŲj bvtPi `tj i `wqZ; tmB MŌY Kti | Mn` bvixi Ktg⁹ tÿ tî th Nti i tPšw⁹ Zv tft⁹ msmvti i KwWb nvj

⁷⁷ tmvj g Avj `xb, tmvj g Avj `xb i PbvmgMŌ2, c., 289|

⁷⁸ Zt`e, c., 243|

aṭi tm| hw̄ l tm `t̄ji i wKṭei 0viv cōZwi Z nq wKŠ' mgvR-msmvt̄i i KwB ev⁻īeZvq
gvbiv teMg mslMōgx bvix wnt̄mte wbt̄Rt̄K cōZwōZ Kṭi t̄Q|

thšbcj 0xi AgvbweK tckvq GKRB bvix cōZwbqZ wbcxwōZ l tkwml Z nṭq _vt̄K|
GQvov GB NY' tckv mgvR-msmvt̄i GKRB bvixi mweR w̄ Kt̄K gj `nx̄b l A"OZ wnmvte
wetePbv Kṭi t̄Q memgq| dt̄j 0wKĒbt̄Lvj vō bvUṭKi ebkṭevj v thšbcj 0x Z`vM Kṭi wfbœt̄ckv
MōY Kṭi wbt̄Ri Avj v`v mṣšyb l e⁻w³Zi wbgfY Kṭi Z Pvq| mvaviYZ j̄ȳ Kiv hvq
thšbt̄ckvq wbt̄qwrZ bvix mvgwRK bvbvgyL evavi Kvi t̄Y mvgwRK Rxeṭbi gj t̄t̄Z wdi t̄Z
cvt̄i bv| wKŠ' ebkō tmB cōvm t̄`wLṭt̄Q| tckv thgbB tnvK Ñ mgvṭRi KgR̄xex bvix
wnt̄mte wbt̄Ri `Zš;Ae⁻vb `Zwi Kṭi Z t̄Pt̄t̄Q tm| Ab`w̄ t̄K hv̄ t̄j i tckv t̄Zl th bvixi
Pig Aegj `vqb Avt̄Q tmwJ tm gvṭwb| mgvR-msmvi wēp̄i Z ebkō thšbcj 0xt̄Z Avi wdi t̄Z
Pvq bv Ñ GB `p̄Zvi mṭhvM wbt̄q AwKvix mēj t̄Nvl Zvt̄K cōqvRbgṭZv e⁻envi Kṭi Z i iæ
Kṭi j̄ Ggb AvPi t̄Y ebkō wōc _vt̄Kw| tklchš' mēj l mgvṭRi ȳgZvai `p̄w̄i
KZē⁻w³t̄ i m̄nsm AvMōmṭbi mvgṭb wJKṭZ bv tct̄i AvZṭZvi gva`tg t̄yvf cKvk
Kṭi t̄Q| GKRB fvmgvb bvix wnt̄mte cw̄j Rxeb tōto Avj v`v `Zš;gvb| wnt̄mte wbt̄Rt̄K
`wō Kivṭbvi th cōZ`q ebkō t̄`wLṭt̄Q Ñ mgvṭR A`ūk` bvixi Ggb fvgKv wbt̄mṭ` tn wēj |

mgvR msmvt̄i i cōZ 0ebcvsij 0 bvUṭKi Pp̄ bxi tbwZevPK gṭbvṭvṭei cōZdj b cvl qv
hvq| cwi ewi Kfvte kvixi K-gvbwMk wbhṭZb Zvt̄K msmvi wēg⁻l Kṭi t̄Q| tm Gme wbhṭZb
bxi te mn` Kṭi w̄ Ñ G Kvi t̄Y Zvi msmvi t̄UṭKw| wCZvi Ab`vq AvPi Yi tm cōZ`vLv b Kṭi t̄Q|
Ab`w̄ t̄K ewo tōto fvmgvb Rxeṭb mgvṭRi t̄j vj̄c wēĒevṭbiv Zvt̄K thšbKṭg⁰eva` Kṭi t̄Q et̄j
cōZwi Z GB bvi t̄K gZignṭZ⁰t̄yṭf tdt̄U cot̄Z t̄`Lv hvq | wKŠ' j̄ȳYxq th, Zvi t̄PvL
tdivṭbv msmvi Rxeṭbi mṭLi AvKv`ȳvi gṭa` Ñ gZignṭZ⁰tm wbt̄Ri wēṭqi `wJ kwio Rwoṭq
Zvi N̄Y tbq| gj Z, Pp̄ bxi mgvṭRi cōZ wētkl t̄Kvṭbv fvgKv tbB Ñ mgvṭRi cōZ Zvi
`wōf̄w̄l Ab⁻vi Ñ Zv mṭĒj mgvR-msmvt̄i i Ab`vṭqi wēiæṭx̄ Zvi gṭZv fvmgvb `p̄ bvixi
`wōvṭbvi cōPōv Zvt̄K cōZev`x l wēṭ`ṭnx̄ bvi xmĒvq cwi YZ Kṭi t̄Q|

0ebcvsij 0 bvUṭK evOw̄j gnvRṭbi tkvLY wbcxōṭbi wēiæṭx̄ `Rw̄i Zt̄ i ct̄ȳ
`wōvṭZ m̄Kt̄K AMōx fvgKv cvj b Kṭi Z t̄`Lv hvq| gj Z m̄Ki tbZt̄Zβ AiY`Pvi x gv`vB
t̄KvPMY mslMwZ nq Aw⁻ī Z; i ȳvi cōqvRṭb| mgvṭRi cōZ Zvi GB `vqex̄Zv bvUṭK GKwJ
wēivU fvgKv `Zwi Kṭi t̄Q| Ab`w̄ t̄K 0heZx Kb`vi gbō bvUṭKi Kw̄j ṣ`x mvgwRK ag⁰Uzvi
wēiæṭx̄ j̄ovB Kṭi t̄Q m̄x̄t̄Zi gva`tg| ag⁰ `vmt̄Z; R̄xY⁰m̄x̄t̄Zi aviv tdt̄j gvṭṭli m̄,

`tL e) bvi Mvĳbi avivĳKB tetQ vbĳZ t` Lv hvq| BvZnmv AbynUvĳb Rvbn hvq th, tlvok kZĳK cvĳvZ` tiĳbmvn GĳmwQtjv mKj Acw_@ Kms- vi, KegĳKZv tQto BnRvMwZKZvĳK mvgĳb tiĳL gvĳĳI RqMvĳb| Dwbk kZĳK GB eĳxq Rbcĳ` I beRvMiĳYi tXD jvĳM bvbv tĳĳĳ| wKŠ` Aov`k kZĳKi bvix Kwj >`xi gĳa`B wĳv`ĳkP tĳĳĳ GK AvaybK wĳv x gbĳbi Qvc j ĳ Kiv hvq| Kwj >`ĳk t` Lv hvq wcvQtq cov RbĳMvĳxi msKxY© wĳv avivq bZb `wĳf wĳ` Zwi Kivi msMĳtg iZ nĳZ| agMvĳbi evBti I th gvĳĳI mĳ-`tL vbĳq cqvi i wPZ nĳq Zv MxZ nĳZ cvĳi tmB cĳZ`q I Zvi cĳZĳv Kwj >`xi Rxeĳb gĳ-` nĳq DĳVwQtjv| Acw_@ wvĳtqi tPĳq cw_@ a- vb avivĳK tm gĳ-` wĳmte t` tLĳQ| dtj Aov`k kZĳK evsjvi wewfbceRbcĳ` MxwZKvi avivi mĳĳ th agZĳĳj 0>0 `Zwi nq N̄ tmLvĳb Kwj >`ĳk t` Lv hvq gvĳĳB nte wĳĳi i cĳvb wvĳq tmB gZv`kP k jvj b KiĳZ| GKviĳY cĳvRvvgx agPviĳYi bvbv tjvK-wekĳm tĳĳĳ Kwj >`xi gĳa` tiĳbmvn Aĳv Qvqv j ĳ Kiv hvq|

Oq. Dcmsnvi

tmwj g Avj `ĳĳbi cĳq Avakvsk bvUĳK bvMwi K Rxeb t_ĳK `ĳeZx©mgvR I Rxeb DĳV GĳmĳQ N̄ Avi Gi gĳa` cĳwĳJZ nĳqĳQ mgvĳR bvixi fvgKv I Ae- vb, thŠbZvi cĳĳĳ, Cavi cĳĳĳ| j ĳ Yxq th, mvgwRKfvte tmwj g Avj `ĳĳbi bvUĳKi Avakvsk bvix A_@wZK Ae- v, mvgwRK ghP v, e- wĳ-`vaxZv, ĳgZvqb N̄ mKj tĳĳĳB wcvQtq cov gvĳĳ| bvixi cĳZ mvgwRK `wĳf wĳ` Avakvsk tĳĳĳ minsm| Avi ZvB GBmKj tkĳYi bvixi Rxeĳbi tĳZĳi DĳV GĳmĳQ bvbv mvgwRK AbvPvi, ms- vi I wbgĳ ev-ĳeZv| GKRB cix, Kwj >`x, kKŠĳ j v, ebkĳ, Wwĳ gb, `KZix, Pĳ bx, mvŠgvj v, AveQv wKĳĳ mĳKi gĳa` w`ĳq cĳZdwj Z mgvR ev-ĳeZv bvixi AvakvewĳZ ghP vnxv Ae- v I Ae- vb wPwĳZ KĳiĳQ| cwi ewi Kfvte thgb mvgwRKfvteI tZgwb bvixi Aa-ĳb Ae- v Zvi RxebvPiĳYi Dci Zxeª cĳve tdtj ĳQ| dtj tmwj g Avj `ĳĳbi Avakvsk bvix Pwi ĩ mgvR- msmvi wKsev RvZ-ag© t_ĳK µgk wehĳ GK Ae- vĳb Aew- Z A_vP Avakvsk bvix Pwi ĩ mgvR- msmvi PĳZ bZev AvZĳhZ`v I gZzi gĳZv wbgg©cwi YwZĳZ DcbxZ| tmwj g Avj `ĳĳbi bvUĳKi bvix Pwi ĩ Gfvte nĳq DĳVĳQ AZxZ I eZĳvb mgvĳRi cwi wPZ bvixi cĳZvbwa| Avi GB tPbv bvixĳ` i Mĳ bvU`Kvĳi i wbgP%k j xi ĳ Y bZb Rxeb teva I `kĳ Dĳb wPZ KĳiĳQ N̄ `Zwi KĳiĳQ mgvR I bvix RxebĳK t` Lvi bZb `wĳ I fvĳv| wKŠ` bvixi cĳZ cwi evi I mgvĳRi AvPiY

bvix Pwi †Î i mvgwiRK Ae⁻vb

Ges mgv†Ri cîZ bvi xi fvgKvi m†½ bvi xi gb⁻Í wĒĲK Ae⁻v mi vmi f†e msikóó | m½Z
Kvi †YB GB M†el Yvi cieZx[©]Aa⁻†qi Av†j vPbvi w†l q bvi xi GB gb⁻Í wĒĲK cwi †cîy Z |

PZL[©]Aa'vq bvix Pwi t̂i gb⁻Í Ěj

GK. fvgKv

eZgub Aa'vtqi Avtj vPbvi velq tmwj g Avj `xtbi bvUtk bvix Pwi t̂i gb⁻Í Ěj D`NvUbl | gtbweÁvtbi cwi vaf³ KtqKwU , iæZpY[©]veltqi Dci wfvĚ Kti bvix Pwi t̂i gb⁻Í Ěj | gb⁻Í wĚK Ae⁻v wbjcY Kivi tPóv Kiv nte| thgb tcŰYv, AvteM-AbfvZ-AvPiY, AšÍ 000, gtbv%Kj", e^w3Z; gvbimK cĚYZv, tcŰ I thšbZv, ag[©]I ivR%wZK tPZbv cĚvZ | ce[©]Zx[©]Aa'vtqi Avtj vPbvq mý úó th, tmwj g Avj `xtbi bvUtk bvix Pwi t̂i cwi ewi K, mvgwRK Ae⁻v Ges cwi YvZ mij %wLk bq| dtj bvi xi Pwi t̂i gb⁻Í wĚK cwi t̂i j ZI AZ`šÍ RvUj | GQov cwi ewi K I mvgwRK RxebvPi t̂i cĚve Zvi bvUtk bvix Pwi t̂i vepĪ gb⁻Í wĚK tcŰ vclUtk wvlog^Y Kti t̂i | bvi xi Rxeb-hvcb, AwfÁZv, `švZ, cwi ewi K I mvgwRK AvPiY cĚvZ veltqi mŕ_ Zvi gb⁻Í wĚK Moŕbi it̂i Q Nwbó msthvM | tmwj g Avj `xtbi bvUtk bvi xi teŕo I Vv, Zvi cŰZtek, cwi evi, mgvR, cjæI ZvšK `wófw½, ag[©]cĚvZ velq bvi xi gb⁻Í t̂i Ěj wvkl cĚve `Zvi Kti t̂i | dtj Zvi bvix Pwi t̂i gta` tcŰ Yvi eĀbv, AvteM-AbfvZ-AvPiY, Rxebv`k[©] wvfbœtPZbv I teva, e^w3Z; gvbimK cĚYZvi wvfbœwŰK I mvsNwĚ cwi w⁻vZ j ý Kiv hvq| nZvkv, t̂i vfv, Avkv, glRvqx cĚYZv cĚvZ w KI tmwj g Avj `xtbi bvix Pwi t̂i gvbimK Moŕbi gta` wvkl fvte cwi j wý Z nq| gj Z tmwj g Avj `xtbi Avakvsk bvi xi gta` Aw⁻Í Zteva cĚj Ń hv Zvi gvbimK Ae⁻v I AvPvi-AvPiY t̂i cĚvveZ Kti t̂i | GgbwK GmKj Kvi t̂i bvi xi AšÍ 000, e^w3Z; Ges wvfbœtPZbv t̂i AvšÍ tmvsMvwbK wfvĚi wvwyß Ae⁻vi j ý Kiv hvq| Zte mvaviYZ gvbt̂i hveZxq gb⁻Í wĚK w t̂i Ki mŕ½ tcŰ Yv AZ`šÍ Kvhr̂i fvgKv cvj b Kti _vŕK | tmwj g Avj `xtbi bvix Pwi t̂i tcŰ Yvi AšÍ wŰZ mZ` Zvi gb⁻Í wĚK Ae⁻vi D̂j øLthvM` D`NvUbt̂i wPwýZ Ki t̂i cvŕi, hv GB Aa'vtqi Ab`Zg wvteP` |

β. bvix Pwi t̂i tĉYv, AvPiY I ĉYZv

gvb̂t̂i AvPi t̂i Aš́ ŵnZ KviY Zvi tĉYv | gvb̂m t̂j v̂t̂K D^mZ tĉYv Ges tĉYvi KviY ĵ ĵ ĉiY e^wi hveZxq D̂i k̂ ĝj K AvPi t̂i Drm | Ab̂ ŵ t̂K gvb̂t̂i Av̂teM-Ab̂f̂ŵZ, AvKv̂ ĵv, Rxeb hv̂ĉt̂bi ŵŵfb̂æAĉŵB ev êAv, Zvi cwî tek, Ae^v-Ae^vb ĉf̂ŵZi ŵg_ŵ ĉvi dt̂j e^wi ĝtâ ŵŵfb̂æait̂bi ĉYZvi Rb̂ t̂ q | tmwj g Avj `x̂t̂bi ĉq̂ ĉẐ K̂ŵ bvix Pwi t̂i GK Ges GK̂ŵaK tĉYv Zv̂ t̂ i cwî Pwj Z K̂t̂i Q Ñ Zv̂ t̂ i AvPi t̂i KviY I ait̂b ĝj f̂ŵgKv̂ cvj b K̂t̂i Q | tmB m̂v̂_ bvix Pwi t̂i mĝni Av̂teM-Ab̂f̂ŵZi m̂ŵsj b Zv̂ t̂ i gvb̂mMv̂t̂bi GK̂ŵ D̂t̂j øL t̂hv̂M̂ cwî P̂t̂qi ĉK̂v̂k |

K. bvix Pwi t̂i tĉYv

tĉYv (motive) eĵ t̂Z gvb̂t̂ I ĉYxi Ggb GK̂ŵ Ae^v tevSvq hv̂ Zv̂ t̂ i t̂Kv̂t̂v K̂v̂R ĉÊ Kiv̂q | tĉYvi mŝÁvq eĵ v nq, "Motives are internal states that arouse and direct behavior toward specific object or goals. A motive is often caused by a deficit, a lack of something;"¹ tĉYvi ŵZb̂ŵ cĥq̂ i t̂q̂t̂ Q Ñ K. gvb̂mK Aŵ i Zv; L. D̂i k̂ ĝj K AvPiY Z_v gvb̂mK Aŵ i Zv `t̂ Kivi R̂t̂b̂ ĉYx thme AvPiY K̂t̂i; Ges M. thme Ae^v tĉYv t̂K `t̂ K̂t̂i A_v ĵ ĵ e^wĉŵB | gvb̂t̂i Rxeb tĉYvi GB ŵZb̂ŵ Ae^v P̂m̂vK̂t̂i AvêŵẐ nq | GKB m̂v̂_ GK̂ŵaK tĉYv e^wi ĝtâ ŵŵq̂v̂x̂j n̂t̂Z cv̂t̂i | ĉẐŵbqZ gvb̂t̂i tĉYvi GB cĥq̂ P̂ĵ t̂ZB _v̂t̂K | gvb̂t̂ I ĉYx Gf̂v̂te m̂viv Rxeb ait̂i ŵŵfb̂æKvĝvi Avêt̂Ẑ Q̂t̂U P̂t̂j | Rb̂ t̂ I ĝẐj Aewa GB AvêẐf̂bi t̂Kv̂t̂v t̂kl t̂b̂ | tĉŵ Z AvPiY me mĝqB D̂i k̂ ĝj K | hvi cwî YŵZ ŵnt̂m̂te ĉYx t̂Kv̂t̂v D̂i k̂ ev ĵ ĵ e^wĵv̂f̂ K̂i t̂Z P̂vq Ges ĵv̂f̂ K̂t̂i Zv Dĉt̂f̂v̂M K̂t̂i | ŵK̂š̂' tĉYvi êAv ev tĉYvi ĵ ĵ ĉiY bv̂ n̂t̂j e^wi gvb̂mKf̂v̂te A^vf̂ŵeK Ae^vq DcbxZ n̂t̂Z cv̂t̂i | KviY tĉYvi Ab̂f̂ŵZ KL̂t̂bvB m̂ŷ_Ki bq Ñ GUv D̂t̂ÊŵRZ GK̂Uv Aŵ i Ae^v hv̂ ĉYx memgq K̂ŵÛt̂q DV̂t̂Z P̂vq |

tenki f̂ŵm ĝt̂b̂ŵêÁv̂x tĉYvi ĉāvb̂ `ŵÛ ait̂bi K_v D̂t̂j øL K̂t̂i Q̂b: 1. R̂ŵeK tĉYv (biological drivers) Ges 2. gvb̂mK-mvĝŵRK tĉYv (psychological and social

¹ Randy J. Larsen & David M. Buss, *Personality Psychology* (New York: McGraw Hill, 2002), p. 228.

drivers)|² ^RweK tc̄Yv gjZ ^RweK ZvM̄ t_ t̄K ^Zvi nq| thgb: ewm̄K DÍxcK, kix̄i i ḡtā t̄Kv̄bv Dcv̄v̄bi Afve, i t̄³ ni t̄gvb bvgK ^RweK c̄v t̄_ P̄ Dcw̄w̄Z | evrmj̄, Zòv, ýav, thšb-tc̄Yv, evq̄tmetb̄Qv, vb̄ t̄, vek̄ög, gvZZi, AbyñiÜrmv BZ̄w̄w̄ ^RweK tc̄Yvi `p̄všÍ |³ Avi mvgwiRK tc̄Yvi Dm n̄tjv mvgwiRK ms̄w̄Z | me ai t̄bi mvgwiRK tc̄Yv t̄K K t̄qKw̄U tgšij K t̄k̄Y t̄Z fvM Kiv hvq| thgb: vbivcĚv, ^k̄w̄Z, c̄Zw̄w̄qv, bZb AwfÁZv j v̄t̄fi B̄Qv |⁴ mvgwiRK tc̄YvB gvbt̄li Rxe t̄bi me KvR K t̄ḡP̄ tgšij K Dm | Avi m̄Āq, k;Lj v, mvdj̄, ^v̄xbZv, AvμgY, `j fir̄³ BZ̄w̄w̄ I mvgwiRK tc̄Yvi AšÍ P̄³ |

tmuj g Avj `x̄t̄bi bvU t̄K bvix Pwi t̄i t̄jvi tc̄Yv v̄t̄k̄øLY Ki t̄j j ý Kiv hvq Zv̄ t̄ i tc̄Yv c̄Zw̄w̄qZ evavM̄ Ī n̄t̄q̄Q ev tc̄Yvi t̄gv̄ý j v̄f nq̄v | ^RweK Ges mvgwiRK Df̄q tc̄Yvi eĀbvi Kvi t̄Y Zvi bvixiv GB Aw̄i Aēv t_ t̄K vb̄w̄Z j v̄t̄f c̄Zw̄w̄qZ msM̄ög K̄ti t̄Q Ges Gi v̄fv̄Ě t̄Z bvix Pwi t̄i v̄v̄f b̄c̄e AvPiY c̄Zw̄w̄j Z n̄t̄q̄Q | A_ P̄ gb̄ í v̄ĚK v̄t̄ePbvq tmuj g Avj `x̄t̄bi bvU t̄Ki bvix Pwi t̄i AvPi t̄Yi v̄v̄P̄I v̄v̄m̄ gj Z tc̄Yv I Gi cwi Yv̄Z t̄K t̄K̄^a K̄ti msNw̄UJ |

ŪAvb t̄KZ A t̄š t̄YŌ bvU t̄Ki ZNj t̄Ki teM̄t̄gi v̄bt̄m̄½Zv̄t̄eva Zvi tc̄Yv t̄K Pw̄j Z K̄ti t̄Q | ^v̄gxi `bKŪ t_ t̄K ` t̄Z; GK̄t̄N̄t̄q cwi ewi K R̄xeb, ^v̄gxi gb̄ í v̄ĚK R̄w̄Uj Zv I i f̄p AvPiY, ^v̄xb gZ I B̄Qvi c̄Z̄v̄Lvb mKj w̄KQ̄i eĀbvB Zvi AvPi t̄Yi Pw̄j Kv kv̄³ | G mKj Ōv̄w̄ŌK cwi t̄c̄ȲZ Zvi gv̄b̄m̄ t̄j v̄t̄Ki AmsL̄ tc̄Yv t̄K thgb Zxe^a K̄ti t̄Q t̄Zgv̄b Zvi Afv̄emPK G mKj Af̄š̄Í ixY D̄t̄ĚR̄bv c̄k̄ḡt̄Yi R̄t̄b̄ m̄x̄t̄Ui Kv̄t̄Q evīevi t̄c̄ḡcȲ AvšÍ tm̄x̄úK̄m̄ȳ p Ki t̄Z t̄P̄t̄q̄Q | w̄Kš' Zvi t̄Kv̄bv tc̄Yv cȲZv j v̄f K̄ti v̄b | mKj tc̄Yv Aēw̄gZ n̄t̄q̄Q | mv̄aviYZ c̄Zw̄U gv̄bt̄li R̄xe t̄b GKw̄aK tc̄Yv GKB mv̄t̄_ w̄w̄qv̄k̄x̄j _v̄t̄K | w̄Kš' teM̄t̄gi tc̄Yvi tgšj t̄K̄^a n̄t̄jv fv̄t̄j v̄v̄m̄vcȲ AvšÍ tm̄x̄úK̄P̄ Afv̄t̄eva Ñ v̄bt̄m̄½Zv I c̄Ūve x̄ R̄xeb t_ t̄K gȳ³ | cwi ewi K gh̄P̄ v, _i æZ; I AvZ̄c̄Z̄Ōvi tc̄Yv Zv̄t̄K c̄Zw̄w̄qZ Pw̄j Z K̄ti t̄Q |

² R. A. Littman, *Motives, History and Causes*, vol-6, M. R. Jones (ed.) (Lincoln: University of Nebraska Press, 1958), p. 136-137.
³ Hal R. Arkes & Jhon P. Garske, *Psychological Theories of Motivation* (Second Edition; California: Cole Publishing Company, 1982), p. 24-54.
⁴ b̄x̄v̄i i Āb mi Kvi, ḡt̄b̄w̄eĀvb I R̄xeb (Xv̄Kv : AvKei eK̄ m̄w̄f̄, 1977), c, 160 |

ŪAvZi Avj x̄ i bix vf cvUŪ buŪKi bZzPwi t̂i i Rxēb R̄ieK tc̄ŪYv Ges mvgwRK
tc̄ŪYv `fUvB mgvbfv̄te w̄p̄qvkxj | Āt̄b̄e Afve Ges `ŕgxi ḡt̄bv-%w̄nK m̄m̄=ú̄t̄K̄ NvUwZ Zvi
tc̄ŪYvi gj Drm| ēx Afwe cvUPw̄l AvZ̄t̄i i m̄sm̄v̄t̄i c̄wi ewi K tc̄Ūj I tḡš̄j K w̄ewf̄b̄e
Aw̄aKvi t̄_̄t̄K tm ew̄ĀZ | Zvi GmKj AvKv̄•j̄v ev Afv̄ēt̄eva ev B"Qvi gZi N̄t̄Ūt̄Q c̄wi ewi K
I mvgwRK Df̄q̄fv̄te | Ab̄w̄ t̄K ŪK̄wi g evl qvj xi kĪæ A_ev gj ḡt̄ t̄ Lv̄Ū buŪKi cve`v bvi x
Pwi t̂i i mvgwRK tc̄ŪYvi t̄P̄t̄q `R̄ieK tc̄ŪYvB ḡt̄ n̄t̄q D̄t̄V̄t̄Q | A_ŕw̄ZK w̄bivcĚvnx̄bZv Zvi
`v̄=ú̄Z R̄iēb f̄t̄j v̄em̄vcȲm̄=ú̄K̄m̄t̄Ěj | Zv̄t̄K c̄ŪZw̄bqZ w̄ePw̄j Z K̄t̄i t̄Q | ci R̄x̄e bvi x w̄nt̄m̄t̄e
Zvi w̄b̄t̄Ri mvg_`m̄x̄gvēx | d̄t̄j Zvi R̄x̄ēbI tc̄ŪYvi eĀbv j̄ȳ Kiv hvq |

^R̄ieK, mvgwRK tc̄ŪYv Qvovl e"̄w̄³MZ tc̄ŪYv gv̄b̄t̄i i ḡt̄a" w̄e`"gv̄b | thgb `ŕKw̄Z
jv̄t̄fi B"Qv, D"Pr̄Kv̄•j̄v, mvdj" jv̄t̄fi AvKv̄•j̄v, AvZ̄c̄ŪZōvi B"Qv, m̄=š̄j̄b, c̄ŪZc̄w̄Ěi
AvKv̄•j̄v BZ"̄w̄ | ŪḠ t̄c̄w̄m̄f I gj mgm"̄v̄Ū buŪKi n̄w̄g` m̄v̄t̄n̄t̄ei `xi c̄āvb tc̄ŪYv `xi
gh̄p̄v I `ŕKw̄Z jv̄t̄fi B"Qv | `ŕgxi Āēt̄nj̄v, `p̄ēn̄vi c̄f̄w̄Z Kvi t̄Y Zvi ḡt̄a" c̄Ūc̄
Aw̄aKv̄t̄i i Rb" t̄Rvi c̄ŪP̄ov̄ j̄ȳ Kiv hvq | ŪkKš̄Ījv̄Ū buŪKi kKš̄Ījvi ḡt̄a" I GKB
ev̄mbv j̄ȳ Kiv hvq | Zvi Rb̄c̄wi P̄t̄qi eĀbv Zv̄t̄K w̄ewj̄B tc̄Ūl Z AvPi t̄Y aw̄eZ K̄t̄i t̄Q |
w̄Kš̄ Zvi c̄wi P̄t̄qi in̄m"̄gqZv, c̄Ūc̄ gh̄p̄v I Aw̄aKvi c̄ŪZōvi AvKv̄•j̄vB Zvi Pw̄j Kv kw̄³ |
A_ŕ mvgwRK tc̄ŪYv Zvi AvPi t̄Y ḡt̄ f̄w̄gKv cvj b K̄t̄i t̄Q | ŪḡbZv̄m̄xi Ū buŪKi w̄ḡt̄m̄
ḡbZv̄m̄xi mḡ`Í buŪK ḡbZv̄m̄t̄i i gv̄b̄m̄K-w̄eKvi M̄Ū`Í Zvi c̄ŪZ D̄w̄ŪM̄c̄w̄t̄j b | ḡbZv̄m̄t̄i i
A`ŕf̄w̄eK AvPi t̄Y w̄ḡt̄m̄ ḡbZv̄m̄xi gj Z c̄wi ewi K w̄bivcĚvnx̄bZv I mvgwRK m̄=š̄j̄b w̄eb̄t̄oi
Avk'̄vq f̄M̄w̄t̄j b | th̄t̄nZz evOw̄j M̄n`' b̄vixi c̄āvb Āej̄ =Y Zvi `ŕgxi | m̄ȳZiv̄s ḡbZv̄m̄t̄i i
gv̄b̄m̄K̄t̄i v̄M̄ w̄ḡt̄m̄ ḡbZv̄m̄t̄i i `p̄ŵš̄Īvi c̄āvb Kvi Y | d̄t̄j w̄bivcĚvi mvgwRK tc̄ŪYv
w̄ḡt̄m̄ ḡbZv̄m̄t̄i i ḡt̄a" j̄ȳ Kiv hvq |

Ūt̄KivgZḡj̄Ū Ū buŪK w̄ḡw̄j Uvix K"̄v̄t̄=ú̄ e`x aw̄l Zv b̄iRv̄n̄v̄t̄bi tc̄ŪYv w̄nt̄m̄t̄e KvR
K̄t̄i t̄Q Zvi e`xZj t̄_̄t̄K ḡw̄³ I w̄bivcĚv AvKv̄•j̄v | ivRv̄Kv̄t̄i i n̄vZ t̄_̄t̄K tm c̄w̄j t̄q ḡw̄³
t̄Lv̄R Ges t̄KivgZ I AvRj Avk̄ŵ̄qi ḡv̄a"̄t̄g Zvi tc̄ŪYvi mvgwqK D̄t̄ĚRbv `ixfZ nq | w̄Kš̄
c̄bivq ivRv̄Kvi i v b̄iRv̄n̄v̄t̄K t̄Rvi K̄t̄i w̄d̄wi t̄q w̄b̄t̄Z Ḡt̄j w̄bivcĚv I mvgwRK gh̄p̄vi
tc̄ŪYv b̄iRv̄n̄v̄t̄K Av̄t̄iv w̄ePw̄j Z K̄t̄i t̄Q | Zvi ḡt̄a" Am̄n̄v̄q̄t̄eva R̄v̄M̄Z n̄t̄j tc̄ŪYv w̄bim̄t̄bi
e"̄Zv Zvi gv̄b̄m̄t̄j v̄t̄K M̄f̄xi Qv̄qvcvZ K̄t̄i t̄Q | d̄t̄j Zvi AvPi t̄Y t̄m̄va j̄ȳ Kiv hvq |

D`vniY tfc ejv hvq, Amy' bRvnbtk tKivgZ evPtZ PvBtj bRvnb etj: OtKiv
KBtQ Awg evPevi PvB|⁵ A_ev Amnvq bRvnbtk metqi cOve w tj tm tmuva
tKivgZtk etj: OG meqv Atev bv|... Avgvti e` t`vqv Ktib N Awg hv gwi N⁶ | tcOYvi
e`_Zv Zvi gta` tmuva Ges AvmuYvZK tcOYvi Rbkw tqtQ |

G bvUtKi Avti KuU Dtj oLthvM Pwi t ubhvZZ msmvi nvi tbbv bvix bl kv`xi gta`
GKB mvt_ GKwaK tcOYvi mvsNwl R Ae`v cwi j yj Z nq | GKw tK tvgxi cwi evti Zvi
ghP v I tKwZ j vtfi tcOYv ZvtK ZvnoZ KtitQ Ab`w tK evRv Acev` gvbwmKfvte
wech⁷ GB bvixi gvZtZi tcOYvi GKB mgvstivtj cewvZ ntqtQ | tmB mvt_ thsb
tcOYvi DcwvZI Zvi RxebvPitY metkl cve `Zwi Kti | gj Z msmvi atgP t fweK
Rxeb Zvi Aviva` wQtj v | GB gj tcOYvtK wti Ab` tcOYv t j v | wevfbvte KvhRi fvgKv
cvj b KtitQ | wKs` tvgxi msmvti cpivq Zvi h_vthvM tKwZ I mgv`i NtUwb | Ab`w tK
gvZtZi AcY⁸ embv bl kv`xi gta` cej | wKs` Zvj K`vti i cOj vftb kvixi K wj t b tm
MfZx ntq cotj Zvi gvZtZi tcOYvi tgvj v f NtUwb | eis mgvwrKfvte j 3/4vRbK G
cwi wvZ bl kv`xK Avti v DbE KtitQ | evRv Acev` msmvi nvi tbbv bl kv`x A%a MfZx
nevi ci tmuva Ges Avfgv t b etj : Otkva wbuQ N tkva wbuQ N⁷ |

Otkgvi Zg1/2 o bvUtKi kgj v Pwi t uI ty t I cwi ewi K tKwZ I ghP vi AvKv yj v
j yj Kiv hvq | GB mgvwrK tcOYv wQtj v gj Z Zvi AvPitYi Pvwj Kv kv³ | ubhvZK wboj
tvgxi cOZ Zvi tOtevtai tcOYvi ZvtK cOZwbqZ cwi Pwj Z KtitQ | dtj
gvbwmKfvimvg`nxb ntj I kgj v Pwi tti gta` Amsj Mvte Zvi tcOYvi cOZdj b NtUtQ
KLtbv KLtbv | tKZixi ty t I cwi ewi K ghP v, tKwZ I cwi ewi K wbtvZb t tK
wbi v cEvRwbZ tcOYv GKB mvt_ cej fvte ci`ui mgUhy³ fvte KvR KtitQ | tKZix Zvi
msmvi Rxe t b wbtvZbi wKvi | dtj cwi ewi Kfvte Zvi ghP v, Avakvi thgb Le⁹ ntqtQ
tZgwb tm wbi v cEvnxvZvI f tM tQ | Ab`w tK Zvi gtb ntqtQ wZvi emotZI mgvwrK
wbi v cEv my p bq | Kvi Y` xN⁹ vj wZvi Afve-AbUtbi msmvti hv Zvi AvkZ vKtZ nq

⁵ tmij g Avj `xb, tmij g Avj `xb i PbvmgM02 (XvKv : gvI j v et`vm⁹2006), c., 288 |
⁶ Zt`e, c., 289 |
⁷ Zt`e, c., 243 |

Zte A t̄bi Mj M̄n ntq Zv t̄K tet̄P _vK t̄Z nte Ñ Ggb D t̄OM I gvbumK tc̄Yv Zv t̄K weãvš í
K t̄i t̄Q | GKvi t̄Y KL t̄bv KL t̄bv Zvi tc̄Yvi e Ābv Zv t̄K μx K t̄i t̄Q Ges Zvi g t̄a
Av μg Yv Z K g t̄bv f w̄zi c̄Z dj b Nw t̄qt̄Q |

Ūei Kgv t̄i c̄Zj bv P̄ bv U t̄Ki dj gv Z Pwi t̄i c̄ãvb tc̄Yv A_ %ãv ZK g y³ |
A fve-AbU t̄bi e Ābv Zvi tc̄Z Av P i t̄Y m̄y úó | wKš' A fve AbU t̄bi nvZ t̄ t̄K g y³ t̄c t̄Z
w f t̄U-gwU w e μ K t̄i Ab t̄ i g t̄Zv ṽg x t̄K w b t̄q ` t̄ t̄ k P t̄j h v l q v i ` t̄c i e g t̄a e ṽ³
w t̄m t̄e Zvi b Zb Aw f Ā Zv j t̄ f i tc̄Yv i B w̄ Z c v l q v h v q | A_ %ãv ZK w b i v c Ęv ev
m v s m w i K A f v e R v b Z tc̄Yv c i x, c i x i g v g u b i v t e M g, A v e Q v, g 1/2 w j c̄Z K w U P w i t̄ i
g t̄a I w e t̄ k l f v t̄e j j̄ Y x q | w K š' G K B m v t̄_ 0 % a e Z x K b v i g b̄ b v U t̄ K i c i x i g t̄a m v g w R K
` x K w Z, c w i e w i K f v O b, t c̄g I w e P Ī t h š b v K v • j̄ v i tc̄Yv e Z g v b | w K š' h v Ī w f t̄ b Ī x n e v i
K v i t̄ Y m a s̄ t̄ b i m v t̄_ m g v t̄ R e m e v m, c w i e w i K A v š í t m a ú t̄ K P A U U e Ū b, t c̄g I t h š b Z v i
A Z B e m b v t̄ K v t̄ b w U B c Y Z v c v q b v c i x i R x e t̄ b | G m e tc̄Yv i e Ābv Zv t̄K w e P Ī t L q v t̄ j i
b v i x t̄ Z i f c v š í w i Z K t̄ i t̄ Q | c i x i g v g u b i v t e M t̄ g i t̄ j̄ t̄ Ī A v t̄ i v ` w U tc̄Yv j̄ j̄ K i v h v q Ñ
Zv n t̄ j v w b i v c Ęv I m v g w R K g h P v | c̄Zj b v P h v Ī v ` t̄ j i g v b j e t̄ j m g v t̄ R Z v t̄ i t h t̄ K v t̄ b v
` v b t̄ b B Zv Zvi m s j v t̄ c m̄y úó | K b v c i x i m v t̄_ D " P e s k x q A v Z x q A w b t̄ ` i m a ú t̄ K P
f v O t̄ b g u b i v t e M t̄ g i m v g w R K A e v I A e v b m a ú t̄ K G B a v i Y v Ñ Z v i g t̄a m v g w R K
g h P v I ` x K w Z i tc̄Yv t̄ K R w i Z K t̄ i t̄ Q | A b w t̄ K w e k j m N v Z K i K x t̄ e i K v i t̄ Y R w e K v i c _
A e i a x n t̄ j A w w R - m v g w R K w b i v c Ęv n x b Z v q f t̄ M t̄ Q t m | t m B m v t̄_ i K x t̄ e i K z c̄ Ū í v e I
K y ` w̄ A f v e x g u b i v t e M g t̄ K w e e Z K t̄ i t̄ Q | G Z ` n t̄ 1/2 M f R v Z K b v i m v t̄_ Z v i ` Z w i n t̄ q t̄ Q
A e k a t̄ e x ` t̄ Z j | Ū c j̄ Ū b v U t̄ K i A v e Q v b v i x P w i t̄ i t̄ j̄ t̄ Ī e j v h v q A_ %ãv ZK e Ā b v i tc̄Yv
Z v i g t̄a j̄ j̄ K i v t̄ M t̄ j I Z v i c̄ãv b Z g tc̄Yv g v Z Z t̄ e v a | t m B m v t̄_ t h š b v K v • j̄ v i c̄Z I
Z v i g t̄ b v e m b v j̄ j̄ K i v h v q | K v i Y ` x N P t̄ b i ` v a ú Z " m a ú K t̄ f t̄ O t c̄ š i a l n x b w m i v R t̄ K
t̄ Q t̄ o A v e Q v i P t̄ j h v l q v i c̄ãv b K v i Y w O t̄ j v b Z b c j̄ a t̄ l i m Ū v b | b Z b c j̄ a t̄ l i g t̄a i t̄ q t̄ Q
b Z b M f m Ā v i I m g x t h š b R x e t̄ b i c̄Z K a v Z | w m i v R t̄ K t̄ Q t̄ o h v e v i m g q A v e Q v i m s j v t̄ c
Z v i G B m n R v Z ` R w e K tc̄Yv m̄y úó: Ū A w g h g b v i P t̄ i A v t̄ i K M t̄ f P m Ū v t̄ b h v B | A v i A w g

eyo bv| Ziq cjæi bvB| bvB tZv|⁸ Avi ōebcvsij ō bvUtki g½vj Pwi t̄i A_ %avZK
tcŌYvi mvt_ hy³ ntqtQ mvgwRK gh³ v I t̄Kwzi eĀbv| Afvtei Kvi t̄Y Zvi thšbKgx³Z
ifcvsī t̄i te`bv, mgvR A t̄KZ NY tckvi Kvi t̄Y mvgwRKfvte A³QZ Ae³v Zvi gta`
GB tcŌYvi Rb³ w̄ tqtQ| gjZ e³w³i cwi cwk³ Ae³v, e³w³i e³w³MZ-cwi ewi K-
mvgwRK AvKv·ȳv c³FvZ Zvi gta` tcŌYvi Rb³ t`q Ges GB tcŌYvi AvKv·ȳZ cwi Yvzi
Rtb` tm hvezxq KvR I AvPiY cŌk³ Kti _vtK| GmKj bvix Pwi t̄i tcŌYv I tcŌZ
AvPiYI tmB avivmKZvi cKvk|

ŌnvZ n`vBŌ bvUtki nv`e Pwi t̄i cāvb tcŌYv msmvi t̄cb I tcŌj| Kwj > xi
t̄y t̄i ejv hvq tcŌYKv·ȳv Zvi cāvb tcŌYv| wKš' Zvi tcŌgi gta` wkí I tmš` th³
evmbv cēj| Avjvj Mvtqtbi cŌZ Zvi tcŌym³i etov KviY Avjvt̄j i t̄Zš; MxZPP³
MxZKvi aviv I Zvi bv`wbK weKvtki t̄cctm Avjvj Mvtqtbi mvt_ ag³| mgvR weiax
msmvi t̄cb Kti| wKš' Avjvt̄j i gwZāg Kwj > xi tcŌYvi e`_ZvtK ZiwišZ Kti t̄Q|
Ōebcvsij ō bvUtki gvj wZ, Kgj v cŌj_ Pwi t̄i I cāvb Pwj Kv kw³ tcŌj| GQvov ō`Y³evqj ō
bvUtki m³sgvj v, wZvm, ŌKĒbtLvj vŌ bvUtki Wwj gb, ŌnvZ n`vBŌ bvUtki Av½jx, mxZv,
Ōebcvsij ō bvUtki mwK cŌj_ Pwi t̄i RxebvPi t̄Yi gta` I tcŌgi tcŌYv vetkl fvgKv cvj b
Kti t̄Q| wKš' GKB mvt_ m³sgvj v Pwi t̄i gta` thšbKv·ȳvi cKvk cwij w̄ȳZ nq| Avi
Av½xi t̄y t̄i j̄ȳ Kiv hvq w̄bvcĒv, w̄btm½Zv t̄_tK gw³i tcŌYv μgk Zxe^a ntqtQ| gZ
t̄vgxi m^aú`-m^aúwĒ īȳvi m³MŌg thgb Zvi tcŌZ AvPi t̄Yi gta` j̄ȳ Kiv hvq Ñ tZgwb
`xN³vj GKvKx emevtm wech³Ī Av½xi gta` gvbexq mnRvZ t̄RweK AvKv·ȳvi cŌZdj bl
t̄Zwi ntqtQ| dt̄j t̄x̄ vetqvtM w̄btm½ f³M³zi mvt_ bZb Rxeb īiaei gta` w̄tq Zvi
tcŌYvi cY³v t̄Zwi ntqtQ| Ab`w̄ t̄K mxZvi tcŌj tcŌYvi mvt_ thšbZvi ci`ui thvMm t̄
j̄ȳ Kiv hvq| GKB velq cwij w̄ȳZ nq wZvm I mwKi gta` I | wKš' wZvm I mxZv Dfq
Pwi t̄i gta` GKB mvt_ mvgwRK w̄bvcĒvi tcŌYvI w̄wqvkxj w̄Qjt̄v| evej gnvRb KZ³
mxZvtK al³ Zvi mvgwRK m³sb I w̄bvcĒvi tcŌYvtK e`_Kti t̄Q| Ab`w̄ t̄K w̄Zigt̄bi cŌZ
Zvi mnRvZ AvKl³ mvgwRK i w̄Z-bw̄Z ms`vt̄i Kvi t̄Y ZvtK wech³Ī B Ktiwb mvgwRK
Aw̄Ī t̄i īȳvi tcŌYvI mĀviYkxj Kti t̄Q| dt̄j Zvi tcŌYvi gta` GK Dfq msKU ōw̄ŌK

⁸ tmij g Avj `xb, cĴ (XvKv: mgq cKvkb, 2008), c, 71|

cwi w̄vZ ^Zwi Kti t̄Q| tc̄ḡ tc̄Yvi m̄Zxe^a AvKI^φ m̄t̄Ěj| m̄yKi ḡtā me^{t̄}Pt̄q tenk w̄p̄qvkxj
 w̄nt̄m̄te t̄ Lv hvq cwi ewi K-mvgw̄RK ^vaxbZv I thšb tc̄Yv| AKij weaev m̄yK wk̄tei K^pbx
 etj Drm̄M̄Z nI qvq cwi evi mgvR-msmvi t̄_ t̄K Zv t̄K Avj v̄ v gvbexZ i fcvš í wi Z Kti t̄Q|
 w̄Kš' tc̄ḡ, thšbZv, ^vaxb Pj vP t̄j aḡq̄ weva w̄bt̄la m̄yKi gḡḡt̄j cxob ^Zwi Kti t̄Q| G
 Kvi t̄Y gvb| w̄nt̄m̄te c̄ej f̄vte Zvi gvbm cwi ḡD t̄j we⁻í vi jvf Kti t̄Q e⁻w̄³ ^vaxbZvi
 tc̄Yv| w̄Kš' Zv t̄_ t̄K DĚi t̄Yi t̄Kv t̄bv c_ tm cvqvb| bvU t̄Ki t̄k̄t̄l Aw̄bj t̄Kv t̄Pi m̄t̄_
 i fcvwi Yq Zvi tc̄Yvi eĀbv t̄_ t̄K Zv t̄K ḡy³ w̄ t̄q t̄Q| m̄yKi ḡt̄Zv ḡy³ ^vaxb Rxe t̄bi
 AvKv·ȳv hv̄v I c̄ȳj bv t̄Pi ^ t̄j i bZ' w̄k̄í x AĀw̄j i ḡtā I j̄ ȳ Kiv hvq| w̄Kš' AĀw̄j i
 tc̄ȳvcU Ab̄ t̄ i t̄_ t̄K w̄fb̄φ ^ v̄t̄mi Abj f̄c tm wep̄Z etj Zvi Rxeb hv̄c t̄b mxgve x Zv Zvi
 tc̄Yvi e⁻ Zv t̄K Zj w̄šZ Kti t̄Q| w̄Kš' c̄Z w̄bqZ Zvi GB tc̄Yvi eĀbvi Dcj w̄ä Zv t̄K
 ḡy³ i AvKv·ȳvi w̄ t̄K t̄U t̄t̄Q| c̄ȳj bv t̄Pi ^ t̄j i KȲvi gvbiv teM̄t̄gi Kv t̄Q ZvB Zv t̄K
 ḡy³ i evmbvq w̄PrKvi Kti Kvi t̄Z t̄ Lv hvq| w̄Kš' AĀw̄j I GB msKU t̄_ t̄K ḡy³ cvqvb|
 Ab̄ w̄ t̄K Ww̄j ḡt̄bi tc̄ḡi m̄t̄_ ci ^ úi mvsNw̄l R̄ RvZ-atḡ^φ Av̄ t̄k̄^φ AvKv·ȳv j̄ ȳ Kiv
 hvq| tmB m̄t̄_ Zvi AvPi t̄Yi ḡtā I cwi ewi K w̄bivcĚv tc̄Yvi Bw̄Z i t̄q t̄Q| GK w̄ t̄K
 weaev Ww̄j ḡt̄bi mnRvZ tc̄ḡv f̄w̄Z Ab̄ w̄ t̄K tet̄ mgv t̄Ri w̄bqg-bw̄Z I Av̄ t̄k̄^φ tm
 wePw̄j Z| tet̄ mgv t̄Ri RvZ atḡ^φ c̄Z thgb Zvi Av̄ v̄ c̄ej t̄Zgub w̄bt̄m̄^{1/2} Rxe t̄b wecixZ
 w̄j t̄zi c̄Z Zvi i t̄q t̄Q mnRvZ AvKI^φ| Ab̄ w̄ t̄K m̄^φ i Kz̄ w̄oi mvg t̄b tm c̄Z w̄bqZ
 w̄bivcĚvnxvZvq f̄t̄M̄t̄Q|

cwi cwi k̄R Zvi Kvi t̄Y ōebcvi s̄ij ō bvU t̄Ki tmvbḡw̄L bvix Pwi t̄i t̄ȳ t̄I I mvgw̄RK
 w̄bivcĚv I gh̄^φ v AvKv·ȳv c̄ej f̄vte D t̄V G t̄m̄t̄Q| w̄f̄t̄U gw̄U t̄_ t̄K D t̄^Q nI qv GB bvix
 thgb f̄imgvb nt̄q c̄t̄o t̄Q Ñ t̄Zgub d̄ti ÷vi nvm̄t̄bi thšb-c̄Ō í v̄te Zvi w̄bivcĚvnxvZv, Rxeb
 hv̄c t̄bi M̄w̄nb mKj w̄KQz Zv t̄K f̄xI Yf̄vte e⁻w̄_Z I μx̄ Kti t̄Q| Zvi GB ^RveK I mvgw̄RK
 tc̄Yvi e⁻ Zv d̄ti ÷vi nvm̄t̄bi c̄Z μx̄ AvPi t̄Yi gā w̄ t̄q c̄Kw̄k̄Z nt̄q t̄Q| d̄ti ÷vi
 nvm̄t̄bi c̄Z KUw̄³ tmvbḡw̄Li AvμgYvZK tc̄Yvi ew̄tc̄Kv̄k| ŌiKĚb t̄Lv̄ v̄Ō bvU t̄Ki
 ebk̄Ōej v Ges ŌnvZ n̄ vB̄Ō bvU t̄Ki P^p bx GB ^ β b̄vixi ḡtā tc̄ḡ, mvgw̄RK w̄bivcĚv I gh̄^φ v,
 ^Kw̄Z c̄f̄w̄Z tc̄Yv GKB m̄t̄_ w̄p̄qvkxj | thšbcw̄j ōi civaxb I Am̄ȳt̄bi Rxeb t̄Q t̄o
 hv̄ t̄v̄ckvi ḡtā ebk̄Ō ḡy³ i ^ c̄æ t̄ t̄Lw̄Q t̄j v w̄Kš' c̄f̄vekvj x̄ t̄ i thšb AvM̄mb Zvi tmB

tc0YvK cpivq e-©Kti tQ| Abw tK ive`vki mvt_ I Zvi tc0gi tKvfbv mycwi YwZ NtUwb |
dtj ebk0evj vi tc0Yv-Pµl cwi cY©bq| Avi Pp pxi gta` tKej tc0j I `vaxbZvB bq N
tmB mvt_ thšb evmbvl Zvi gta` KvR Kti tQ| cwi evtîi w0ai wmxvšÍ, t0kVM0' `0gx
tLj va tbi w0h0Zb, `vúZ`Rxe t0 thšbZvi AZBZv c0fWZ w0tj v Zvi tc0Yv I tc0l Z AvPi tYi
Ab`Zg Kvi Y| Abw tK 0avegvb0 mpeZx bvix Pwi tWJi c0avb tc0Yv evrmj` | tmB mvt_ AZB
gvZZ tpeval Zv tK fvi vµvšÍ Kti tQ| `0gx, gZ mZxtbi GKgvÎ cÿ G0vK, ew0tZ cÿ t`-0n
cwj Z gunl tmvni ve c0Z tKi c0Z mpeZxi evrmj`Zv AZj bxq| tmB mvt_ j`y Kiv hvq
MfRvZ mšÍ v tbi AvKv•ÿv I tmB AvKv•ÿvi e`_Zv Zvi gb-ÍËj w0tkl c0ve ve-Ívi
Kti tQ|

j`yYxq th, tmwj g Avj `xtbi bvix Pwi tîi gta` `RweK Ges gtbv-mvgwRK Dfq
avivi tc0YvB c0q mgvbfvte j`yYxq| c0q c0Z`KwJ Pwi tîi gta`B wK0z tc0Yvi Ašq
i tqtQ| thgb tc0j, cwi ewi K I mvgwRK `0KwZ, w0ivcËv, Afve-AbUb, evrmj`, gvZZ;
thšbZv c0fWZ tc0Yv A t0K bvix Pwi tîi tÿ tîB Nÿi wdti G tmtQ| Avi GmKj tc0Yvi
D t0tI i dtj B Zv` i AvPi Y I KgRv0 cwi Pwj Z ntqtQ| wKš' AnaKvsk bvix Pwi tîi tc0Yvi
Pµ cwi cY`nqub| A_v0 b0v0ea tc0Yv Zv` i ZwoZ Kti tQ wKš' Zv t` tK gv3 cvqub| dtj
Zv` i gta` GK ai tbi e`_Zv teva Rb# jvf Kti tQ| e`_Zv gj Z tµva I AvµgYvZK
gtbvfvt0i GKwJ et0v Kvi Y|9 G Kvi tY tmwj g Avj `xtbi bvU tKi AnaKvsk bvix Pwi tîi
gta` tµva I AvµgYvZK gtbvfWz j`y Kiv hvq| mj Zv tbi teMg, bZi nwg` mvtnt0i `x,
kKšÍ j v, b tRvnb, bl kv`x, `KZix, Kwj > x, cix, mÿK, tmvbigyL, AveQv, ebk0evj v, AÄwj ,
wgbvKgvix, Wwj gb, Pp bx c0jL Pwi t hvi D`vni Y| Zviv w0f0betÿ tîB Avµg0vZK ntq
D tV tQ| Zv` i AvPi tY hvi c0ve t` Lv tM tQ| AvµgY tc0Yvi (agression) ewntcKvk nq
mvavi YZ ewn`K kvixi K kv3 c0qv tM A_ev w0>v, KUw3 I tµva c0v tK| mj Zv tbi AvPi tY
teM tgi tc0Yv djvdj e`_0ntj teMg mj Zv tbi c0Z tµva c0vk Kitz w0av Kti w|
Abw tK fi Y-tcvl Y I thšb AvKv•ÿvi AZBZvi Kvi tY bZi `RweK tc0Yv e`_0ntj bZi
ex AvZi tK wa°vi w` t0 t0vvi Pti wdti hvl qvi AvKv•ÿvB e`3 Kti tQ| nwg` mvtnt0i `x

9 J. Dollard, L. Doob, N. E. Miller, D. H. Mowrer & R. R. Sears, *Frustration and Aggression* (New Haven, Conn.: Yale University Press, 1939), p. 1.

cwi ewi K Awakvi t̂ t̂K ewĀZ ntj mKtj i mvgt̂b nvĝt̂ i mv̂t̂ evMweZDvq wj β nt̂t̂Q | Avi kKšÍ jv t̂Kej t̂ eZv̂t̂ i P̂m̂v̂šÍ μx̂ nt̂q Zv̂t̂ i ĉẐ KUŵ³ I t̂m̂va ĉK̂vk̂ K̂t̂iwb | gvZi.fcx t̂M̂ŠZg, ĝb̂x̂ KY! mKj t̂K Zxeª wZi®vi K̂t̂i t̂Q | Avj v̂t̂j i gZv̂ t̂K̂P̂ m̂x̂uY®wecixZ cwi eẐb̂ Kwj > x̂t̂Kl Avj v̂t̂j i ĉẐ μx̂ nt̂q DV̂t̂Z t̂ Lv hvq | cix̂t̂K̂ cixi gv, hv̂v̂ t̂j i Awakvi x̂ GQvK t̂P̂šaj x̂, m̂t̂L̂ ŷ wgv̂ẑ cvPK̂ n̂ŵj g, Rv̂nv̂x̂i ŵd̂t̂ivR̂ ĉẐ t̂Ki ĉẐ ŵŵf̂b̂m̂ĝt̂q îp̂ AvPiŶ Ki t̂Ẑ t̂ Lv hvq | m̂t̂Kî ê x̂Ẑ î civaxb̂ R̂x̂t̂bî R̂t̂b̂ v̂ v̂ Mŷx̂t̂bî ĉẐ eŵt̂eŵt̂î μx̂ nt̂q D̂t̂v̂t̂Q | Ab̂ŵ t̂K̂ t̂m̂v̂b̂vĝL̂, eb̂k̂x̂eĵv̂, AĀŵĵ, ŵgb̂v̂K̂gv̂ix̂ ĉẐ t̂KB̂ Zv̂t̂ î ^-^ Aêv̂b̂ t̂ t̂K̂ Zv̂t̂ î ĉẐ Ab̂v̂q̂ AvPiŶ I Zv̂t̂ î AvK̂v̂ŷvî ĉẐ eÜK̂Ẑv̂K̂v̂t̂ î ĉẐ Zxeª KUŵ³ Ki t̂Ẑ t̂ Lv t̂M̂t̂Q | ^v̂ĝxî n̂ í viK̂ I a l̂P̂K̂v̂ix̂ m̂®î î ĉẐ Ŵŵĵ ĝt̂bî N̂Yv̂ I t̂ŷv̂t̂fî eŵt̂ĉK̂vk̂ t̂ Lv t̂M̂t̂Q ŵŵf̂b̂m̂ĝt̂q | P̂p̂ b̂x̂ gẐĵkĥv̂t̂Zl̂ ŵcẐv̂, ^v̂ĝx̂, gv, Avcb̂ ^v̂ t̂m̂x̂ t̂Ẑ êenviK̂vix̂ êŵ³ t̂ î KvD̂t̂K̂ Qvo t̂ q̂wb̂ | Zvî t̂ĉŶvî D̂t̂ev̂ ĉẐ d̂ĵt̂b̂ P̂p̂ b̂xî t̂m̂vacŶ® Av̂μ̂ĝŶv̂ẐK̂ mŝĵvĉ b̂v̂Ût̂K̂ ŵt̂kl̂ f̂t̂ê d̂t̂Û D̂t̂v̂t̂Q | Ab̂ŵ t̂K̂ AveQ̂v̂t̂K̂ ê_®R̂b̂K̂ ŵm̂iv̂t̂Rî mv̂t̂_ m̂îv̂m̂î k̂vîx̂î K̂ mŝN̂t̂l̂®ĵ β nt̂Ẑ t̂ Lv t̂M̂t̂Q |

Aek̂ t̂ĉŶvî ê_Š̂vî d̂t̂ĵ êŵ³ mem̂ĝq̂ Av̂μ̂ĝŶv̂ẐK̂ nt̂q̂ I t̂V̂ b̂v̂ | eiŝ ê_Š̂v̂ t̂ t̂K̂ KL̂t̂bv̂ KL̂t̂bv̂ B̂Qv̂ kŵ³ I R̂v̂M̂Ẑ nt̂Ẑ cv̂t̂î | ŵK̂Š̂ t̂m̂ŵĵ ĝ Avĵ ^x̂t̂bî bvix̂ Pwi t̂î ĝt̂â t̂Ẑgb̂ŵ ĵ ŷ Kiv̂ hvq̂ b̂v̂ | t̂ĉŶvî ê_Š̂v̂q̂ Ẑviv̂ ĉẐ t̂KB̂ μx̂ | Ẑviv̂ Zv̂t̂ î cwî cwîk̂R̂Ẑvî P̂v̂t̂ĵ Ā t̂gv̂K̂t̂eĵv̂q̂ ê_®t̂q̂ eiŝ ĉẐ v̂Lv̂t̂bî Aŵf̂ĉQ̂q̂t̂K̂ R̂v̂M̂Ẑ K̂t̂ît̂Q̂ N̂ m̂îv̂m̂î ĉẐ ev̂ ĝt̂î nt̂q̂ D̂t̂v̂t̂Q̂ Av̂μ̂ĝŶv̂ẐK̂ Av̂Pît̂Ŷ | hv̂ Ât̂b̂K̂ Pwi t̂î t̂ŷt̂î t̂ĉŶvî t̂K̂ > t̂ê > t̂Ẑ cwî YẐ nt̂t̂Q̂ | ĝĵ Ẑ, ĝv̂b̂t̂l̂î R̂x̂t̂b̂ t̂K̂vb̂ t̂ĉŶvî t̂ŵk̂ kŵ³ kv̂ĵx̂ n̂t̂ê Geŝ Ẑvî R̂x̂t̂b̂ ĉv̂ab̂ ŵê í vî Kît̂ê Ẑv̂ ŵb̂f̂P̂ K̂t̂î t̂ĉŶvî êĀb̂vî cwî gv̂t̂bî D̂cî |

t̂ĉŶvî ĝĵ Ẑ ĉŶx̂t̂ î Av̂Pît̂Ŷî D̂rm, M̂ŵẐ I ĉv̂t̂nî Aêeŵn̂Ẑ ŵb̂q̂š̂K̂ | ŵK̂Q̂ẑ t̂ĉŶvî m̂ŷô n̂q̂ ^R̂ŵêK̂ Aŵ í t̂Ẑĵî ĉQ̂q̂v̂R̂t̂b̂, Av̂î ŵK̂Q̂ẑ Ẑwî n̂q̂ m̂vĝŵRK̂ ŵk̂ŷt̂Ŷî d̂t̂ĵ | mê t̂ĉŶvî ĜK̂îÛ ŵq̂ĵêK̂ I gb̂ í ŵĚ̂K̂ ĉQ̂μ̂qv̂ ît̂t̂Q̂ | t̂ĉŶvî ĝv̂b̂t̂l̂î Av̂Pît̂Ŷî M̂ŵẐ ev̂ ŵ K̂, ĉv̂n̂, kŵ³ t̂K̂ êv̂L̂v̂ Kivî ĜK̂îÛ Aĉwînv̂ĥ®Âš̂í êẐx̂® ĉQ̂μ̂qv̂ ŵt̂m̂t̂ê MŶ nt̂q̂ _v̂t̂K̂ |¹⁰ A_v̂® t̂ĉŶvî K̂vît̂ŶB̂ êŵ³ î Kv̂R̂ I Av̂Pît̂Ŷî K̂vîŶ I êv̂L̂v̂ ŵb̂f̂P̂ K̂t̂î | ŵK̂Š̂ Av̂Pît̂Ŷî mv̂t̂_

¹⁰ Hal R. Arkes & Jhon P. Garske, *Psychological Theories of Motivation*, p. 3.

c̄ēyĚi | thwMm̄ i t̄q̄t̄Q | d̄t̄j bvix Pwi t̄i AvPi t̄Yi ēvL̄v | KviY Abm̄Üv̄t̄bi c̄t̄ēZv̄t̄ i
c̄wii c̄w̄k̄R̄Zv | c̄ēyĚi Abm̄Üv̄b c̄ōqv̄Rb |

w̄enkó gb̄ í Ęj ē w̄m̄MḡŮ d̄t̄q̄W (1856-1939) t̄c̄ōYvi aviYv̄t̄K w̄fb̄ēv̄t̄e c̄ēyĚMZ
w̄ K t̄t̄K Zv̄M̄ w̄nt̄m̄t̄e ēvL̄v K̄t̄i t̄Qb | w̄Zv̄b ḡt̄b K̄t̄ib, mnRv̄Z c̄ēyĚ n̄t̄"Q Zv̄M̄
(need) | Avi Zv̄M̄t̄ i c̄wii mgw̄ß N̄t̄U m̄š̄t̄ó j̄v̄t̄f | thgb̄w̄ N̄t̄U v̄t̄K t̄c̄ōYvi t̄ȳt̄Ī |
t̄Kv̄t̄bv̄ w̄K̄ōi Afv̄et̄eva ev Av̄K̄Ī v̄ t̄t̄K t̄c̄ōYv̄ Ges t̄c̄ōYv̄ t̄t̄K D̄m̄Z̄ Kvḡ"ē" j̄v̄t̄fi R̄t̄b̄
Zv̄M̄ Drc̄b̄ǣnq Ges GB Zv̄M̄t̄ i d̄t̄j ēw̄³ m̄š̄t̄ó j̄v̄t̄fi Av̄kv̄q D̄t̄i k̄"gj̄ K Av̄PiY K̄t̄i
v̄t̄K | d̄t̄q̄t̄Wi ḡt̄Z, c̄ōZ̄K̄w̄ mnRv̄Z c̄ēyĚ ev Zv̄M̄t̄ i Pviw̄ "enkó" i t̄q̄t̄Q: 1. D̄m̄
(source) 2. k̄w̄³ (impetus) 3. j̄ȳ" (aim) 4. D̄cv̄q ev D̄t̄i k̄" ē" (object) |¹¹ t̄m̄j̄ ḡ
Av̄j̄ v̄t̄bi bvix Pwi t̄i c̄ēyĚi Zv̄M̄ t̄et̄tai D̄m̄, k̄w̄³ Ges j̄t̄ȳ"i Av̄f̄vm̄ cv̄l̄qv̄ hv̄q
w̄K̄š̄ c̄ōq̄ Av̄aK̄v̄sk̄ bvixi t̄ȳt̄ĪB D̄t̄i k̄" ē" j̄v̄f̄ n̄q̄v̄b | A_Ů Zv̄M̄t̄ i c̄wii mgw̄ß w̄nt̄m̄t̄e
m̄š̄t̄U j̄v̄f̄ n̄q̄v̄b | d̄t̄j K̄v̄t̄iv̄ t̄ȳt̄Ī t̄L̄v̄ t̄M̄t̄Q At̄b̄ie Af̄ive t̄N̄v̄t̄P̄v̄b, K̄v̄t̄iv̄ K̄v̄t̄iv̄ t̄c̄ōj̄
m̄dj̄ Zv̄ cv̄q̄v̄b, t̄KD t̄KD c̄wii ew̄i K̄ I m̄vḡw̄RK̄f̄v̄t̄e w̄b̄iv̄c̄Ěv̄n̄xb̄Zv̄q̄ f̄t̄M̄t̄Q, t̄KD t̄KD ě̄ix̄
m̄sm̄vi R̄xeb̄ t̄t̄K f̄v̄mḡv̄b c̄t̄_i R̄x̄et̄b̄ c̄w̄ZZ̄ n̄t̄q̄t̄Q | d̄j̄ v̄dj̄ w̄nt̄m̄t̄e t̄L̄v̄ hv̄q t̄KD t̄KD
c̄wii w̄Z̄i m̄v̄t̄_ mḡt̄Sv̄Zv̄ K̄t̄i t̄Q Av̄ í t̄Z̄j̄ "t̄t̄_," w̄K̄š̄ t̄KD t̄KD āYsm̄v̄Z̄K̄ ev Av̄µ̄ḡbv̄Z̄K̄
K̄v̄h̄R̄j̄ v̄t̄c̄ t̄ḡt̄Z̄ D̄t̄v̄t̄Q | Ḡw̄w̄I ḡv̄b̄t̄li c̄ēyĚMZ aviYvi GK̄w̄ w̄ K̄ | w̄m̄MḡŮ d̄t̄q̄W c̄ōYxi
t̄ḡš̄j̄ K̄ c̄ēyĚ w̄et̄k̄ø̄l̄t̄Y GB `ß̄ āit̄bi c̄ēyĚi K̄_v̄B D̄t̄j̄ ø̄L̄ K̄t̄i t̄Qb | Zv̄ii ḡt̄Z, ḡv̄b̄t̄li
ḡt̄bi ḡt̄ā" `ȳāit̄bi w̄et̄iv̄ax̄ k̄w̄³ K̄v̄R̄ K̄t̄i Ñ̄ GK̄w̄ R̄xeb̄ḡt̄x̄ Ges Ab̄"̄w̄ ḡZ̄j̄ḡt̄x̄ | R̄xeb̄ḡt̄x̄
k̄w̄³i w̄ek̄v̄k̄ `w̄ c̄āv̄b c̄ēyĚi ḡt̄ā" w̄t̄q̄ | GK̄w̄ n̄t̄"Q Av̄Z̄Ȳ j̄ȳvi c̄ēyĚ (self-
preservation) Ges Ab̄"̄w̄ es̄k̄ēȳx̄i c̄ēyĚ (reproduction) | Avi ḡZ̄j̄ḡt̄x̄ k̄w̄³ Av̄Z̄N̄v̄Z̄x̄l̄
n̄t̄Z̄ cv̄t̄i Avevi ciN̄v̄Z̄x̄l̄ n̄t̄Z̄ cv̄t̄i | GB w̄et̄k̄ø̄l̄t̄Yi w̄f̄w̄Ět̄Z̄ d̄t̄q̄t̄Wi ḡt̄Z, `ß̄ āit̄Yi
mnRv̄Z̄ c̄ēyĚi GK̄w̄ n̄t̄"Q Av̄Z̄Ȳ j̄ȳvḡj̄ K̄ c̄ēyĚ ev Ans̄ c̄ēyĚ I th̄š̄b̄K̄vḡ hv̄t̄K̄ w̄Zv̄b̄ et̄j̄ t̄Qb
R̄xeb̄K̄vḡ (Eros) Ges w̄ōZ̄x̄q̄w̄ c̄ōYx̄ I ḡv̄b̄t̄li asm̄v̄Z̄K̄ I Av̄µ̄ḡYv̄Z̄K̄ K̄v̄h̄R̄j̄ v̄t̄c̄ h̄vi

¹¹ Ibid, p. 88-89; Calvin S. Hall & Gardner Lindzey, *Theories of Personality* (New York: John Willy & Sons, Inc., 1957), p. 37.

bvgKiY Kti t̄Qb giYKvg (Thanatos) c̄ēwĚ |¹²

m̄lvb̄jnŪvb I mKj mRbagx̄c̄ŌPón n̄t̄"Q RxebKv̄gbvi w̄w̄fb̄æc̄K̄vk Avi asmvZ̄K̄
 Kv̄h̄R̄j v̄c n̄t̄"Q giY Kv̄gbvi w̄w̄fb̄æc̄K̄vk | tm̄wj g Avj `x̄t̄bi bvix t̄ȳt̄Ī GB `β ai t̄bi
 c̄ēw̄ĚB j̄ȳ Kiv hvq | w̄K̄š' GB c̄ēw̄Ě c̄K̄v̄t̄ki t̄ȳt̄Ī t̄c̄ŌYvB me t̄P̄t̄q Mj̄æZ̄c̄Ȳ©f̄w̄gKv
 cvj b Kti t̄Q | mnRvZ c̄ēw̄ĚM̄Z w̄K t̄t̄K tm̄wj g Avj `x̄t̄bi w̄b̄t̄b̄w̄³ bvixMY b̄v̄b̄vi Kg
 c̄ŌZeÜKZv t̄k̄t̄l Ae t̄k̄t̄l RxebKv̄t̄gi c̄_B Ab̄jniY Kti t̄Q Ñ teMg, d̄n̄v̄© m̄v̄t̄n̄t̄ei `x̄,
 c̄ve`v, d̄j ḡw̄Z, n̄v̄`w̄ Av̄¼̄i x, m̄xZv, ḡub̄iv teMg, m̄ȳK, ḡv̄j w̄Z, K̄ḡj v, t̄m̄v̄b̄v̄ḡw̄L, w̄Zw̄m, m̄ȳZx,
 t̄e t̄`w̄b Ww̄j gb, ḡv̄j Kv, ḡ½̄w̄j c̄Ōj̄t̄ | b̄v̄b̄v ai t̄Yi eĀbv I c̄ŌZeÜKZv̄t̄ZI GB bvix Pwi t̄Ī iv
 c̄ŌZ̄`t̄KB `v̄f̄w̄eK Rxeb̄Pi t̄Yi c̄_t̄K Ae j̄æb Kti t̄Q Ñ t̄Kv̄t̄b̄v āYsmvZ̄K Kv̄h̄R̄j v̄t̄c t̄ḡt̄Z
 I t̄V̄w̄b | h̄w̄ I ēw̄³M̄Z Rxe t̄b GB b̄vix t̄` i AwaKv̄skB mdj I m̄Lx b̄q Ñ w̄K̄š' AvZ̄Ī j̄ȳvi
 `v̄t̄_©Giv c̄w̄i w̄`w̄Zi m̄v̄t̄_ mḡt̄SvZv Kti t̄Q Ges c̄w̄i evi I mḡv̄t̄Ri `v̄f̄w̄eK ēe`vi ḡt̄ā
 w̄b̄t̄R̄t̄` i w̄b̄t̄q̄w̄RZ ti t̄L̄t̄Q | teMg m̄æ t̄Ui P̄ovšĪ D̄t̄c̄ȳv m̄t̄Ěj m̄sm̄vi āt̄ḡ© `v̄f̄w̄eK
 c̄w̄i t̄ek c̄w̄i w̄`w̄Z eRvq ti t̄L P̄t̄j t̄Qb | d̄j ḡw̄Z I Af̄ve AbU t̄bi w̄e i āt̄x̄ `v̄ḡxi m̄v̄t̄_ m̄sN̄e x̄
 n̄t̄q K̄ḡvi t̄ckv w̄Uw̄K̄t̄q ivLvi j̄ ovB Ae`vnZ ti t̄L̄t̄Q | n̄v̄`w̄K t̄d̄t̄j t̄c̄ŌḡK t̄ḡv`yP̄t̄j t̄M̄t̄j
 Zv̄t̄K t̄Rvi Kti Ab̄Ī w̄e t̄q w̄`t̄j I Ae t̄k̄t̄l `v̄ḡxi m̄sm̄v̄t̄i t̄m c̄Z̄`veZ̄B Kti t̄Q | GQov
 Av̄¼̄j x, ḡub̄iv teMg, m̄xZv, m̄ȳK, ḡv̄j w̄Z, K̄ḡj v, t̄m̄v̄b̄v̄ḡw̄L c̄ŌZ̄`t̄K bZb m̄sm̄vi Rxe t̄bi ḡt̄ā
 w̄`t̄q Zv̄t̄` i c̄ēw̄ĚZ̄ Rxe t̄bi ḡw̄³ L̄t̄R̄t̄Q | w̄Zw̄m, Ww̄j ḡt̄bi t̄mB m̄v̄nm n̄q̄w̄b e t̄U w̄K̄š' Z̄vi v̄l
 Zv̄t̄` i `^Ae`v̄t̄b AUU w̄Q̄t̄j v |

Ab̄`w̄ t̄K tm̄wj g Avj `x̄t̄bi w̄K̄Qz bvix Pwi t̄Ī giYKv̄t̄gi c̄_t̄`"Qvq AM̄ñi n̄t̄q̄t̄Q |
 thgb bZz̄ bl kv`x, k̄ḡj v, `KZix, K̄w̄j >`x, cix, m̄v̄S̄ḡv̄j v, AveQv, ebk̄t̄ēj v, P̄p̄ bx c̄Ōj̄t̄
 bvix Rxe t̄bi P̄ovšĪ ḡȳn̄t̄Z̄©w̄e āYsmx w̄m x̄v̄šĪ M̄ñY Kti t̄Q | bZz̄ AveQv, P̄p̄ bx m̄sm̄vi
 c̄w̄i Z̄`w̄M Kti AR̄v̄b̄v c̄_t̄_i Rxe t̄K t̄e t̄Q w̄b̄t̄q̄t̄Q | bl kv`x Z̄vj K̄`v̄t̄i i c̄Ōj̄ v̄f̄t̄b̄ evā` n̄t̄q̄
 Z̄vi m̄t̄½̄ kv̄ix̄m̄i K m̄æúK̄©`v̄cb Kti Rxe t̄K Aw̄`w̄Zk̄x̄j Kti Z̄t̄j t̄Q | k̄ḡj v̄l A`x̄KZ̄ āf̄
 aviY Kti w̄b̄t̄Ri Aw̄`Ī Z̄t̄K w̄ec̄b̄eK̄ti t̄Q | Ab̄`w̄ t̄K `KZix, K̄w̄j >`x, cix, m̄v̄S̄ḡv̄j v,

¹² James P. Chaplin & T. S. Krawiec, Systems and Theories of Psychology (3rd Editions, USA: Holt Rinehart and Winston, Inc., 1974), p. 421-422; m̄p̄j̄j K̄ḡvi mi Kvi, d̄t̄q̄W (K̄w̄j K̄v̄Zv : c̄w̄Ōgē½̄ ivR` c̄j̄Ī K̄ cl̄©, 1980), c,16 |

ebk̂evj v GB cvPRb bvix AvZ hẐvi gtâ ŵ tq̂ t̂^Ovq gZi t̂K Awj ½b Kti t̂Q | gibKvg ev _vbuUm ĉyĚi `yU kŵ³ ŌAvZ NvZx̂ Ges ŌciNvZx̂ ŵl tqi t̂y t̂Ī ĵ ŷ Kiv hv t̂"Q th tmwj g Avj `xtbi th mKj bvix giYKvg ev ŵaġsmgj K Ktĝ©D0ŷ n̂tq̂Q Zviv t̂KDB ciNvZx̂ bq eis AvZ NvZx̂ | Zv t̂ i GB ĉyĚi ev gvbumK kŵ³ i Kvi t̂y Zv t̂ i cwi Yvg AẐ š́í KiæYi f̂c bvU t̂K ŵPŵĪ Z n̂tq̂Q |

L. bvix Pwi t̂i AvPiY I ĉyZv

gvbj hv ŵKQzKti ev hveZxq ŵp̂qvB Zvi AvPiY | mvaviYZ êŵ³ i AvPiY t̂K `yU tk̂y t̂Z f̂vM Kiv hvq Ñ Hŵ"OK hv m̂t̂PZb B"Qvi ŵbqš̂yaxb AvPiY Ges A%aw"OK ev th AvPiY B"Qvi ŵbqš̂yaxb tbB | êŵ³ i AvPi t̂yi Kv ĥRviY mvaviYZ t̂ĉŌ Yvi m̂t̂_ m̂x̂úK̂ŷ³ n̂t̂j I gvbt̂li AvPiY t̂Kej Af̂ š́í ixY ĉŌZ ŵp̂qv m̂ĝn̂ ŌvivB ŵbq̂š̂ẑ ev ŵbâf̂i Z bq, Zvi AêŵnZ eŵn"K cwi t̂ek Ōvivi ŵbq̂š̂ẑ nq |¹³ AvPiY m̂x̂úK̂ŷ³ ŵeL̂vZ ĝtbŵeÁvbx DBŵj qvg t̂Rgm (1842-1910) Zvi ŵeL̂vZ Principles of Psychology M̂Ōš̂ D̂t̂j ŌL Kti t̂Qb Ñ Abyf̂ŵZ, B"Qv, Ávb Ges ŵm̂x̂vš́í Gme n̂t̂"Q t̂PZbvi eŵntĉKvk | t̂PZbv n̂t̂j v ĉŌYxi AvPi t̂yi ĉKZ ŵbqš̂K ev Pvj K | AvPiY mvaviYZ mnRvZ ĉŌZ ŵp̂qv, Abyf̂ŵzi ĉKvk Ges Hŵ"OK ŵp̂qvi gva t̂g ĉKvk cvq Ges AvPiY memgq MŵZkxj hv gvbumK kŵ³ Ōviv ŵbq̂š̂ẑ | Af̂v̂t̂eva I B"Qv GB gvbumK kŵ³ i Drm | Kv t̂iv Rxe t̂b GKŵUg vĪ Pŵn`v ev ĵ ŷ` ê` _vK t̂j AvPi t̂yi MŵZ L̂ŷ m̂t̂RB ŵbâf̂i Z nq Ñ ŵKš̂ ŵeŵf̂b̂ĉAvKI Ųxq ê` _vK t̂j MŵZ ŵbâf̂i Z nq ŵeŵf̂b̂ĉv̂i `úvi K ŵp̂qvi Ōvivi | mvaviYZ B"Qv, Pŵn`v ev t̂ĉŌ Yv AvPi t̂yi MŵZ t̂K ŵbâf̂i Y Kti _v t̂K | êŵ³ i kix̂t̂ii Af̂ š́í ixY Abyf̂e Ges cwi cwi k̂R Aêv̂ I cwi t̂ek I Gi m̂t̂_ Mf̂xi f̂v̂te msĥŷ³ | KviY êŵ³ m̂t̂PZb f̂v̂te thgb cwi t̂ek t̂K ĉŌẐ ŷY Kti Ñ t̂Zgwb êŵ³ i ARv t̂š́í eŵn"K cwi t̂ek i Ab̂vb̂" NUbv êŵ³ t̂K ĉf̂veŵš̂ẑ Kti |¹⁴ m̂Zi vs cwi t̂ek Ges êŵ³ i Rxeb t̂y t̂Ī i mKj NUbv AvPi t̂yiB eŵntĉKvk | d̂t̂j bvix Pwi t̂i m̂t̂_ Zvi cwi t̂ek, Aêv̂ Ges msNŵUZ NUbvej x, bvix Pwi t̂i ŵbR̂^ŵm̂x̂vš́í I Ktĝ© Av t̂j v t̂K bvi xi AvPiY I AvPi t̂yi ĉyZv m̂ŷ úof̂v̂te ŵt̂k̂ŌIY m̂x̂ê |

¹³ b̂x̂v̂i i Āb mi Kvi, ĝtbŵeÁvb I Rxeb, c., 174 |
¹⁴ Ẑt̂`e, c., 175 |

ŪAvb̄t̄KZ A t̄š t̄YŌ bvU t̄Ki i iæ t̄ t̄K t̄kl chŠÍ ZNj t̄Ki teMg wŌt̄jv wegl̄,
 nZvkvMŌ Í | GK t̄N t̄q cwi t̄ek l cwi cwi k̄R Zv Zv t̄K cwi ŌZ K t̄i t̄Q | tmB mv t̄_ m̄ t̄Ui
 D` vmb Zv, i j̄p evK` cŌ q̄M, Lv g t̄L q̄w j̄ cbv, Acg vb me nKŌB teM t̄gi gvb mK kwi ŠÍ web t̄oi
 Kvi Y | GmKj t̄cŌ y t̄Z teM t̄gi t̄cŌ Yvi t̄g Šj t̄K >` a cwi ewi K gh̄ v, , iæ Zj l AvZ v cŌ Z ōv l
 w b̄q š y | d t̄j evi evi teMg m̄ t̄Ui m t̄½ A ŠÍ i ½ l tm Šnv ` e Y m̄ u K ` v c t̄b m t̄Pó _v K t̄Z
 t̄ Lv t̄M t̄Q | Zvi cŌ Z ` K w c ` t̄ y c wŌ t̄j v mg t̄Ui gbRq Kivi R t̄b` N̄ m̄ t̄Ui mwb̄` j v t̄fi
 R t̄b` | w K Š' t̄kl vev̄a tm wedj n t̄q t̄Q | e` _Zvi Kvi t̄YB Zvi g t̄a` KL t̄bv KL t̄bv t̄ y v t̄fi m Āvi
 n t̄q t̄Q | G Kvi t̄Y Zvi AvPi t̄Yi g t̄a` AwaKusk mgq c k̄v ŠÍ fve j ȳ Kiv t̄M t̄j l g t̄S g t̄S
 tm te` b̄vq i j̄p AvPi Y K t̄i t̄Q | Avkv f t̄i Zie` te` bv Zvi g t̄bv R M t̄Z Zie` Ōv q̄vcvZ K t̄i t̄Q
 e t̄j B ` q̄s m̄ t̄Ui mv g t̄bl Zvi ` t̄L, t̄ y v f l t̄k ōlv ZK K_v c k̄v k̄ Ki t̄Z w̄av K t̄i w b̄ |

ŪAvZi Avj x̄` i b̄j v f cvUŌ bvU t̄K bZi e x̄ ` ōgx AvZi gZikh` vq | w K Š' tm w el t̄q
 bZi g t̄a` t̄K v t̄bv cŌ Z w̄ q̄v j ȳ Kiv hvq bv | GgbwK AvZ t̄i c v t̄kl KL t̄bv Av t̄m bv tm |
 ` ōgx t̄K t̄d t̄j tm AvZ t̄q cwi Rbnxb ` k̄k t̄ei t̄bv vi P t̄i B w d̄ti t̄ t̄Z P vq | Zvi Amsj M̄e
 K_v ev Z̄ P mKj t̄K w e ā v ŠÍ K t̄i t̄Q | bZi Pwi t̄i AvPi t̄Yi Av t̄i K w w e t̄kl w K tm b̄xi e Ges
 w b̄ Ō c | t̄g Šj f x̄ K Z R w b̄ h̄ Z t̄bi mgq Ōvov Avi KL t̄bv K_v e j t̄Z t̄ Lv hvq bv Zv t̄K |
 w b̄ h̄ Z t̄bi mgq bZi w b̄R g t̄LB ` K̄vi K t̄i th Lv ` v f v t̄ei Kvi t̄Y K t̄q K w b t̄ t̄K tm bv t̄L t̄q
 Av t̄Q | cŌ Z w b̄ q̄Z Lv t̄` i Av b̄ Ō q̄ Zv Zv t̄K w b̄ w ` t̄q e w̄ s̄ t̄Z i f̄c v ŠÍ w i Z K t̄i t̄Q | P ev ŠÍ f v t̄e
 Avkv nxb n t̄q NU g vb mKj w K Ōi cŌ Z tm ZvB D` vmb n t̄q c t̄o t̄Q | cŌ g Z, m ` th Šebv bZi
 Ges Av Z e x̄ Av Z t̄i ` v̄ u Z` msm̄ t̄i t̄cŌ wŌ t̄j v bv | Ab w̄ t̄K Ab e e t̄ j̄ g t̄Zv t̄g Šj̄ K
 AwaKv t̄i w b̄iv c Ěv l cvq̄b bZi d t̄j mnRvZ ` R̄ieK t̄cŌ Yvi e` _Zv bZi K A ` f̄ v̄ e K
 AvPi t̄Yi b̄vix t̄Z cwi YZ K t̄i t̄Q | Ab w̄ t̄K t̄K v t̄bv Avkvi m Āvi bZi g t̄a` nq̄b | Kvi Y AvZi
 g t̄i t̄M t̄j tm Av t̄iv Av b̄iv c ` R̄ie t̄bi w̄ t̄K a w e Z n t̄e | Avi Zvi nZvkv l w el v ` MŌ Í Zvi
 Kvi t̄Y Zv t̄K w R̄ t̄b aiv b̄vix w̄ n t̄m t̄e Av L ` w̄ q̄ Z K t̄i kvi w̄i K f v t̄e j v Ā b̄vi w el q̄ w l tm g v b̄ t̄Z
 cv t̄i w b̄ | Ggb Df q̄ m s̄ K t̄U w b̄ Z v ŠÍ eva` n t̄q bZi c w̄ j̄ t̄q P t̄j hvq w b̄ i a t̄ i t̄k |

ŌkK ŠÍ j vŌ bvU t̄Ki kK ŠÍ j vi AvPi t̄Yi ch̄ q̄ t̄K ` y v t̄M f̄ v̄ M Kiv hvq | Rb̄ y cwi Pq
 D` w̄ vU t̄bi ce e h̄ ŠÍ Zvi AvPi Y Ges Rb̄ y cwi Pq D` w̄ vU Z n l q̄vi c t̄i i kK ŠÍ j v | Kvi Y
 GB ` B̄ kK ŠÍ j vi mRnvZ cŌ Z w̄ q̄ v, Ab̄ f̄ v̄ Z i e m̄ t̄c k̄v k̄ Ges Hw̄ ŌK w̄ q̄ vi g t̄a` w e ` í i

cv_Ř̄ i t̄q̄t̄Q| cŰ gw̄ t̄Ki kKš́ j v wZvš́ t̄Kvj, evrmj̄ fvevcbw̄ `wqZkxj, D"Qymgt̄i Ń wKš́ AbvKw̄ ȳ Z Rtb̄ BwZnm Awe® v̄t̄i c̄t̄i kKš́ j v μx, wegl̄, Kw̄b, Aw̄ í, Amsj M̄ Rb̄cwi Pq D` MvŪt̄bi mv̄_ mv̄_ kKš́ j vi Ḡt̄Zw̄ t̄bi mKj BwZnm GK gn̄t̄Z̄ e` t̄j hvq hv tm t̄ḡt̄b w̄t̄Z cv̄t̄w̄b| Ḡt̄Zw̄ b hv̄t̄K tm gv et̄j t̄R̄t̄t̄Q tm Zvi Mf̄w̄vi Yx bq, `Mx̄ l oht̄š̄j nxb dmj w̄nt̄m̄t̄e Zvi Aew̄ÁZ Rb̄j vf Ń Ggb w̄bḡ mZ̄ kKš́ j vi gvb̄mK Aē v̄t̄K m̄ūȲ c̄t̄è w̄ t̄q̄t̄Q| Dci š́ gn̄t̄Z̄P ḡt̄a` e` t̄j hvl qv t̄c̄j̄ v̄c̄t̄U Zvi Kv̄t̄Q Av̄t̄iv GKw̄ w̄el q Pevš́ f̄v̄t̄e ōw̄ŌKZv `Zwi K̄t̄i t̄Q Ń tm w̄K gv̄b̄j, bv t̄` eZv, bw̄K Āt̄āR gv̄b̄j Āt̄āR t̄` eZv| Zvi w̄cZv w̄ek̄w̄ḡ ḡZ̄ ḡvbe Avi gv `M̄Ux t̄gbKv| tm Āáivi Mf̄R̄vZ n̄t̄q̄l t̄Kb gv̄b̄j i R̄x̄t̄bi t̄K̄, `t̄L, ḡZ̄j GmKj Aw̄beih̄ w̄el q̄t̄K t̄ḡt̄b t̄b̄t̄e Ń Ggb b̄v̄v w̄R̄Áv̄vi t̄Kv̄t̄v DĚi tm L̄jR cvq bv et̄j B Zvi Dci AZ̄ š́ AwePvi Kiv n̄t̄q̄t̄Q et̄j tm ḡt̄b K̄t̄i t̄Q| d̄t̄j `v̄f̄w̄eK f̄v̄t̄e Zvi `f̄ve Avi P̄t̄Yi ḡt̄a` w̄ē í i cv_Ř̄ `Zwi n̄t̄q̄t̄Q| GKvi t̄Y Zvi μx AvZ̄v̄ I D̄x̄Z KUw̄³ t̄_ t̄K Zvi c̄ŰZ̄ cvj bKvi x gv, KY, Ges t̄` eZvi v̄l ev` c̄t̄w̄b|

GKRb aw̄l̄ Žv bvi xi gvb̄mK Aē v̄ AZ̄ š́ msKUvcbw̄ n̄t̄q̄ _v̄t̄K| d̄t̄j ōt̄KivgZḡj̄ ō bvŪt̄Ki c̄w̄K̄ í w̄b w̄gv̄j Uwi K̄v̄t̄ū e` x aw̄l̄ Žv b̄i R̄v̄n̄t̄bi th Amsj M̄ek_v, t̄j̄v̄f, `c̄w̄xbZv, R̄x̄t̄bi c̄ŰZ̄ Aw̄bnv Zvi Av̄Pi t̄Y c̄K̄w̄kZ Zvi t̄c̄Űt̄b h̄j̄³ i t̄q̄t̄Q| evŌw̄j bvi xi m̄ēj̄n̄w̄b gv̄t̄b gb̄ í w̄ĚK Kvi t̄YB mē® w̄emR̄f̄bi mgv̄b| b̄i R̄v̄n̄v̄l ZvB t̄j̄v̄t̄f t̄d̄t̄U c̄t̄ōt̄Q Ges bZb R̄x̄t̄bi Av̄kv Ki t̄Z m̄v̄nm cv̄q̄w̄b| d̄t̄j t̄Kivḡt̄Zi w̄et̄qi c̄Ű í ve c̄Ű t̄ḡ tm c̄Ű v̄L̄v̄b K̄t̄i| w̄Kš́ t̄Kivḡt̄Zi w̄bweó t̄c̄j̄ I b̄i R̄v̄n̄t̄bi c̄ŰZ̄ ggZv Zv̄t̄K Zvi gvb̄mK Aē v̄ c̄w̄ieZ̄B̄ Ki t̄Z m̄v̄nh̄ K̄t̄i t̄Q| μgv̄š̄t̄q̄ m̄y' `v̄f̄w̄eK R̄x̄t̄bi Bw̄z̄ZB w̄Ōt̄j̄ v̄ b̄i R̄v̄n̄t̄bi gvb̄mK Aē v̄ I Av̄Pi Y c̄w̄ieZ̄f̄bi gj Kvi Y|

Ōt̄KivgZḡj̄ ō bvŪt̄Ki b̄l kv̄`x GKB mv̄_ mij I R̄w̄j gvb̄mK c̄ĚYzvi bvi x| c̄K̄vš́ f̄ve Ges P̄Áj Zv `β Zvi ḡt̄a` i t̄q̄t̄Q| m̄sm̄vi ew̄ÁZ GB bvi xi Av̄Pi t̄Yi gj cv_Ř̄ N̄t̄U Zvj K̄ v̄t̄i ēm̄ōt̄Z w̄st̄qi KvR Ki t̄Z w̄M̄t̄q̄| c̄Űj̄ v̄fb Zv̄t̄K t̄Kej e` t̄j t̄` q̄w̄b Ń c̄Ű t̄kva civ̄q̄Y c̄ĚYzvi Zvi ḡt̄a` w̄μ̄qv̄kxj w̄Ōt̄j̄ v̄| c̄ŰgZ w̄cZvi μx Av̄Pi Y, w̄ŌZxqZ `ōḡxi c̄Ű v̄L̄v̄b `β-B Zvi ḡt̄a` c̄Ű t̄kva `ú̄nv R̄w̄M̄t̄q̄t̄Q| Z̄t̄e t̄Kej Aw̄f̄gv̄t̄bi ēt̄k tm Zvj K̄ v̄t̄i c̄Űj̄ v̄f̄t̄b mv̄q t̄` q̄w̄b Ń Zvi t̄Kv̄t̄v D̄c̄v̄q̄š́ i I w̄Ōt̄j̄ v̄ bv Ń Kvi Y GB KvR bv K̄t̄i

ucZvi ewoťZ eťm w̄ bhvcťbi gťZv mťhvM Zvi tbB| KvR wntmte Zvj K`vťi i ewoťZ vStqi
KvRB Zvi GKgvĪ m̄ť | dtj cwi tek cwi w̄ vZ I msmvi Rxeťbi eĀbv A_ř cwi cwikř
cwi tek I gvbwmK Ae`v `β w̄ KB Zvi AvPiťYi Dm| Ab`w̄ t̄K bvix wntmte mnRvZfvte
gvZťZj th Zov̄ tmlU I Zvi wevPĪ AvPiťYi Avťi KvU KviY| Zvj K`vťi i mvt_ kvi xvi K vqj t̄b
tm MfēZx nťj vqťQ Acerť` Zvi msmvi nviťbvi cĀZ t̄yvf cKvk Kti Őtkva vbuQŎ etj |
m̄Zivs GKB mvt_ `β aiťbi gb̄ í wĚK AvPiY Zvi gta` ecixZ` ^Zwi KtiťQ|

ŎevmbŎ buťKi ^KZix `ptPZv, cĀZev`x bvix| ktiťi Ab`vq AvPiY tm evOvj
mvaviY bvixi gťZv gĵ eťR mn` Kti v̄b| mť½ mť½ cĀZev` KtiťQ| Ab`w̄ t̄K Zvi GB `pZv
ucZvi ewoťZ Gťm cwi ewZē nťZ i iæ Kti | cĀgZ, tm eťS hvq Zvi `wi`^ucZv thŠZťKi
UvKv w̄ t̄Z Aŷg| Avi thŠZťKi UvKv bv nťj kti i ewoťZ I Zvi cĀ`veZŎ nte bv| m̄Zivs
ucZvi msmviB Zvi tkl AvkĀ| vKŠ' msmvťi i UvbuUvb DciŠ' nVvr D™Z AvRRťj i
ivR%avZK AvMmťbi tK> ě> ywntmte tm hLb vbtRťK Avme®vi Kti ZLb t_ťK `ptPZv
^KZix vbtRťK vUťq t̄bq| cĀZevť` i t̄ťq Zvi gta` Awfgvťbi m̄jB gĵ` nťZ i iæ Kti |
fvBťqi mvt_ ŐŐ, ucZvi mvt_ `ťZi meB tm Zxe^ Awfgvťbi mvt_ gťb cĵl ivťL| dtj
thŠZťKi UvKv, cwi ewi K HwnZ` nvZQov nI qv, Afve mKj RvUj Zvi Aemb AvZhvZ`vi
w̄m̄vťšÍ i gta` LťRťQ| B`Qv I evmbvi e`Zv ZvťK Rxeťbi PevšÍ cwi YwZ w̄ i KiťZ
mnvqZv KtiťQ| m̄Zivs Zvi GB w̄t̄kl w̄m̄vťšÍ HwQK AvPiY Ővi vB v̄bqivšZ nťqťQ|

v̄bi bemsvťi meťPťq tevk mšMŏg hvťK KiťZ bq tm M̄n` bvix| KviY msmvťi i
M̄nKťg® mvt_ Zvi GK`QĪ mst̄hvM| dtj gvZ I Afvex msmvťi i Nvb UvťZ UvťZ KvšÍ |
Ab`w̄ t̄K tivťM-tkvťK Zvi m̄PivKrmvI nqvb KLťbv| dtj ZvťK nZivk Avi eĀbvi cĵvc
eKťZ t`Lv hvq| tm v̄bZvšÍ `v̄gxf³ `x vKŠ' `v̄gxi cĀZ Zvi AwfthvM I t̄yvfI iťqťQ|
wei Zvi AvPiťY wei³ vKŠ' GKB mvt_ `xi cĀZ Zxe^ fvťj vevmvi AvKIŲ I Zvi iťqťQ| gj Z
dtj gvZ Lv` , v̄PivKrmvi gťZv tgšv̄j K Avakvi t_ťK ewĀZ bvix| `xNřvťj i tckv, RvZ-ag[©]
G_ťjvi L̄ťtenk gj` Zvi KvťQ t̄bB| G KviťY Afve AbUťbi nvZ t_ťK gv³ tctZ mntRB
wfťU-gvU wevU Kti Ab`ť` i gťZv `v̄gxfK v̄bq `ť t`ťk Pťj hvI qvi K_v ejťZ cvťi |
AZxZ, HwnZ`, v̄bR`^ms`vZ wei i GB aiťbi Dcj v̄ai tKvťbv v̄iæZj Zvi KvťQ t̄bB|

ŐheZx Kb̄vi gb̄0 bvU†Ki cix Pwi t̄i AvPi†Yi g†āl GKwU etov ai†Yi ěcixZ̄
 Av†Q| bvU†Ki cŃg w̄ t̄Ki cix Avi tkl Astki cix m̄úY©Ajv̄v gvbl | gv†R`j n†Ki
 m†Li msmv†i tetó I Vv bvU†Ki cŃg Astki cix vbZvšÍ mvaviY, mij, jvR†K Pwi w̄l K
 ěenk†ó'i bvix| Zvi AvPiY AZ̄šÍ cwi kxwj Z I m†k;Lj | wKš' c†ii Astki cix Dk;Lj,
 ifp, AmshZ Ges AnsKvix| cixi AvPi†Yi GB weivU cv_†K'i avivevwnK KviY it†q†Q|
 cŃgZ, `wi`ª etj Awb†`'i mv†_ Zvi m̄ú†K†P fv½b Ń wŃZxqZ, wczvi AKvj gZi n†j
 Afv†ei Kvi†Y gv gvbi v teM†gi B"Qvq hv̄v`†j Awf†t†qi Pw³ Ges met†kl gv gvbi v
 teM†gi cpivq weevn eŰ†b Ave× nlqv Ń cŃZ̄KwU NUbv cixi g†b etov ai†bi Qvc
 td†j†Q| wK†kvix g†b wbeó tcŃgi fv½b GKwU Ac†Yxq gvbmK ýwZ| Avi eva` n†j I
 GZw̄†bi ggZvgqx gv KZ†R A_Pw³†Z hv̄v`†j i Kv†R tcŃY cixi Kv†Q GK A†_©Zv†K
 wev†u K†i t`qvB g†b n†q†Q| Gfv†e gv†qi mv†_ Zvi GB m̄ú†K†P `†Z; I te`bv Zv†K
 gvbmKfv†e Aw̄'i cKwZi bvix†Z ifcvšÍ wi Z Ki†Z _v†K| GQvov hv̄v`†j Awf†b†x
 w†m†te wU†K _vKvi GKwU msMŃg it†q†Q| hv cix†K†KŠkj x n†Z wkwL†q†Q| Ab̄w†K†Kv†bv
 mšÍ vbB mvaviYZ gv†qi wŃZxq weev†K mvb†`†g†b†bq bv| gv†qi wŃZxq weev†ni msev`
 cixi gb̄ í Ęj| Mfxi fv†e Qvqv†vZ K†i†Q| dt†j GK`v cwi ev†i i tmB wK†kvix m†eva Kb̄v
 cix hv̄v w†f†b†xi bZb Rxe†b m̄úY©Dk;Lj n†q c†o| GQvov hv̄v`†j i g†āl GB ai†bi
 AvPiY†K Dm†K† t`evi g†Zv cwi†ek wŃ†j v| gj Z, cixi Rxe†b†Kv†bv m†b̄w © D†í k` wŃ†j v
 bv| dt†j Zvi GB m̄úY©e`†j hvlqv nVvr NUv†Kv†bv w†lq bq| cieZx©mg†qi cixi
 AvPi†Yi g†āl Avi GKwU etov w̄ K n†j v Zvi AsnKvix cŃYZv| cŃgw̄†K hv̄v`†j Zvi
 Aw̄ í Z; m†p wŃ†j v bv| wKš' `ý Awf†t†qi ,†Y cix hLb `†j bwiqKv w†m†te w††Ri `vb
 k³ K†i†bq Ń ZLb†††KB Zvi g†āl AnsKvi†eva Rb†w†Z† t`Lv hvq| mnKgx©A†††Ki
 mv†_B tm `p`envi Ki†Z†i iæ K†i | KviY tm e††Z c†i†i µgk beh†M A†civ hv̄v`†j tm
 Acwi nvh©n†q D†v†Q| G mKj w††Pbvq ej v hvq, cixi AmshZ `w††xZ AvPiY cwi cwi†K†R
 Ae`v I Zvi Ae`w†gZ gb̄ í w††K R†l†j Zvi dj |

Őc†Ń0 bvU†Ki wmi††Ri mv†_ AveQvi msmvi Rxeb AvšÍ wi KZvi bq| cŃgZ w̄ bgRj
 wmi††Ri Ae`v A_†wZKfv†e fv½j | wKš' Zv m†††j| wmi††Ri msmv†i AveQvi gvbmK
 w̄Zve`v `Zwi n†q†Q†j v GKgv̄† mšÍ vb gv†††Ki R†b` | wKš' tmB mšÍ vb AvZ†vZ̄v Ki†j

AveQvi M̄p̄' msmvi Rxeb c̄pivq A_ñxb n̄tq c̄to | Ab̄w̄ t̄K w̄mivR th̄sb-Aýg c̄jæI |
d̄tj Zvi Kv̄tQ AveQvi Avi t̄Kv̄t̄bv c̄ŃB̄ t̄bB | Ggb c̄wi w̄w̄Z AveQv̄t̄K īf̄p b̄vix̄t̄Z c̄wi YZ
K̄t̄i t̄Q | GKB m̄v̄t_ t̄m w̄b`ē, `p̄t̄PZv I D×Z | Zvi Ggb Av̄Pi Y Zvi Av̄Kv̄•ývi e`_Z̄vi
c̄ŃZdj b | Av̄kvi w̄nZ Ae`v̄ th̄gb e`w̄³t̄K w̄biv̄ē | n̄Zv̄kM̄ē' Ki t̄Z c̄v̄ti t̄Zgwb weaýsmx,
w̄bōi, īf̄p Av̄Pi t̄Yi e`w̄³t̄Z I c̄wi YZ Ki t̄Z c̄v̄ti | AveQv̄ h̄vi m̄ȳ úó D`v̄ni Y |

Ōebc̄v̄s̄i j̄ō b̄vŪt̄Ki ḡ½w̄j Af̄v̄t̄ei Kv̄i t̄Y th̄šbK̄t̄ḡP c_ t̄et̄Q w̄b̄t̄q̄w̄t̄j v | w̄K̄š'í y
Zvi ḡt̄a" j̄ ¾v̄t̄eva, ḡv̄b̄w̄mK c̄xob, w̄Ńav, ḡgZ̄t̄eva, `R̄w̄Z I m̄ḡv̄t̄Ri ḡv̄b̄t̄li R̄t̄b" Zvi
m̄nR̄v̄Z Ūv̄bI j̄ ý Kiv̄ hv̄q | w̄K̄š' th̄šbK̄t̄ḡP A`ñK̄Z t̄ck̄vi Kv̄i t̄Y t̄m n̄xb̄ḡb"Zv̄q t̄f̄v̄t̄M
ēt̄j Zvi ḡt̄a" m̄ḡv̄t̄Ri m̄K̄t̄j i m̄v̄t_ t̄ḡk̄vi t̄ȳt̄î th̄gb RoZv̄ j̄ ý Kiv̄ hv̄q Ñ t̄Zgwb t̄m
m̄ḡv̄R wēw̄Q̄b̄ē ēt̄j Zxeª Av̄t̄ȳc̄l `Z̄wi n̄t̄Z t̄`Lv hv̄q | `R̄w̄Z ḡv`v̄B̄t̄`i t̄K ev̄Ow̄j
ḡn̄v̄R̄b̄t̄`i I ōh̄t̄š̄j Z_ t̄`q̄vi th̄ Z̄w̄M` t̄eva Zvi ḡt̄a" t̄`Lv hv̄q Ñ Zv̄ Zvi `t̄M̄v̄t̄î
ḡv̄b̄t̄li R̄t̄b" ḡ½j Av̄Kv̄•ývi c̄ŃZdj b | d̄tj m̄ḡv̄t̄Ri Ab̄m̄K̄t̄j Z̄v̄t̄K Ḡw̄t̄q P̄j t̄j I t̄m
ḡv`v̄B m̄ḡv̄t̄Ri B Ask n̄tq D̄t̄V̄t̄Q |

Ōn̄v̄Z n`v̄B̄Ō b̄vŪt̄Ki n̄v`w̄ w̄bZv̄š'í m̄v̄avi Y, m̄nR-mij M̄p̄' b̄vix | t̄c̄Ń I m̄smvi
R̄x̄ēt̄bi Av̄Kv̄•ýv̄B Zvi R̄x̄ēt̄bi t̄ḡš̄j t̄K>`q̄ t̄ḡv`j t̄c̄Ńg t̄m M̄f̄xi f̄v̄t̄e w̄b̄ḡw̄¾4Z n̄tq
c̄t̄ow̄Q̄t̄j v ēt̄j t̄ḡv`j P̄t̄j h̄vl q̄v̄t̄K t̄ḡt̄b w̄b̄t̄Z c̄v̄ti w̄b | Zv̄B Ab̄`î w̄et̄q w̄K n̄tj ēw̄o _t̄K
c̄w̄j t̄q w̄M̄t̄q w̄et̄q̄t̄Z A`ñK̄w̄Z R̄w̄b̄t̄q̄t̄Q | t̄m R̄v̄t̄b t̄ḡv`ȳAvi t̄Kv̄t̄bv w̄ b w̄di t̄e b̄v Ñ ZeyZvi
Ggb Āt̄h̄š̄w̄³K Av̄Pi t̄Yi Kv̄i Y Aw̄Z Av̄t̄eM | c̄wi ēv̄t̄i P̄v̄t̄c t̄m bZb m̄smvi t̄ḡt̄b w̄b̄t̄q̄t̄Q
t̄kl ch̄š'í w̄K̄š' w̄K̄t̄k̄v̄ixi ḡt̄bi h̄ȳ³n̄xb f̄v̄ebv I Av̄Pi Y Zvi ḡt̄a" īiæ t̄`t̄KB w̄Q̄t̄j v |

Ōh̄eZx K̄b̄vi gb̄Ō b̄vŪt̄Ki K̄w̄j >`xi ḡv̄b̄m̄c̄wi ḡŃj AZ`š'í R̄w̄Uj | d̄tj Zvi Av̄Pi Y
I KḡR̄v̄Ń c̄ŃZ̄w̄b̄q̄Z c̄wi ēw̄Z̄Z n̄t̄q̄t̄Q | w̄c̄Zvi m̄sm̄v̄t̄i K̄w̄j >`xi Av̄Pi t̄Yi m̄ȳw̄Z w̄Q̄t̄j v | ēw̄oi
Āw̄k̄Z̄ ks̄Ki t̄K t̄m c̄Ń` K̄t̄i Ges c̄wi ēw̄i K̄f̄v̄t̄e Z̄v̄t̄`i w̄et̄q̄I w̄K K̄t̄i īv̄Lv w̄Q̄t̄j v | w̄K̄š'
GB K̄w̄j >`x ḡn̄t̄Z`e` t̄j hv̄q t̄ēt̄bi ēw̄ot̄Z t̄eov̄t̄Z w̄M̄t̄q Av̄j vi M̄v̄t̄q̄b̄t̄K t̄`t̄L | ēw̄oi
w̄b̄w̄Ńš'í w̄b̄f̄P̄t̄h̄v̄M" R̄xeb t̄Q̄to w̄f̄b̄aḡŃ ̄x̄t̄ h̄ȳK̄t̄KB t̄m R̄x̄ēt̄bi GK̄ḡv̄î Av̄k̄Ń w̄nt̄m̄t̄e M̄ŃY
K̄t̄i t̄Q | Av̄j v̄t̄j i M̄vb I c̄ȲŃḡw̄c̄Z t̄c̄ŃB̄ K̄w̄j >`xi ḡb̄t̄K b̄w̄ot̄q t̄`q | d̄tj t̄m R̄xeb w̄b̄t̄q
Ggb S̄iK M̄ŃY Ki t̄Z w̄c̄Q̄c̄v n̄q̄w̄b | K̄w̄j >`x ḡj Z Zvi t̄PZ̄b̄vi Kv̄t̄Q `^Q I `v̄ax̄b̄t̄PZv b̄vix

Ń `p Zvi AvZkw³ | Zvi AvPi t̄Yi gtā GB gubmMV t̄bi mvj̄vr cvl qv hvq | wKš' Avj v t̄j i Av`kM Z cwi eZ t̄K Kwj >`x Zvi e`w³ t̄Zi civRq etj gtb K t̄i t̄Q | Avi Kwj >`xi gtā I Ggb Awfgvbx I t̄Mvqi mĖvi j̄ ȳ Kiv hvq th ct̄_i Awb w̄Z KywmZ Rxeb tet̄Q t̄bte wKš' ciwRZ gvb t̄I i mv t̄_ msmvi Ki te bv | th Avj v j̄ Mv t̄q t̄bi R t̄b` Kwj >`x wCZv gvZv, m t̄_ , `^Q>` Rxeb Z`vM K t̄i G t̄Kev t̄i P t̄j G t̄mi Q t̄j v tm Avj v t̄j i Ggb e` t̄j hvl qv Kwj >`xi gtb Zxe^a t̄ t̄ Zwi K t̄i t̄Q | d t̄j Avj v j̄ t̄Kl cwi Z`vM Ki t̄Z w̄ t̄av t̄eva K t̄i w̄b tm | w k í t̄PZbv I t̄c t̄g GKB mgv š í i v t̄j Kwj >`xi t̄PZbv cĕv t̄n cĕw n Z w̄Q t̄j v | weavq hLb Avj v t̄j i w k í x m Ė v I t̄c t̄g ` t̄UvB GKmv t̄_ tm nwi t̄q t̄d t̄j ZLb gubwmKfv t̄e wech^o í Kwj >`xi w m x v š í I AvPi t̄Y Zvi c f̄ve co t̄Z t̄`Lv hvq | t̄kl ch^s í AvZ h Z`v t̄KB Kwj >`x Zvi GKgv ĩ c_ w t̄m t̄e w P w y Z K t̄i t̄Q | Avj v j̄ t̄K cwi Z`vM K t̄i P t̄j w M t̄q Avevi Avj v t̄j i Kv t̄QB w d t̄i G t̄m tm AvZ h Z`v K t̄i | Avj v j̄ Zv t̄K cpivq M t̄Y Ki t̄Z Pvq wKš' Kwj >`x t̄mi U I c Z `v Lvb K t̄i t̄Q | Zvi c ū gw̄ t̄Ki th cwi kwj Z AvPi Y Zv t̄k t̄i i w t̄K n t̄q D t̄V t̄Q Aw`i, Amsj Meel w t̄kniv |

Ō`Y t̄evqj Ō bvU t̄Ki mvSgvj v Awfgvbx, GK t̄ivLv, `j š í , n v t̄m v 3/4 j̄ c k w Z i bvi x | mK t̄j i mv t̄_ Zvi e Ū z c y AvPi t̄Yi eintcKvk j̄ ȳ Kiv hvq | tevev mvSgvj vi memgq nwmwUB Zvi fvlv cKv t̄ki GKgv ĩ m x̄j | wZig t̄bi t̄c t̄g Zvi GKgv ĩ t̄c ū Yv | ZvB cieZx t̄Z Zvi mg` í AvPi Y I KgR v t̄ Zv t̄K w n̄ti c k w k Z n t̄q t̄Q | wZig t̄bi mv t̄_ mvSgvj vi cwi Y t̄q cwi ewi K evav `Zwi n t̄j mvSgvj vi t̄PZbv cĕv t̄n Zv w t̄kl c f̄ve t̄d t̄j | GZrmt̄ 1/2 Zvi c ū Z cwi ev t̄i i GZw` t̄bi ggZv t̄Niv AvPi Y nVvr w b` q̄ AvPi t̄Y cwi ew Z Z n t̄j t̄mi U I mvSgvj v t̄K w e w y B K t̄i t̄Q | ewot̄Z e>`x K t̄i ivLvi gtā w t̄q `v axb `j š í mvSgvj vi gy^p Pj v P t̄j i `v axb Zv i æ x n t̄j tm Av t̄iv Awfgvbx I ȳ ä n t̄q I t̄V | hv Zv t̄K AvZ h Z`vi g t̄Zv w b g g c w m x v t̄ š í DcbxZ K t̄i t̄Q |

ŌmKĖb t̄Lvj v Ō bvU t̄Ki Wwvj gb Pwi t̄i gtā A š í t̄ t̄ c t̄j | d t̄j Zvi AvPi Y I KL t̄bv t̄Kvgj KL t̄bv KwB ev i f̄fv t̄e c k w k Z n t̄q t̄Q | t̄mvbv B t̄qi t̄c t̄g Zv t̄K w e P w j Z K t̄i Ń bZb Rxe t̄bi nvZQwbl t̄`q wKš' w b t̄Ri RvZ-tckv Gm t̄ei c ū Z I Zvi ms`vi Zxe^q d t̄j t̄mvbv B t̄qi mv t̄_ Zvi m x̄ú t̄K P gtā Avkw š Z Ae`v `Zwi n t̄j I t̄mvbv B t̄K tm w b o j̄ fv t̄e c Z `v L`vb K t̄i t̄Q | AKvj weaev Wwvj g t̄bi bZb Rxe t̄bi c ū Z AvKv ȳ v w̄Q t̄j v

i iæ t̄ KB | G cñt̄ ½ - RvwZ j vDqv iæ - í g Zv t̄ K cO>` Kti wet̄qi cO í ve I Wwuj g t̄ bi Zv cĀ vL vb D x wZ t̄ hvM:

iæ - í g | ZB Pj Avgvi b t̄ M | Avgv Z t̄ i w b K v Ki æ g | Ā

Wwuj gb | GB KZv t̄ Zv Av t̄ M K b y r b Z n g KI b v B | ` ß e Qi Av t̄ M h L b Avgv weaev n B j v g Ā i f c v i e v R y A v i t̄ K v g t̄ i i w e O v t̄ Z v g v i n v Z w` q v t e P t̄ Z c v V v B v Q j v g G K w` b | Z n g t̄ Z v w d i v K I b v B Ā i v L W w u j g b t̄ R I i j v b v K Ā Avgv Z t̄ i w b K v K i æ g | ... e v` t̄ I iæ - í g e v B | Ā Z n g t̄ Z v ` j Q v o e v Ā G B U v B K ó b v t̄ M | Avgv i k t̄ Z K K t̄ ó i g w` Av t̄ i K K ó |¹⁵

m̄ y u ó t h, iæ - í g t̄ K W w u j g t̄ b i cĀ v L v t̄ b i K v i Y I t e t̄` R v Z - a g t̄ Q t̄ o iæ - í t̄ g i A b` t c k v q i f c v š í w i Z n e v i A v k ¼ v | G K` v W w u j g t̄ b i t̄ v g t̄ K t e t̄` m` Ā n Z` v K t̄ i w Q t̄ j v G e s a l P y i w k K v i l n t̄ q u Q t̄ j v t m | w b i v c Ę v n x b w b c x w o Z R x e t̄ b R v Z - a t̄ g P cĀ Z Z e y W w u j g t̄ b i A v` v I A v K I P w e` s q K i | d t̄ j Z v i A v P i t̄ Y i w g t̄ x b Z v i t̄ q t̄ Q | K v i Y g t̄ b i M f x t̄ i t m t c ğ I b Z b m g v R m s m v t̄ i i e v m b v j v j b K t̄ i Ā G g b u K t m v b v B t̄ q i m v t̄_ c v j v e v i t̄ c ě t̄ t̄ L w k Š` t k l v e v a Z v t̄ K M ĩ Y K t̄ i R v Z - t c k v c w i Z` v t̄ M i m v n m c v q b v |

Ō n v Z n` v B Ō b v U t̄ K i A v ¼ a x i A v P i t̄ Y j v m` g q Z v I e v r m j` Z v i cĀ Y Z v t e w k | m n t̄ R B t h g b w b t m ½ i m v t̄_ t m w b t̄ R i w b t m ½ R x e b t̄ K w g v j t̄ q w b t̄ q t̄ Q Ā t̄ Z g u b A v b v i , A v b v t̄ i b w i Z B Š, f w i Z R v G q w Q b m K t̄ j i cĀ Z Z v i m n R v Z g g Z v c Y` A v P i Y I j j y K i v h v q | A v i Ō e b c v s i j Ō b v U t̄ K i m y K Z v i æ t̄ Y` v` Q j , ` p, e v M c U z e Ū e v r m j , A v Z t̄ m t̄ P Z b b v i x | b v U t̄ K i i i æ t̄ Z B t g N j v j t̄ K t m e t̄ b i g t̄ a` f q t̄` L v q | A w b t̄ j i t c ğ c o v i c i D` Q j m y K h L b w k t̄ e i K P b x w n t̄ m t̄ e t m Z v i M w D e x A e` v t̄ K A b j a v e b K i t̄ Z c v t̄ i Ā Z L b t̄ KB Z v i g t̄ a` µ x, i f p, ` w e B x A v P i t̄ Y i cĀ Y Z v e v o t̄ Z v t̄ K | ` v` v Y t̄ b i cĀ Z Z v i G B A` v f w e K R x e t̄ b i R t̄ b` cĀ Z w b q Z t̄ µ v a c Ō k Ā K i t̄ Z t̄` L v h v q | a g x ğ i x i Z - b x i Z i t e o v R v t̄ j A v e x c i v a x b R x e t̄ b i K v i t̄ Y B m y K i e Ū e v r m j t̄ K v g j t̄ f v t̄ e i g t̄ a` i f p Z v j j y K i v h v q | A b` w` t̄ K Ō n v Z n` v B Ō b v U t̄ K i m x Z v i t c ğ t c Ō Y v i m v t̄_ t h Š b Z v i c i` u i t h v M m t̄ i t̄ q t̄ Q | G K B w e l q c w i j w y Z n q Ō` Y e v q v j Ō b v U t̄ K i w Z i m I Ō e b c v s i j Ō b v U t̄ K i m y K i g t̄ a` I | w k Š` w Z i m I m x Z v D f q P w i t̄ i g t̄ a` B G K B m v t̄_ m v g w R K w b i v c Ę v i t c Ō Y v l w µ q v k x j

¹⁵ t m i j g A v j ` x b, t m i j g A v j ` x b i P b v m g M Ō 2, c., 139 |

wQ t̄j v |

ŌavegvbŌ bvU t̄Ki m̄pZxi gvZ t̄Zji ZŌv Zv t̄K evrmj "gqx bvix t̄Z cwi YZ K t̄i t̄Q | tm
wbtm ší vb etj ewoi tcvlv cŌYx gml tmvniel m ší v t̄bi "vb "Lj K t̄i t̄Q | A t̄bK KU w³
m t̄Ěj | mZx t̄bi cŷ GQv t̄Ki cŌZ Zvi ggZv t̄v t̄ai Mfxi Zv t̄Ui cvlqv hvq | "fv t̄e m̄pZx
ZvB t̄Kvgj gvZ, "wqZ p̄ivqY M p̄ "bvix | Zvi AvPi t̄Yi mKj w̄ K GB evrmj "tcŌ Yv Ōviv
wbq w̄ šZ n t̄q t̄Q |

ŌiKĚbt̄Lvj vŌ bvU t̄Ki ebkŌ vj v Awfgvbx bvix | iwe "v t̄ki m v t̄_ Zvi tcŌj thgb
cwi YwZnxb t̄Zgwb gvZvj Ōvqvi cŌZ tm t̄Kv t̄bv Av "v cvq bv | Ab "w t̄K eva " n t̄q thšb-m 1/2 |
w̄ t̄Z nq Zv t̄K | GmKj Kvi t̄Y t̄j v f | Awfgv t̄b Zvi g t̄a " wewj B AvPi Y j j̄ Kiv hvq |
wKš Zvi GBmKj eĀbvi t̄Kv t̄bv mgvavb t̄bB etj AvZ hZ "v Awfgvbx ebkŌi KiæY cwi YwZ |

ŌhvZ n "v BŌ bvU t̄Ki P p̄ bx cŌZev "x, AwaKvi m t̄PZb, "wewj Z, t̄Mvqvi Ges mvrnx
cŌKwZi bvix | mg "í bvU t̄K Zvi AvPi t̄Yi g t̄a " w̄ t̄q Zvi GB Pwi w̄ K "ewkó" d t̄U D t̄V t̄Q |
tm gv_v t̄c t̄Z w b h v Z b t̄g t̄b t̄bqwb Ń gvZvj t̄Lj va t̄bi msmvi Z "vM K t̄i t̄Q | wczvi ewoi
AgvbieK w b Ōi AvPi YI Zvi Dci w t̄kl c fve "Zwi K t̄i t̄Q Ń hv Zv t̄K " t̄ " k p̄ w š í v fvebv
ŌvovB c p̄ivq Nicvj v t̄Z DŌj K t̄i t̄Q | wKš cieZ v t̄Z Zvi fimgvb Rxe t̄b th thšb AvMŌmb
t̄btg Av t̄m Ń gZii mg t̄q Zv AZ "š í t̄j v t̄fi m v t̄_ tm cŌKv K t̄i t̄Q | Gfv t̄e mgvR-msmvi -
Av š í tm p̄ u K mew K Ōi Dc t̄i P p̄ bxi Abv "v "Zwi n t̄q w Q t̄j v | cwi t̄ek cwi w "v Z i m v t̄_ m v t̄_
P p̄ bxi AvPi t̄Yi GB cwi eZ Ō Zv t̄K wew P Ā g t̄bi bvix t̄Z cwi YZ K t̄i t̄Q |

e "w³ i AvPi Y wew f b e m g t̄q cwi ewZ Z nq, wew f b e j t̄j "i cŌZ aweZ nq | c "v t̄_ p̄
MwZ t̄K thgb t̄Kv t̄bv GKwJ cŌKwZK Ae "vb t̄_ t̄K Ab " GKwJ Ae "v t̄b cŌKv Kiv nq, gv b t̄ i
AvPi t̄Yi MwZ cwi eZ Ō t̄K l t̄Zgwb GKwJ Ae "vb ev KvR t̄_ t̄K Ab " GKwJ Ae "vb ev Kv t̄Ri
cwi eZ Ō w t̄m t̄e e "v L "v Kiv hvq | Avi AvPi t̄Yi MwZ kxj Zvi c t̄iv j̄ w b q š k w t̄m t̄e "wJ kZ
i t̄q t̄Q | GKwJ n t̄j v e "w³ i w b R " m s M V b ev Kv v t̄g v | Ab "wJ n t̄j v e "w³ i Af "š í i x Y D t̄Ě R b v
ev Pvc ev tcŌ Yv | tm w j g Avj " x t̄bi bvU t̄Ki bvixi AvPi Y e "v L "vi t̄j t̄ Ā l j j̄ Kiv hvq,
Zv t̄ " i AwaKv t̄ki AvPi t̄Yi MwZ cŌZ w b q Z cwi ewZ Z n t̄q t̄Q Zv t̄ " i tcŌ Yvi Kvi t̄Y, Zv t̄ " i
cwi t̄ek MZ Ae "v Ae "v t̄bi Kvi t̄Y | Zv t̄ " i Rxe t̄bi NUbvej l Zv t̄ " i AvPi t̄Yi MwZ cŌKwZ

bvix Pwi t̂i gb̂Í Ęj

cwi eZ[Ⓣ]bi GK^W etov vbqšK | Avi tĥKv̂bv AvPiYB t̂Kv̂bv bv t̂Kv̂bv DÍ xcbvi cōZ^Wμqv |
me iKt̂gi AvPiYB wewfbaeDÍ xct̂Ki mst̂e`b Øviv vbq^WšZ nq | GB mst̂e`b AvPiYt̂K
vbqšY Kt̂i `β fvte Ñ mivmwi cōZeZ[Ⓣ]μqv Ges AšÍ eZ[Ⓣ]μqv Øviv | mivmwi cōZeZ[Ⓣ]
AšÍ eZ[Ⓣ]Df^q μqvB tmwj g Avj `xt̂bi bvix Pwi t̂i gta` j ýYxq | Zv̂t̂i AvPi t̂Yi
cēYZv j ý Ki t̂j t̂ Lv hvq Ñ cōq AnaKvsk bvixi cōg ŵ t̂Ki cēYZv I gb̂Í wĚK Ae^v
vbZvšÍ mnR, mivaviY I t̂Kvj wKš t̂cōyct̂Ui mv̂t̂_ mv̂t̂_ Zviv t̂KD ifp, `jeØxZ,
AmshZ, `x̂ab t̂PZv bZev t̂KD Zxe^a Avfgvbx AvPi t̂Yi bvix t̂Z cwi YZ nt̂q t̂Q |

vZb. gvbvMK ØØ I gtbv%Kj "

K. gvbvMK ØØ

gvbþl i gtb GKwaK fve RvMž nþj gvbvMK ØØ t̄ Lv t̄ q| GB ØØ ev Aw̄ í Zvi cwi mgvB NþU v̄m×v̄t̄š í gvātg| tKvb cžZv̄uqv cKv̄kZ nte Zv v̄bf̄ Kti ms̄køó cžKj I AbKj kv̄³mḡni Øviv| th tKv̄bv cžZv̄uqv memgqB tc̄ Yv I cžZeÜKZvi thv̄Mdj | v̄KŠ tc̄ Yvi ē_Zv gvbvMK P̄t̄ci GKv̄D t̄j øL̄thv̄M̄ KviY| tc̄ Yvi mš̄w̄i c̄_ evav m̄j nþj B ēw̄³ i ḡtā ē_Zv teva Ges gvbvMK D̄t̄ERbv I Pvc m̄j nþj _v̄t̄K| Avi ē_Zvi evn̄K KviY nþj v̄ c̄Kv̄ZK A_ev mvgv̄RK v̄ev̄fb̄evav|¹⁶ Avgv̄ t̄ i hLb mvgv̄RKxKiY Kiv nq ZLb t̄_ t̄KB Avgv̄ t̄ i v̄KQz ēw̄³ MZ v̄axbZv̄t̄K A_v̄Kvi Ki t̄Z tkLv̄bv nq| mvgv̄RK i v̄v̄Z-bv̄v̄Z tc̄ Yv Pwi Zv̄_ P̄ c̄_ evav ^Zwi Ki t̄Z cv̄ti | hv̄ ēw̄³ i ḡtā ØØ ^Zwi Kti |

ē_Zv I P̄t̄ci GKv̄D ētov KviY nþj v̄ tc̄ Yvi ØØ| m̄vaviYZ hLb Avgv̄ t̄ i ḡtā mgvb kv̄³kv̄j x ci _ú i v̄ecixZ `yU tc̄ Yv GKB mḡt̄q Dcv̄_Z nq ZLb m̄j nq ØØ| Avi ØØ Zxē^a Pvc ^Zwi Kti | gb̄ í v̄ĚK v̄etePbvq ØØmḡt̄K m̄vaviYZ PviU tk̄Y t̄Z f̄v̄M Kiv nþj _v̄t̄K: 1. AvKĪv̄ñAvKĪ ØØ, 2. AvKĪv̄ñveKĪ ØØ, 3. veKĪv̄ñveKĪ ØØ, 4. v̄ØZj AvKĪv̄ñveKĪ ØØ|¹⁷ t̄m̄vj g Avj `x̄t̄bi bvix Pwi t̄i ḡtā GB Pvi aīt̄bi Aš̄í ØØB cž`ȳ Kiv hv̄q|

ØheZx Kb̄vi gb̄ bvŪt̄Ki gvbiv teMg, Øvēi Kgv̄t̄i c̄Zj bvP̄Ø bvŪt̄Ki dj gv̄Z, Øv̄Z n`vB̄ bvŪt̄Ki Av̄¼i x, Øebc̄v̄sīj Ø bvŪt̄Ki Kgv̄j v̄ c̄Z`t̄Ki ḡtā ^Zwi n̄t̄q̄Q AvKĪv̄- AvKĪv̄ ØØ| m̄vaviYZ hLb gv̄b| `yU mgvb AvKĪv̄xq j t̄ȳ`i gv̄SLv̄t̄b Dcv̄_Z nq ZLb AvKĪYñAvKĪv̄ ØØ ^Zwi nq| Gv̄U v̄et̄kI Rv̄Uj bq mnR Øv̄v̄ØK Aē_v̄ ev̄ ȳv̄Y t̄Ki v̄Øav| Am̄vq v̄eaev gvbiv teM̄t̄gi GKv̄ t̄K m̄š̄í v̄t̄biv Ab̄w̄ t̄K iKx̄t̄ei v̄ev̄n c̄Ů v̄e| `yUB mgvb AvKĪv̄xq| ēw̄³ v̄n̄t̄m̄te Zvi Kv̄t̄Q `yU v̄el̄t̄qi mgvb , iæZj i t̄q̄t̄Q| GKv̄ t̄K v̄bt̄m̄½ Rx̄et̄bi e`t̄j bZb cwi ev̄mi K Rx̄eb Avei Ab̄w̄ t̄K t̄_ m̄ ggZvi eŪt̄bi c̄j̄-Kb̄v̄| c̄P̄vj Z mvgv̄RK Aē_v̄q `x̄Uv̄B GKm̄v̄t̄_ M̄h̄Y AZ`š̄í Kv̄w̄b| v̄KŠ'gv̄biv teM̄t̄gi GB Øv̄v̄ØK Aē_v̄i Aem̄v̄b nq iKx̄t̄ei m̄v̄t̄_ v̄ev̄n eŪt̄bi v̄m̄×v̄t̄š̄í i gvātg| GKgv̄ t̄ c̄j̄ v̄biǣt̄i k Avi

¹⁶ b̄x̄v̄i i Äb mi Kvi , gtbv̄eAv̄b I Rx̄eb, c., 235|

¹⁷ Zt̄`e, c., 238|

GKgv̄i Kb̄v cixl w̄bf̄P Ñ Ab̄î emevm Kti | dtj mš́í vb̄t̄ i Zj bvq w̄bt̄Ri tkl
Rxēt̄bi w̄bf̄PZvi c_ t̄K tm mnt̄R tet̄Q w̄bt̄qt̄Q |

dj gw̄Zi GKw̄ t̄K Afv̄tei msmvi MjŪtq ` t̄ t̄k bZb KvR Ñ bZb emv̄v̄t̄bi Uvb Ñ
Ab̄w̄ t̄K w̄gxi Kgvi tckv, w̄cZ::gw̄Z...w̄fUvi AvKĪP ` ß-B Aš́í 0̄0̄0̄i Rb̄f̄ w̄ t̄qt̄Q | Aet̄kt̄l
w̄gxi t̄c̄Yvq Kgvi tckvi bZb m̄v̄ebvi w̄ Kw̄U tet̄Q tbq dj gw̄Z | w̄Kš́ Av̄¼̄i xi 0̄0̄ w̄f̄b̄e
iKg | Av̄¼̄i xi `xN̄P t̄bi w̄bt̄m̄z̄ev̄t̄mi ḡt̄a` Mn̄Z̄w̄Mx c̄f̄î R̄t̄b` c̄Z̄x̄ȳv Qw̄c̄t̄q bZb msmvi
Rxēt̄bi w̄c̄B etov nt̄q D̄t̄V̄t̄Q | m̄v̄aviYZ mḡȳ c̄v̄tōi th h̄p̄t̄Kiv GKevi Ni t̄Qto ` t̄i R̄xeb l
R̄w̄eKvi m̄Ūv̄t̄b P̄t̄j hvq Z̄viv Avi mnt̄R t̄d̄t̄i bv | dtj gZ w̄gxi w̄fUvq GKv t̄d̄t̄j P̄t̄j hv̄l qv
mš́í v̄t̄bi R̄t̄b` c̄Z̄x̄ȳvi th AvKĪP Zvi Zj bvq Av̄bvi f̄v̄0̄w̄i i bZb msmvi Rxēt̄bi c̄0̄ í v̄eB
Av̄¼̄i xi Kv̄t̄Q tenk M̄0̄Ȳt̄hM̄Z̄v t̄c̄t̄qt̄Q | dtj mnt̄R Zvi GB m̄vḡw̄qK w̄0̄av t̄K̄t̄U t̄M̄t̄Q |

Kḡjvi ḡt̄a` 0̄w̄v̄0̄K Aēv̄ `Z̄wi nq th `w̄U w̄ K t_ t̄K Zv nt̄j v Ñ GKw̄ t̄K Kḡjvi
w̄cZv Avi Ab̄w̄ t̄K Zvi t̄c̄0̄gK mZxk | `ewi c̄w̄i w̄w̄Zi Kv̄i t̄Y Kḡjv̄t̄K th̄t̄Kv̄t̄bv GKw̄U t̄K
tet̄Q w̄bt̄Z n̄te | Kv̄iY Kḡjvi w̄cZv GB t̄c̄0̄gi m̄v̄ú̄t̄K̄ēi w̄R bq Ñ Ggb̄w̄K G Kv̄i t̄Y Kḡjvi
w̄v̄axb Pj v̄t̄di v̄t̄Zi tm n̄ í t̄ȳc K̄t̄i t̄Q | Kḡjv tkl ch̄š́í w̄cZv̄t̄K t̄Qto t̄c̄0̄gi w̄ Kw̄U t̄K
tet̄Q w̄bt̄q Zvi ḡt̄a` `Z̄wi n̄l qv m̄vḡw̄qK 0̄t̄0̄i Aemv̄b NUvq |

hLb `w̄U Ahw̄PZ ēv̄i ḡt̄a` GKw̄U M̄0̄Ȳ Kīt̄Z nq ZLb gvb̄t̄li w̄eKĪP-w̄eKĪP 0̄0̄
`Z̄wi nq | Gw̄U Df̄q m̄s̄¼̄t̄Ui ḡt̄Zv | dtj GB 0̄t̄0̄i w̄ggvsmv Kw̄w̄b | ēw̄v̄3̄ t̄K `xN̄ēmḡq w̄0̄av l
t̄v̄j `ḡvbZvq f̄M̄t̄Z nq | Āt̄bKmḡq ēw̄v̄3̄ w̄ggvsmv ev w̄bēP̄b Gw̄ōt̄q th̄t̄Z t̄Póv K̄t̄i |
te`bv̄vqK w̄eKĪP-w̄eKĪP 0̄t̄0̄i m̄v̄ḡx̄b nt̄j Āt̄bK mḡq ēw̄v̄3̄ ew̄o t_ t̄K c̄w̄ij t̄q th̄t̄Z
c̄v̄t̄i w̄Ksev j̄ȳK̄t̄q v̄K̄t̄Z c̄v̄t̄i | A_̄P̄ c̄w̄ij t̄q 0̄0̄ Govevi t̄Póv Kīt̄Z c̄v̄t̄i | 0̄Av̄Zi
Av̄j x̄t̄ i bx̄j v̄f̄ c̄v̄U0̄ bv̄Ūt̄Ki bZz, 0̄t̄Ki v̄gZḡ½̄j 0̄ bv̄Ūt̄Ki b̄l kv̄`x, 0̄ev̄mb̄0̄ bv̄Ūt̄Ki `KZix,
0̄heZx Kb̄v̄i gb̄0̄ bv̄Ūt̄Ki cix, 0̄w̄KĒb̄t̄Lv̄j v̄0̄ bv̄Ūt̄Ki tet̄`w̄b Ww̄ij gb, ebk̄t̄ev̄j v, 0̄nvZ n`vB̄0̄
bv̄Ūt̄Ki th̄š̄bKgx̄P̄P̄ bx, 0̄ebc̄v̄s̄i j 0̄ bv̄Ūt̄Ki ḡ½̄w̄ij, 0̄c̄ȳ 0̄ bv̄Ūt̄Ki AveQv c̄0̄Z̄ t̄Ki ḡt̄a` GB
w̄eKĪP-w̄eKĪP 0̄0̄ j̄ȳ Kiv hvq |

Av̄Z̄t̄ii msm̄v̄t̄ii bZi Av_̄ēm̄vḡw̄w̄RK t̄Kv̄t̄bv w̄biv̄c̄Ēv̄ t̄bB Ñ Ggb̄w̄K f̄v̄t̄j v̄ev̄m̄v̄l
t̄bB | Ab̄w̄ t̄K Av̄Zi t̄K t̄Qto `kkef̄w̄g t̄bv̄bvi P̄t̄j hv̄l qv̄l mḡm̄vi t̄Kv̄t̄bv mḡv̄av̄b bq |

tmLv̂tbl GKB ŵbivcĚvnx̂Zv i t̂q̂t̂Q| `yU ŵ KB bẐt̂K Df̂q msK̂t̂U ŵbgŵ¼Z K̂t̂i t̂Q| Kvi Y
AvẐt̂i i msm̂v̂i thgb evm Kiv m̂æ b̂q t̂Zgwb Zv̂t̂K t̂Q̂to hvl qv̂t̂Zl m̂gm̂v̂ D̂t̂Ěvi Y m̂æ
b̂q| ŵKŠ' bẐi Dci kŵi ix̂K ŵbĥẐb t̂bt̂g Gt̂j cwi ŵŵZ hLb Av̂t̂iv Kŵb l ŵbĝ n̂t̂q l t̂v
ZLb cv̂j t̂q hvl qvi ŵm̂x̂v̂š̂Í B M̂ĥY K̂t̂i bẐl tm cv̂j t̂q Ggb ōŵŵK Aêv̂ Govevi t̂P̂ov
K̂t̂i t̂Q| bl kv̂ xi t̂ŷt̂Ī l Ggb Df̂qĝt̂x msKU j ŷ Kiv hv̂q| GKŵ t̂K Zvj K̂`v̂t̂i tĥšb
ĉŃj vfb Ab̂ŵ t̂K Zvj K̂`v̂t̂i em̂ot̂Z KvR Kivi R̂t̂b̂ ŵcZvi îp̂ Av̂t̂`k| Zvj K̂`v̂t̂i
ĉŃÍ ve M̂ĥY bv̂ K̂i t̂j bl kv̂ x̂ KvR nvi v̂te Avi KvR nvi v̂t̂j ŵcZvi em̂ot̂Zl `vb̂ n̂te bv̂ Zvi
Ñ gv̂-t̂ĝt̂q `R̂t̂bi Dĉt̂i B t̂bt̂g Av̂m̂te kv̂ix̂i K ŵbĥẐb| Ggb cwi ŵŵẐt̂Z Zvj K̂`v̂t̂i
ĉŃj vfb̂t̂KB M̂ĥY K̂t̂i bl kv̂ x̂| Kvi Y Ĝt̂Z Zvi R̂xeb hv̂cb mêŵ K t̂`t̂K `ŕ̂Ō` n̂te et̂j
at̂i ŵbt̂q̂t̂Q tm| ŵKŠ' GB `ŕ̂Ō` ŵQ̂t̂j v̂ m̂vĝŵq̂K dt̂j ōt̂Ńi t̂Kv̂t̂bv̂ m̂gv̂av̂b bv̂ n̂t̂q eis Av̂t̂iv
R̂ŵUj ōŵŵK AveẐ©Zwi n̂t̂q̂t̂Q bl kv̂ x̂ Aš̂Í tm̂Ěŷ n̂t̂q cot̂j |

`p̂ŕ̂ cwi eŵi K R̂xeb A_ev̂ t̂`ŌvĝẐi GB `ß ōŵŵK Aêv̂i m̂gv̂av̂b ŵnt̂m̂te `KZix
AvẐĥẐvi c_ t̂KB t̂et̂Q t̂bq| AvẐĥẐvi R̂xeb t̂`t̂K GKait̂bi cj v̂qb| ŵeKl̂ŕ̂-ŵeKl̂ŕ̂
ōt̂Ń Ggb cj v̂qb A`ŕ̂f̂ŵeK b̂q| msm̂vi nvi v̂t̂bv̂ `KZixi t̂et̂P̂ _v̂Kvi Aêĵ æb̂ e_x̂ ŵcZv̂|
ŵKŠ' tmLv̂tbl tm Dcj ŵä K̂t̂i Af̂ve Ab̂Ub Avi Av̂š̂Í tm̂á̂t̂K̂ŕ̂ Uv̂bv̂ct̂ob| Dci š̂' tm̂ ĝt̂b
K̂t̂i Zvi R̂t̂b̂B `vb̂x̂q ĉf̂vekv̂j x̂ Av̂m̂RR̂t̂j i m̂v̂t̂_ Zv̂t̂`i cwi eŵi Kfv̂te m̂v̂Nŵl Ŕ Aêv̂
`Zwi n̂t̂q̂t̂Q| m̂Ẑiv̂s Ggb AĥŵPZ R̂xeb Ges ĝẐi `KZixi Kv̂t̂Ō `ß m̂gv̂b| eis ĝẐi ĝt̂â
ŵ t̂q Ggb Eb̂gv̂b| ŵnt̂m̂te t̂et̂P̂ _v̂Kvi M̂øŵb t̂`t̂K ĝŷ³ t̂ct̂Z AvẐĥẐvi ĝt̂Zv̂ ŵbĝ
ŵm̂x̂v̂š̂Í Zvi Af̂`š̂Í ix̂Y ōt̂Ńi Aem̂vb NUv̂q `KZix| cix Ges eb̂k̂ŕ̂eĵ v̂ Df̂t̂qi ĝt̂â l
GKB ait̂bi ŵeKl̂ŕ̂-ŵeKl̂ŕ̂ ōt̂Ń j ŷ Kiv hv̂q| cixi cwi eŵeK R̂x̂et̂bi m̂Kj m̂á̂ÛK̂b̂o
n̂t̂q hv̂q gv̂t̂qi ĉp̂ŵêv̂t̂ni ĝt̂â ŵ t̂q| Avi hv̂Īvi `t̂j i ĝt̂â b̂vb̂v̂ ait̂bi R̂ŵUj Zv̂ Ges
D̂t̂Í k̂`nx̂b f̂ŵel̂`r̂ mêŵK̂Ōß̂ cixi Ab_Ŕ̂ ĝt̂b n̂q| dt̂j ĝẐi ĝt̂â ŵ t̂q R̂x̂et̂bi cwi m̂ĝŵß
NUv̂q tm| `KZixi ĝt̂Zv̂ tm̂l AvẐĥẐvi ŵm̂x̂v̂š̂Í i ĝt̂â ŵ t̂q m̂gm̂v̂ t̂`t̂K cj v̂q̂t̂bi c_
L̂t̂R̂t̂Q| eb̂k̂Ńi t̂ŷt̂Ī l GKB K_v̂ eĵ v̂ hv̂q| eb̂k̂Ńi cwi ev̂i cwi R̂b t̂bB| f̂v̂t̂j vêm̂vi
gv̂b| t̂Kl̂ cv̂l qvi t̂Kv̂t̂bv̂ Av̂kv̂ tm̂ t̂`L̂t̂Z cv̂q bv̂| Dci š̂' hv̂Īv̂`t̂j i b̂ŵq̂Kv̂ n̂l qvi Kvi t̂Y
B`Ōvi ŵeîæ̂t̂x̂ ĉf̂vekv̂ĵ t̂`i ĝt̂bvîĀ̂t̂bi ĝt̂Zv̂ cx̂ob̂t̂Kl̂ tm̂ t̂ĝt̂b ŵbt̂Ẑ cv̂t̂i bv̂| Ab̂ŵ t̂K
ĉŃ³b tĥšbK̂ĝx̂©Ges hv̂Īv̂`t̂j i Aŵf̂t̂b̂Īx̂ ŵnt̂m̂te m̂gv̂t̂Ri t̂Kv̂_v̂l Zvi V̂ŵB n̂te bv̂ Zvi Ñ

GwU Dcj wä Kti ebkŃ | A_vŃ GKw̄ t̄K GB AbvKw̄ȳZ Rxeb Ges Ab̄w̄ t̄K gZi wfbæ
Ab̄ tKv̄bv c_ tbB | dtj GB `ß AhwPZ w̄l t̄qi gtā gZi t̄KB ebkŃi t̄kŃ gtb n̄t̄q̄Q |

Wwuj ḡt̄bi ŃŃ ^Zwi nq tbŠKvq fmv tet̄` mgv̄t̄Ri Kw̄b Rxeb Ges WvŃvi Rxe t̄bi
AvKIŃYi gtā | tet̄` m`Ńi i n̄t̄Z vbnZ `Ńgx Ges j yĚZ m̄Ńgi Møwb, Avkv I D̄t̄i k̄nxb
tet̄P _vKvi Kw̄ší thgb AbvKw̄ȳZ Ń t̄Zgub t̄mvbv̄t̄qi m̄t̄_ Wv̄zvi RxebI Avbv̄ŃZ |
RvZ-agŃKj m̄wKŃz̄w̄t̄Pbv Kti tet̄` RxebB tet̄Q t̄bq Wwuj gb |

P̄bxi civaxb vbhŃZZ cwi ewi K e`x Rxeb Ges cwi ewi w̄nxb fimgvb Rxe t̄bi
Avbv̄ŃZv `ß-B Kw̄b ŃŃ ^Zwi Kti t̄Q | Ggb cwi w̄w̄Z t̄Z ewi t̄ t̄K cwj t̄q cwi ewi K
eÜbnxb c̄_i Rxe t̄K t̄m tet̄Q v̄t̄q̄Q | Ab̄w̄ t̄K AveŃvi m̄smwi K RxebI Avkvi w̄nZ |
A ȳg w̄ bgRj w̄miv̄t̄Ri v̄bibæ m̄smvi Avi Ab̄w̄ t̄K hgbvi P̄ti AveŃvi ceĚj æt̄li
emZw̄fUvq w̄d̄ti hvl qvi gtā I i t̄q̄Q Av_Ńm̄vgw̄RK Avbv̄ŃZv | dtj `ȳU w̄ KB mgvb
eĀv̄i n̄t̄q D̄t̄v̄Q AveŃvi Kv̄t̄Q | w̄Kš' t̄kl chší w̄miv̄R̄t̄K t̄Qto w̄M̄t̄q bZb `t̄c̄e t̄Lv̄R
Avbv̄ŃZ Rxe t̄bi c̄_B cv evovq AveŃv |

ḡz̄w̄j i Rxe t̄bi ŃŃŃU Av̄t̄iv RvUj | `Ńgx v̄b̄t̄Lv̄R Ń N̄ti e_x w̄eav gv I t̄Qv̄t̄evb |
c̄j æl w̄nxb cwi ev̄t̄i RweKv v̄beŃni Avi tKv̄bv Dcvq tbB | m̄Zi vs v̄bv̄ŃZ Av̄f̄v̄t̄e gZi
bZev M̄t̄Āi thšbK̄t̄gŃ Rxeb Ń GB `ß AhwPZ w̄ K ḡz̄w̄j i gvbmcwi ḡt̄j f̄xIY Ńw̄ŃK
Aēvi m̄w̄ Kti t̄Q | w̄Kš' GKm̄t̄_ cwi ev̄t̄i i m̄Kj m`t̄m̄i Aw̄ í Z̄i w̄eb̄t̄oi t̄P̄t̄q mgv̄R-
m̄smvi t̄ t̄K v̄b̄t̄R̄t̄K w̄w̄Qb̄t̄i thšbK̄ḡxŃ NY' t̄ckv̄t̄KB tet̄Q t̄bq ḡz̄w̄j |

ŃG. t̄c̄øw̄mf I gj mgm̄v̄Ń bv̄Ūt̄Ki n̄w̄g` m̄v̄t̄n̄t̄ei `x, ŃheZx Kb̄vi gb̄Ń bv̄Ūt̄Ki
Kw̄j > x, Ńebc̄v̄s̄i j Ń bv̄Ūt̄Ki gv̄j w̄Z c̄Ńj bvi x Pwi t̄i Rxe t̄b AvKIŃ-w̄eKIŃ ŃŃ ^Zwi
n̄t̄q̄Q | m̄v̄vi YZ hLb GKU j ȳe` t̄Z AvKIŃxq _Y I eRŃxq _Y `ŃUvB GKm̄t̄½ eZŃvb
_v̄t̄K ZLb e`w̄Ń i gtā AvKIŃ-w̄eKIŃ ŃŃ ^Zwi nq | m̄smvi Ges `Ńgx `ŃUv w̄ t̄Ki f̄v̄t̄j v-
g` Df̄q̄B n̄w̄g` m̄v̄t̄n̄t̄ei `xi gtā gvb̄m̄K c̄xob ^Zwi Kti t̄Q | ev̄w̄j M̄n̄` b̄v̄xi Aēj æb
I `c̄e`Ńgx Ges m̄smvi t̄Kw̄`K | n̄w̄g` m̄v̄t̄n̄t̄ei `xi Kv̄t̄QI Zv Aviva` w̄Kš' `ŃUv w̄ t̄Ki B
w̄KŃz̄ AbvKw̄ȳZ w̄ K i t̄q̄Q | c̄Ń_gZ n̄w̄g` `w̄q̄Z̄evb `Ńgx bb | m̄smvi I `xi c̄ŃZ Zvi
tKv̄bv `vq-`w̄q̄Z̄i I ggZ̄eva tbB | Ab̄w̄ t̄K n̄w̄g` m̄v̄t̄n̄t̄ei `x m̄sm̄v̄t̄i gtā tKv̄bv

Avkv-AvKv·ÿvi c̄Zdj b t̄ L t̄Z civqb | Zvi wbi vb̄ mš́ vb-mš́ Í wZnx b msmvi D t̄ í k̄ nxb f̄ r̄ te AMñi gvb | Ggb Aē vi AvKĪ Ě I weKĪ Ě ` f̄ UvB nwḡ mvt̄ n̄ tei ` xi ḡ tā`
w̄ qv k̄ xj w̄ Q t̄ j v | w̄ KŠ' bvU t̄ Ki GB R w̄ Uj ō t̄ ō i t̄ Kv t̄ bv mgravb t̄ ` Lv hvq bv |

Kw̄ j > xi Rxe t̄ bi ō w̄ ō K Aē v eū gw̄ Ī K | c̄ ō gvē vq Zvi w̄ cZv-gvZv AvZ̄ k̄ cwi Rb Avi Ab̄ w̄ t̄ K w̄ fb̄ agv̄ ē j & f̄ Avj vj Mvt̄ qb N̄ GB ` f̄ q̄ i ḡ tā` Avj vj t̄ K tet̄ Q w̄ b t̄ qv Q t̄ j v ci x | w̄ KŠ' Zvi ḡ tā` bZb AvK̄ P̄ Y-weKĪ Ě ō ō ` Zwi nq hLb Avj vj GK Rb ci w̄ RZ c̄ Zvi K gvb | w̄ n̄ t̄ m̄ te Kw̄ j > xi Kv t̄ Q D t̄ b̄ w̄ PZ nq ZLb | Kvi Y GK w̄ t̄ K G t̄ Zv w̄ t̄ bi t̄ c̄ ō hvi R t̄ b̄ t̄ m Ni t̄ Q t̄ ō w̄ Q t̄ j v GK w̄ b N̄ Ab̄ w̄ t̄ K Ggb c̄ w̄ f̄ j gvb t̄ I i mvt̄_ evm Kivl Kw̄ j > xi Kv t̄ Q gvb w̄ mK f̄ r̄ te Am̄ ē | Avj vj Mvt̄ qb t̄ K t̄ Q t̄ ō I Kw̄ j > xi t̄ Kv vq hvevi t̄ b̄ N̄ RvZ-Kj á ó v ē t̄ j AvL̄ w̄ qZ GB bvi x̄ K w̄ cZ...cwi evi I KL t̄ bv Mñ Y Ki te bv | c̄ t̄_ i Avb̄ w̄ ō Z Avb̄ ic̄ ` Rxe t̄ bi Av t̄ Q AmsL̄`
c̄ ō ZK̄ j Zv | d t̄ j K w̄ b GK w̄ ō w̄ ō KZv ` Zwi nq Kw̄ j > xi gb̄ Í t̄ Ě j | w̄ KŠ' Kw̄ j > x ` ō ḡ x- msmvt̄ i i t̄ P t̄ q w̄ bi ǣ t̄ í k̄ Rxe t̄ bi Avb̄ ō qZ v t̄ K tet̄ Q w̄ b t̄ j GB ō w̄ ō K cwi w̄ w̄ Zi Aemvb N t̄ U |

gvj w̄ Zi AvKĪ Ě-weKĪ Ě ō t̄ ō i Drm tgNj vj | gvj w̄ Z tgNj vj t̄ K fvt̄ j vev̄ t̄ m Avi tgNj vj m̄ yK t̄ K | tgNj v t̄ j i c̄ ō Z gvj w̄ Zi thgb t̄ c̄ ō N w̄ UZ Uvb ev AvKĪ Ě i t̄ q t̄ Q t̄ Z gvb m̄ yKi c̄ ō Z tgNj v t̄ j i t̄ c̄ ō t̄ e va gvj w̄ Zi ḡ tā` GK ai t̄ Yi Ā w̄ Í Ki Ab̄ f̄ w̄ Z %Zwi K t̄ i t̄ Q | Z t̄ e Gme ō ō m̄ t̄ Ě j t̄ m tgNj vj t̄ KB Kvgbv K t̄ i t̄ Q Ges tgNj v t̄ j i mvt̄_ Zvi i f̄ cwi Y t̄ q̄ i gva t̄ g GB ō t̄ ō i Aemvb N t̄ U t̄ Q |

w̄ ō Zj AvKĪ Ě-weKĪ Ě ō ō m̄ ǣ ú t̄ K ē j v hvq, t̄ Kv t̄ bv ē w̄ ³ hLb Ggb ` w̄ j j t̄ ȳ i gvSLv t̄ b Dc w̄ Z nq th ` w̄ j j t̄ ȳ i B avvZ̄ K I F YvZ̄ K AvKĪ Ě j̄ gZv Av t̄ Q ZLb w̄ ō Zj AvKĪ Ě-weKĪ Ě ō t̄ ō i D t̄ M N t̄ U | A_v̄ ē Ggb ` w̄ j j t̄ ȳ ē i ḡ tā` Ggb GK w̄ U tet̄ Q w̄ b t̄ Z n̄ te th c̄ ō Z K̄ ū i B avvZ̄ K-F YvZ̄ K AvKĪ Ě Av t̄ Q | d t̄ j GB ō t̄ ō i ḡ x̄ ḡ vsmv I AZ̄ š́ ` j̄ f̄ n | ZvB A t̄ b̄ K mgq Ggb ō w̄ ō K ci w̄ w̄ Z t̄ Z DcbxZ n̄ t̄ j ē w̄ ³ w̄ b̄ i t̄ ē n̄ t̄ q c̄ t̄ ō | ō Ȳ f̄ evq̄ j ō bvU t̄ Ki w̄ Zim, ō ebc̄ vsi j ō bvU t̄ Ki m̄ yK Ges ō avegvb ō bvU t̄ Ki m̄ yZx bvi x Pwi t̄ i ḡ tā` GB AvKĪ Ě-weKĪ Ě ō ō j j̄ Yxq |

w̄ eae v w̄ Zim i Kv t̄ Q RvZ-Kj at̄ ḡ P̄ w̄ eae w̄ b̄ t̄ l a thgb Aek̄ gvb̄ t̄ Z gvb w̄ Z̄ i ḡ t̄ bi t̄ c̄ ō I w̄ Q t̄ j v Aviva | G ō vov Gi mvt̄_ i t̄ q t̄ Q conk w̄ bḡ ē j i t̄ c̄ ō c̄ ō Í ve | GK w̄ t̄ K K t̄ vi w̄ bqg-

bw̄zi i ȳYkxj cw̄i evi | mgvR Ñ Ab̄w̄ t̄K ṽRwZ wbḡ I wfb̄aḡf̄ ɸ̄ h̄ēt̄Ki t̄c̄ŷ |
GKw̄ t̄K h̄ēZx w̄Zimi R̄t̄b̄ i t̄q̄t̄Q AvḡZi ˆeatēi R̄xeb hvi m̄t̄_ m̄ɸú,³ c̄f̄iv t̄R̄t̄j -mgvR |
Avevi Ab̄w̄ t̄K bZb cw̄i ewi K R̄xeb, gvb̄ueK AvKv̄.ývi ev̄ í evqb w̄KŠ' t̄mL̄v̄t̄b̄ t̄m R̄vZ-
Kj -mgvR-i t̄³i eÜb m̄enKOB n̄v̄t̄e | ˆt̄Uv AvKl̄Ÿxq w̄ t̄KiB abvZ̄K Ges FYvZ̄K Df̄q
w̄ KB i t̄q̄t̄Q | d̄t̄j w̄Z AvKl̄Ÿ-w̄eKl̄Ÿ 0̄t̄0̄i ḡt̄ā w̄Zim µgk w̄b̄-ún̄ n̄t̄q c̄t̄o | Aet̄k̄t̄l
w̄Zim w̄Ziḡt̄bi w̄ K̄w̄UB t̄ēt̄Q t̄bq w̄KŠ' w̄Ziḡt̄bi gZ cv̄ēt̄b̄vi Kvi t̄Y Zvi AvK̄.ývi
ev̄ í evqb nq bv |

AKij weaev̄ m̄ȳKi t̄ȳt̄i | GKw̄ t̄K aḡ© cw̄i ewi K K̄t̄Vi Ab̄k̄v̄mb̄ Ñ Ab̄w̄ t̄K
Awb̄t̄j i t̄c̄ŷ | t̄ eZv̄t̄K AeÁv̄ Kiv hvq bv, Avevi m̄ ˆ t̄h̄š̄ēt̄bi ˆv̄f̄weK ˆwēt̄KI AM̄ñ̄ Kiv
hvq bv | w̄k̄t̄ei K̄P̄bx w̄t̄m̄t̄e R̄xeb cvi Kit̄j mgvR m̄sm̄vi aḡ©i ýv̄ nq w̄KŠ' Zv̄t̄Z gvb̄j
w̄t̄m̄t̄e Zvi ˆv̄f̄weK AvKv̄.ývi gZ̄ȳ N̄t̄U | d̄t̄j Ggb 0̄t̄0̄ AZ̄Š̄Í R̄w̄J Aēv̄q DcbxZ nq
m̄ȳK | mgv̄v̄t̄bi t̄Kv̄t̄bv c_ t̄bB ēt̄j m̄ȳKi AvPi t̄Yi ḡt̄ā GKw̄J Aˆv̄f̄weK w̄ēv̄ȳBZv̄ j ȳ
Kiv hvq | w̄KŠ' bv̄Ūt̄Ki t̄k̄t̄l m̄ȳK Awb̄t̄j i w̄ḡj t̄bi ḡt̄ā w̄ t̄q GB R̄w̄J 0̄t̄0̄i cw̄i mgw̄B
N̄t̄Ūt̄Q |

m̄ēZxi GKw̄ t̄K m̄š̄í v̄t̄bi t̄ ˆ ˆn̄ ēt̄ov̄ n̄l qv̄ ḡw̄l̄ t̄m̄v̄nevi Avi Ab̄w̄ t̄K mZ̄x̄t̄bi c̄/zy
c̄j̄ GQv̄K | GQv̄t̄Ki īp̄ AvPiY m̄t̄Ěj̄l gZ mZ̄x̄t̄bi m̄š̄í v̄b̄t̄K m̄ēZx̄ ēt̄ov̄ K̄t̄i t̄ ˆ t̄L̄t̄Q | w̄KŠ'
0̄0̄ ˆZwi nq GKvi t̄YB th, GQv̄t̄Ki ˆv̄_ˆt̄ L̄t̄Z t̄M̄t̄j̄ m̄ēZ̄x̄t̄K c̄j̄ mḡ ḡw̄l̄ t̄m̄v̄nivēt̄K
w̄emR̄B̄ w̄ t̄Z n̄t̄e Ñ Avevi t̄m̄v̄nivēt̄K w̄emR̄B̄ bv̄ w̄ t̄j̄ GQv̄K-m̄ēZxi Avš̄í t̄m̄ɸú̄t̄K©d̄v̄Ūt̄j̄
cw̄i ewi K Akw̄š̄í ˆZwi n̄t̄e | d̄t̄j̄ Ggb 0̄v̄0̄K cw̄i w̄ w̄Z̄t̄Z m̄ēZx̄ t̄m̄v̄nivēt̄K w̄emR̄b̄ w̄ t̄Z
m̄ɸ̄Z̄ n̄t̄j̄ GB 0̄v̄0̄K cw̄i w̄ w̄Zi Aem̄vb̄ nq |

ēw̄³i ˆ ˆ bw̄` b R̄x̄ēt̄b̄ t̄c̄ŷvi Am̄ɸúȲZ̄v̄ Zvi ḡt̄ā thgb̄ ē ˆ_Z̄v̄t̄eva Rb̄f̄t̄` q t̄Zḡwb̄
ēw̄³i Aš̄í 0̄0̄0̄i m̄p̄z̄mgv̄av̄b̄ bv̄ n̄t̄j̄ | Zvi ḡt̄ā ē ˆ_Z̄v̄t̄eva ˆZwi nq | ē ˆ_Z̄vi d̄t̄j̄ ēw̄³i
ḡt̄ā w̄ēv̄f̄b̄ēc̄ŷ̄Z̄w̄µqv̄ R̄t̄b̄f̄ | Kvḡbv̄ ē ˆ_ˆn̄t̄j̄ GKRB̄ ēw̄³ µx̄ | Av̄µḡYv̄Z̄K̄ n̄t̄q DV̄t̄Z
cv̄t̄i Avevi P̄c̄P̄ic̄ ē ˆ_Z̄vi M̄øw̄b̄ m̄n̄ K̄t̄i v̄b̄t̄Z cv̄t̄i | t̄Kv̄t̄bv̄ ēw̄³i ˆ ˆ bw̄` b̄ ē ˆ_Z̄v̄ m̄n̄
Kivi ýgZv̄ t̄bB, Avevi t̄KD kZ m̄n̄-ˆ w̄ēc̄t̄`i ḡf̄LI Aw̄ēP̄j̄ _v̄K̄t̄Z cv̄t̄i | ē ˆ_Z̄v̄ Ges
Av̄µḡY (Frustration and Agression) me mḡt̄q gb̄ í w̄Ě̄K̄ 0̄0̄ ˆZwi K̄t̄i _v̄t̄K | Avi

gb̄ í wĚK 0>0 ēw³i Rxeb t̄K Akwš́ I nZvkq wbgw³/4Z Kti | hvi djvdj mvaviYZ
Awakvsk mḡtq ggwš́ Kifc aviY Kti _v̄tK | GKvi t̄Y j̄ȳ Kiv hvq t̄c̄ Yvi eĀbv, ē_Zv
Ges Rxeb hvct̄bi bvbwea 0t̄>0i AgxgvsimZ cwi t̄c̄ t̄ȳ t̄zi dt̄j mj Zvt̄bi telMg, bZi nwig`
mv̄t̄n̄tei ̄x, kKš́ jv, b̄iRvnb, bl kv`x, ^KZix, Kwj >`x, cix, myK, tmvbgvL, AveQv,
ebk̄evj v, AĀwj , wgbvKgvix, Wwj gb, P̄bx c̄ḡt̄ Pwi t̄i ḡta` t̄m̄v̄tai ev̄ntc̄Kvk dt̄U
Dt̄Vt̄Q | hv Zvt̄ i wewfb̄t̄ȳ t̄i Av̄mgbvZK Kti Zt̄j t̄Q |

Ab̄w̄ t̄K ē_Zvi Af̄š́ íxY KviYI it̄qt̄Q | hLb ēw³i wR̄^t̄Kv̄bv AcY_Zv, Āw̄U
ev gvbimK Aē_v ēw³i t̄Kv̄bv t̄c̄ Yv c̄i t̄Yi c̄_ Aš́ ívq nt̄q `vovq ZLb tmB KviY t̄K
ē_Zvi Af̄š́ íxY KviY w̄nt̄m̄te w̄Pw̄ȳZ Kiv nt̄q _v̄tK | thgb KrimZ t̄Pniv, eȳx̄i Aí Zv,
kviw̄iK c̄ZeÜKZv I w̄Kw̄Z, `p̄Zv BZ`w̄ | Kvt̄j v et̄j Kwj >`xi GKw̄aKevi w̄et̄q t̄f̄t̄z̄
hvq hv Zvt̄K gvbimKf̄v̄te cw̄oZ Kti t̄Q | mvgv̄qKf̄v̄te ē_Zv̄t̄v̄tai I Rb̄x̄ w̄ t̄qt̄Q | Ab̄w̄ t̄K
gK m̄v̄ḡjv Zvi kviw̄iK c̄ZeÜKZv I m̄x̄ḡv̄x̄Zvt̄K Rq Kti v̄Q̄t̄j v | w̄Kš́ m̄p̄Zx, bl kv`xi
t̄ȳ t̄i t̄Zgb̄U N̄t̄Uw̄ | GB `β bvixB m̄š́ vb avi t̄Y Āȳg et̄j Zvt̄ i ḡta` ē_Zvi M̄w̄nb
^Zwi nt̄qt̄Q | bl kv`xi t̄ȳ t̄i cwi w̄ w̄Z m̄w̄ȳ ē w̄Z μg | c̄w̄š́ K Rb̄t̄Mv̄x̄ nevi Kvi t̄Y ̄v̄ḡxi
kviw̄iK c̄ZeÜKZvi `vq Pvc̄t̄bv nt̄qt̄Q bl kv`x Dci | w̄Kš́ GB c̄ZeÜKZvi w̄ḡ_v̄
Acet̄ i Kvi t̄YB Zvi m̄sm̄vi Rxeb w̄ebó nt̄qt̄Q Ges ēw³ w̄nt̄m̄te Zvi Rxeb t̄K ē_©Kti
w̄ t̄qt̄Q |

gv̄b̄t̄i Av̄t̄em̄ w̄t̄k̄ol̄t̄Y `β iK̄t̄gi c̄Z̄w̄μqv it̄qt̄Q | GK. Dc̄thvMx `β. Ab̄c̄thvMx
c̄Z̄w̄μqv |¹⁸ miw̄wi mgv̄v̄t̄bi R̄t̄b̄ c̄Z̄w̄μqv nt̄"Q Dc̄thvMx | GB c̄Z̄w̄μqv ev c̄P̄ón
ē_Zvi Aē_v̄t̄K cw̄ieZ̄ ev ē_Zvi Dr̄m̄t̄K `̄xf̄Z Kivi c̄P̄ón | th c̄Z̄w̄μqv ē_Zvi
Dr̄m̄t̄K `̄xf̄Z Kivi D̄f̄t̄k̄ cwi Pw̄j Z nq bv eis ev̄ í̄tei w̄Kw̄Z NUvq tmB c̄Z̄w̄μqv
nt̄"Q Ab̄c̄thvMx c̄Z̄w̄μqv |

nwig` mv̄t̄n̄tei ̄x, dj gw̄Z, gv̄biv telMg, Kgj v, nv̄_̄t̄e myK, m̄p̄Zx GB bvix
Pwi t̄i t̄jvi ḡta` Dc̄thvMx c̄Z̄w̄μqv t̄`L̄t̄Z cvl̄qv hvq | D̄m̄Z c̄Z̄Kj Aē_v̄q GB bvix
Pwi t̄i t̄jv m̄gm̄v̄ mgv̄v̄t̄b̄ h̄ȳ³c̄Y c̄Z̄w̄μqv 0̄vi v cwi w̄ w̄Z t̄K w̄bq̄š̄t̄Yi t̄P̄ón Kti t̄Q | w̄Kš́ bZi

¹⁸ Zt̄`e, c, 245 |

bl kv`x, ^KZix, kKšÍ j v, Kwj >`x, cix, m̄vSgij v, AveQv, ebk̄tevj v, wgbvKzgvix, thšbKgx[©]
 P^obx cōj. Pwi t̄i t̄jvi A t̄bK cōZμqvB Abc̄thvMx | A_v^o Dcwi vj øvLZ bvix Pwi t̄i t̄i
 cōZμqv A t̄bK t̄j B e^o _Zvi Ae^o v t̄K cwi eZ^o bv Kti eis ev^o í tei weKvZ Nu t̄q t̄Q |
 bZt, bl kv`x, ^KZix, kKšÍ j v, Kwj >`x, cix, m̄vSgij v, AveQv, ebk̄tevj v, wgbvKzgvix,
 thšbKgx[©] P^obx cōZ t̄KB e^o _ZvRwbZ Ae^o v q thgb AvμgYvZK cōZμqv cō k^o Kti t̄Q
 t̄Zgvb h^o c^o AvPiY bv Kti eis Av t̄e t̄Mi ekeZx^o n t̄q asmvZK cōZμqv cō k^o Kti t̄Q |
 GmKj t̄cōj t̄Z Zv t̄i wefbcemxvšÍ l e^o _Zv t̄K Av t̄iv MvZkxj Kti t̄Q | d t̄j Zv t̄i
 AvPiY l cōZμqv gjZ Abc̄thvMx cōZμqv | KviY e^o _Zvi cōZ Abc̄thvMx cōZμqv
 ev^o í eagx^o bq, Gv l e^o _Zvi Drm t̄K t̄i Kti Z cv t̄i bv Ń GB me cōZμqv A t̄bK mgq
 Ae^o í e Ges e^o v^o i m̄gm̄vi mgvavb Kti bv eis Av t̄iv e^o _Zv t̄K Zi v šZ Kti | h^o l
 e^o _Zvi cōZ mivmvi Dc̄thvMx cōZμqv mg t̄ni K t̄q Kv l aib n t̄Z cv t̄i thgb : 1 AvμgY l
 t̄μva 2. cj vqb l eR^o 3. mg t̄SvZv l weKí j ý^o vba f̄Y |¹⁹ e^o v^o hLb e^o _Zvi Drm t̄K
 v b t̄Ri t̄ t̄K t̄e k kw^o kvj x g t̄b Kti ZLb e^o v^o e^o _Zvi Drm t̄ t̄K t̄i m̄ti hvq A_ev
 D t̄i k t̄K eR^o Kti | AvμgY ev cj vq t̄bi øviv e^o _Zvi Ae^o v t̄ t̄K g^o cvl qv bv t̄M t̄j
 e^o v^o m̄vaviYZ cvl qv bv cvl qvi g t̄a^o m̄v l vcb Kti v t̄K | gvSv g v S j ý^o M̄vY Kti Ges
 Zv v b t̄q m̄šb v K t̄Z Pvq | A_ev weKí j ý^o l vcb Kti Z cv t̄i | m̄y^o v f̄weK cōZμqv
 n t̄j v m̄v ev mg t̄SvZv | Avevi Avμg t̄Yi gva t̄gl t̄μv t̄ai cwi mgvB Nu t̄Z cv t̄i | vKš
 AvμgY hLb asmvZK Ae^o vi m̄v Kti ZLb Zv t̄K Dc̄thvMx AvPiY ej v hvq bv | d t̄j bZt,
 bl kv`x, ^KZix, nv^o kKšÍ j v, Kwj >`x, cix, m̄vK, m̄vSgij v, AveQv, ebk̄tevj v, bZ^o v k í x
 AÄvj l wgbvKzgvix, thšbKgx[©] bxi cōZμqv mgv Abc̄thvMx cōZμqv v n t̄m t̄e B v Pw y Z Kiv
 hvq |

L. bvix Pwi t̄i g t̄b v K j

m̄vaviYZ gb̄ í wĚK Rv l j Zvi d t̄j e^o v^o i A^o v f̄weK AvPvi-AvPiY g t̄b v K j v n t̄m t̄e v Pw y Z
 n t̄q v t̄K | t̄Kv t̄bv KivR ev AvPiY v f̄weK ev A^o v f̄weK Zv we t̄kl a i t̄bi cwi w^o vZ l
 m̄vgvRK Ae^o vi Dci v b f̄P Kti | t̄e ki f̄vM t̄j v t̄Ki th AvPiY v f̄weK e t̄j g t̄b Kiv nq Zv
 n t̄^o Q cwi msL^o vb v f̄vĚK gv b | vKš^o cwi evi -mgvR -ms^o vZ -cwi t̄ek mKj vKQz we t̄e Pbv t̄ZB t̄Kv t̄bv

¹⁹ Z t̄ e |

bvix Pwi t̄i gb̄ í Ęj

e^w Amsj MæAvPi Yt̄K A[~]řfweK wnt̄mte wPiv̄YZ nt̄q _v̄t̄K | wewfbaeRwUj cwi w[~]WZ, NUbv I gvbwmK Pvt̄c e^wi gb̄ í Ęj; wewfbaeait̄bi RwUj Zv m̄jō nt̄Z cv̄ti | gtbweÁvt̄bi fvlvq GB me RwUj Zv Ges e^wi AvPi t̄Yi weKwZ ev[^]eKj t̄K wewfbaebvt̄g mÁwqZ Kiv nt̄qt̄Q hv̄t̄K mvaviY fvlvq gvbwmK Amy[~]Zv ejv nt̄q _v̄t̄K | mvaviYZ e[~]Zv Ges ØØ t̄t̄K DTMZ gvbwmK Pvc gtbv%Kt̄j[~]i m̄jō Kt̄i | GQvov e^wi Rxeṭb Zxe^a I `xN[©]vqx Pvc t̄t̄K I gvbwmK RwUj Zv I A[~]řfweK cōZw̄q̄v m̄jō nt̄Z cv̄ti | gtbv%Kt̄j[~]i wewfbaeait̄bi gta[~] `w̄J g[~] aib mweṭkI D̄t̄j øLthvM[~] Ñ 1. gvbwmK KviY RwbZ gtbv%Kj[~] (Functional disorders) Ges 2. gw̄ í t̄[©]i weKwZRwbZ gtbv%Kj[~] (Organic brain disorders)|²⁰ tmw̄j g Avj `xt̄bi bvUṭKi wewfbaebvix Pwi t̄i gta[~] GB `Ḃ ait̄bi gvbwmK Amy[~]ZvB j̄y Kiv hvq|

gw̄ í t̄[©]i weKwZRwbZ gtbv%Kt̄j[~]i `w̄J aib it̄qt̄Q Ñ thgb: Zxe^a Aí[~]vqx gw̄ í t̄[©]i gtbweKwZ Ges `xN[©]vqx gw̄ í t̄[©]i weKwZ | Zxe^a Aí[~]vqx gw̄ í t̄[©]i gtbweKwZ mvaviYZ gw̄ í t̄[©]i AvNvZ, i³mÁvj b I wecvK w̄q̄vi dt̄j m̄j nq| GB gvbwmK tiv̄t̄Mi j̄yY nt̄^Q e^w I gvbwmK w̄q̄vi Aí[~]vqx t̄Mvj thvM, [~]šZ weāg I we[~]šZ, t̄PZbvi A[~]úóZv, gvq̄v `k̄ I Aj xK ex̄yY c̄řw̄Z | Avi `xN[©]vqx gw̄ í t̄[©]i weKwZ mvaviYZ gw̄ í t̄K i³cvZ, w̄JDgvi, Ab[~] t̄Kvṭbv Kvi t̄Y gw̄ í t̄[©]i Acw̄ieZ^Yxq̄ ȳw̄Z t̄t̄K m̄j | Gi j̄yY e^w I w̄Pš[~]vi w̄Pí[~]vqx AeYw̄Z, [~]šZ āsk I weāw̄š[~]Í, AvPiY I gbw[©]ṭvi Ab[~]v[~] weKwZ c̄řw̄Z | Őt̄Ki vgzg^{1/2} Ő bvUṭKi kgj v Pwi t̄i gta[~] Zxe^aAí[~]vqx gw̄ í t̄[©]i weKwZ j̄y Kiv hvq| kgj v w̄KQz mgq c̄ōq [~]řfweK AvPiY Ges msj MæK[~]vevZ[®] et̄j w̄Kš[~] gn̄t̄Z[®] gta[~] Zvi AvPvi-AvPi t̄Y et̄ov ait̄bi cwi eZ[®] Nt̄U | e^w I gvbwmK w̄q̄vi thgb t̄Mvj thvM t[~] Lv hvq Ñ t̄Zgwb [~]šZ-weāg, t̄PZbvi wek[~]Ljv, Aj xK ex̄yY c̄řw̄Z DcmM[©]j̄yYxq| Ggbw̄K Zv̄t̄K et̄ov ait̄bi AvμgYI Ki t̄Z t[~] Lv hvq| Zvi GB tiv̄t̄Mi Drcw̄Ě gw̄ í t̄[©]i gvi vZ[~]K AvNvZ RwbZ Kvi t̄Y Nt̄U t̄Q | Gi Drcw̄Ě I j̄yY bvUṭK kgj vi e^wvi gṭLi msj vc t̄t̄K cwi[®]vi Rwbv hvq:

eQi LvṭbK AvṭM GKw[~]b kgj v cv̄ti t̄Mvj Kivi w̄Mqv tnB gBiPvcvov ni i ewoṭZ Ñ t̄Rvov[~] t̄j I GĚv nvi vq̄v dvj vBQvj | ... `j nvi vṭbvi w̄bMv RvgvB ni t̄i t̄Pj vKw[~] w[~] qv gvi v gv[~]v dw̄w̄qv w[~] Qvj | ... `w̄o w[~] qv evB[~]v i vLQvj kgj v̄ti | `Ḃw[~] b Dcm| tnB w[~]Kv kgj v

²⁰ Richard R. Bootzin & Joan Ross Acocella, *Abnormal Psychology* (5th Edition, USA: McGraw Hill, Inc., 1972), p. 397-417.

cvMj nqv hvq| ... Anb gv̂mi ct̂biŵ b fuj v Avi ct̂biŵ b úkÁvb _v̂t̂K bv| âtib Agvem̂vi cylogvq t̂PvL `βWv bj nqv hvq Ñ Znb tn et̂b R½t̂j tnB t̂Rvov `t̂j i GÁv t̂Lv̂t̂R| m̂vKiv WvBKv b̂t̂Mi `j Uv MBov ŵ ŵQ ZI tn `j L̂t̂R| Ĝt̂KK ŵ b kgj v LvRj M̂t̂Qi gŵ_i Dĉti DBVv eBmv _v̂t̂K Ñ Kv̂Wvq ît̂³ Znb fvBmv hvq Ai kixj |²¹

bvÛt̂K kgj v̂t̂K t̂ Lv hvq meLv̂t̂B tm Zvi nvît̂bv `j t̂Lv̂t̂R Ñ Ggb̂ŵK M̂t̂Qi gm Ŵt̂j êtm AvKv̂t̂Kl tm Zvi nvît̂bv `j ŵ t̂Lv̂t̂R, KL̂t̂bv t̂Luj v `v n̂v̂Z KvD̂t̂K Zvov Kît̂Q, KL̂t̂bv Âv̂f̂ŵeK n̂wm I Amsj M̂eK_v êt̂j Ñ Avevi KL̂t̂bv KL̂t̂bv kgj v̂t̂K ŵKQv̂v `v̂f̂ŵeK AvPiY Kît̂ZI t̂ Lv hvq| kgj v Qvov gŵ Í ®R̂v̂Z gv̂b̂m̂K Am̂ŷ' Avi t̂Kv̂t̂bv bvix tm̂ij g Avj `x̂t̂bi bvÛt̂K t̂b| ŵKŠ' gv̂b̂m̂K Kvi Y R̂v̂Z AmsL" ĝt̂b̂ŵeKv̂Zi bvix Pwi t̂ Zvi bvÛt̂K j ý Kiv hvq|

gv̂b̂m̂K Kvi Y R̂v̂Z ĝt̂b̂ŵeKt̂j "i Kvi Y m̂áúY®gv̂b̂m̂K R̂ŵj Zv| e" _Zv, Pvc BZ" ŵ t̂_t̂K Drcb̂ênq gv̂b̂m̂K gv̂t̂b̂ŵeKv̂Z| b̂v̂v aît̂bi gv̂b̂m̂K ĝt̂b̂ŵeKj " ît̂q̂t̂Q| Gi `ŵ aîb D̂t̂j øL̂t̂hvM" Ñ m̂v̂B̂t̂Kv̂bD̂t̂îŵm̂ ev ŵbD̂t̂îŵm̂ (Psychoneuroses) Ges m̂v̂B̂t̂Kv̂ŵJK ĝt̂b̂ŵeKj " (Psychotic) ev m̂v̂B̂t̂Kv̂m̂m (Psychosis)|²² `β aît̂bi gv̂b̂m̂K ĝt̂b̂ŵeKt̂j "i bvix Pwi t̂B tm̂ij g Avj `x̂t̂bi bvÛt̂K m̂v̂ývr cvl qv hvq|

m̂v̂B̂t̂Kv̂ŵJK gv̂t̂b̂ŵeKv̂Z ev m̂v̂B̂t̂Kv̂m̂m tîv̂t̂Mi ĉávb j ýY nt̂j v ev Í e RM̂t̂Zi m̂v̂t̂_ m̂áúK®Qb̂ênI qv, ĉZ" ý̂t̂Yi ŵeKv̂Z, êjx, Ab̂f̂v̂Z Ges t̂ĉŮ Yvi t̂M̂j t̂hvM, Amsj M̂eK_v I AvPiY, e" ŵ³t̂Zi Pig wecĥ, ĉZ" v̂êĵE, AšÍ `Ůi Af̂ve ĉf̂v̂Z| m̂v̂B̂t̂Kv̂m̂m tîv̂t̂Mi ŵêŵf̂b̂e aît̂bi ĝt̂a" GK̂ŵ D̂t̂j øL̂t̂hvM" ĝt̂b̂ŵeKv̂Z nt̂"Q ŵ t̂R̂v̂t̂d̂ŵbK ĉŮẐŵq̂v (Schizophrenic Reaction)| G tîv̂t̂Mi ĉávb j ýY nt̂"Q e" ŵ³t̂Zi Pig wecĥ, ev Í e m̂áúK®ŵnZ, Am̂½Z evPb I Â½f̂ŵ½, ŵŠÍ v I f̂v̂t̂ei ŵêŵQb̂ẑv, t̂b̂ŵZevPK AvPiY, ĉŮD̂Zv, Aj xK ex̂ýY, gv̂qv BZ" ŵ | ŵ t̂R̂v̂t̂d̂ŵb̂q̂v Av̂m̂v̂šÍ tîv̂M̂xiv mem̂gt̂q Av̂bnv I ŵ ev t̂ĉêŵêt̂f̂vi _v̂t̂K|²³ ŮAv̂Zi Avj x̂t̂ i b̂x̂j v̂f cvÛŮ bvÛt̂Ki b̂ẐZ Ges Ůb̂ĝ¾b̂Ů bvÛt̂Ki Aâv̂ĉt̂Ki Kb̂v Pwi t̂i ĝt̂a" GB gv̂b̂m̂K R̂ŵj Zvi j ýY cvl qv hvq| b̂Ẑ Pwi t̂i ĝt̂a" me mĝq Av̂bnv t̂ Lv t̂M̂t̂Q|

²¹ tm̂ij g Avj `xb, tm̂ij g Avj `xb i P̂v̂m̂gM̂Ů2, c.,295|
²² Ludwig Eidelberg (Editor-in-chief), *Encyclopedia of Psychoanalysis* (New York: The Free Press, 1968), p. 351-352.
²³ A. K. Sharan (Edited by), *Encyclopadia of Abnormal Psychology*, Vol-I (New Delhi: Amol Publications Pvt. Ltd., 2000), p. 297-308.

msmvi wegł Ges Amsj MæK_vevZvP gtâ Zvi gvbwmK RıUj Zvi Mfxi Zv tevSv hvq| cŭg
ŵ t̂K Zvt̂K ŵKQŭv mŷ ˘ ˘fweK gtb n̂j | ĉt̂i Zvi êŵ³t̂Zj Pig wecĥ ĉẐ ˘ŷY Kiv hvq|
tcŭYvi etov ait̂bi t̂Mvj t̂hvMI ˘Zwi n̂t̂q̂Q Zvi Pwi t̂i | KviY AvZt̂i i msmvt̂i Amył GB
bvixi GKgv̂ı embv ˘kk̂tei ˘šZgq t̂bv̂vi P̂t̂i ŵd̂t̂i hvı qv Ñ thLv̂tb eZĝv̂tb Zvi t̂KD
tbB| t̂bv̂vi P̂t̂i i t̂bv̂v̂ ˘t̂ ˘i ĉŭZ Zvi Zŭvi K_vı Zvi msj v̂tc D̂t̂V Ĝt̂m̂t̂Q| cieZx̂Z
tĝšj fxi ŵbĝ ŵPŵKrmvi mĝt̂q Zvi gvbwmK wecĥı Aêv̂ tevSv hvq| ev̂ıe RM̂t̂Zi
mv̂t̂_ m̂ıúK̂ıQb̂ent̂ı qv, ĉẐ ˘ŷt̂ı veKıZ, AbyfıZ Ges tcŭYvi t̂Mvj t̂hvM, Amsj MæK_v |
AvPiY, êŵ³t̂Zj Pig wecĥ Ñ ĉŭZ ˘KıU Aêv̂B ŵb̂t̂ıê³ K̂t̂_v̂cK_t̂b d̂t̂U D̂t̂V̂t̂Q:

tĝšj wf| Av̂t̂i Lv̂b̂m̂ t̂Zvi bvg ŵK| ˘vZ weoneo K̂t̂i ĝš̂ĉZ cwb ŵQıÛt̂q t̂ ˘q|
bZt̂| Av_b ŵ m̂ bv Ñ Av_b ŵ m̂ bv|

... ..

tĝšj wf| t̂Kŵı ŵK Avq̂t̂Qvm K Ñ t̂Kŵı ŵK|

bZt̂| t̂bv̂vi P̂t̂i i b̂p _ŵıK|

tĝšj wf| K̂v̂b AvB̂t̂Qvm|

bZt̂| gv̂qv gnêŶZ| Avıg Z gv̂ıı bv Qvq̂v̂Mv Qvqv|

tĝšj wf| K̂v̂t̂i K̂v̂t̂i bŭ Kît̂Qvm Ĝŵıı t̂b|

bZt̂| d̂j ŵı̂t̂i Lv̂BıQ| Ŵv̂ıi gv̂q̂v̂D Ñ D̂t̂i Lv̂BıQ| b̂p ŵ qv KP KP K̂PıB̂qv Ñ eiB thĝı Lv̂q|

bZt̂| AvZt̂i i N̂v̂t̂q̂i gtâ ˘ b̂p ŵQUvm ZB|

bZt̂| n|

tĝšj wf| K̂v̂b|

bZt̂| f̂ı̂t̂j v j v̂t̂M|

tĝšj wf| Qvone ZB|

bZt̂| D Av̂gvi t̂ t̂j Kŭ t̂ t̂q̂| D̂t̂i t̂kı KıŵQ Avıg Ñ GLb ŵdı ŵdıv hvqı²⁴

Aâvĉt̂Ki Kb̂v̂ | ˘ıi gvbwmK RıUj Zvı AẐš̂ı Mfxi | GKB m̂t̂ı gv-tĝt̂q̂i
al̂ıYi exfrm ˘šZ Zv̂t̂ ˘i Df̂t̂q̂i gtâB êŵ³t̂Zj Pig wecĥ NıÛt̂q̂Q| Df̂t̂q̂i AvPît̂ıYi
gtâ ˘ ŵ t̂q̂ tevSv hvq ev̂ıe RM̂t̂Zi mv̂t̂_ Zv̂t̂ ˘i m̂ıúK̂ıQb̂ent̂ıq̂Q| GgbıK ĉẐ ˘ŷt̂ıYi

²⁴ t̂mıj g Avj ˘xb, t̂mıj g Avj ˘xb i P̂bımgMŭ2, c., 290-291|

weKwZ, AbyfwZ Ges tĉYvi tMvj thvM | Amsj Mac_v | AvPi t̂Yi PovšÍ Aêvl j ý Kiv hvq|

bvU"Kvt̂i i wbt̂³ eY⁶ | Aa'vct̂Ki t̂xi msj vt̂ci gta" ŵ t̂q mŷ úofv̂te cKwKZ
Ñ Kx ZxeFv̂te Pwi t̂ŵi cZ"ý t̂Yi weKwZ, AbyfwZ | tĉYv tMvj thvM Nt̂U t̂Q Ñ ev̂ í e
RM t̂Zi mv̂t_ m³úK⁹Qbont̂q t̂Q:

tmB AÜKvt̂i t̂xi Zvi wPi Kvt̂j i `v³úZ" weQv bvq kwqZ | tm evi evi AÜj t̂xi etj ★
t weQv bvUv cv̂t̂e `vl |

Zvi i³ý iY eÜ kix̂t̂i bZb i³ m³Áwj Z nt̂q t̂Q | wKš' Zey Zvi gtb GB wekym th ★
Zvi weQv Acwē Ges Zvi B PUP t̂U i t̂³ Zv GK f q ¼ i ^ Z"iv̂R"i gvbŵP̂ nt̂q Av̂t̂Q |
`ß NÈvq wZb wZbevi weQv bvq Pv̂ i cv̂t̂e t̂dj vi ci l Zvi gL GKB K_v wbt̂mwi Z nq
★

t l n t̂v̂siv Pv̂ i Uv cv̂t̂e `vl |

... ..

mnmv Zvi gtb nq tm GKwU wki i Rb̂ ŵ t̂q t̂Q | awl Zvi te`bv we`sz nt̂q ĉnt̂ei Amn"
`sz gv̂t̂K ŵnt̂i at̂i | tm AÜ Kt̂oi wfZi m` ĉhweZ wki i Kvb̂t̂kvt̂b | ĉej Av̂t̂m
GK mĝt̂q tm etj ★

t ev" Pv̂Uv̂t̂K Zte ŵ t̂q hv̂l ŵ ÷ vi |

Zvi gtb nq t̂ í t̂bi wfZi kvj `p̂ Gt̂m̂t̂Q ★ Zvi `p̂ fwZ⁶ t̂bi teUv̂q e`vi wPwK
at̂i | AÜKvt̂i GKevi gtb nq wki ŵ Zvi et̂Ki Kvt̂QB | A_P Zv GKwU ewj k | tmB
ewj t̂k tm Zvi Kwí Z wki ŵi gL L̂R |²⁵

Aa'vct̂Ki t̂gt̂qi gvbŵmK RūUj Zvl AZ"šÍ gg⁶úkv⁹ bvU t̂K eŵZ `k"K t̂i i gta"
Zvi t̂fc Ab̂v̂eb Kiv hvq:

wKš' t̂gt̂q ŵ Nt̂i i G ĉšÍ t̂ t̂K l ĉšÍ Ges t̂gt̂S t̂Z weQv t̂bv kb" K"vb̂fv̂t̂mi ŵ t̂K
ZvKvq | g t̂Zi t̂Pv̂t̂L eevi t̂Pv̂t̂L t̂Pv̂L iv̂t̂L | cj Knxb PĀj Zvnx̂b wbt̂mvo tmB `ŵ |

Zvi ci tm nVv̂r D t̂V Rv̂vj vi ŵ t̂K hvq | ZLb weKvt̂j i mh⁹0 at̂i t̂Q | ...

Zeyewj Kvi AwaK ewj KwU Rv̂vj vi KvQ t̂ t̂K m̂ti Av̂tm | Zvi nvZ kb" ★ t̂Pv̂L kb" |

²⁵ tmij g Avj `xb, wbg³4b (XvKv : μwšÍ K, 2004), c., 119 |

WRF KuzZ etj gyl.MnYi t_+K K_vi DošÍ tRvbwKiv mvi teta Avi Dto hvq bv kē+Yi
DrKxYē+tb|

nVvr ZvKvq tm i+0i tKSUv_tjvi w_+K| wczv fvteb GLwb wKQzNUte| I Nti Dbw̄`_xi
m` cñmeZ kb` mšÍ vb tLvRv ★ mšÍ vb LtR w_+Z ejv ★ GLv+ kbāxbZv Sj tm
DVte K`vbfv+tm bvbv i+0i Avtj v+Z| tqtqW nv+Z e+K tbq| Zvici nVvr tmW Qto tdtj |
Avek| m`_k`| tqtqW Zvi RvqvKvco wQto Lto k+ b` I ovq| Zvici nv+Zi av°vq i0_tjv
Qto tdtj t`q tqt+Z| DuDu Kti Kv+`| Zvici Avil Zxyē+| evij Kv tqtS t+te
tqtSq cvZv K`vbfv+mi Dci Mov+Z_v+K| eev DKLyDKLyKti Kv+`| i0 k³ n+q Av+tm
tqtqi kixi| tqtqW Mov+Z_v+K Avi Zvi meRixi wewP̄i eY+ j +P hvq|²⁶

Aa`vc+Ki`_x Ges Kb`v DftqB MYal+Yi cvkueK wbh+Z+tb Rulj gvbwmK weKuz+Z
wbgw+Z| Dftqi ev`Í eZv weenRZ AvPiY, Amsj MaeK_v I w+qvKj v+c w`+Rv+dwk
cñZw+qvi g+bwweKuzi m̄y úó j`yY t`Lv hvq|

g+bwweKuzi Ab`vb` ai+bi g+ā` wD+ivmm Lp g`y g+bwweKuz| wD+ivmm tivMxiv
gj Z DuMael Am+Lx e`w³| G tiv+M e`w³i g+ā` A+PZb D+0M, Agj K fwiZ, A+jgZv teva
BZ`w` gvbwmK Rulj Zvi m̄yó nq| wKŠ` e`w³+Zji wechē N+U bv Ges ev`Í e m̄yúK+m̄yúY©
wQbānq bv| maviYZ tivMx memgqB D+0+M t+fv+M Ges w+R+K Am+L g+tb Kti| G tiv+Mi
tj+Ĥ maviYZ Avm+šÍ e`w³i AvPi+Yi meiwKQz`v+veK etj g+tb nq wKŠ` nVvr nVvr Zvi
Avi P+Y wfbōZv I Amsj MāZv d+U I +V| ŌkKšÍ j vō bvU+Ki kKšÍ j v, ŌtKi vgzg½j Ō bvU+Ki
b+Rvnb, ŌcĤ Ō bvU+Ki AveQv, Ōmc+el qK Mí Ō bvU+Ki dn+ m+ntēi`_x, Ō`heZx Kb`vi
gbō bvU+Ki cix cōyL bvix Pwi t̄i g+ā` GB j`yY cwi j wj Z nq|

kKšÍ j v Zvi R+bf BwZnm Rvbvi ci t_+K Zvi g+ā` wD+ivmm g+bwweKuzi
j`yY cvlqv hvq| bvU+Ki tkl chšÍ Zvi g+ā` GB ai+bi gvbwmK Rulj Zv μgvMZ
Ae`vnZ wQ+jv| ŌkKšÍ j vō bvU+Ki Rb+ L+ t_+K Zvi mg`Í msj v+cB j`y Kiv hvq
nvnvKvi, wPrKvi, μ+Zv, Mfxi D+0M, A`v+veK AvPi+Yi ewtcKvk| Zvi g+ā` m̄yúófvte
cwi j wj Z nq tm Rxe+tb wZvšÍ Am+Lx Ges cēwĀZ bvix Ń th wKbv gvbj I bq Avevi

²⁶ Zt`e, c, 125|

t̄ eZvl bq| Zvi AmsL̄ msj v̄tc GB j̄ ȳ Y m̄ úó:

KY|| kKš́ j̄ v| GB K̄ti w̄U t̄Kv_vq t̄ct̄qQ Z̄ug|
ī Kš́ j̄ v| Avgvi K̄ti w̄U| Zvi gvsm L̄t̄j t̄d̄t̄j w̄Q Awg|
KY|| NȲ G K̄v̄ti w̄U Ñ̄ t̄d̄t̄j `v| Rbbx|
kKš́ j̄ v| w̄n w̄n w̄n w̄n| Ñ̄ Zvi t̄P̄t̄q f̄v̄t̄j v̄ w̄b̄t̄R̄t̄K NȲv Kiv|²⁷

Ab̄ Ī kKš́ j̄ v̄t̄K ej̄ t̄Z tkv̄bv hvq:

bv bv Awg ev̄P̄t̄Z PvB bv| AvKv̄t̄ki ḡta`_vKv Rbbx Avgv̄t̄K Z̄ug w̄ e` kixi `v| Ñ̄ bxj
ī t̄³ f̄ti `v| mKj agbx| ... hv| hv| Awg `t̄M̄P̄ DòZvq Aáivi D`̄ti w̄Qj v̄g| gv̄b|
t̄ L̄t̄j t̄Nb̄e cvq|²⁸

Rb̄e Ěv̄t̄š́ í eĀbv kKš́ j̄ vi AvPiY, w̄P̄š́ v̄ I K̄t̄_vcK_t̄bi ḡta` Amsj M̄Zv `Zvi
K̄ti t̄Q w̄Kš́ b̄i Rv̄v̄t̄bi ḡta` al̄P̄yi exfrmZv cieZ̄x̄m̄ḡt̄q Zvi gb̄ í Ī w̄ĚK R̄w̄J Zvi
Kvi Y| w̄b̄t̄Ri kix̄ti i M̄U tkv̄t̄K tm Ges Zvi me mgq cvc I NȲv teva nq| m̄³ w̄em̄w̄R̄Z
Ges `x̄N̄P̄ t̄bi w̄b̄h̄P̄Z̄t̄bi Kvi t̄Y Zvi ḡta` w̄b̄Zv̄š́ w̄b̄t̄^I Am̄t̄x gv̄t̄b̄fve cw̄ij w̄ȳZ nq|
Z̄te d̄n̄v̄ m̄v̄t̄n̄tei `xi ḡta` w̄et̄kl t̄Kv̄t̄bv Amsj M̄eAvPiY j̄ ȳ Kiv hvq bv| w̄Kš́ ev̄m̄ōt̄Z
m̄vc Av̄t̄Q Ggb Agj K f̄w̄Z Zv̄t̄K mem̄gq Z̄w̄ōt̄q w̄b̄t̄q t̄ēw̄ōt̄q̄t̄Q| h̄w̄ I GB bv̄Ūt̄K m̄vc
GK̄w̄ c̄Z̄x̄K w̄nt̄m̄te Z̄t̄j aiv n̄t̄q̄t̄Q w̄Kš́ ēw̄³ i AvPiY w̄et̄k̄ōl̄t̄ȳ th t̄Kv̄t̄bv Agj K f̄w̄Z I
D̄t̄ōM̄ ōviv Z̄w̄ōZ ēw̄³ t̄K w̄b̄D̄t̄i w̄mm̄ t̄iv M̄x w̄nt̄m̄te w̄P̄w̄ȳZ Kiv n̄t̄q _v̄t̄K| t̄m̄w̄ K t̄_ t̄K
d̄n̄v̄ m̄v̄t̄n̄tei `t̄K t̄ Lv hvq mḡ í bvUK R̄t̄ōB Zvi D̄t̄ōM̄ DrKÉv `v̄f̄w̄eKZv̄t̄K Aw̄Z̄m̄g
K̄ti t̄Q| Zv̄Q̄ov ev̄m̄ōt̄Z m̄vc X̄t̄K̄t̄Q Ggb Agj K f̄w̄Z mḡ í bvUK R̄t̄ōB d̄n̄v̄ m̄v̄t̄n̄tei
`xi ḡta` j̄ ȳ Kiv hvq| AveQv bvix Pwi t̄i ḡta` Agj K f̄w̄Z I w̄et̄kl D̄t̄ōM̄ t̄b̄| w̄Kš́
w̄m̄iv̄t̄Ri m̄v̄t̄ AveQvi w̄ew̄f̄b̄e K̄t̄_vcK_t̄b̄ tev̄Sv hvq tm w̄b̄Zv̄š́ Am̄t̄x bvix| w̄m̄iv̄t̄Ri
m̄sm̄v̄t̄i Zvi t̄Kv̄t̄bv m̄vaB c̄Ȳ³ n̄q̄w̄b| GK̄w̄ m̄š́ v̄b w̄Q̄t̄j v̄ t̄m̄I AvZ̄h̄Z̄v K̄ti t̄Q| d̄t̄j mḡ í
bvUK R̄t̄ō AveQvi msj v̄tc j̄ ȳ Kiv hvq tm me mgq w̄b̄t̄R̄t̄K w̄b̄Zv̄š́ Am̄t̄x ēw̄³ w̄nt̄m̄te
ḡt̄b K̄ti| AveQvi w̄el b̄Zv, n̄Ziv̄k̄t̄eva, f̄w̄el̄r w̄b̄t̄q DrKÉv m̄en̄K̄Ōi ḡta` w̄ t̄q Zvi
gb̄ í w̄ĚK R̄w̄J Zvi Ar̄f̄vm cvl qv hvq Ñ̄ w̄Kš́ bv̄Ūt̄Ki t̄k̄t̄l t̄ Lv hvq Zvi ḡta` bZb

²⁷ t̄m̄j ḡ Avj `xb, t̄m̄j ḡ Avj `xb i P̄bv̄mḡM̄02, c, 76|

²⁸ Z̄t̄`e, c, 78|

Rxeṭbi Avkvi mĀvi ntq̄tQ | dtj wDṭiwmṭmi th mvgvb̄ j ŷY Zvi gṭā t̄ Lv wMṭq̄tQ Zvi wfbogvĀv t̄ Lv hvq wmi vRṭK tQto Pṭj hvevi gṭā w̄ t̄q |

gvṭqi KvṭQ t̄ṭK ṅ̄ṭi Pṭj hvevi ci t̄ṭK μṭg cixi gṭā wDṭiwmṭm gṭbweKwZi j ŷY t̄ Lv w̄ t̄Z i iæ Kṭi | gvṭqi cṭwēevṭni msevṭ GB j ŷY μgk m̄ úó ntq I ṭV | gjZ Gici t̄ṭK cix gṭb Kṭi Zvi Rxeṭbi tKvṭbv A_ṭbB ṅ̄ msmvi ṭbB cwi Rb ṭbB | GK iKṭgi AŷgZv I Amṭxṭeva AvZṭv chṂí ZvṭK Zvov Kṭi t̄Q | dtj Aeva ḡ cvb I thšbvPvi Ges A_ṭfweK cvMj wgl Zvi gṭā t̄ Lv hvq | mṭL_ṭK tm aŷZivi exR LvBṭq t̄ q, hvĀv ṭj i gwj K GQvK tPšajxi KvṭQ Zvi Amṭx Rxeṭbi K_vB ē³ Kṭi bv ṅ̄ D×Z AvPiYI Kṭi | th cix wōvi mṭ_ Awfbq Kṭi wṭRi KgRxeṭK mg× Kṭi wQṭj v, mṭvpg Kṭotq wQṭj v ṭmB cix Kḡ úṭv nwi t̄q tdtj ṅ̄ AvZṭv ṭgṭZ I ṭV | Zvi GB Amṭx I AŷgZṭeva, Dṭí k̄ nxb Dk;Lj A_ṭfweK AvPiY bvŪ Kvṭii wṭṭ³ eYṭv I cixi Kṭ_vck_b t̄ṭK m̄ úó cKw̄kZ:

cixi wZ̄ bZb tLqvj LjxṭZ Aw̄ í ntq I ṭV ṅ̄ t̄j i mevB | Aweij Awbqṭg kixi fv0ṭZ _ṭṭK | GKw̄ b mŪvq ṭm Avevi cṭi ḡ cvb Kṭi Pṭj Avṭm BmvK tPšajxi wRṂ Kṭj̄ | öwj Z emb Gṭj vṭgṭj v cv | BmvnvK tPšajx ṭj Lvi tUweṭj | tK ? cix! AvR bv tZvgvi ṅ̄ j tQto PBJ v hvĀ ṭbi K_v | hvṭev hvṭev | Zṭe Zvi AvṭM RvbṭZ Avm̄Q Avgvṭi Avi KZw̄ b evṭZ nṭe? GZ ZĚK_v ṭj ṭLb cvj vq ṅ̄ GB GKUv K_vi DĚi ṅ̄ vb | ṭKb GB cKṭKb?

Awig Avi evṭZ PvB bv | giṭZ Pvl K̄ vb!

Awig Avi Kṭói Av_b, bvṭPi mṭi i Av_b, Avmṭi i Av_b ṅ̄ Avi eBevi cwi bv | eṭj BmvK tPšajxi cvṭq gv_v ti ṭL Kw̄ cix ev̄ Pv ṭgṭṭ̄ i gṭZv Kṭi |²⁹

cixi Kṭḡ ṅ̄ nxbZv, ē_Zv ev AŷgZṭeva, A_ṭfweK t̄^QvPwi Zv, cĀZw̄bqZ ṅ̄ ṭLṭeva GmKj Abyf̄wZ Zvi AvPiYṭK A_ṭfweKfvṭe cĀZdwj Z Kṭi t̄Q Ges wDṭiwmṭm gṭbweKwZi bvix wntmṭe ZvṭK cĀZw̄Z Kṭi t̄Q |

²⁹ tmj g Avj ṅ̄ xb, ṭheZx Kb̄vi gb (XvKv : M̄SK, 1992), c., 134-135 |

bvix Pwi t̄i gb̄ í Ěj

ē_Źv Ges 0>0 t_†K D™Ź gvbwmK Pvc gtbwēKwZi thgb GKwU e†ov KviY Ñ tZgwb gvbwmK Pvc I kvixwi K PvcI GKwU e†ov KviY hv†K ej v nq gtbwēKwZi Aē̄ewZ KviY| Ggb KZ_†j v NUbv ev Aē̄v ē̄w³i ē̄w³Zi weKv†k c†ve wē̄ í vi K†i ev `p̄p̄ ē̄w³Zi Mto tZv†j wKsev Ā̄vfwēK c_ c̄k̄ í K†i _v†K hv†K c̄ēYZv mwóKvix gtbwēKwZi KviY ej v nq| GQvov μwJcY©RweK weKvk t_†Kl ewn̄Kfv†e Zvi KwWb c†ve cwij w̄yZ n†Z cv†i | thgb ^kke KwWb ē̄wa, ^kkeKvj xb AvNvZ BZ̄w̄ Kvi†Y wki i ^RweK weKvk ĪæwJcY©n†Z cv†i Ges wki weKj v½, gK ev ewai n†q th†Z cv†i |³⁰ 0̄Yf̄evqv̄j 0̄ bvU†Ki mvSgv̄j vi t̄y†Ī t̄ Lv hvq tQvU†ej vq Mōḡ̄ fvl vq 0̄l j vl Vv0̄ bvgK ti v†M GKB m†½ eev gv†qi gZi n†j tkvKven mvSgv̄j v evKi æ× n†q hvq Ñ hv Avi KL†bv fv†j v nqwb| Gici t_†K Zvi AvPiY m̄w̄Y©weKZ bv n†j I wKQWv Ā̄vfwēK w̄w̄qvKj vc Zvi g†ā j Ÿ Kiv hvq| thgb Ñ So-ewó i g†ā nVv Mv†qi tKv†bv w̄bR̄ c̄ōŠ̄†i GKv GKv iv†Zi AÜKv†i P†j hvl qv, wekvj kwLbx mvc a†i AvP†j j wK†q ivLv Ges tmB mv†ci mv†_ tLj v Kiv, hLb ZLb Mv†Q I Vv BZ̄w̄ ev̄ í eZv weewR̄ we†ePbvnx̄b AvPi†Yi g†ā w̄†q mvSgv̄j vi g†ā gvbwmK RwJj Zvi Bw½Z cvl qv hvq| g†j Z, tQvU†ej vi KwWb AvNvZ Gme weKZ ē̄w³i ^vfwēK Dc†hvM ^v†t̄bi c†_ evav mwó K†i Ges gtbwēKwZi c_ c̄k̄ í K†i | mvSgv̄j vi g†ā hvi j ŸY cwij w̄yZ nq|

Ā̄vfwēK AvPi†Yi Av†i KwU e†ov KviY n†j v ĪæwJcY©gvbwmK weKvk | mvaviYZ th c̄ōZKj I GK†c†k ē̄ē̄vi t†Zi w̄†q bvix wki te†o I†V Ñ Zv AwKvsk mg†q Zv† i gvbwmK weKv†ki c†_ GKwU e†ov evav ^Zwi K†i | tmw̄j g Avj `x†bi bvix Pwi t̄i t̄y†Ī I ej v hvq bZ̄, bl kv`x, kgj v, ^KZix, nv̄w̄, mxZv, cix, mw̄K, gv̄j wZ, Kgj v, tmvbw̄gyl, mvSgv̄j v, AveQv, ebk†evj v, w̄gVy i Äbv, AÄwj, w̄gbvKgvix, Ww̄j gb, P†bx I g½w̄j c̄ōj. Pwi Ī_†j vi cwiewi K, mv̄gw̄RK I cwī†ekMZ Kvi†Y gvbwmK weKvk mw̄fv†e nqwb hvi c†ve cieZx̄w̄w̄f̄bw̄gvbwmK RwJj Zvi g†ā w̄†q c̄Kvk t†c†q†Q|

Pvi. bvix Pwi t̄i ē̄w³Zj

³⁰ bxwvi i Äb mi Kvi, gtbwēAvb I Rxeb, c, 289|

mgv̄tR ēw̄³eM̄Zv̄t̄ i AvPiY, ms̄w̄Z I mvgw̄RK gj̄ t̄eva Ñ GB Kt̄qKw̄ Dcv̄v̄t̄bi m̄v̄t̄_ cv̄i_úwi K m̄x̄útk̄AeZx̄Ȳnq| GB cv̄i_úwi K m̄x̄útk̄P dj̄ w̄nt̄m̄te ēw̄³ GKw̄ ēw̄³Zj; AR̄B̄ Kt̄i | Avi ēw̄³t̄Zj m̄v̄t̄_B I Zt̄c̄ŪZfv̄te R̄w̄t̄q_ v̄t̄K ēw̄³i gvb̄wm̄K c̄ĚYZv̄| ēw̄³i c̄ĚYZv̄, AvPiY, f̄ve ev̄ ênk̄t̄ó"i ḡt̄a" w̄t̄q c̄Kvk̄ cv̄q Zvi ēw̄³t̄Zj aib| A_v̄P̄ c̄ŪgZ, ēw̄³Zj nt̄jv GKK Aw̄fēw̄³ I c̄ĚYZv̄ A_v̄P̄ t̄Kv̄t̄bv ēw̄³i ēw̄³ZB̄ Ab̄ K̄v̄t̄iv ḡt̄Zv b̄q| ēw̄³Zj nt̄jv GKR̄t̄bi t̄Kx̄qZv ev̄ Abb̄Zv| w̄Zx̄qZ, ēw̄³Zj nt̄jv KZ_ t̄jv_ y ev̄ ênk̄ó" ev̄_ yvej xi ms̄Mv̄b| ēw̄³Zt̄K ZvB̄ ejv nq t̄Kv̄t̄bv ēw̄³i KZ_ t̄jv_ y ev̄ ms̄j_ ȳY I c̄ĚYZvi GKw̄ ms̄Mv̄b| Avi c̄ŪZ"K ēw̄³i tejvqB̄ c̄ĚYZv̄ I w̄b̄w̄_ ō_ yvevj i ḡt̄a" cv̄_R̄" Av̄t̄Q| t̄Kx̄qZv Av̄t̄Q ev̄ w̄b̄R̄Zv Av̄t̄Q|

ēw̄³t̄Zj GKw̄ v̄qxZj ev̄ w̄bi w̄eiv̄Ōb̄Zv Av̄t̄Q| ZvB̄ ēw̄³t̄Zj w̄eKvk̄ I c̄wi eZ̄B̄ Nt̄U| GQvov ēw̄³t̄Zj m̄v̄t̄_ tgRv̄R R̄w̄OZ| m̄v̄t̄Kv̄t̄qW tgRv̄t̄Ri ēw̄³iv Av̄t̄eM̄ PĀj I Aw̄i nq|³¹ GBme ēw̄³i R̄x̄ēt̄b̄ Zx̄e^a Av̄Nv̄Z ev̄ Pvc̄ m̄j̄ō nt̄j Zv̄t̄ i ḡt̄a" ḡw̄wb̄K w̄w̄t̄c̄m̄f m̄v̄t̄Kw̄mm̄ b̄v̄t̄gi GK̄ ait̄bi ḡt̄b̄w̄eKw̄Z t̄" Lv̄ t̄"q| GB ḡt̄b̄w̄eKw̄Z ēw̄³i Av̄t̄eM̄-R̄x̄ēt̄b̄ w̄ek;Ljv Gt̄b̄ t̄"q| t̄m̄j̄ ḡ Av̄j t̄"t̄bi bvix Pwi t̄i ḡt̄a" GB m̄v̄t̄Kv̄t̄qW tgRv̄t̄Ri ēw̄³Zj t̄enk̄| dn̄P̄ m̄v̄t̄t̄ei t̄x̄, ḡj̄n̄s̄ w̄eb̄ ZNj̄ t̄Ki t̄eMg, n̄w̄iḡ m̄v̄t̄t̄ei t̄x̄, w̄ḡt̄mm̄ ḡb̄Zv̄mi, k̄Kš̄Í j̄v, bl̄ kv̄" x, kḡj̄v, t̄KZix, n̄v̄" w̄ K̄w̄j̄ s̄" x, cix, m̄j̄K, ḡvj̄ w̄Z, Kḡj̄v, t̄m̄v̄b̄vḡw̄L, w̄Zw̄m, m̄v̄S̄gv̄j̄v, AveQv, eb̄k̄t̄ev̄j̄v, P̄" b̄x I ḡ½w̄j̄ c̄ŪZ"K Pwi t̄i ēw̄³t̄Zj ḡt̄a" B̄ m̄v̄t̄Kv̄t̄qW tgRv̄R j̄ ȳYxq|

Ab̄w̄ t̄K w̄"̄Rv̄t̄qW ēw̄³iv Aš̄Í ḡP̄x I mvgw̄RK m̄x̄úK̄w̄eḡL nq| GB j̄ ȳYw̄ w̄"̄Rv̄t̄d̄w̄b̄qv b̄vḡK ḡt̄b̄w̄eKw̄Zi c̄ĚYZv̄ ejv P̄t̄j | GB ait̄bi ēw̄³i R̄x̄ēt̄b̄ Zx̄e^aPvc̄ Av̄m̄t̄j ēw̄³ w̄"̄Rv̄t̄d̄w̄b̄qvq t̄fv̄t̄M|³² bZi Pwi t̄i ēw̄³t̄Zj ḡt̄a" GB tgRv̄R j̄ ȳ Kiv hv̄q| t̄c̄ŪYvi ēĀbv̄ I Zx̄e^aPv̄t̄ci Kvi t̄Y Zvi ḡt̄a" w̄"̄Rv̄t̄d̄w̄b̄qv ḡt̄b̄w̄eKw̄Zi j̄ ȳYI m̄ȳ úófv̄te c̄K̄w̄k̄Z|

ēw̄³t̄Zj gb̄ í w̄ĚK̄ aib Ab̄h̄v̄qx ev̄ gvb̄wm̄K j̄ ȳY Ab̄j̄v̄t̄i ēw̄³Zt̄K t̄ȳU t̄k̄Ūt̄Z

³¹ Zt̄"e, c., 550|

³² Zt̄"e|

fVM Kiv ntq _vK N AšÍ gĚx e^{w3}Zj | ewngĚx e^{w3}Zj | ewngĚx e^{w3}i AvKI^Ů evBt̂i
RMt̂Zi cŮZ | tm A^{t̂}i m^{t̂}½ wgt̂Z I cŮY L^{t̂}j w^{t̂}Rt̂K cĚKvK Kt̂Z Avb[˘] cvq | Avi
AšÍ gĚx e^{w3} tjvKmskĚ Gwotq P^{t̂}j | GKvKx _vKt̂Z A^v w^{t̂}Ri g^{t̂}a[˘] w^{t̂}Rt̂K _wlt̂q
ivL^{t̂}Z cŮ[˘] Kt̂i | GŮvov DfqqĚx e^{w3}Zj | Avt̂Q hviv cw^w w^w Ab^hvqx KL^{t̂}bv AšÍ gĚx
KL^{t̂}bv ewngĚx AvPiY Kt̂i _vK |³³

bZi AšÍ gĚx e^{w3}t̂Zj bvix | tm w^{t̂}Ri g^{t̂}a[˘] _wlt̂q _vKt̂Z tewk cŮ[˘] Kt̂i | tm
Rxeb hvct̂bi mewKQzt̂_K mewQb^o nZvk bvix | Avi ewngĚx e^{w3}Zj j Ÿ Kiv hvq gn^oŸ
web ZNj t̂Ki teMg, nvig[˘] mv^{t̂}nt̂ei ˘x, wgt̂mm gbZvmmi, kKšÍ j v, bl kv[˘]x, ^KZix, mxZv,
Kwj[˘]x, gw^biv teMg, mwK, Kgj v, wZm, AveQv, ebk^{t̂}evj v, bZ^wkíx AÄwj, wgbvKgvix,
gvj Kv, thšbKgx^o bx I g^½wj cŮ^{t̂} bvix Pwi t̂i g^{t̂}a[˘] | GB bvixiv w^{t̂}Ri Awakvi w^{t̂}q
thgb tmv[˘]Pvi t̂Zgwb cw^w evi, mgvR I w^bR w^bR cw^w t̂t̂k m[˘] t̂c^ovePiY Kt̂i t̂Q N w^{t̂}Rt̂K bv
j wKt̂q eis mevi mvgt̂ w^{t̂}Ri B[˘]Qv-Aw^bQv, AvteM, evmbv w^{t̂}mt̂[˘]v^{t̂}P cĚKvK Kt̂i t̂Q |
DfqqĚx e^{w3}t̂Zj bvix Pwi t̂i i t̂q t̂Q tmwj g Avj ˘t̂bi bvU^{t̂}K | teMgx, b^{t̂}Rvnb, Av[˘]ix,
nv[˘]ve, cix, gvj wZ, tmvovg[˘]L, mvšgvj v, Wwj g^{t̂}bi g^{t̂}a[˘] AšÍ gĚxbZv I ewngĚxbZv ˘^β
cĚYZvB i t̂q t̂Q | KL^{t̂}bv w^{t̂}Rt̂K Giv thgb mw^cKvK Kt̂i t̂Q t̂Zgwb KL^{t̂}bv KL^{t̂}bv Rxeb
msMöt̂g nvj t̂Qto w^{t̂}Rt̂K mewKQzt̂_K cŮ[˘]vL[˘]vb Kt̂i w^bŮ^o Kt̂i t̂i t̂L^{t̂}Q |

e^{w3}Zj cŮ^{t̂}½ dt̂qW g^{t̂}b Kt̂ib, gvbt̂li e^{w3}Zj wZbw[˘] ifcgqZv ev mĚvq wef³ |
A^v wZwb g^{t̂}bi D^{t̂}í k[˘] t̂j vi Drmt̂K wZbw[˘] ˘Í t̂i fVM Kt̂i t̂Qb | wZbw[˘] mĚv nt̂j v Aw[˘] g
mĚv ev A[˘] m&(Id) Gw[˘] RbMZ mĚv, mg[˘]Í Aw[˘] g Kvgbv evmbvi Avavi, Ans (Ego) Ges
AwZ Ans ev weteK/[˘]bwZKZv ev Awakv[˘]Ív (Super-ego)|³⁴ GB Íqx mĚvi gva[˘]t̂gB
gvbt̂li e^{w3}t̂Zj ewntcĚKvK Nt̂U | Aw[˘] g mĚvi Kvgbvi m^{t̂}½ cw^w t̂t̂ki ØØ I msNvt̂Zi
dt̂j e^{w3}t̂Zj cieZ^o w[˘] mĚv Ans I weteK Rb[˘] v^f Kt̂i | Anst̂qi KvR nt̂j v Aw[˘] g
mĚvi Kvgbv evmbv I ev[˘]Í e RMt̂Zi g^{t̂}a[˘] mgš^{t̂}q mvab | Ans nt̂j v ev[˘]Í e Ávt̂bi mgw[˘] |

³³ Z^{t̂} e, c, 552-553 |

³⁴ A. K. Sharan (Edited by), *Encyclopadia of Abnormal Psychology*, Vol-II, p. 376-379; Hal R. Arkes & Jhon P. Garske. *Psychological Theories of Motivation*, p. 79; m[˘]pxj Kgv[˘] mi Kvi, dt̂qW, c, 25 |

bvix Pwi t̂i gb̂Í Ęj

weŧeK nt̂j v êŵ³t̂Zj ĂbŵZK nwŵZqvi | weŧeK ev̂Í eŧK bq, Av̂ k̂K ĉZdwj Z Kti Ges
Avb̂t̂`i e`t̂j cYŹv tLv̂R | t̂m̂wj g Avj `xt̂bi bvix Pwi t̂i gta` Aŵ g mĖv hZUv cĕj
Ń Ans Ges Awakv̂Í v ZZUv `p̂ | Aŵ g mĖvi mv̂t̂_ cwi ŧek cwi ŵŵZi ŵg_ŵŧv Nt̂Ût̂Q
ŵKš' Awakvsk mĝt̂qB ev̂Í eZvi mv̂t̂_ mĝšq̂ mvab Nt̂Ûwb | d̂t̂j t̂KD AvZhZ`v Kti t̂Q,
t̂KD `ŧgx m̂smvi ŵKsev ŵcZvj q t̂Qto ŵM̂t̂q thŠbKgx̂Z ifcvšÍ ŵi Z nt̂q̂t̂Q, t̂KD thŠb
êŵŵFPv̂t̂i m̂xĝv̂t̂Kl AŵẐµg Kti t̂Q, t̂KDev t̂bkvM̂Ń' nt̂q ĉt̂t̂Q | thmKj bvix ev̂Í e
RM̂t̂Zi mv̂t̂_ mĝšq̂ NŵÛt̂q t̂Kv̂t̂bv iK̂t̂g ŵÛt̂K _vK̂t̂Z t̂ĉt̂i t̂Q Zvivi ŵb̂t̂Ri êŵ³t̂Zj
weŧkl t̂Kv̂t̂bv `ŧZšj ĂZwi Ki t̂Z m̂ŷg nq̂wb |

Ńêŵ³t̂Zj weKvk̂Ń êŵ³Zi aviYvi Avi GKŵŵ ,iæZcŶĉĕĥ½ | mvaviYZ êŵ³i
êŵ³t̂Zj weKvk̂ Ât̂bKv̂t̂k ŵbF̂P̂ Kti m̂vĝŵRK ĉZ`ĵY Ges m̂vĝŵRK cvi `úŵi K ŵµ̂qvi
Dci | mĝv̂t̂Ri mv̂t̂_ m̂áú,³ mĝv̂t̂Ri ev̂ t̂M̂v̂xi mŝ`ŵZ | wêŵf̂b̂ĉemŝ`ŵZi t̂jvK̂t̂`i êŵ³Zi
wêŵf̂b̂ŧv̂t̂e M̂to I t̂V | ĉŃZ`Kŵŵ m̂áúª vt̂qi mŝ`ŵZi i ŵŵZb̂ŵŵZ, ĝj `ŧeva Avj v`v, An̂wĝKv I
Ans Avj v`v | t̂Kv̂t̂bv êŵ³ Zvi mŝ`ŵZ t̂_t̂K i ŵŵZ-b̂ŵŵZ AvPvi ê`envi, ĝj ŧeva AR̂Ń Kti
Zvi mŝ`ŵZi Qv̂P̂ M̂to I t̂V | k̂ú̂t̂i ev̂Ńŵj i mv̂t̂_ Avevi M̂Ńg` ev̂Ńŵj i cv_Ŕ` Av̂t̂Q | abx
`ŵi `ªAe`vl êŵ³t̂Zj cv_Ŕ` ĂZwi Kti | eŵÍ i mŝ`ŵZ, k̂ú̂t̂i Av̂ŵf̂Rv̂Z` Ĝj vKvi mŝ`ŵZi
ĝta` wêÍ i cv_Ŕ` i t̂q̂t̂Q | A_v̂P̂ êŵ³t̂Zj cv_Ŕ̂K̂i R̂t̂b` `ŵŵq Zvi mŝ`ŵZ | GB
mŝ`ŵZM̂Z Kvi t̂Y j vDqv ev̂ t̂eŧ` bx bvix Ŵŵj gb, ĝvj Kv Ń ĵẑ b̂t̂M̂v̂x AiY`P̂vix gv`vB
bvix m̂ŷK, t̂m̂vb̂vĝŵL, K̂ĝj v, ĝ½ŵj Ń mĝŷªDcK̂t̂j i P̂ª bx, Av̂¼̂ĵx, m̂xZv, nv̂`ŵŃ ŵb̂ĉŵt̂Ėi
M̂p̂` bvix bẐ, bl kv`xi gv, bl kv`x, ĂKZix, d̂j ĝŵZ, ĝwb̂iv t̂eM̂g Ń ga`eĖ M̂p̂` bvix
n̂ŵg` mv̂t̂n̂t̂ei `x̂, Aa`vĉt̂Ki `x̂ I Kb̂`v, m̂p̂Zx ĉŃt̂ Pwi Ă Ń D`PeĖ m̂f̂šÍ bvix ĝp̂ªŧ
web ZN̂ĵt̂Ki t̂eM̂g, ŵĝt̂mm ĝbZŵmi, dn̂P̂ mv̂t̂n̂t̂ei `x̂ Ń t̂R̂t̂j m̂áúª vt̂qi M̂p̂ea-I
M̂p̂Kb̂`v ŵẐŵm, m̂v̂Ŝgv̂j v, L̂ŵj kvi `x̂, ŵnR̂ŵj ĉŃt̂ bvix Pwi Ă Ges ĉẐj bvP I hv̂Ivĉvj vi
bvix eb̂k̂ŧev̂j v, ĉix, ŵĝVy i Ăbv, AĂŵj I ŵĝbvK̂gvix Ges PivĂt̂j i bvix AveQv I cve`v Ń
ĉŃZ`t̂Ki êŵ³Zi I Av̂Pi t̂Y cv_Ŕ` i t̂q̂t̂Q |

mĝv̂R-mŝ`ŵZi cv̂kvĉŵk êŵ³t̂Zj weKv̂t̂k cwi ev̂t̂i f̂vĝKv AZ`šÍ ,iæZcŶĉ
cwi ev̂t̂i ŵki cwi Pĥŧ t̂ŷt̂Ė ej v hv̂q, ĝv̂t̂qi ev̂ cwi ev̂t̂i K̂v̂t̂Q th f̂v̂t̂j vev̂mv ev̂ Av̂Pi Y jv̂f
Kti ŵki i êŵ³t̂Zj Zv m̂ŷt̂ĉĥvix ĉŧve wêÍ vi Kti | gvZcwi PĥP̂ t̂_t̂K eŵĂZ nt̂j Zvivi

bvix Pwi t̂i gb̂ Ī Ēj

AvteMkb̂, wegl̂ Ges mgvR m̂úK̂ iwnZ ntq cto | th cf̂veW t̂ Lv hvq bZi kKšĪ jv, ^KZix, myK, Kgj v, mvSgvj v, AveQv, ebk̂tevj v, vgvY AÄwj , P̂ bx ĉj b̂vix Pwi t̂i gtâ | kKšĪ jv gvZ: t̂ m̂ ewÄZ bvix bq Ñ t̂MSZgx ZvtK gvZ: t̂ m̂ etov Kti t̂Q wKš' Zv mt̂Ēj welqW Zvi êŵ³t̂Zj cf̂ve ^Zwi Kti t̂Q Ñ hLb t̂t̂K tm Rvb̂tZ cvti tm wCZ: gvZ, KZĒ cwi Ẑ³ bvix | Rbbxi Rtb̂ GK etov ai t̂bi kb̂Zv tm Dcj wä Kti t̂Q Ñ hvi dtj Zvi gtâ Amsj MZv, D×ZcŶ AvPiY I AwZ D̂t̂M ĵy Kiv hvq | bZi êŵ³t̂Zj weKvt̂kl wCZv-gvZvi fvgKv tbB | bZi t̂Kvt̂bv ŵbKUVZvt̂qi t̂LvRI bvÛtK cvlqv hvq bv | AvZvq cwi Rbnxb GB bvix wev̂tnvĒi Rxe t̂bl ŵb̂t̂Ri ŵbf̂t̂hvM̂ Avk̂Ā L̂t̂R cvqwb | dtj bZi êŵ³t̂Zj gtâ AvteMkb̂ GK nZivk̂ we t̂kl f̂vte KvR Kti t̂Q t̂Zgnb tm ŵb̂t̂RB msmvi I mvgvR t̂t̂K GKŵ Ĩ t̂Zj ^Zwi Kti t̂Q | bZt̂K mêŷY ŵb̂ĉ v̂Kt̂Z t̂ Lv hvq, Ĩvgx Ges ĉẐtenk Kvt̂iv mv̂t̂_B Ĩt̂ĉẐm̂úK̂ Zwi nqwb |

^KZix, myK, Kgj v, mvSgvj v, AveQv, ebk̂tevj v, vgvY AÄwj , P̂ bx ĉẐKŵ Pwi t̂i gvZ: t̂ m̂ ewÄZ bvix | wCZ: gvZnxb myK ^kke t̂t̂K b̂v̂v̂f̂vte ewÄZ ntq Gt̂m̂t̂Q | dtj nZivk̂ I wegl̂ Zv Zvi Pwi t̂i gtâ I we t̂kl f̂vte ĵy Yxq | AveQv, ebk̂tevj v, vgvY AÄwj i Pwi t̂i gtâ I GB ĉĒYZv it̂q̂t̂Q | hŵ I ^KZix, mvSgvj v, Kgj v, P̂ bx AvteMkb̂ mgvR m̂úK̂ iwnZ bvix bq wKš' Zvt̂ i AvPi t̂Yi gtâ I Amsj MZv ^Zwi ntq̂t̂Q | ^kk̂tei ĪæŵJcŶ gvb̂wmK weKvt̂kl Zvt̂ i êŵ³Ẑt̂K ŵfb̂Zv ŵt̂q̂t̂Q | Zvt̂ i gtâ AwZ Awf̂gvb, t̂µva, t̂^QvPwi Zv, mvgwRK i ŵZ-b̂ŵZi ĉẐ Abv̂v cf̂v̂Z wel̂t̂qi ĵy Y t̂ Lv hvq | gj Z, cwi ev̂ti cf̂veB êŵ³t̂Zj weKvt̂k̂ we t̂kl f̂vte Zj ŵšZ Kti | GKvi t̂Y ŵki i êŵ³Zj weKvt̂k̂ cwi evi we t̂kl Kti wCZv gvZv Ges AvZvq̂eM̂, iæZcŶ cf̂ve we Īvi Kti v̂t̂K | wCZv gvZv Avevi t̂MvUv mgv̂t̂Ri ev mŝŵZi gĵ t̂ev̂tai ĉẐŵba | wCZv gvZvi KvQ t̂t̂K ŵki mvgwRK gĵ t̂eva Ĩŵf̂ŵ I Rxebv̂ k̂m̂to t̂Zvt̂j | wCZv gvZvi ĪæŵJcŶ m̂úK̂ t̂ m̂ kv̂t̂bi Afve, wCZv gvZvi Aciva ĉĒYZv BẐŵ v̂Kt̂j ŵki weKZ we t̂eK ŵb̂t̂q̂ AmvgwRK ntq cto | hvi we t̂kl cf̂ve ĵy Kiv hvq bl kv̂`x, cix I vgbvKgvix bvix Pwi t̂i gtâ | bl kv̂`xi wCZv-gvZvi m̂úK̂ mvsNŵ Ẑ | bl kv̂`xi mvĝt̂B bl kv̂`xi wCZv Awj ŵgqv̂t̂K bl kv̂`xi gv̂t̂K kv̂ŵi Kf̂vte ŵb̂f̂Zb Ki t̂Z t̂ Lv hvq | bl kv̂`x ŵki Kvj t̂t̂K cwi ev̂ti GB Âv̂f̂weK cwi t̂et̂ki gtâ ŵt̂q̂ etov ntq̂t̂Q Ggb aviYv AmsMZ bq | bl kv̂`xi êŵ³t̂Zj weKvt̂k̂ hv RŵJ Zv ^Zwi Kti t̂Q | tm

µtḡ Awfḡvbx, µx, cōZtkvacivqY bvixi ntq DtvtQ | Avi cixi e-w³Zj weḡkl cḡve ^Zwi
ntqtQ ḡvtqi wōZxq weevni ci t-tK | cixi th `p, mK;Lj e-w³Zj Zv tft0 cto Zvi
cwi evḡi i mvḡ_ m-úKḡQ` nevi ci t-tK | Zvi AmshZ, Dk;Lj, t-^QvPvix cēYZvi ḡta`
GB cwi ewi K e-Âbv GKwU Dḡj øLthvM` Kvi Y | wḡbvKḡvixi cwi ewi K cōZtek Avḡiv
wevPî | Rbbx m-úKḡwḡbvKḡvixi msj vc G cḡt½ D×wZthvM` : ōAvḡvi ḡv evḡcti QvBov
wbKv emwQj | GLb eQḡi GKevi KBiv eḡm | ō³⁵ wḡbvKḡvixi Amy` Rxeb hvctbi ḡta` Zvi
GB cwi ewi K cwi teḡki Aeḡḡqi cḡve j ḡy Kiv hvq | MvRvi tḡkv, iv³vḡtKi thšbKv-ḡv
tḡUvḡbv, cḡZj bḡḡPi `kḡ tRvUvevi Rḡb` thšbAvḡe` bḡqx bZ` Ñ wbZ`w` tbi GmKj Rxeb
hvctbi ḡta` w` tḡ my` e-w³Zj MVḡbi Aeḡḡq NtUḡQ wḡbvKḡvix Pwi tîi ḡta` |

tmwj g Avj `xtbi bvUḡKi bvix Pwi tîi ḡta` eḡḡḡx e-w³Zj bvixB teḡk | Gḡ` i
ḡta` Avevi AwakvskB ḡḡvR I cwi evi t-tK m-úYḡmy` cwi teḡk cvqwb dtj Gḡ` i e-w³Zj
ḡta` AmvḡÄm`Zv j ḡy Kiv hvq | e-w³Zj weKvk evavMō Í ntqtQ etj AḡbK bvixi AvPiY
I cēYZv FYvZK | mḡnsMwḡtzi tḡtḡ weaḡsmx cēYZvB Gḡ` i ḡta` teḡk j ḡy Kiv hvq |
GQvov dtḡḡtoi aviYv ḡtZ, e-w³Zj th Ans Ges AwZ Ans mEv itḡḡQ Zvi I cḡweKvk
j ḡy Kiv hvq bv | GKviḡḡ ḡḡbi AvKv-ḡv I ev-Í te Zvi cōḡḡi ḡta` Avḡiv e-eavb iwPZ
ntqtQ | GQvov `bwZKZv ev Av`tkḡ Avavi I GmKj bvix Pwi tîi gb-Í Èj mḡḡšZfvḡe
cḡKvkZ bq | eḡx weḡeK weḡePbvi mvḡ_ ev-Í eZvi ḡḡšḡ mvab KiḡZI e`-ḡntḡḡQ
Awakvsk bvix | dtj tmwj g Avj `xtbi bvixi e-w³Zj cḡKvk I weKvḡk Am-úYZv j ḡy Kiv
hvq |

cvP. bvix Pwi tîi tḡḡ I thšbZv

tḡḡ I thšbZv ḡvbḡli mnRvZ `ewkó` | Rbḡmḡḡ GB teva ḡvbḡli ḡta` axḡi axḡi weKvkZ
ntZ `iæ Kḡi | wKš`Gi mvḡ_ e-w³i Mfxi gb-Í wĒK m-úKḡe` ḡvb | G KviḡYB cōZ`KwU
e-w³i tḡḡ I thšbḡPZbvii ḡta` cv`ḡ` itḡḡQ | Zte mvaviYZ e-w³i cwi teḡk, wḡḡv I
ms`wZ Zvi tḡḡ, thšbZv I tmš`hḡevaḡK cwi kwj Z I ḡḡx Kḡi | ^-^cōZtek I ms`wZ

³⁵ tmwj g Avj `xb, ḡheZx Kb`vi gb, c, 86 |

e^{w3}i k^{1/2}vi imt̄Kl ṽZšj w̄ t̄Z cv̄ti Ñ GgbwK tc̄ḡ I thšb̄t̄PZbvi a^vb-avi bv I
`wófwi²t̄K ṽc̄Yw Z Kti ṽt̄K | wKš' mnRvZfv̄te c̄Z^wKw e^{w3} GB mKj t̄PZbv̄teva Øviv
Pwj Z nq | tmj g Avj `xt̄bi bvŪt̄Ki bvix Pwi t̄i ḡta^w tc̄ḡ I thšb̄Rxeb wewf̄b̄eAe^v I
tc̄ḡvct̄U bvbv̄ḡv̄vq D̄t̄V Ḡt̄m̄t̄Q | tc̄ḡ I thšb̄Zv Ḡt̄K Act̄ii cwi c̄iK n̄t̄q D̄t̄V̄t̄Q KL̄t̄bv
KL̄t̄bv Avevi ṽZšjfv̄teI Zvi bvix Pwi t̄i ḡta^w Gi c̄Kvk I w̄Kvk j̄ȳ Kiv hvq |

ŪAnb̄t̄KZ Āt̄š̄t̄YŪ bvŪt̄K gn̄s̄ web ZNj t̄Ki teM̄t̄gi thšb̄Rxeb m̄ú^ŹK mvgv̄b^w
Z^w cvl qv hvq | ZNj t̄Ki teM̄t̄gi w̄tm̄^{1/2} Rxeb ZNj t̄Ki `bKU^wB Zvi GKvš̄Í Pvl qv |
`v̄ú^Z Rxebi t̄Kv̄t̄bv w̄K t̄^wt̄KB teMg m̄^wx bq | ZNj t̄Ki wewP̄t̄ tLqv̄j, ivRKv̄t̄h̄P
e^wí Zvq teM̄t̄gi `Rw̄eK Kvgv̄-embv̄l D̄t̄cw̄ȳZ n̄t̄q̄t̄Q | teMg thš̄et̄bi t̄klc̄t̄š̄Í
DcbxZ Z^wmc Zvi ḡta^w ZNj K̄t̄K w̄t̄klfv̄te cvl qvi embv̄ īt̄q̄t̄Q | ZNj K I teM̄t̄gi
w̄t̄^{w3} msj v̄t̄c teM̄t̄gi thšb̄Rxebi AZBZv̄ d̄t̄U D̄t̄V̄t̄Q:

mj Zvb: Ggb wK AvR mviv iv̄t̄Zi c̄Z̄k̄w̄ZI t̄Zvgv̄t̄K w̄ t̄Z cwi |

teMg: (`xNR̄m̄ td̄t̄j) Zvb hw̄ n̄t̄Zv mj Zvb, thš̄eb tcwīt̄q t̄Kvb m̄ú^ŹÁx ṽ^wí i w̄t̄k̄m̄
td̄j Z bv |³⁶

teM̄t̄gi `xNR̄t̄mi ḡta^w j̄w̄k̄t̄q Av̄t̄Q Zvi ew̄AZ AvKv̄^wȳvi K^wv | ŪAv̄Zi Avj x̄^w i bxj v̄f cvlŪ
bvŪt̄Ki bZi `v̄ú^Z Rxeb tc̄ḡ, thšb̄Zv me w̄ t̄K t̄^wt̄K Am̄^wx | t̄Kv̄t̄bv A^wf̄w̄eK tc̄ḡ I
thšb̄t̄PZbv Zvi ḡta^w j̄ȳ Kiv hvq bv | Rb̄m̄t̄Ĥ `Rw̄eKfv̄te c̄Yx GB `ȳU t̄PZbv Øviv Zw̄oZ
nq Ges Gi cwi Zw̄B P̄vq | hv̄t̄^w i GB embv̄^w t̄jvi h^wvh^w w̄t̄gv̄ȳg N̄t̄U bv Zv̄t̄^w i GB tc̄Yvi
e^wz̄v gv̄t̄bvRM̄t̄Z w̄t̄kl c̄f̄ve `Zwi Kti Ñ hv̄ bZi Av̄Pvi-Av̄Pīt̄Yi ḡta^w j̄ȳ Kiv hvq |
`v̄ú^Z Rxeb bZi t̄Kv̄t̄bv `Rw̄eK Pwin^wv cY^wnq̄vb | Iv̄t̄Uva^wē^wt̄x̄i mv̄t̄^w GKRb m̄^w thš̄ebv
bvixi m̄ú^ŹK^w M̄f̄xi Zv `Zwi thgb̄ Kw̄b w̄elq Ñ t̄Zḡvb Av̄Z̄t̄i ḡta^w I bZi R̄t̄b^w t̄K̄t̄bv tc̄ḡ
teva j̄ȳ Kiv hvq bv | tm̄ gj̄ Z e^wx eq̄t̄mi GKRb tm̄ev^w vmx c̄vevi Av̄kv̄q Am̄vq bZ̄t̄K w̄t̄q
Kti Ḡt̄b̄Ūt̄j v | wKš' gv̄b | w̄nt̄m̄te c̄K̄w̄ZM̄Zfv̄te bZi wK̄QyKvgv̄-embv̄i c̄Z̄^wkv̄ ṽf̄w̄eK |
c̄ŪḡZ, Av̄Z̄t̄i m̄sm̄v̄t̄i īt̄q̄t̄Q Af̄ve Ñ Af̄ve me w̄K t̄^wt̄K Lv̄^w, e^wí Avevi tc̄ḡ-thšb̄Zv

³⁶ tmj g Avj `xb, m̄c̄elqK M̄í I Ab^wv̄b^w bvUK (Xv̄Kv: i ngv̄b c̄K̄vk̄bx, 1973), c., 32 |

Ggb mnRvZ Abf̄wZi | dtj bZzgvbmK ti vMx ntq D̄v̄t̄Q μgvs̄tq | tgšj ve vRb Zvov̄t̄bvi
K_v etj hLb bZ̄t̄K AvNvZ K̄ti Ñ ZLb bZzwētkl f̄v̄te `w̄J wēl̄t̄qi K_v etj : GK. ŌLvbv
w̄cbv bvB K̄t̄Zw̄ b|ŌŌ³⁷ Ges `β. ŌM̄Z̄ti Ryjv...|ŌŌ³⁸ t̄c̄t̄Ui ýav Ges kix̄t̄i mnRvZ embv
`β Z̄òvB bZi wek;Lj gb̄ í w̄ĚK RvUj Zv̄t̄K Zi w̄šZ K̄ti t̄Q |

tmwj g Avj `x̄t̄bi ŌkKš̄í j v̄Ō bvŪt̄Ki kKš̄í j vi ḡt̄a` th t̄c̄Ōgi D[™]Ōm t̄ Lv t̄M̄t̄Q
tm bvi x-cj̄āt̄li t̄c̄Ōv̄b̄f̄wZ bq Ñ c̄K̄wZ t̄c̄ŌB kKš̄í j v Pwi t̄i ḡt̄a` wētkl f̄v̄te
c̄ŌZd̄w̄j Z | kKš̄í j vi Rb̄ēĚv̄š̄í c̄K̄w̄kZ nevi ce[©]ch̄š̄í Zv̄t̄K t̄ Lv t̄M̄t̄Q Avk̄Ōgi
Af̄q̄vi t̄Ȳi ēȳ-j Zv̄ Av̄i c̄ŌȲt̄` i c̄ŌZ Zvi M̄f̄xi ggZ̄t̄eva l `w̄Ōvi AvK̄ĪŲ | AZ`š̄í
Am̄ȳ` Ae⁻v̄t̄Zi Zvi w̄c̄Ō n̄wi Y kvēt̄Ki R̄t̄b` AZ`š̄í e⁻K̄j Zv̄ t̄ Lv hv̄q:

kKš̄í j v | Av̄w̄g n̄wi Y L̄R̄t̄Z hv̄te v |

Abm̄ev̄ | w̄b̄t̄R̄t̄K ḠK̄evi `c̄Ų t̄` t̄Lv | w̄K Am̄ȳ` Z̄w̄g | ...

kKš̄í j v | bv Ñ bv | Av̄w̄g hv̄te v | ḡĀ N̄v̄t̄mi ēt̄b w̄M̄t̄q hw̄ W̄w̄k w̄d̄t̄i Av̄q Ñ `ž̄Z N̄t̄i
w̄d̄t̄i Av̄m̄t̄e tm | Av̄w̄g Zv̄t̄K `t̄ej v c̄ŪexR L̄v̄l qv̄Zvg |³⁹

n̄wi t̄Ȳi m̄v̄t̄_ kKš̄í j vi GB Av̄š̄í tm̄úK[©]gv̄b̄ | Ges c̄i i ḡt̄a` m̄āú̄t̄K[©] t̄f` t̄K N̄ȳP̄t̄q
w̄ t̄q̄t̄Q | GB n̄wi Y kvēt̄Kiv w̄K̄v̄ix̄t̄` i Ōv̄iv n̄Z̄v̄ n̄t̄j kKš̄í j vi ḡt̄a` th te` b̄ven Ae⁻vi
m̄ȳŌ nq Zv̄ t̄_ t̄K wēl̄q̄w̄ Av̄t̄iv m̄ȳúŌ | t̄M̄š̄Zgx kKš̄í j vi Ae⁻vi t̄Lv̄R w̄b̄t̄Z kviŌZ̄t̄K
kKš̄í j vi c̄Ōt̄½ v̄R̄Á̄mv̄v Ki t̄j tm etj : ŌŌtm n̄wi t̄Ȳi w̄Ōb̄w̄f̄b̄eb̄w̄of̄w̄ Av̄i R̄gv̄U i t̄³i
Kv̄t̄Q R̄v̄bȳt̄c̄t̄Z ēt̄m Av̄t̄Q | Abm̄ev̄ l w̄c̄Ōv̄se`v̄l tm̄Lv̄t̄b | Zv̄iv Zv̄t̄K w̄K̄Ō̄Z̄B M̄t̄n Av̄b̄t̄Z
cvi t̄Q bv|ŌŌ⁴⁰ m̄ȳúŌ th, kKš̄í j vi t̄c̄Ōt̄P̄Z̄bv c̄K̄w̄Z̄t̄Kw̄`K | c̄K̄w̄Zi m̄v̄t̄_ Zvi Av̄ēt̄"Q`"
ēŪ̄t̄bi t̄f̄Z̄t̄i B m` t̄h̄š̄ebv kKš̄í j vi ū` q̄v̄t̄ēt̄Mi c̄wi Pq cv̄l qv̄ hv̄q |

Ōt̄Ki v̄gZḡ½j Ō bvŪt̄Ki bl kv`xi ḡt̄a` c̄wi k̄w̄j Z t̄c̄Ō `Z̄wi n̄l q̄vi m̄t̄h̄v̄M t̄h̄gb n̄q̄wb
Ñ t̄Zḡwb mḡx t̄c̄Ōj tm̄ KL̄t̄bv j̄v̄f̄ K̄ti w̄b | R̄x̄ēt̄bi tḡš̄ij K Av̄aK̄v̄t̄i i ēĀbvB Zvi c̄āvb
D̄v̄ŌM̄z̄v | w̄K̄š' e⁻w̄³ w̄n̄t̄m̄t̄e Zvi ḡt̄a` f̄v̄t̄j vev̄m̄v̄t̄eva Ges t̄h̄š̄b̄t̄P̄Z̄bv `v̄f̄w̄eK f̄v̄te

³⁷ tmwj g Avj `xb, tmwj g Avj `xb i P̄b̄vm̄gM̄Ō1 (X̄v̄Kv : ḡv̄l j v ēt̄ v̄m̄[©]2005), c., 291 |

³⁸ Z̄t̄`e |

³⁹ Z̄t̄`e, c., 65 |

⁴⁰ Z̄t̄`e, c., 67 |

µµqvkvxj | `ŕgx cwi Z³ GB bvi xK ZvB Zvj K`vi mnR weávšÍ Ki tZ tcti tQ| bl kv`xi
mv t_ Zvj K`v t i th A`KZ thšb m³úK³Zwi nq Zvi gj Kvi Y A_µwZK eÁbv ntj I
bl kv`xi thšb tPZbvI Gtj tîi cŕve we`Ívi Kiv A`ŕfweK bq| bl kv`x msj vt c GB
thšbm³úK³m³úK³Zvi `ŕfwi/zi cŕwgK mĤ cvl qv hvq:

gvb tI Avgv tĭ BLv nvtm| bvg Kq evRv bl kv`x| gtb gtb KZ KB hw` mZ` bv ABZ|
wbôi cvlvY gvbl Uvti hw` t`nvevi cvi Zvg N nvti Avgvi kig fig| AvgI KB GZ
wKtqi Kó| eĭni gĭa` GZ wKtqi Avj øvej øv| Kivo j Zv fĭtZi mĭ Avgv tĭ thw` tK
Uvtb fivBm`v hvgl⁴¹

wKš` fvZ-Kivo gĭ` ntj I Gi t cQtb bl kv`xi thšb tPZbvi eÁbvI fvgKv ivL tZ cv tĭ
Ggb Abgvb Am½Z bq| ZvQvov `ĭL teva ōviv ZvwoZ bl kv`x Zvj K`v t i m t½ Zvi
thšbm³úK³wcZ nevi ci AvPvi-AvPitYi gĭa`I e`vcK cv`R` t tK Zv j ĭ Kiv hvq|
bl kv`x th cŕq mew` K t tKB cwi cY³ntq DĭV tQ Zv tevSv hvq Zvi Drdj ø Pj b I , Y , Y
K tĭ MvI qv Mvb t tK: ōZvi wci wZi Av , b j vtM Avgvi mviv Mvq| ō⁴² thšb tPZbv `ŕfweKZv
wKsev A`ŕfweKZvi th avi Yv Zv gj Z e`w³i mgvR I ms`wZi gj`teva I `ŕfwi/zi mv t_
mshy³ | dtj evOwj mvgv tRi `ŕfwi/zi Abhvqx bl kv`xi GB thšb teva ev AvKv`ĭvtK weKZ
wntmte wPwY Z Ki tĭ I Zvi t cQtbI Kvi Y wntmte Zvi mnRvZ cĕwĭtKI A`Kvi Kivi
Dcvq tbB| gvbl wntmte G bvU tKi kgj v Pwi tîi tĭtĭI GK_v ej v hvq| `ŕgx cwi Z³
GB bvi x gĭa`I thšb tPZbv Zxe fĭte µµqvkvxj | dtj gvbmK Amĭ Zvi R tĭb` mvgv wRK i wZ-
bwiZi teva Zvi gĭa` KvR K tĭw| tm ZvB Zvi thšb Kv`ĭvi mnRvZ AvKl ĩYi kb`Zv
ektĭi mv t_ Aev t a cĭY K tĭ tQ| ektĭi mv t_ kgj vi mgvR A`KZ thšbm³úK³ gĭa`
gj Z Zv t` i Ae`vgZ thšbcĕwĭEi cŕZ dj b N tU tQ|

ŌvZ n`vBŌ bvU tKi wbtm½ Avĭxi eva fivOv t cŕĭ Av t m gZ tev tĭi `ŕgx Avbv tĭi
cŕZ| m` thšbcŕB bi-bvixi Av t eMNb t cŕĭ tKej GwU bq| `ŕb thšetbvĕxY³wbtm½
gvb tĭi bZb K tĭ evPvi cŕ`vkvi Kvi YB GB t cŕĭ| hw` I Zv t`i t cŕĭgi m t½ thšb Zvi
m³ú³Zv `Zwi n t q tQ| `xN P v Z a tĭ Mí t k tĭ AŪKv tĭ cvb L R t Z w t q Avbv tĭi kixi gšb

⁴¹ t m v j g Av j ` x b, t m v j g Av j ` x b i P b v m g M Ō 2, c., 241 |
⁴² Z t ` e, 242 |

Av̄i xi Kvt̄Ql Dct̄f̄M̄ w̄Q̄t̄j v| gj Z tmB iv̄t̄Zi ci t̄_̄t̄K Zviv ci_̄ú̄t̄i Av̄iv Nwb̄o
nt̄qt̄Q| bZb K̄t̄i msmv̄t̄i i_̄c̄et̄ t̄L̄t̄Q| m̄Zivs th̄šet̄bi tklc̄t̄š́í `w̄ot̄q `Rb w̄btm̄½
gv̄b| w̄t̄R̄t̄` i f̄vUvcov th̄šet̄bi Av̄KĪ th̄gb cȲK̄i t̄Z t̄P̄t̄q̄t̄Q t̄Zgwb tkl eq̄t̄mi w̄btm̄½
Av̄bw̄ōZ R̄xet̄bi cȲZ̄v l̄t̄R̄t̄Q| ZvB th̄šbZv Ges msmv̄t̄i i_̄c̄et̄ t̄UvB Av̄i xi t̄c̄ōgi ḡt̄ā
Aš́í ixY nt̄q D̄t̄V̄t̄Q|

Ōebc̄is̄i j Ō bv̄Ūt̄Ki nv̄_̄w̄i t̄c̄ōj w̄K̄t̄kvix eq̄t̄mi w̄bZvš́í t̄gv̄nM̄Ṓ í t̄c̄ōj| Av̄teMB GLv̄t̄b
ḡt̄_̄ N̄ ZvB hv̄³ w̄Ksev ev̄_̄í eZv̄t̄K GB t̄c̄ōj M̄n̄ K̄t̄i w̄b| d̄d̄v̄t̄Zv f̄vB t̄gv̄_̄ȳwēw̄nZ N̄ Zvi egx̄[©]
̄x̄̄vBj `v̄t̄Ō_̄v̄t̄K| w̄Kš́' Zv m̄t̄Ěj| nv̄_̄w̄i ḡt̄b f̄x̄lY Av̄teM̄Nb t̄c̄ōj `Zwi nq t̄gv̄_̄j c̄ōZ| t̄gv̄_̄j
c̄ōZ m̄w̄Z̄Kvi Āt̄_̄B mij M̄ōḡ` em̄j Kv nv̄_̄ve ḡt̄bi t̄_̄j bv̄t̄` bv N̄t̄Ūw̄t̄j v| d̄t̄j t̄c̄ōgi Av̄kv
Rv̄M̄t̄q t̄gv̄_̄j c̄ōg_̄x̄i Kvt̄Q c̄ōZ `veZ̄t̄K t̄m w̄Kōt̄ZB t̄ḡt̄b w̄t̄Z cv̄t̄i w̄b| cieZ̄x̄Z Ab̄Ī nv̄_̄ve
w̄et̄q w̄K nt̄j w̄et̄qi w̄ b t̄m Av̄Z̄h̄Z̄v K̄i t̄Z hv̄q N̄ k̄i i ew̄ot̄Z Z̄t̄j t̄bevi w̄ b ew̄o t̄_̄t̄K
cv̄j vq| Zvi ū` t̄q̄t̄i t̄c̄ōgi Av̄t̄et̄Mi M̄f̄xi Zv Av̄bv̄t̄i i m̄v̄t̄_̄ nv̄_̄w̄i K̄t̄_̄vc̄K_̄t̄b m̄ȳ_̄ú̄o:

Av̄vi : w̄K nB̄t̄Q̄t̄i , bv̄Zbx? nv̄_̄ve w̄bi æĚi |

hv̄ n̄l̄t̄bi nB̄t̄Q, N̄t̄i t̄Zvi gv̄, AK̄j msm̄vi N̄ Av̄BR w̄K t̄Zvi cō>` Acō>` w̄eP̄vi K̄i t̄bi
mgq?

nv̄_̄ve w̄bi æĚi | hv̄ P̄vB̄w̄j vg Aw̄g, Zv Z nB̄j bv̄ gv̄, t̄n̄t̄Z th̄ Kḡvm Av̄w̄j , P̄t̄i Av̄b̄t̄` i
Z̄d̄vb Z̄w̄j t̄M̄t̄Q| nv̄_̄ve d̄m̄ct̄q t̄K̄t̄` l̄t̄V̄|

nv̄_̄ve w̄K K̄i æg Aw̄g, t̄K̄ḡt̄b f̄j ȳ N̄ t̄K̄ḡt̄b f̄j ȳ `v̄ v̄!⁴³

Ō`Ȳf̄ev̄q̄j Ō bv̄Ūt̄Ki w̄Z̄v̄mi t̄c̄ōj l̄ wein nv̄_̄w̄i GB t̄c̄ōgi Av̄K̄w̄Z l̄ wein̄t̄e` bv̄ t̄_̄t̄K
w̄f̄b̄t̄ t̄R̄t̄j m̄ū` v̄t̄qi weaev̄ w̄Z̄v̄mi t̄c̄ōj m̄vḡw̄RK̄f̄v̄t̄e Am̄½Z| K̄viY t̄R̄t̄j cv̄ovi w̄n̄`ȳ
mḡv̄t̄R̄i weav̄b Ab̄h̄v̄qx weaev̄ b̄v̄ixi t̄c̄ōj l̄ w̄et̄q A`x̄K̄Z| w̄Kš́' GB w̄bqg-b̄w̄w̄Z gv̄b| w̄nt̄m̄t̄e
h̄eZ̄x̄ w̄Z̄v̄mi Av̄teM̄-Āb̄f̄w̄Z, K̄vḡbv̄-ew̄mb̄vi c̄ōZ̄ōx̄| ZvB Ū̄t̄m̄ `eae` ḡv̄t̄b bv̄|⁴⁴
w̄Z̄i ḡb̄t̄K c̄vevi ew̄mb̄q D`M̄ōe nt̄q l̄t̄V̄| m̄vḡw̄RK̄ c̄ōv̄ Ab̄j̄m̄t̄i G w̄ḡj t̄b Av̄t̄iv GK̄w̄Ū et̄ov
c̄ōZeŪZv̄ i t̄q̄t̄Q| Zv n̄t̄j v̄ w̄Z̄v̄m̄ w̄n̄`ȳ weaev̄ Av̄i w̄Z̄i ḡb̄ ḡj̄n̄j gv̄b| Zv̄Q̄v̄ov w̄Z̄v̄m̄ m̄w̄Z̄K̄vi

⁴³ t̄m̄j̄ ḡ Av̄j `xb, nv̄Z n`v̄B (X̄v̄K̄v : ev̄sj v̄ GK̄v̄t̄W̄gx, 1997), c., 113|

⁴⁴ t̄m̄j̄ ḡ Av̄j `xb, `Ȳf̄ev̄q̄j (X̄v̄K̄v : mḡq c̄K̄v̄kb, 2007), c., 88|

Aġ_©wZigġbi tċġ cotj l wZigġbi ġb wZimi tċġ wbgw³/4Z n l qv wbtq wġav j ý Kiv hvq| GmKj cwi w wZġZ RvZ-Kj , ag[©] eZġvb cwi w wZ wZimġK cxwZ KiġQ eġU wKŠ' Zv mġĖj| wZigġbi Rġb" wZimi fvtjvevmv Q>` nvi vqub| cġgZ, wZim weaev, Zvi Rxeġbi Aeġ ġb `iKvi| GQvov e^{w3} wntmte l Zvi ġta" thŠb tPZbvi AvKv•ýv `vfweK| dtj tċġgi ġta" w ġq bZb Rxeġbi cġZ Zvi Zxe^a AvKIŸ `Zwi ntq^wQġj v| wZigġbi ġZv m^wvg hġġKi cġZ ZvB Zvi tċġ ġġg evotZ _vġK| wZigġbi cġZ wZimi AvKIŸYi mġcvZ tKej weġj i avġi nVvr ġvġS ġvġS `ġġbi t`Lv n l qv bq Ñ wZigġbi Ŗġkj cvUv eK nvj Kv tivg [tj vg]⁴⁵ wKsev ŖġKgb D`vg eK Ñ Avi wK A^mZ iKg Mj w⁴⁶ GmeB wQġj v wZigġbi cġZ wZimi AvKIŸYi tK>`ġe>`j

wZigbl wZimi kixix tmŠ` thB AvKá ntqġQ| wKŠ' wZigġbi ġta" GB tċġgi GB tġvnMŖ ĩ cġve te^wkyY _vġKub| tm m^wŸġvj vi cġZB Zvi PevŠĭ w^xvŠĭ wK KġiġQ| Avġh[©]th, wZimġK wZigb m^wŸġvj vi Rġb" B Dġcýv KġiġQ wKŠ' wZim Zv Rvbn mġĖj| m^wŸġvj vi mġ_ Zvi AvŠĭ tm^útK[©] ġta" tKvġbv cġve cġwub| m^wŸġvj vi cġZ wZimi tKvġbv Clġeva t`Lv hvq bv eis `ġġbi m^útK[©] ġta" th w^wéóZv t`Lv hvq Zv wZimi ġġbvRMġZi GK we^wPĭ cwi PqġK Dġb^wW^PZ KġiġQ| Ab`w ġK m^wŸġvj vi tċġl AwZ-Avġem ms^wikøó| wKŠ' Zvi Pwi Ĩ l AvPiġYi ġta" B GK iKġgi `ġev⁸ Zv iġġQ| cġgZ m^wŸġvj v thġnZi K_v ejġZ cvġi bv tmġnZi Zvi thw^wġthvġMi Ab`Zg ġva"ġ Ab^wc^wZ| dtj Zvi Avkv-AvKv•ývi cġKvk GġubġZB A`úó| wZigġbi KvġQl m^wŸġvj vi Ae³ mKj Ab^wf^wZ me ġġġq `úó nqub| Z_wic `ġġbi cġZ `ġġbi Zxe^a AvKIŸ memġq AUU wQġj v| m^wŸġvj vi ġta" th `j šĭ cbv Ñ th `vaxb Aeva Pj vPj wZigġbi KvġQ Zv mġġR MġYġhvM`Zv tġġġQ Ñ wKŠ' Qvqvi ġZv wZigġġK m^wŸġvj vi w^wQġb w^wQġb tġ ġM _vKġZ t`Lv hvq| weġj i cvġo, Mġġgi tkl m^wġvbvq, týġZi Avġj ivġZ `ġġi mKj ġġġqB m^wŸġvj vġK LġR wġġġQ wZigb| m^wŸġvj v wZigġbi tċġgi ġta" Kġv^wm³i cġve l Kg bq| ew^w wZ ivġZ týġZi Avġj wZigġbi mġ_ m^wŸġvj vi ġta" thŠb m^úK[©]Zwi nq| G wġġq wZigb-m^wŸġvj vi ġta" Ab^wZvc `Zwi ntj l Ñ m^wŸġvj v NġU hvl qv NUBw^wġġK tċġgi GKw Mfxi Av`Ÿ wntmte t`ġLġQ|

⁴⁵ Zġ`e, c, 87|

⁴⁶ Zġ`e|

cđ½µtg m̄vsgvj v wZigtbi wj b `k̄w D×Z Kiv th̄tZ cv̄ti :

m̄vsgvj v ēv0 `βUv̄tK Nb AÜKv̄ti i w̄tK bītg Oto w̄tq wLj wLj Kti n̄v̄tm| Lc Kti
Kva āti wZigb| t̄fRv Mv̄tj Zvi LiL̄ti Mv̄j N̄tI | ... m̄vsgvj v Aek n̄tq Av̄tm| wZigb
Zvi cjælv̄j t̄Vw N̄tI t̄q t̄Svcaiv m̄Üvgvj Zxi t̄fRv c̄vcw̄tZ| ... m̄vsgvj v m̄nmv
wZigtbi ētK Kvḡto t̄q| wZigb tevq̄j xi t̄cQb t̄cQb DRwb tevq̄j n̄tq I t̄V| Rv̄t̄U
āti īBtq t̄q m̄vsgvj v̄tK Rj W̄eȲeY Av̄tj i Dci | ... m̄vsgvj v fxLY Av̄k̄to āti t̄Q
wZigt̄K| Avi wZigb gv̄Q w̄kKwi i nvZ Ñ avegv̄b wPZt̄j i t̄c̄t̄Ui w̄fZi Zx̄ȳētUw̄v w̄tq̄tQ
w̄ēw̄at̄q| ... `Rb n̄vc̄t̄Z _v̄tK| m̄vsgvj v n̄v̄tm|

: w̄n w̄n|

: gvc KBiv t̄ m̄vsgvj v|

: w̄n w̄n|

w̄n w̄n Ñ gv̄tb Kw̄i t̄Q m̄vsgvj v| ... wZigb t̄Kt̄ I t̄V Ñ

: I m̄vsgvj v Avgvi m̄v̄s|

tm cv t̄P̄t̄c āti m̄vsgvj vi | nVv AÜKv̄ti m̄vsgvj vi nvZ Abyfe Kti wZigb Zvi gv_vq|
nvZ ej̄vq AbZv̄t̄c w̄n w̄n Kiv wZigtbi gv_vq m̄vsgvj v|⁴⁷

tc̄g Ges kixix AvKv̄ȳv `w̄ K t̄t̄KB m̄vsgvj vi ev̄mbv c̄M̄vp n̄tq D̄t̄V̄t̄j v| w̄KŠ'
cwī ewī K I mvgw̄RK ms̄v̄t̄i i ØØ Z̄v̄ i tc̄ḡt̄K ē_K̄ti w̄t̄q̄t̄Q| Ab̄w̄ t̄K ōheZx Kb̄vi
gb̄b̄bv̄t̄Ki cixi tc̄ḡi ē_Z̄vi Drm t̄k̄Ÿ-ØØ| th̄set̄bi īīæt̄Z D̄P̄vēE cwī ev̄t̄i Āwb̄t̄`i
m̄v̄t̄_ w̄b̄vēE cixi tc̄ḡi ē_Z̄v cix̄t̄K ētov āt̄bi gv̄b̄m̄K Av̄N̄vZ w̄t̄q̄t̄j v| Gici
bv̄t̄Ki t̄kl ch̄Ś̄ cixi ḡt̄ā Avi t̄Kv̄t̄bv tc̄ḡ j̄ȳ Kiv hv̄q̄b| cieZ̄x̄v̄t̄j cixi
Av̄Ś̄̄ tm̄ūt̄K̄P̄ ḡt̄ā th̄ŠbZv̄B ḡt̄` n̄tq D̄t̄V̄t̄Q| w̄Pi w̄t̄bi ḡt̄Zv gv̄t̄qi m̄v̄t̄_ `t̄Zi ^Z̄wi nevi
ci t̄t̄K ḡjZ cix m̄sm̄vi R̄x̄et̄bi c̄Z̄ weḡt̄ n̄tq c̄to| d̄t̄j tc̄ḡ Ges cwī ȲwZ w̄nt̄m̄te
m̄sm̄v̄t̄i c̄Z̄ cixi KL̄t̄bv Avi ḡt̄b̄wb̄tek ^Z̄wi n̄q̄b| cixi Aw̄fbq t̄`t̄L gȳ n̄tq Āt̄b̄t̄KB
Zvi tc̄ḡ c̄t̄ot̄Q| GK h̄ēK Av̄Z̄h̄Z̄v̄l Kti | w̄KŠ' cix Gm̄Kj w̄el̄t̄q Aw̄ePj w̄Q̄t̄j v mem̄ḡq|
Z̄te µ̄tg ew̄āZ cixi Aeva th̄Šb Dk̄Lj Av̄PiY Zvi ētov āt̄bi gv̄b̄m̄K R̄w̄Uj Zvi dj |
c̄Q̄gZ w̄cZ̄vi ḡZi, Af̄ve, Āwb̄t̄`i m̄v̄t̄_ tc̄ḡi ē_Z̄v, Af̄v̄t̄ei Kvi t̄Y gv̄ KZ̄R̄ hv̄v̄ `t̄j
w̄ēw̄t̄q, gv̄t̄qi w̄Q̄Z̄x̄q w̄ēev̄n m̄Kj w̄KOB cix̄t̄K gv̄b̄m̄Kfv̄t̄e w̄eKZ bvix Kti Z̄t̄j t̄Q| Ab̄w̄ t̄K

⁴⁷ Z̄t̄`e, c, 69-70|

hv̄i v̄ t̄j i cwi t̄t̄ki ḡt̄a GKait̄bi th̄šbZvi Aeȳq cwi j wȳZ nq| hv̄ cix̄K Zvi GBme
Rxeb hv̄ct̄b mnt̄R c̄f̄weZ K̄ti wQ̄t̄j v| bvŪt̄Ki eȲŃv G c̄h̄t̄½ D̄t̄j øL Kiv hv̄q:

Zv̄t̄K [cix̄K] w̄t̄i t̄ k Āt̄civi b̄t̄Ūt̄ i th̄ t̄Mvcb l c̄K̄vk̄ ḡt̄i Zv̄ Zvi m̄t̄½ w̄k̄t̄i i t̄Kvb
m̄ūK̄t̄b Ñ Av̄t̄Q ēw̄³MZ t̄ n t̄m̄š`th̄P| Ḡth̄ t̄ḡvn, t̄W̄t̄Ki l̄ci t̄m K_v̄ f̄vevi t̄Pón
K̄ti | GB t̄ḡv̄t̄ni ĀšÍ nxb t̄-̄t̄Z K̄vRix̄ M̄v̄t̄Oib Ñ t̄m Ac̄ŃZ̄t̄ivā"|⁴⁸

GB Ac̄ŃZ̄t̄ivā" t̄ḡvn Avi Rxeb hv̄ct̄bi R̄w̄Ūj Zv̄ cix̄K μ̄t̄g t̄-^Q̄vP̄vix̄ l th̄šb
Dk;Lj c̄t̄_ t̄Ūt̄b w̄b̄t̄q t̄M̄t̄Q| bvŪ"K̄vi bvŪt̄K̄ cixi GBme R̄w̄Ūj th̄šbZvi eȲŃv w̄ t̄q̄t̄Qb:

ŌR̄v̄v̄½xi w̄d̄t̄iv̄R̄Ō w̄Ūt̄bi t̄P̄š̄t̄K̄v̄Y t̄c̄ø̄t̄Ui l̄ci b̄vg t̄j Lv̄ Ñ m̄t̄½ ŌbUm̄h̄Ń| t̄id N̄t̄m ȳ̄t̄q
D̄t̄v̄ t̄M̄t̄Q| gāīiv̄Z̄ cix̄K t̄ t̄L̄ w̄ēw̄-̄SZ̄ [w̄ēw̄-̄SZ̄], cix! Z̄ng|

n̄ū| Aw̄g| Aw̄g| Z̄vici w̄d̄m̄w̄d̄m̄ K̄ti | l̄B̄ giv̄ Ke>`Uv̄ w̄c̄Q̄z̄ w̄b̄t̄q̄t̄Q| Av̄R̄ Aw̄g t̄k̄ve
t̄Z̄vḡvi m̄t̄½| w̄K̄š'Z̄vi Av̄t̄M̄ g` `v̄l |

... ..

GK̄w̄ b̄ M̄f̄xi iv̄Z̄ m̄t̄L>`̄t̄K̄ R̄w̄t̄q̄ āt̄i iv̄Z̄ K̄vŪvq| Z̄vi ciw̄ b̄ m̄t̄L>`̄t̄K̄ āZ̄ivi ex̄R
Lv̄B̄t̄q t̄`q| m̄t̄L>`̄yb̄v̄st̄Uv̄ n̄t̄q b̄v̄t̄P̄ w̄Z̄b̄w̄ b|

Z̄vici GK̄w̄ b̄ n̄vZ̄ āt̄i t̄ewīt̄q hv̄q K̄viæ Ñ Avevi w̄d̄t̄i Av̄t̄m| Gi ḡt̄ā cix̄ Av̄cb̄vi GK
A%eā āf̄y nZ̄iv̄ K̄ti | w̄K̄š'Av̄t̄iK̄ cix̄ Av̄mi t̄_t̄K̄ Av̄m̄t̄i ew̄āŃznq|⁴⁹

ḡj Z̄ Av̄Z̄yq-cwi R̄b, t̄c̄Ńḡ-m̄sm̄v̄inxb̄ cixi R̄x̄t̄bi w̄et̄kl̄ t̄K̄v̄t̄bv̄ D̄t̄īk̄" l̄ t̄-̄c̄e
w̄Q̄t̄j v̄ bv| d̄t̄j m̄nt̄RB̄ t̄m Ḡgb̄ R̄xeb hv̄ct̄b Af̄-̄Í̄ n̄t̄q c̄t̄ø̄t̄Q| th̄š̄t̄bi īiāt̄Z̄
Av̄b̄t̄>`ī R̄t̄b̄" Z̄vi th̄ w̄bLv̄` M̄f̄xi ḡv̄b̄w̄m̄K̄ Ūvb̄ Ñ Z̄v̄ hv̄i v̄ t̄j i Av̄f̄t̄b̄t̄x̄ R̄x̄t̄b̄ Ḡt̄m
k̄vi x̄mi K̄ t̄ḡvnM̄Ō̄ Í Z̄vq̄ i f̄cv̄š̄Í̄ w̄i Z̄ n̄t̄q̄t̄Q|

ŌheZ̄x̄ Kb̄vi gb̄Ō bvŪt̄Ki K̄w̄j >xi ḡt̄b̄ GK̄w̄ w̄i f̄R̄ t̄c̄Ńgi Ō>Ō c̄Ō_w̄ḡK̄f̄v̄t̄e
m̄ÂiYk̄x̄j w̄Q̄t̄j v̄| ew̄ōt̄Z̄ Av̄w̄k̄Ź̄ k̄¼t̄i i m̄v̄t̄_ īiā n̄t̄q̄w̄Q̄t̄j v̄ Z̄vi ḡt̄bi t̄j b̄v̄t̄`bv| w̄K̄š'
Av̄j v̄t̄j i M̄x̄Z̄ īt̄b̄ Ges̄ Z̄vi t̄c̄Ńḡ c̄Ō̄Í̄ v̄t̄e Av̄j v̄t̄j i t̄c̄Ńḡ c̄t̄o hv̄q K̄w̄j >x̄ Ges̄ GB̄ t̄c̄Ńgi
Av̄K̄l̄Ų̄ GZ̄ Z̄x̄ē n̄t̄q̄ l̄t̄v̄ th̄ ḡn̄t̄Z̄B̄ k̄¼t̄i i t̄c̄Ńḡ w̄ē-̄SZ̄ n̄t̄q̄ hv̄q K̄w̄j >xi K̄v̄t̄Q| d̄t̄j

⁴⁸ t̄m̄w̄j ḡ Av̄j `xb, ŌheZ̄x̄ Kb̄vi gb, c., 119|

⁴⁹ Z̄t̄`e, c., 130-131|

Abgvb Kiv hvq k¼t̄i i mv̄t_ Kwj >`xi ḡt̄bi th tj bv-t̄`bv t̄m̄U m` thšbc̄ŮB bvi xi
mnRvZ Abym̄Ůrmyḡt̄bi t̄gvn c̄ĚYZv | w̄KŠ' w̄ t̄b w̄ t̄b eq̄t̄mi cw̄ieZ̄Ů, w̄cZvi aḡ©I Mfxi
Rxeb`k̄Ůbi Av̄t̄j vPbv, m̄½xt̄Zi fve I im Av̄-Ů t̄bi mḡxZv Ñ hv w̄KQz Kwj >`xt̄K Fx
K̄t̄i w̄Q̄t̄j v Zv Zvi t̄c̄Ůgi Abf̄w̄Z̄t̄Kl cw̄ie w̄Z̄Ů Ki t̄Z mnvqK w̄Q̄t̄j v | dt̄j Avj v̄t̄j i ḡt̄Zv
c̄ŮZ fvevb M̄w̄ZKvi I w̄k̄í x mn̄t̄RB Kwj >`xi ḡt̄b QvqvcvZ K̄t̄i t̄Q | Dci Š' Avj v̄t̄j i t̄c̄Ůgi
ḡt̄a` th mgc̄Ů I e`vKj Zv ZvI Kwj >`xt̄K bvov w̄ t̄q̄t̄Q | hv Zv̄t̄K Zvi aḡ© AvZ̄w̄q-cw̄ie vi,
t̄c̄ŮgK k̄¼i mKj w̄KQz t̄t̄K weh̄Ů K̄t̄i t̄Q | Z_w̄c Avj vj -Kwj >`xi m̄y p t̄c̄Ů msmvi Rxēt̄b
Ḡtm AbvK̄w̄Ů ȳZ f̄v0̄t̄bi w̄k̄Kvi nq | GB Aeŷ̄t̄q Avj v̄t̄j i `vq-`w̄qZi ḡE` nt̄j I Kwj >`x
c̄Ůg R̄t̄b t̄c̄Ůgi GB c̄ĚĀbvi Kvi t̄Y w̄b̄t̄R̄t̄K ci w̄RZ ḡt̄b K̄t̄i AvZ̄hZ̄vi ḡt̄a` w̄ t̄q
Rxēt̄bi B̄w̄Z t̄Ūt̄b̄t̄Q | th t̄c̄Ů Kwj >`xi K̄v̄t̄Q ḡt̄b nt̄q w̄Q̄t̄j v Zv̄t̄K w̄eibḡŮ K̄i t̄e Av̄gZ
w̄k̄í evmbvq Ñ Zv D̄t̄ëv Zvi AvZ̄h̄b̄t̄bi Kvi Y nt̄q `w̄ōt̄q̄t̄Q |

Ůw̄KĚb̄t̄Lvj v̄Ů bvŪt̄Ki ebk̄t̄ev̄vi AvZ̄hZ̄vi ḡt̄a`I t̄c̄Ů N̄w̄UZ w̄bi vkv GK̄w̄ Kvi Y |
civaxbZv, Aw̄b`ŮvKZ thšb̄t̄mev, Aw̄b̄w̄ŮZ f̄w̄el`r, w̄bivcĚvnxbZv, cw̄ie Yw̄Znxb t̄c̄Ů mKj
w̄KQŮ Zvi Rxeb R̄w̄Uj Zv̄t̄K `p̄ K̄t̄i w̄Q̄t̄j v | w̄KŠ' t̄c̄Ůḡw̄b̄f̄w̄Z GLv̄t̄b ḡt̄a` f̄w̄gKv cvj b K̄t̄i t̄Q
G Kvi t̄YB th, ebk̄Ůi t̄c̄Ůgi m̄ybw̄ Ů cw̄ie Yw̄Z̄t̄K Ab`vb` R̄w̄Uj Zv t̄t̄K ḡw̄Ů i c_ w̄nt̄m̄t̄e
t̄t̄t̄t̄Q | Ab`w̄ t̄K w̄l̄fR t̄c̄Ůgi ŮŮI GK̄w̄ msKU `Zwi K̄t̄i t̄Q | gvZj Qvqvi Āb Avi
i w̄e`vk `R̄t̄bi R̄t̄b` `j K̄t̄gi ggZv I f̄v̄t̄j vevm̄v `Zwi nt̄q w̄Q̄t̄j v ebk̄Ůi ḡt̄a` | Qvqvi c̄ŮZ
ebk̄Ůi f̄v̄t̄j vevm̄v t̄Kej Qvqvi Āt̄bi ḡ½j I m̄k̄;Lj Rxēt̄bi K_v t̄f̄t̄e GK̄aīt̄bi mn̄t̄h̄w̄M̄Zv
gv̄l̄ | w̄KŠ' i w̄e`v̄t̄ki c̄ŮZ w̄Q̄t̄j v ebk̄Ůi c̄KZ t̄c̄Ů Dcj w̄a | i w̄e`vkl ebk̄ŮK f̄v̄t̄j vev̄t̄m̄
w̄KŠ' msmv̄t̄i M̄w̄Ůi ḡt̄a` tm ebk̄ŮK ev̄t̄Z P̄vqwb KL̄t̄bv | w̄KŠ' ebk̄Ůi w̄bivc` w̄b̄w̄ŮZ
f̄w̄el̄ t̄Zi w̄PŠ'í vi ḡt̄a` msmv̄t̄i evmbv c̄Ěj nt̄q l̄t̄v:

ebk̄Ů | Avgv̄t̄i w̄bqv msmvi Ki t̄Z B`Ův K̄t̄i bv t̄Zvgvi | Avgvi Pj w̄ qv t̄ivR `Ůt̄ej v cv
ḡŮv̄t̄q t̄t̄ev t̄Zvgvi | w̄w̄_ f̄iv w̄w̄`j citev |

i w̄e`vk | Aw̄g t̄Zvgvi f̄v̄t̄j v P̄vB ebk̄Ů | Ñ msmvi Avgvi w̄Qj | hv̄l̄vi t̄bkvq tmB msmvi
f̄v̄Bm̄v t̄M̄t̄Q | me Z̄w̄g R̄v̄t̄bv | Ñ Z̄w̄g f̄v̄t̄j v _vK | c̄w̄Y`i c̄t̄_ _vK Ñ Aw̄g w̄m̄Uv P̄vB |⁵⁰

⁵⁰ t̄m̄j g Avj `xb, t̄m̄j g Avj `xb i P̄bv̄mgM̄Ů2, c., 120 |

iwe`v̄ki GB Pvl qvi mvt_ ebk̄i AvKv̄yvi gta` th `j Zj AvtQ tmUv Rv̄b ebk̄i | GQov
ebk̄i Gfv̄te AvgZi hv̄v` t̄j i bvbv msNvZgq Rxeb hv̄c̄bi c̄v̄mx bq | KviY Zv̄tK Zvi
Avb"Ovq g` tL̄tZ nq Ñ c̄q c̄Z AvmtiB c̄f̄vekvj x̄` i kixixm½ w̄ t̄Z nq | hv̄ v̄b̄tq
c̄Zv̄bqZ Qvqv, iwe`vk Avi hv̄v` t̄j i AvAKvix m̄t̄j i gta` ^Zvi nq bvbv mvsNvl R̄ Ae`v |
bvŪtK t̄ Lv hvq, B`yK>Ū±t̄i i mvḡt̄b g` tL̄tq ebk̄i bZ` v̄b̄tq m̄t̄j i mvt_ iwe`v̄ki
gZv%K` I Øt̄Øi Kvi t̄Y iwe`vk `j t̄Qto P̄t̄j th̄t̄Z P̄vq | ZvB GKv̄ t̄K v̄b̄t̄Ri Avb"Ovq
th̄S̄bZv Ab`w̄ t̄K fv̄t̄j vev̄mvi gv̄b̄l iwe`v̄ki mvt_ w̄P̄i w̄ t̄bi v̄et"Q` `ßB ebk̄i AvZ̄hZ`vi
Ab`Zg KviY | A_v̄P̄ th̄ t̄c̄gi gta` ebk̄i Zvi c̄w̄ÁZ R̄x̄t̄bi gv̄³ L̄t̄R̄v̄Q̄t̄j v̄ tm̄ t̄c̄ḡ Zvi
gta` t̄kl ch̄S̄Í Avkv̄ R̄v̄M̄t̄Z c̄v̄t̄i v̄b̄ | d̄t̄j GK Amgv̄ß t̄c̄ḡ I wein ebk̄i K̄ Zvov K̄t̄i t̄Q
memgq Ñ ebk̄i AvZ̄hZ`vq hvi v̄et̄kl c̄f̄ve j̄ ȳ Kiv hvq |

ŪKĒb̄t̄L̄vj v̄Ūt̄Ki t̄et` bx̄ weaev Ww̄j gb̄ `wi`^Pvl x̄ tm̄v̄b̄t̄qi t̄c̄ḡ c̄to | v̄K̄S̄ R̄v̄Z, aḡ[©]
mgvR, ms`v̄t̄i i Kvi t̄Y tm̄ m̄v̄m̄x̄ v̄m̄x̄v̄S̄Í v̄b̄t̄Z c̄v̄t̄i v̄b̄ | G c̄h̄t̄½ Zvi `t̄L̄t̄eva tm̄ i ā`Í ḡt̄K ēt̄j :

jvDqvi gvBqv WvOvq Kbw`b Ni ev̄t̄Ü v̄b̄ | ev̄b̄t̄Z P̄v̄B̄t̄j I c̄v̄t̄i v̄b̄ | tgv̄`Í dvi eD Mj vq
`wo w̄ w̄Qj K`vb | f̄ßj v̄ t̄MQ | ...Avgv̄t̄Mv c̄Q` Ñ jvDqvi t̄Mv v̄b̄ | Gi Zj v̄ d̄Uv K̄t̄i v̄b̄ Ñ
Zv̄t̄i PivqI AvUKvq v̄b̄ |⁵¹

Ww̄j gb̄ Rv̄t̄b t̄et` jvDqv t̄ḡt̄q ēt̄j mgZj f̄v̄gi mgvR Zv̄t̄K `v̄b̄ t̄`te v̄b̄ Ñ
jvDqv̄`i mvt_ B Zvi ev̄P̄v-giv | hv̄`I v̄b̄t̄Ri R̄v̄Zaḡ[©]I mgv̄t̄Ri v̄v̄v̄a-v̄b̄t̄i t̄ai c̄Z
Ww̄j ḡt̄bi Av`v̄ c̄ēj Ñ v̄K̄S̄` tm̄Uv Zvi v̄bi āc̄vq c̄wi w̄`v̄Zi eiv̄t̄c̄K̄v̄k | Ww̄j gb̄ Pwi t̄i gta`
Zvi GB e`_c̄ḡi nvZv̄kvi Kvi t̄Y KL̄t̄bv̄ KL̄t̄bv̄ M̄f̄xi v̄b̄w̄j ßZv̄ j̄ ȳ Kiv hvq |

Ōebcvs̄i j̄ ō v̄Ūt̄Ki AKvj weaev m̄ȳKi m̄x̄gv̄x̄ K̄w̄b R̄x̄t̄b t̄c̄ḡ Ges kixix AvKĪ
`ȳŪ v̄el̄t̄qi B m̄ȳ uó ev̄mbv̄ j̄ ȳ Kiv hvq | th̄S̄et̄bi `v̄f̄v̄ieK aḡ[©]weaev m̄ȳKi th̄S̄bZv̄ I t̄c̄ḡ
t̄Kv̄b̄ŪB i āx̄ Ki t̄Z c̄v̄t̄i v̄b̄ | v̄k̄t̄ei K̄P̄bx̄ v̄nt̄m̄te Drm̄v̄M̄Z m̄ȳKi R̄t̄b` gv̄`v̄B m̄e`ū[†] v̄t̄qi
i v̄w̄Z-b̄v̄w̄Z ms`v̄i t̄Kv̄t̄b̄v̄Ū GB `ß mnR̄v̄Z AvKv̄ȳv̄t̄K Ae j̄ß Ki t̄Z c̄v̄t̄i v̄b̄ | m̄ȳK th̄gb
Zvi v̄b̄tm̄½ R̄x̄t̄b f̄v̄el̄t̄Zi ev̄mbv̄q Av̄b̄t̄j i c̄Z t̄c̄ḡv̄m³ n̄t̄q c̄to t̄Q Ñ t̄Zḡv̄b
th̄S̄bv̄Kv̄ȳv̄ ōv̄iv̄l f̄x̄l Yfv̄te Zv̄w̄Z n̄t̄q t̄Q | Av̄b̄t̄j i th̄S̄bZv̄ov̄b Ñ v̄Ūt̄Ki AmsL` `v̄t̄b d̄t̄U

⁵¹ Z̄t̄`e, c., 161 |

Dt̄Vt̄Q:

: t̄Zvgvi Dci w_Kv gb̄ wdivt̄Z cwi bvB | ḡt̄b̄t̄i kvmb Kwi wKŠK kixj UBUn dvBUv hvq M
`v`v \

: myK \

: tmB Kte Ávt̄bi Avt̄M evmi KiwQ gbmvi bvMvj | GK ivBt̄Zi evmi \

teújv nBjvg ivBZ bv c̄rvt̄Z | iwo njvg | wKŠK eqm evto | t̄Pvt̄L ḡt̄L Zvc Dt̄V
eqt̄mi | Pj j vt̄b evl Kowbi NwY⁵²bt̄M | wkt̄ēt̄i ei gvbjvg `v`vi K_vq wKŠK KB wke
th Mt̄q MZte Lp̄jvqv Lve | KB tm wke th Avgvt̄i D`vg kixj Ivt̄oi wct̄W j̄j̄ Kie |
wkOv evRvt̄ev eK KvcvBbv \ Ń myK nVvr t̄Pvt̄q et̄j | Ń Zvg wbev Avgvt̄i Avbj `v`v \⁵²

myKt̄K Avbt̄j i c̄Ź Ggb AvteMNB kviwxi K wj̄j t̄bi e`Kj Zvi c̄Ź Īve Ki t̄Z Ab`ĪI t`Lv
hvq: ŪGBZ MRwii cvZvi weQvov | AvR Avgvt̄i wbt̄q hg KPbxi evmi Ki \ ... Avgvi bvK
NvgZvt̄Q Kcvj Nvt̄g | Avbj `v`v Avgvt̄i B`OvgZ Av`i Ki | wn wn | GB Avbj | Avbj \Ū⁵³
wKŠ` Avbt̄j i Ggb mvmn t̄bB | Avbt̄j i ḡt̄bi ḡt̄a`I myKi Rtb` Zxe^atc̄ŹvteM `Zwi nq Ń
kviwxi K wj̄j t̄bi e`Kj Zvi ḡt̄b Rvt̄M wKŠ` myK wkt̄ēt̄i KPtb Ń t`eZvi t̄fvM | Zvt̄K maviY
Avbj t̄KvP AwaKvi Kivi apZv I mvmn cvq bv | myKi fvlvq: Ūnvn t`eZvi t̄fvM gvb̄t̄l
wbt̄Z Pvg bv | ZvB KZ Qjv Kjv wKmmv K_v | wbev Zvg Avgvt̄i | j | | cviev bv | cviev
bv \Ū⁵⁴ weaev myKi ḡt̄a` ḡj Z kixi t̄Rt̄M Dt̄VwQ̄t̄j v Ac̄Źt̄iva`fvte Ń Zvi kviwxi K wj̄j t̄bi
evmbv Zxe^afvte Avbt̄j i c̄Ź tc̄Źgi gv̄t̄K emot̄q w`t̄q̄Q | at̄g^p c̄Ź AvbMt̄Z`i Kvi t̄Y th
Avbj myKi Ggb Zxe^atc̄Źt̄K c̄Ź`vLvB Ki t̄Z eva` n̄q̄wQ̄t̄j v Ń myKi tmB e`_tc̄Ź cY⁹nq
gv`vB cvovq evOw̄j gnvRbt̄`i Avμgt̄Y myK aw̄Zv nevi ci | wkt̄ēt̄i th KPbxi m̄āŹ i j̄v
nq̄wb Ń Zvt̄K m̄āŹ w`t̄q N̄t̄i t̄Zvt̄j Avbj | al̄Yi ee^p NUbvi ci I myK Avbt̄j i tc̄Źgi
cY⁹Zvi ḡt̄a` w`t̄q bvŪt̄Ki cwi mgv̄B N̄t̄Ūt̄Q |

G bvŪt̄Ki tmvbḡyLi tc̄ŹI n̄q Dt̄VwQ̄t̄j v kixi wbf^p | kixix Zòv tkl n̄t̄j
tmvbḡyLi tc̄ŹK tmvbḡyL̄t̄K t̄d̄t̄j P̄t̄j hvq | hw̄ I Gi m̄t̄_ tk̄Ū Ūt̄Ūi ms̄āú³ Zv it̄q̄t̄Q |

⁵² tm̄ij g Avj `xb, ebcvsi j (XvKv : eisj v GKvt̄Wgx, 2001), c., 124 |

⁵³ Zt̄`e, c., 134 |

⁵⁴ Zt̄`e, c., 41 |

cā½Z myk̄t̄K ewyZ t̄m̄bvgyLi msjvc D×wZt̄hM̄: Ūw̄ w̄ gb̄ w̄ t̄j MvI bv̄ w̄ qv̄ wK̄ _vKb hvq| Zq AvgvM̄t̄i weqvi Zw̄iL chšÍ couQj | tm̄ VKvqv̄ ivBZ AvŪv̄t̄i PBjv̄ hvq| Zviv w̄n̄`ȳ wQj efp̄t̄Yi mšÍ vb| Ū⁵⁵ Dp̄z efp̄Y mšÍ v̄t̄bi mvt̄_ cāšÍ K̄ gv̄`vB̄ b̄r̄t̄Mvōxi w̄bPz Rv̄t̄Zi t̄m̄bvgyLi w̄gj b̄ mvgv̄iRK̄ I cwi ewi Kfv̄te M̄h̄Yt̄hM̄` bq| dt̄j wein t̄m̄bvgyLi t̄c̄ŕgi Anbevh̄cwi Yw̄Z n̄t̄q̄t̄Q| bvŪt̄Ki Ab̄`vb̄` bvix Pwi T̄ gv̄j w̄Z Ges Kgj vi t̄c̄ŕ I t̄c̄ŕgi cwi Yw̄Z weevn eŪt̄bi gā` w̄ t̄q̄ mdj Zv̄ t̄c̄t̄q̄t̄Q| GB̄ `ß̄ bvixi t̄ȳt̄Ī `ß̄ ait̄bi t̄c̄ŕgi cāZeŪKZv̄ `Zwi n̄t̄q̄w̄t̄j v| gv̄j w̄Z fvt̄j vev̄tm̄ tgNj vj t̄K̄ wK̄š' tgNj vj fvt̄j vev̄tm̄ myk̄t̄K̄ Avi myk̄ Anbj̄ t̄K̄| Ggb̄ ōw̄ōK̄ m̄āú̄t̄K̄P̄ R̄w̄Jj Zvq̄ Aet̄k̄t̄I tgNj vj myk̄t̄K̄ bv̄ t̄c̄t̄q̄ gv̄j w̄Z̄t̄K̄ wet̄q̄ Ki t̄Z̄ m̄āšZ̄ nq| Zv̄Qvov̄ w̄cZvi AKvj̄ gZit̄Z̄ ev̄`hviv̄ gv̄j w̄Zi tm̄ msKŪgq̄ Aē`v̄ `Zwi n̄t̄q̄w̄t̄j v̄ tgNj vj t̄m̄Lv̄tb̄ gv̄j w̄Zi Īv̄YKZv̄w̄t̄m̄tē gv̄j w̄Zi t̄c̄ŕt̄K̄ `x̄Kvi K̄t̄i t̄bq| Avi Kgj vi t̄c̄ŕgi msKŪvē`v̄ `Zwi nq̄ Zvi w̄cZvi Am̄āš̄v̄Zi Kvi t̄Y| Kgj vi wet̄q̄I w̄K̄ nq| wK̄š' eb̄ t̄_ t̄K̄ cw̄j t̄q̄ Kgj v-mZxk̄ Zv̄t̄` i t̄c̄ŕt̄K̄ cwi ewi K̄ eŪt̄b̄ i f̄c̄ w̄ t̄q̄t̄Q|

ŌheZx̄ Kb̄`vi gb̄ŏ bvŪt̄Ki ḡxbv̄Kgv̄ix, Ōebc̄v̄s̄i j̄ Ō bvŪt̄Ki ḡ½w̄j , ŌnvZ̄ n̄`vB̄ŏ bvŪt̄Ki P̄p̄bx̄, Ōc̄ȳŌ̄ bvŪt̄Ki AveQv̄ K̄v̄t̄iv̄ R̄xet̄b̄B̄ t̄c̄ŕgi t̄K̄v̄t̄bv̄ t̄c̄ŕȳvcŪ j̄ ȳ Kiv̄ hvq̄ bv| wK̄š' c̄ŕZ̄`t̄Ki th̄šb̄Zvi cā½ bvŪt̄K̄ D̄t̄v̄ Ḡt̄m̄t̄Q| ḡxbv̄ Kgv̄ix̄t̄K̄ Anb̄`Qv̄ m̄t̄Ěl̄ kixi w̄ t̄Z̄ nq̄ iv̄¾v̄K̄t̄K̄| R̄w̄eKvi Zw̄M̄t̄`B̄ th̄šb̄Zvi w̄ebḡt̄q̄ ḡxbv̄Kgv̄ix Ges th̄šb̄Kgx̄c̄ḡ½w̄j Zv̄t̄` i kixi t̄K̄ w̄w̄K̄t̄q̄t̄Q| Gi mvt̄_ `R̄w̄eK̄ P̄w̄n̄`v̄ wK̄sev̄ Avb̄` j̄ v̄t̄fi t̄K̄v̄t̄bv̄ m̄āú̄K̄`t̄b̄B̄| P̄p̄bxi t̄ȳt̄Ī I Zv̄B̄ Ņ̄ evā` n̄t̄q̄ tm̄ th̄šb̄K̄t̄ḡP̄ ḡvā`tḡ Aw̄`Í Z̄i ȳv̄ K̄t̄i t̄Q| Z̄te P̄p̄bxi th̄šb̄Kgx̄P̄ R̄xeb̄ Q̄vov̄I `v̄ḡxi m̄smv̄t̄i Zvi th̄šb̄Zvi cā½ weaZ̄ n̄t̄q̄t̄Q| `v̄ḡxi m̄smv̄t̄i Zvi t̄c̄ŕgi w̄Q̄t̄j v̄ bv| th̄šb̄R̄xet̄b̄I P̄p̄p̄x̄ c̄ȲZ̄v̄ cv̄q̄wb̄| Av̄bv̄t̄i i mvt̄_ P̄p̄bxi K̄t̄_vc̄K̄_t̄b̄ t̄m̄w̄ ūó| Av̄bv̄i t̄K̄ P̄p̄bx̄ Zvi `v̄ḡx̄ m̄āú̄t̄K̄ēt̄j : ŪAvi wK̄ K̄gȳw̄bj̄ v̄t̄Ri M̄xZ̄, GK̄ gv̄B̄qv̄ t̄nj̄v̄ iv̄L̄t̄bi bv̄B̄ Zv̄Mr̄ k̄B̄t̄j̄ ō, Avevi eD̄ ABj̄ t̄cv̄t̄b̄ GK̄ M̄Ōv̄| Ū⁵⁶ AveQvi m̄smv̄t̄i I t̄c̄ŕgi w̄Q̄t̄j v̄ bv| w̄m̄iv̄t̄Ri mvt̄_ th̄šb̄ R̄xet̄b̄I Am̄t̄_x̄ AveQv̄| AveQvi t̄ȳv̄t̄fi ḡt̄ā` w̄ t̄q̄ c̄K̄w̄k̄Z̄ nq̄ tm̄ w̄m̄iv̄R̄ `x̄N̄P̄ b̄ t̄_ t̄K̄B̄ th̄šb̄K̄t̄ḡĀȳḡ| w̄m̄iv̄R̄t̄K̄ t̄Q̄tō h̄vevi ḡn̄t̄Z̄AveQv̄ Zv̄t̄K̄ ēt̄j :

Avj̄ ōv̄ iv̄m̄t̄j̄ i K̄mḡ Ņ̄ Z̄uḡ c̄j̄ǣl̄ Av̄t̄Qv̄ Ņ̄ AvR̄ `ß̄ eQ̄i givi gZb̄ Rivi gZb̄ Ņ̄ Avgv̄t̄M̄v̄

⁵⁵ Z̄t̄`e, c., 183|
⁵⁶ t̄m̄j̄ ḡ Avj̄ `xb̄, nvZ̄ n̄`vB̄, c., 26|

bvix Pwi tîi gb-ÍËj

Ptîi tÿtZi wPuv avtbi gZb| A_P Avgvi kixti GLbl mvgvb" nvl qv Ñ mpmjo t`q|
`ß DiætZ Ñ tZvgvi nvZ cojtj B Ñ kixti Lj ej wv i iæ nq| tm K_v eßtZ cvtîv bvB|
eßtZ cvitj l cvk wdti NgvtqQ|⁵⁷

AveQvi tçgñxb Rxeb, thšbvKv•ÿvi AZBZv Zvfk wmi vtRi KvftQ `fi mmitq wbtq tMtQ
GtKevti | `væúZ" Rxeþb tçg Ges thšbZvi , iæZj Ôcÿ Ô bvUþK AveQv Pwi tîi gta" w`tq
cKvkZ ntqtQ|

tmvj g Avj `xtbi bvUþK bvix Pwi tîi gta" tçg Ges thšbZv `ß cñ½B , iætZj mvt_
cÿZdij Z ntqtQ| Avakvsk bvix Pwi tîi B tçg Ges thšb Rxeþb AZB| th mKj bvix Pwi tîi
tçg mv_RZvi ct_ GwMtqtQ Zviv AZ"šÍ msMög KtiB Zvt`i tçgþK cÿZwôZ KtiþQ|
dtj tmvj g Avj `xtbi bixi Rxeþb tçg Ges thšbZv mij %wLkfvte wPwi Z nqv eis bvbv
ðwðK l mvsNvl R tçgÿvctU eµ%wLkfvte wKvk jvf KtiþQ|

Oq. bvix Pwi tîi ivR%wZK tPZbv

gvbþli gta" ivR%wZK tPZbvteva AZ"šÍ cÿPxb| tKvþv e"w³i Avakvsk gvZ`k©l
wPšÍ vtK ivR%wZK wtkøltÿy gvcv mæe| ZvQov e"w³ wbtRI ivR%wZK mtPZb wKsev
AþPZb ntZ cvti | thþKvþv Dfík"çÿw" Z jÿ, Av`k© Dfík" l Zvi cÿZôvi cÿPóv
wbtmþ`tn ivR%wZK| GB ivR%wZK tPZbvi mvt_ gb-ÍËj Mfxi msthvM itqtQ| e"w³i
ivR%wZK tPZbv l GKaitþbi tçÿv wntmte KvR Kti _vtK| tmvj g Avj `xtbi bvUþKi
bvix Pwi tîi Rxeþb msNwUZ NUBvej , wPšÍ v, tPZbv, Av`k©BZ"vKvi w`K t_þK hvi hvi th
cKvk l wKvk DþwvPZ ntqtQ tmB Avtj vtK GB wtkøltÿy avivwvKZv wtkøð Kiv
thþZ cvti |

tmvj g Avj `xtbi bvUþKi Avakvsk bvix cÿšÍK wvæE RbþMvôxi | Avi cÿšÍK
wvæEËi RbþMvôxi bixi ivR%wZK tPZbvi wKvk AZ"šÍ Kwb| Zv mtËj mÿK, `KZix,
gÿæ\$ wv ZNj þKi teMg çgÿ bvix Pwi tîi gta" mÿúofvte ivR%wZK tPZbvi Dþw jÿ Kiv
hvq|

⁵⁷ tmvj g Avj `xb, cÿ, c, 71|

jovBtq Ask tbq tm| mjKi gta" m̄úY©m̄PZb ivR%bwZK c̄qm̄ tbB ētU wKŠ' f̄veRvZfv̄te gv̄`vBt` i Aw̄ í t̄Zi j ovBtq Zvi w̄t̄kl f̄vgKv Zv̄t̄K w̄wkó K̄t̄i t̄Q|

Ōembō bvŪt̄Ki ^KZixl Mōt̄gi Aw̄k̄w̄yZ m̄vaviY M̄p̄' bvix| ^v̄gx m̄smvi c̄Z̄'vL'vZ GB bvixi GKgv̄Ā Aej̄ =b w̄cZvi Aw̄k̄q| DĒiwaKvi m̄t̄Ā ^KZixi c̄eñwi div̄t̄qRx Av̄t̄`vj t̄bi m̄v̄_ R̄w̄oZ w̄Q̄t̄j v| tmB Av̄t̄`vj t̄bi ^š̄yZ w̄P̄y w̄nt̄m̄te GK̄uU _vj v c̄wi ewi K Hw̄Zn"m̄t̄ĀB i w̄yZ n̄w̄Qj c̄R̄b̄ t̄_ t̄K c̄R̄t̄b̄i n̄v̄Z| Mōt̄gi c̄f̄vekj x Aw̄RRj hLb tmB Bw̄Znm-Hw̄Zn"i ^š̄i K̄uU w̄bt̄q w̄bt̄Z P̄vq Ń Zvi GB Aw̄M̄m̄t̄bi w̄eīt̄x ^KZixB c̄Ūg c̄ŪZev` K̄t̄i | div̄t̄qRx Av̄t̄`vj t̄bi th ivR%bwZK Aw̄fc̄Ūq Zvi m̄úY©t̄M̄sei ^KZix Dc̄j w̄ä K̄t̄i w̄Q̄t̄j v ēt̄j B t̄K̄v̄t̄v w̄K̄Q̄i w̄ebḡt̄q ^KZix GB Hw̄Zn"ev̄nx ev̄mb n̄vZQ̄vov K̄i t̄Z b̄v̄ivR| w̄cZv̄t̄K Zv̄B tm ēt̄j: Ō̄bv Ń G ev̄mb t̄Ziḡvi GK̄vi b̄v| Avḡv̄t̄M̄v m̄K̄t̄j i n̄K Av̄t̄Q G ev̄m̄t̄b| Ō̄60 Bw̄Znm Hw̄Zn" m̄si ŷ̄t̄Yi th c̄Z̄"q ^KZixi t̄PZbv̄q w̄p̄q̄v̄k̄xj w̄Q̄t̄j v tm̄U m̄úY© m̄t̄PZb ivR%bwZK Aw̄fc̄Ūq b̄q w̄KŠ' Zvi t̄PZbv̄ c̄ēv̄n I Hw̄Zn" m̄si ŷ̄t̄Yi Z̄w̄M` I c̄qm̄ ivR%bwZKfv̄te w̄eteP" n̄t̄Z c̄v̄t̄i | K̄vi Y GB ev̄m̄t̄bi R̄t̄b" ^KZixi Av̄Z̄hZ"vi ḡta" w̄ t̄q tm mḡt̄eZ Mōgevm̄t̄K m̄sM̄w̄Z K̄t̄i w̄Q̄t̄j v `j̄v̄P̄vi Aw̄RRt̄j i w̄eīt̄x| Hw̄Zn"ev̄nx ev̄mbUv Zvi t̄PZbv̄q K̄t̄Zv̄Uv c̄f̄ve ^Z̄wi K̄t̄i w̄Q̄t̄j v Zv Zvi w̄bt̄b̄w̄³ m̄sj v̄t̄c m̄y ūó:

t̄`w̄n w̄K H B` t̄j i w̄cQ̄t̄b Avḡvi ci-`v`v m̄v`v t̄N̄vovq P̄Bov Av̄t̄Q Ń n̄v̄Z ē`š̄Ki b̄vM̄vj w̄K GK̄Uv Ń Avḡv̄t̄i K̄q ^KZix ev̄mbUv w̄bq̄v Av̄q Ń Aw̄ḡ Av̄i ZB GKĒt̄i m̄M̄iv̄bv Lv̄gyM̄v̄t̄q n̄j̄y t̄` Ń b̄Zb K̄Biv Aw̄ḡ Z̄t̄i w̄bq̄v h̄vḡj| Z̄vi ci t̄`w̄n w̄K Avḡv̄t̄M̄v ev̄m̄t̄bi b̄K̄k̄v `j̄ v̄b Av̄`v̄t̄i b̄Biv P̄Biv DVZv̄t̄Q| ev̄mbW̄v eo n̄BZv̄t̄Q Ń eo n̄BZv̄t̄Q eo e-o n̄BZv̄t̄Q Ń Ḡt̄° t̄i ^ t̄j th c̄ov̄Q f̄t̄M̄v̄t̄j i j̄ v̄nv̄b|⁶¹

f̄vB R̄v̄ḡi t̄K Zvi ^c̄aeȲōvi ḡta" w̄ t̄q ḡj Z ^KZixi ḡta" c̄eñwi t̄ i m̄sM̄ōgx K̄ḡR̄v̄D, Z̄v̄t̄ i Bw̄Znm, Z̄v̄t̄ i t̄M̄š̄i t̄ei gh̄P̄ v̄ AUK ivL̄vi c̄Z̄"q̄t̄K ē³ K̄t̄i t̄Q| bvŪt̄Ki t̄k̄t̄l mḡt̄eZ R̄bZv̄t̄K tmB ev̄mb t̄`Lv̄q tḡš̄j w̄e: Ō̄t̄`n t̄`n GB ev̄m̄t̄b `j̄ȳvḡq̄vi c̄v̄B̄t̄K f̄vZ Lv̄B̄t̄Zb| th ev̄m̄t̄bi w̄bM̄v GB t̄M̄iv̄t̄gi GK gv̄Bq̄v w̄el Lv̄q̄v gi t̄Q| GB t̄`n tmB ev̄mbW̄v̄t̄i Ń Ō̄⁶²|

⁶⁰ t̄m̄ij ḡ Av̄j `xb, t̄m̄ij ḡ Av̄j `xb i P̄bv̄mḡM̄ō3 (X̄v̄K̄v : gv̄l j̄ v ēt̄`v̄m̄©2008), c., 31|
⁶¹ Z̄t̄`e, c., 32|
⁶² Z̄t̄`e, c., 37|

^KZixi ḡtā ivR%awZK t̄PZbvi m̄b̄ exR_vKt̄j I Zv m̄t̄PZb I cwi Kwí Z wQ̄t̄j v bv |
 wKš' ŌAwb̄t̄KZ Āt̄š̄t̄YŌ bvŪt̄Ki ḡm̄s̄ web ZNj t̄Ki teM̄t̄gi ivR%awZK t̄PZbv mjK Ges
 ^KZixi t̄P̄t̄q cwi kwj Z | m̄s̄t̄Ūt̄K tm wewfb̄om̄gt̄q ivR%awZK cwi w̄wZ I t̄c̄ŷv̄cU Z̄t̄j āt̄i
 ci v̄gk̄w̄ t̄q̄t̄Qb | h̄w̄ I t̄Mv̄qvi m̄s̄t̄Ū ZNj K teM̄t̄gi t̄Kv̄t̄bv ci v̄gk̄B K̄v̄t̄b t̄Zv̄t̄j b̄w̄b | GKwU
 Acwi Yv̄ḡ k̄v̄m̄x̄v̄š̄í ivRav̄bx cwi eZ̄B̄ w̄el q̄w̄t̄Z teM̄t̄gi t̄Kv̄t̄bv mv̄q wQ̄t̄j v bv Ń Zv tevSv
 hv̄q hLb teM̄g bZb ivRav̄bx̄t̄Z h̄vevi c̄t̄_ i mv̄ḡw̄M̄K cwi w̄wZ Dc̄j w̄ä K̄t̄i mj Zv̄b̄t̄K c̄j t̄bv
 ivRav̄bx̄t̄ZB w̄d̄t̄i th̄t̄Z et̄j b | m̄s̄t̄Ūi M̄wZw̄ēw̄, w̄m̄x̄v̄š̄í m̄Kj w̄KQB teM̄t̄gi bL`c̄ŷ
 wQ̄t̄j v | mj Zv̄t̄bi Nb Nb gZ cwi eZ̄B̄, ḡv̄ j̄v̄q w̄b̄t̄Ri b̄v̄t̄g Av̄nm̄v̄t̄bi ḡȳ ĩ P̄j ym̄Kj w̄el t̄qi
 c̄ŷ teM̄t̄gi Av̄M̄h Ges Zvi f̄vebv mj Zv̄t̄bi K̄v̄t̄Q c̄K̄v̄k Kivi ḡtā Zvi ivR%awZK
 `ĩ` w̄k̄Z̄v I t̄PZbvi m̄ȳ úó `r̄ȳi i t̄q̄t̄Q | c̄ŷq̄v̄Rb ḡt̄Zv teM̄g mj Zv̄b̄t̄K ḡv̄b̄w̄m̄K kw̄³ I
 h̄w̄M̄t̄q̄t̄Qb iv̄t̄R̄i `t̄_ŷ mj Zv̄b̄t̄K teM̄g et̄j b: ŌAw̄g R̄w̄b; Z̄w̄N Avevi c̄w̄j t̄q̄t̄Q |
 tm̄R̄t̄b̄ Av̄cb̄vi gb Lv̄iv̄c | b̄q̄t̄Zv ḡw̄j K Kext̄i i K_v̄ f̄v̄et̄Qb? Gme t̄f̄te w̄k j̄v̄f | Ō⁶³
 bvŪt̄Ki ĩ̄īǣt̄Z m̄s̄t̄Ūi K̄v̄t̄Q ev̄nv̄D̄w̄ī b̄t̄K j̄gv̄ K̄t̄i t̄`l̄q̄vi m̄c̄w̄īt̄ki ḡtā teM̄t̄gi
 ivR%awZK I K̄U%awZK `ĩ` w̄k̄Z̄vi Af̄ve wQ̄t̄j v ēt̄U w̄Kš' cieZ̄x̄Z m̄s̄t̄Ūi c̄ŷ c̄ŷ`K̄wU
 ms̄K̄t̄U teM̄g iv̄t̄R̄i Aē`v, R̄bM̄t̄Yi Aw̄f̄c̄ŷ w̄Ksev mḡmv̄ḡw̄qK ivR%awZK ms̄Nl̄m̄s̄ú̄t̄K̄
 mj Zv̄b̄t̄K KL̄t̄bv B̄w̄z̄t̄Zi ḡvā`t̄g, KL̄t̄bv mīv̄m̄wi gZv̄gZ w̄ t̄q̄t̄Qb | d̄t̄j teM̄t̄gi ḡtā th
 ivR%awZK `ĩ` w̄k̄Z̄v wQ̄t̄j v Āt̄b̄K t̄ȳt̄Ī mj Zv̄t̄bi ḡtā I Zv j̄ȳ Kiv hv̄q̄w̄b | tm̄w̄j g Av̄j
 `x̄t̄bi bvŪt̄Ki bvix Pwi t̄i ḡtā j̄ȳYx̄q th, ivR%awZK t̄PZbv Gm̄Kj bvixi ḡtā th
 cwi Kwí Z w̄Ksev cwi kwj Z̄f̄v̄te D̄t̄V Ḡt̄m̄Q Zv b̄q Ń cwi w̄wZ, cwi ew̄i K I mv̄ḡw̄RK Aē`v
 Zv̄t̄ i ivR%awZK cwi t̄c̄ŷ̄t̄Zi ḡtā w̄bc̄w̄ZZ K̄t̄i t̄Q |

mvZ. Dcmsnvi

kvixi K w̄ K t̄_t̄K ḡv̄b̄t̄I i m̄v̄t̄_ ḡv̄b̄t̄I i th cv_Ŕ̄ w̄e`ḡv̄b Ń ḡv̄b̄w̄m̄K w̄ K t̄_t̄K GB cv_Ŕ̄
 mēt̄P̄t̄q tēw̄k | ḡt̄bv̄M̄V̄t̄b c̄ŷ c̄ŷ`K̄wU ēw̄³ c̄ŷ`t̄Ki t̄_t̄K Av̄j v̄`v | t̄Kv̄t̄bv ēw̄³ i w̄P̄š̄í v,
 Ab̄f̄w̄Z, B`Qv, Av̄PiY Ges kvixi K `ew̄kó`mḡt̄ni mḡw̄š̄Z ms̄M̄V̄b GK ēw̄³ t̄_t̄K Ab`

⁶³ tm̄w̄j g Av̄j `xb, m̄c̄w̄el̄q̄K M̄í I Ab`v̄b` bvUK, c, 37 |

bvix Pwi tîi gb-Í Ěj

e-w³tK c_K Kti | tmwj g Avj `xtbi bvUtKi GKuJ bvix Pwi tî t_tK Avti KuJ bvix Pwi tî
m³uY©Avj v`v | wKŠ' Zv mĚj Zv`i gta` thgb cv_Ŕ" itqtQ tZgnb gb-Í wĚK wewfbœ
w`tki AġbK wġj | LġR cvl qv hvq | tmwj g Avj `xtbi bvix Pwi tîi gb-Í Ěj wµqvKxj
wewfbœtcŦYvmgŋ j`y Kij t`Lv hvq AwAKvsk bviXi tcŦYvi eĀbv itqtQ ev tcŦYvi
cġgb NtUwb | tcŦYvi e`_Zv Zv`i KLtġv m³uY©wb-ún Kti tQ bZev AvµgYvZŔK Kti
ZġtQ | tcŦYvi ev embvi mġ_ cŦBi `jġzi Kvi tY Zv`i gta` RxebġLx cĚĚ ev
RxebKvġi tPtq gZġġLx cĚĚ ev glŔvgB tenk cwi j wġZ | AġbK bvix wġRi RxebtK
t`Qvq wēbó Kti tQ | Avi GB mKj bvix Pwi tîi gta` cĚ`vL`vġbi cĚYZvB tenk t`Lv hvq |

Rxeb hvctbi wewfbœtġtġ bvbv wēlġi ŦwŦKZv tmwj g Avj `xtbi bvix Pwi tîi
AvPi tYi Dci wēkl cġve `Zwi Kti tQ | `v³uZ" Rxeb tcġġxbZv, kvixi K | gvbmK
wbġZb, AZB thŠb-evmbv, wēq wġq ŦŦ, tcġ mspuŠÍ ŦŦ, AwAKvi | ghŔ v cġZŦvi ŦŦ,
A_ŔwZK AwġŦqZv, wbi vcĚvxbZv, thŠwbġxob, Krmv iUbv cġwZ wēlġi ŦŦ tmwj g Avj
`xtbi bvix Pwi tîi gb-Í ĚtK RġUj Kti tQ | GB RġUj Zv | AbvKwġyZ Pġci dtj AġbK
bviXi gta`B wewfbœaitbi ġġwēKwZ `Zwi nġtQ | Zxē Aġ`vqx gw-Í tġi ġġwēKwZ,
wbDġi wmm Ges mġBġKwmm gvbmK wēKwZi j`yY tmwj g Avj `xtbi bvix Pwi tîi gta` j`y
Kiv tMġQ | Gi gta` wbDġi wmm ġġwēKwZi bviXi msL`vB tenk | Gme ġġwēKwZi Rġb`
bvix Pwi tî tġvi tġwLcY©gvbmK wēKvK, cwi ewi K AkwŠÍ, mvgwRK Kġvvi i`yYKxj
ġġwēĚ, wewfbœel ġġK cwi tēk cwi w`wZ Ŧ me wKQj B fġgKv i tqtQ |

e-w³tZi w`K t_tK tmwj g Avj `xtbi bviXi gta` AŠÍ ġġx, ewġġx Ges DfġġLx
wZb aiġbi e-w³ZB j`yYxq | hw | tmwj g Avj `xtbi AwAKvsk bviX ewġġx e-w³tZi gvġj
Z_wc Zv`i e-w³tZi wēKvġki gta` NtUwZ itqtQ | dtj e-w³Zm³ubebviXi msL`v tmwj g
Avj `xtbi bvUtK Kg | Zv mĚj tmwj g Avj `xtbi bvUtKi bviXi e-w³tZi gta` `pZv
itqtQ | cŦŠÍ K RġMvŦxi mġviY bviX nġq | Gġ`i mvmx KgŔvġġi gta` bviXi AvZmġPZb
cġZwµqvKxj cĚYZv j`y Kiv hvq | tmB mġ_ tmwj g Avj `xtbi bvUtKi bviXi tcġ, thŠbZv,
ivRwZK tPZvi cġZdj b bvix Pwi tîi ġġwēMvġbi wēPġ iġtK DġbġPb Kti tQ |

Dcmsnvi

GK.

bvUK iPbvq velq I Avw½tKi ^ZŠ; aiþbi KviþYB tmwj g Avj `xb evsj v bvUþKi wewkó
bvU`Kvi wntmte L`vZ ntqtQb| Zvi bvUþKi Avw½K I velq web`vfm m̄úófvte wKQz ^ZŠ;
aib I aviYv cvl qv hvq| bvU`%kj x I `kfb tmwj g Avj `xb mtevfte GwU-Ktj wlvqv |
ZvB Jcubtekk Avgtj i wef`wk bvU`i wZi cĭve t_þK evsj v bvUKþK gy³ Kti evsj v
bvUþKi wR`^ cwiPq I mætebv D`wUv Kitz wZwb mþPó wQtb| m̄y xNkvjtj i evsj v
bvUþKi ^Kxq avivi Av`kþmiþY Zvi `wóf½ I AvKv`ýv wQtb v evsj v bvUþKi AvaybKvqb|
GiB avivewnkZvq evsj v bvUþKi Mvbw½kj xZ tmwj g Avj `xtbi nvtZ msthvRZ nq ÔGucK
wiþqvj Rgô ev ÔgnvKwe`K ev`Í eZvô avivq wlvqZ bvUK, `ØZv%ØZev`x wkí ZĚj I evsj v
eYþvZK bvU`i wZ avivq wlvqZ ÔK_vbvU`ô I ÔcvPvj ô bvU`w½K| GQvov be`-bþMvôx bvUK I
bZ`-bvU` wbtq tmwj g Avj `xtbi wbxýv evsj v bvUKþK mgx KtiþQ| GKviþY tmwj g Avj
`xb AvaybK evsj v bvUþKi Dþj ØLþvM` GKRb bvU`Kvi wntmte mgKvtj cĭZwôZ ntqtQb|

BwZnm AbymÜvþb m̄úó th, evOvj i wR`^ b`bvPšÍvcĭZ bvU`PPĭ aviv
Jcubtekk Avgtj m̄úófvte cĭwōgv ms`wZi avivq weKwkZ ntq IþV| ZrKvj xb mgq
t_þK A`veia evsj v bvUþKi Mvbw web`vm Ges gĀvqb`kjx wetePbv Ktj Zvi cōvY
cvl qv hvq| tmwj g Avj `xb wþRI cĭg Rxeþb cvōvZ` bvUþKi AbymþY bvUK iPbvq
eZx ntqWþb| wKš' ga`hþMi evsj v bvUK wbtq MteIYv Kitz wMtg Awie®vi Ktib evsj v
bvUþKi BwZnm `þkv eQi bq eis nvRvi eQi| wZwb AvZvekþmx ntq IþVb GB nvRvi
eQti i bvU`HwZtn`i avivþZB m̄RZ ntq cvti AvMvgx w`þbi AvaybK evsj v bvUK| 1977
mvtj i wPZ ÔkKšÍj vō bvUþKi ci t_þK weþklZ 1980 mvtj i wPZ ÔnkĚbþLvj vō bvUþKi
gva`tg Zvi bvU`avivq tmB cĭZ`q j ý Kiv hvq| cieZx®Kvtj Zvi cĭq mKj bvUþKi
mRb%kj xZ ga`hþMi cvPvj, K_KZv I MxwZKvi aviv AvaybK Kvtj i mgvšÍvþj
`vcb Kti evsj v bvUþKi wecj mætebvþK bZb gvĭvq Zþj aþiþQb| bvUþKi GB ^Kxq
wbxývq Zvi bvU`kþK wZwb AvL`wqZ KtiþQb ÔØZv%ØZev`x wkí i wZô Awfavq| wZwb

- L. wbi xýv ce[©]WZxq ch[®] : t`kR bvU`i xwZi wbi xývi tfZi w`tq gnvKwe`K bvU`w½K ev Gwck wi qwj Rtgi c[®]Zôv | ÔwKËbLvj v⁰, ÔtKivgZg½j Ô, ÔnvZ n`vB⁰ Aw½K wetePbvq GB bvU`Îqx[†]K tmwj g Avj `xb Ges mgvtj vPKMY bvgKiY Kti tQb ÔGwck wi t[®]qwj Rg⁰ ev ÔgnvKwe`K ev`Í eZv⁰ bv[†]g |
- M. wbi xýv ce[©]ZZxq ch[®] : be`-b[†]Mvôx bvU`aviv | G ch[®]qi gta` i tqtQ ÔGKwU gvi gv ifcK_v⁰ bvUKwU | gvi gv b[†]Mvôxi wPivqZ wi Pzqj | bvU`aviv[†]K mgKvtj i iæP | `wóf[†]zZ AvaybKvq[†]bi gva`tg GB bvUK[†]K tmwj g Avj `xb wPwýZ Kti tQb Ôbe`-b[†]Mvôx bvU`⁰ wnt[†]te |
- N. wbi xýv ce[©]PZ[©]ch[®] : eY[®]vZK bvU`i xwZ | `ÔZv[®]Zev`x wkí ZtËj avivq K_vbv[†]U`i c[®]Zôv | G cte[®] bvUK_v[†]jv nt`Q tmwj g Avj `xtbi Aw½K wetePbvq `xKZ bvU`Îqx ÔPvKv⁰, ÔniMR⁰ | `heZx Kb`vi gb⁰ |
- O. wbi xýv ce[©]cÂg ch[®] : HwZn`evnx cvPwj i c[®]FveRvZ Ôbe`-cvPwj Ô bvU`w½K | Ôebcvsi j⁰ | Ôc[®]P`⁰ bvU[†]Ki gva`tg GB cte[®] mPbv Ktib tmwj g Avj `xb | cieZi[©]Ab`mKj bvUK_v[†]jvi gta`I GB c[®]vtmi avivev[†]nKZv j ý Kiv hvq | gjZ, ga`h[†]Mi evsjv cvPwj Aw½[†]Ki c[®]Fvte GB avivi AšÍM[®] bvUKmgn i wPZ etj G[†]K D[†]tj øL Kiv ntqtQ Ôbe`Kvtj i cvPwj Ô Awf[†]avq | mvaviYZ ga`h[†]Mi evsjv AvL`v[†]b cvPwj i cvPwU Aw½[†]KMZ cwi fvlv j ý Yxq: 1. c` Ñ cqvi; 2. tevj vg Ñ Pwi[†]Îi msjvc GKK K_b A_ev GKK Dw³; 3. K_v Ñ Kvnv[†]b ev NUbvi weeiY | Pwi[†]Îi msjvc; 4. w`kv Ñ apv; Ges 5. bvPwio Ñ fve f½x A_v[®] Awf[†]bq mshy³ bZ` |² wKš' tmwj g Avj `xb AvaybK cvPwj tZ w[†]æ[†]æc A[†]me[®]gvU mvZwU cwi fvlv e`envi Kti tQb: 1. c` Ñ AvaybK KveZvi Aw½[†]K i wPZ i vM kY` A_ev mi vM; 2. tevj vg Ñ cvÎ-cvÎxi msjvc | Zte eY[®]v evR[®] bq; 3. K_v Ñ M[†] eY[®]v e`vL`v | Pwi[†]Îi msjvc wKš' i vM wfv[†]ËK; 4. w`kv Ñ t[†]j š[†]KK Mv[†]bi mvaviY apv; 5. bvPwio Ñ AvaybK KveZvi Aw½[†]K i wPZ |

² tmwj g Avj `xb, tmwj g Avj `xb i PbvmgM⁰5, mvBgb RvKwi qv mæúv. (XvKv : gvI j v e[†] v[®]2010), c, 524 |

ivMwfvEK| bZ" I Awfbq mnthvM cwitekbrq; 6. buUMxZ N buUgta" cwitekZ tKvbu buUvsk hv PwiTi f c cwitekKvix Mvtqb KZK Dc-wicZ| GtZ bZ"-MxZ w kv-K_v mshy³; Ges 7. AwšÍ g fvuUgv N Amgxqv jxj vbuU" ev Awzqv buU"i AtšÍ t`eZv I mfvRtbi Dtítk" wbtew`Z ckw`ÍePtbi Abjfc|³

tmwj g Avj `xb evsjv buUtki wbr`^AwzK wbtq th wixyv KtitQb Zv thgb AvMvgx w`tbi evsjv buUtki `Zš; aviv I weKvtki m`ebv `Zwi KtitQ N tZgub Zwi buUtki wclqeb`vm Ges PwiT mRtbi t`yTl evsjvi wewfbae RbtMvxi RxebvPiYi Dtj oLthvM" bvbv w`tki bvb`wbK cKvk NtUtQ| gj Z, tmwj g Avj `xtbi buUtki gnvKwe`K AvL`vb-wb`v`tm cUwUZ ntq DtVtQ e`xq Rbct`i cšÍK I mvaviY gvbyli Mí| Zwi buUKmgfni wclq I PwiT wPtYi w`tk j`y Kijt t`Lv hvq N OkKšÍ j w`buUtk gvby Zvi MvDtK Qvotq Amxtgi wccvmvq KvZi| Avi tmB mvt_`ygzvkjx I msMogkj mvaviY Rxeftbi o`o`i tFzi w`tq gvbyli Aw`ÍZi I AvZfAwe`v`ti th AvtjL" buU`Kvi Ztj atitQb Zv cDvj Z cvvYi be`fvl" Ges AvaybK Rxeftbi msKU ntq DtVtQ| Rtbfi AewAZ `vq entb KvšÍ kKšÍ jv, gvZcZg tMSZgx, Abzv`c`» e`_`mvaK wek`wgt, m`KšKjx t`eZv B`^`c`wZ PwiT buUtki msNvtZi tK`te`fZ cwiyZ ntqtQ|

OkEbtlvj w`buUtk K.I.K, jvDqv, tet`, hvT`j, `vbxq miKv`ii cUwvwa cfwZ tkvYi bvbv m`-`tLi eugt`x avivq ifcvšÍ w`Z RxebtK t`Lv hvq| Avi wbt`^cZvwi Z K.I.K tmvovB, ewQi, cZvi K B`yK`U`i, hvT`tj i cZev`x h`K iwe`vk, wbtm`/2 gvZvj Qvqvi Ab, jvj mvi wbg` wKv`i ebk`evj v, jvDqv m`c`vtqi úKz m`v`i úKtgi `vm gvj Kv, Wwvj gb cDjL ARm`PwiT buUKwJi NUbvc`v`tni Aj`v`i ntq DtVtQ|

Qevmb` buUtk GKwJ Hwzn`evnx GKwJ evmb iyvi tFzi w`tq wbcwvZ K.I.K mgv`Ri cZevt`i RxebtjL" cUwUZ| thŠZtki ewj `KZix, m`eavtfvMx tbZv AwRRj, wbcwvZ K.I.K AvtkK, Lwei, Rugi cfwZ PwiTl Kvwvwb web`v`tmi m`/2 mvejxj fite cKvki f c tctqtQ| OtKivgZg`/2 j` buUtk GKrb tKivgtZi tPvL w`tq t`Lv hvq Mvtiv-nvRs,

³ Zt`e|

bl kv`x, Kv`bi `j nivt`bvi Rtb` kgj v Ges thSZtKi Kvity `KZix `ogxi cwievi t`tK weZmoZ ntqtQ| OtKZivgZg1/2j 0 buUtk bl kv`x I kgj vtK MfRvZ aY nZ`v KitZ eva` Kivi vbgg wP1 t`Lv hvq| Ab`w`tk `KZix, Kwj`x I mvSgvj vi AvzhZ`vq cZ`y` wKsev ctiv`y cOivPbv Abgvb Kiv Am1/2Z bq| nv`e I Pp`bxK Zvt`i Avb`Ovq wetq Ges mvSgvj vtK wetq t`I qvi tPov t`Lv hvq| fvmj KZK weaev Av1/4ixi wFuv-gwU `L1j i tPov Pvj vt`bvi K_v Rvbn hvq Av1/4ixi msjvc t`tK| bZtK kvixiK vbhZtbi gva`tg tRvi ceR `Kvtiwi³ Av`vq Kiv nq th Zvi mvt` wRtbi AvQi itqtQ| bl kv`xtK B`Qvi weiæt`x Zvj K`vi emotZ wStqi KvR KitZ eva` nq| Ab`w`tk citK Zvi Avb`Ovq hvT`tj wemL Kiv nq Ges mKki Avb`Ovq wktei Kp`bx ntZ eva` Kti wczvgn , Yxb| Kgj vtKI eva` Kiv nq wczvi bZb ag`k0 gvtZ|

thSZK Ges eUweevn mvgwRK Ae`yq wntmte wPwYZ ntj I Zvi bksm cFve gj Z cwievti bixi Dcti ctol thSZtKi Kvity t`Lv hvq `KZix cwievi K Awakvi t`tK tKej ewAZ nqwb AvzhZ`vi gva`tg Rxtbi Awakvi I nivvq tm| OnvZ n`vB0 buUtki Pp`bxK `B miztbi msmvti vbhZtbi exfrm AwfAZvi mvj`x ntZ t`Lv hvq| Kgj v, nv`e mvSgvj v Ges mKtK Zvt`i cO` Abhvqx cvtI mvt` wetq w`tZ `iayevavB t`I qv nqwb N Zviv kvixiK Ges gvbmKfvteI vbhZZ ntqtQ| cwievi K wmvšI bv gvbi Kvity nv`e Pp`bx, Kgj v Ges mvSgvj vtK emotZ nvZ-cv tetA AvUtk i vLv nq|

cwievi K mwnsmZvi G mKj aib cwievi Kfvte bixi Ae`vtK wPwYZ Kti tQ KiaY I f1/2j wntmte| wbael ga`veE cwievti bix vbhZb wB` `bwgEK e`vcvi | cjætI i GB mwnsm AwacZ` gj Z HwZn` I ag`Oviv cZ`wqZ| ygZv, KZZj I m`uK`e`v Gi GKwU etov Kvity wntmte wPwYZ Kiv hvq| ygZv `Zwi Kti w`t`Q KZZj wfiE Avi ygZv I KZZj wgtj `Zwi Kti w`t`Q bix cjætI ga`Kvi mvgwRK-%j w1/2K m`utKp w`KwU N thLv`b bix Pwi T` ,tj vtK me`vB t`Lv hvq Aa`I b Ae`vtb|⁴

tmwj g Avj `xtbi buUtk bix Pwi tI cwievi K Rxeb wtkøltY KtqKwU mjbw`0 avi Yv cvl qv hvq| thgb N tmwj g Avj `xtbi buUtk ga`hM t`tK mgKvj chS1 wewfboe

⁴ mvtR`j AvDqj , ersj v buUtk bix, cjæl I mgvR (XvKv : AbS1 cKvkb, 1999), c, 87|

mgŧqi evOwj I G Rbcŧ`i wevfboŧMvöxi cwi ewi K wPÎ Zŧj aiv ntŧŧQ Ñ th cwi ewi K Rxebe`e`v gj Z wCZZwiŠK I iŧYkxj | gj Z GmKj AnaKvsk bvixB wbeŧEi cÖŠÍK RbŧMvöi cÖZwbwa | cwi ewi K Rxeŧb GmKj bvixi Ae`v I Ae`vb cjæŧi Aa`Íb | cwi ewi K, mvgwRK, ivR%bwZK I agxŧ `wófWz Ñ mKj ŧŧŧB bvixŧK nxb Kŧi ŧ`Lvi cÖPón iŧŧŧQ | weikó MŧelŧKi gŧZ, Őevúej Ges DcvRŧbi ŧgZv w`ŧq cjæŧi vPiKvj B gwjvŧ`i kvmb Kŧi GŧmŧQb | Zv Qvov, agxŧ Abŧvmb w`ŧq cjæŧi v bvixŧ`i nxbv`ŧK `vqx Kŧi ivLŧZ ŧPón KŧiŧQb |⁵ bZz cve`v, bl kv`x, kgj v, cix, Kwj >`x, Wwj gb, `KZix, teMgx, Pŧ bx, nv`ŧ, gvj wZ, Kgj v, mŧZx, mvŧgvj v, AveQv, mwK cÖŧ cÖZŧKi cwi ewi K Rxeŧb G mZ` cÖZdvj Z | Av_mvgwRK tŧŧvctU bvixi KgŧefvRŧbi cŧvj Z weia-e`e`vi KvŧŧY GB PwiŧmKj `ZŠz e`w³mÉvq weKvk jvf Kŧi w eis cwi ewi K cwi Pŧqi ŧŧŧI Giv cwi evŧi cjæŧi m`m`ŧ`i cwi Pŧq cwi wPZ I wbfŧkxj | bvUŧK Avŧiv jŧ Kiv hvq wCZv I `ŧxi cwi evi Ñ ŧKvŧbv AvZŧŧ Mvöxi mvŧ_B bvixi AvŠÍ tm³úK³mŧ p bq | GQvov hrmvgvb` cwi ewi K m³úwZi D`vniY jŧ Kiv ŧMŧj I AnaKvsk bvix Pwiŧ gj Z cwi ewi K tŧŧvctU ŧkvLY, wbfŧZb I eĀbv jvf KŧiŧQ | cwi ewi K Gme wMŧni KvŧŧY AŧbK bvix Pwiŧŧi `v³úZ`Rxeb webo ntŧŧQ Ges KŧqKRb bvixi Rxebvmb I jŧ Kiv hvq | A_v³ ejv hvq tmwj g Avj `ŧŧbi AnaKvsk bvixiv cwi ewi K Rxeŧb Amŧ_x I nZvkvMŧ` | wKŠ` cĀxfZ GB nZvkv, ŧŧvf I te`bvi ŧä emtcŧKvkl wevfboŧbvix Pwiŧŧi gŧa` jŧYxq | `KZix, bZz cix, Wwj gb, teMgx, Pŧ bx, mvŧgvj v, AveQv, mwK cÖZŧKB `^ `^Ae`vb ŧŧK cÖZev`x bvix Pwiŧ ntŧ DVŧZ ŧ`Lv hvq | dŧj tmwj g Avj `ŧŧbi bvUŧK cwi ewi K Aeŧŧqi weiaŧx abvZK cwi eZŧbi AvKvŧŧv e`³ ntŧŧQ | tmwj g Avj `ŧŧbi bvUŧKi bvix Pwiŧŧi gvaŧg cwi ewi K Rxeŧbi bvbv tŧŧvctU G Rbcŧ`i cwi ewi K-mvgwRK-ivR%bwZK ev`ÍeZvi mŧ I `ŧfc wŧŧi fve I fvlvq mvejxj firŧe cŧKv tŧŧŧQ |

wZb.

tmwj g Avj `ŧŧbi bvUŧK wPwŧ Z bvixi Av_mvgwRK tŧŧvctU ciwbfŧkxj Zvi | dn³ mvŧŧei

⁵ ŧMvj vg gj wŧ`, nvRvi eŧŧi i evOwj ms`wZ (XvKv : Aemi , 2012), c., 232 |

˘x, gnr̄s̄ web ZNj †Ki teMg, cve`v, nwig` mvt̄ntei ˘x, bZz, vgt̄mm gbZwmi, kKšÍj v, Abmev I uc̄se`v, b†Rvnb, bl kv`xi gv, dj gwZ, teMgx, nv`te Kwj >`x, cix, gvj wZ, Kgj v, tmvbgvL, tbvj K, Aa`vc†Ki ˘x I Kb`v, m̄sgvj v, Lwj kvi ˘x, vnRvj, AveQv Ñ c̄Z`KwL bviXB Mvn̄ K†gP mvt_ RwoZ hv†`i c̄avb KvR mšÍ vb jvj b cvj b, iÜbKvh̄, ˘vgx I cwi ev†i Ab`vb` m`m` I Mncwj Z c̄Yxi †Lv†kvbv c̄FwZ | dtj ˘vfweKfvte GmKj weËnb bvi xi e`w̄MZ †Kv†bv A_ŕwZK wfiË tbB | Aw_ŕfvte mK†j B cwi ev†i KZPev vhwB Drcv`bgj K Kv†Ri mvt_ RwoZ Zvi Dci wbfP̄kxj | k̄j wecyb Qvovl DËiwaKvimi† m̄u`-m̄uË jv†fi AwaKv†i t̄y††I bvi xi †Zgb †Kv†bv c̄ekwaKvi tbB weavq mtePZfvte bvi xi Av_ŕvgrK Ae`v I Ae`vb wbgLx | G Kvi†Y m̄aviYZ M̄n` bvi x A_ŕwZKfvte †Kvb tk̄Yi gvbj Zv wbfP̄ K†i Zvi ˘vgx, ucZvi wKsev c̄†i A_ŕwZK Ae`vi Dci | tmwj g Avj `†bi bvU†Ki bvi x Pwi††`i t̄y††I GBifc A_ŕwZK `b`kvi wP̄ c̄uLZ n†q†Q | bZz, kKšÍj v, Abmev, uc̄se`v, b†Rvnb, dj gwZ, teMgx, nv`te Kwj >`x, gvj wZ, Kgj v, tmvbgvL, tbvj K, m̄sgvj v, AveQv, m̄Zx weËnb Aaxb`Í GB bvi x Pwi††i mvgwRKfvte we†kl †Kv†bv Ae`vb bvU†K cwi jw̄yZ nq bv | dtj tmwj g Avj `†bi M̄n` bvi xi Av_ŕvgrK cwi Pq wnt̄mte wP̄yZ Kiv hvq Zviv weËnb m̄aviY ciR̄xex M̄n` bvi x | tmwj g Avj `†bi bvU†Ki ˘vgx cwi Z`̄ I weaev bvi xiv Av_ŕvgrK R̄xetb Av†ivl wbt`†

tmwj g Avj `†bi bvU†Ki tckvR̄xex bvi x Pwi††`i I we†kl †Kv†bv Ae`vb ˘Zwi nqv̄b Av_ŕvgrKfvte | hv̄w††b̄x ebk̄xev, cix, vgv̄y iÄbv, hv̄v I c̄Zj bv†Pi `†j i bZ`wkíx AÄwj I vgbvK̄gvi x, te†`vb Wwj gb I gvj Kv, gwjv mnKvi x, bvm̄, thšbK̄gP̄ bx I g½wj Ñ c̄q̄ c̄Z`†Ki tckv†ZB †Kv†bv Av_ŕvgrK w̄ivcËv tbB | A_†v†qi w̄ K t_†K GB mKj tckvi thgb ˘vqx m̄y p wfiË tbB †Zgub mvgwRKfvte I GB w̄†tk̄Yi tckv AM̄Y†hvM` I tbwZevPK wnt̄mte ˘†KZ | DËiwaKvimi† I GmKj bvi x M̄n` Ab`vb` bvi x†`i g†ZvB weËnb Am̄vq gvbj | ZvB tmwj g Avj `†bi tckvR̄xex bvi x†`i I A_ŕwZK wfiË AZ`šÍ `†P̄ | Av_ŕvgrKfvte `†P̄ Ae`vi R†b` Zviv mgv†R h_vh_ gj`vqb I M̄hY†hvM`Zv cvqv̄b | dtj tmwj g Avj `†bi bvU†Ki M̄nK̄gPZ I tckvR̄xex mKj bvi x Pwi††i Av_ŕvgrK R̄xeb gh̄vnx̄b Ges civax̄b |

bvixi Av₁ mvgwRK wfvE thtnZz`p bq tmtnZz mgvR bvixi Aa⁻¹ bZvB wbaⁿⁱ Z
 cwi YwZ | DciŠ' wZZwšK mgvR e^{-e} vq bvixi cōZ mvgwRK `wófw½ GKtctk I
 GK%bLk | GB Amg-e^{-e} vi mgvR wbaⁿⁱ Z mvgwRK wekym, agx^q teva, i xwZ-bxwZ,
 ms^{-vi}, AvPvi-e^{-e} envi mKj B bvixi cōZ mvgwRK AvPiYtK mwnsmi jc w` tqtQ | mvaviYfvte
 ejv hvq, A₁ wZK cōvrc` Zv, tk^Y tkvLY Ges c^š wj ½ev` x ag^o vⁱ vB wbcxwZ nq bvix |
 tmwj g Avj `xtbi bvUtKi bvix Pwi tⁱ Ae^{-v} I Ae^{-v} b Abj jc weavq Zvii bvUtKi wevfbae
 t^y tⁱ bvixi cōZ m^u wZi tPtq mwnsmZvi wPⁱ tenk j y Kiv hvq | Zvii bvUtK bvixi cōZ
 mvgwRK AvPi t^y th wPⁱ cvl qv hvq Zv AwKvsk t^y tⁱ wbg^q | G Kvi t^y j y Yxq th,
 tmwj g Avj `xtbi AwKvsk bvix Pwi tⁱ cwi YwZ we^t qv MvZK | Zvii bvUtKi AwKvsk bvix
 Pwi tⁱ cwi YwZ t⁻ Lv hvq Nⁱ Kv^t iv msmvi t^f t^½ tMtQ, Kv^t iv wZvi emotZ e⁻ x Rxeb
 ^Zvii ntqtQ, tKDev AvZ^h Z^v K^t i tQ, tKD eva⁻ ntq fvmgub thšbKgx^q Z i cvšⁱ wⁱ Z ntqtQ |

tmwj g Avj `xtbi bvUtK bvix Pwi tⁱ cōZ wevfbae Kg mvgwRK mwnsmZv msMwZ
 ntqtQ | bvixi cōZ thmKj mwnsm AvPiY I mgvR ev⁻¹ eZv tmwj g Avj `xtbi bvUtK
 cōZ dwj Z ntqtQ Zvi aib m^y low⁻ f^o fvte wP^y Z Kiv hvq:

- K. mZx`vn
- L. thšZK I cYc^q v
- M. e^u weevn
- N. tek⁻ ve^q E
- O. AcniY I thšb wbcxob
- P. bvix μq-weμq
- Q. Kms^{-vi} I w^g v Acev⁻
- R. tRvi ce^q weevn I evj⁻ weevn
- S. A⁻ tKZ gvZZj I a^š f nZ^{-v}
- T. nZ^{-v} I nZ^{-v} tPón
- U. m^u v⁻ -m^u v^q E⁻ Lj
- V. MōgxY-wePvi

W. bvi xi gv`Kvmw³

GmKj mvgwRK AvPiY I mgvR ev`ÍeZvi gta` w`tq GKRb bvi xi mvgwRK eÂbvi Mfxi Zv Dcj wä Kiv hvq| Rxeb, wbi vcËv I `vaxbZv Ñ RwiZmsN KZK tNvvl Z gvbemaKvfi i gj wZbuU `ewkó` wefepbvq myúó th tmwj g Avj `xftbi bvUtki bvi xi gvbemaKvi j wNZ ntqtQ bvbvfvte| Zte GBme mvgwRK Aeýtqi weiæt× tKvfbv tKvfbv Pwi Îtk cÛZev`x ntq DVtZ t`Lv hvq| nwg` mvtntei `x, bZt teMgx, Kwij >`x, ci x, gvj wZ, Kgj v, mvgvj v, AveQv, ebkfej v, AÄwj , Pp bx I g½wj cÛj bvi xi fvgKv AZ`šÍ mvmx| GmKj bvi x Pwi Îti mvmx cÛZev` mvgwRK KtVvi Abkvm b I wbcxoftbi KvQ ciwvRZ ntj I Zv`i `ptPZv c`tyc bvi xi mtpZb mvgwRK-ivR%wZK-agxq ms`vi tPZbvi ewntcKvk wntmte wPwYZ Kiv hvq|

tmwj g Avj `xftbi bvUtki Awakvsk bvi x Pwi Îti cwi ewi K-mvgwRK Ae`vb AZ`šÍ `p| Dciš` Zviv wæMxq maviY tkÛvi gvb| dtj mgvRi cÛZ Zv`i wetkl tKvfbv fvgKvi wPÎ bvUtki tbB| gj Z mvgwRKfvte Zviv weifbæiKg wbcxoftbi wKvi ntqtQ etj mgvRi cÛZ Zv`i tbiZevPK gtbvfvte cÛZdj b j ý Kiv hvq| wKš` Zv mtejl mgvR `GKwU bvi xi Pwi Îti fvgKv wetkl fvte Dtj øLthvM` I PgKc0 | mwKi tbZtZ; wefvvRZ gv`vB RbtMvöx GKZve× nq fvg`mj evOvwj gnrRbt`i weiæt× | Kwij >`xi wki tPZbv I MvWZKvi aviv wbtq i ýYkxj mgvRi weiæt× `wvftbv Ñ mgvRi cÛZ Zvi mtpZb AvajbK gvbvmKZvi cÛZdj b|

wetkl fvte j ýYxq th, bvi xi weifbæmvgwRK cwi tçÛyZ tmwj g Avj `xftbi bvUtki , iæZpYAsk| Zvi bvUtki bvi xi mvgwRK cÛt½i KtqKuU wetkl w`K ntjv Ñ Awakvsk bvi x Pwi Îti A_wZK Ae`v my p bq| GQvov Zv`i mvgwRK ghpv, e`w³ `vaxbZv, ýgZvqb tKvfbwUB tbB| dtj bvi xi cÛZ mvgwRK AvPiY Awakvsk tytÎB mvmx ifc jvf Kti tQ| Avi GmKj cwi tçÛyZi tfZi Dtv GtmQ mvgwRK AbvPvi , ms`vi I wbgq ev`ÍeZv| Zvi bvUtki cÛZdj Z mgvR ev`ÍeZvq bvi xi AwakvievÂZ ghv vnxo Rxeftbi bvbv NvZ-cÛZvZ dtU Dtv tQ| cwi ewi Kfvte thgb tZgwb mvgwRKfvteI bvi xi Aa`Í b cwi YwZ Zv`i tkvvl Z Kti tQ Ñ Rxeb hvcbtki Sni Ki gta` wbcwZZ Kti tQ| dtj Awakvsk

bvix mgvfr cōšÍ K Ae⁻vfb μgk vev'ObentZ ntZ vbg@ cwi YvZi w` tK GwMtg tMtQ| wKŠ' bvi xi mvgwRK Rxeb I cPwj Z mgvRe^e-v GB `tqi wefkøltY tmwj g Avj `xb bvi x Pwi Î wPÎtY bZb `wofwzi DtbwPb Kti tQb|

Pvi .

tmwj g Avj `xtbi bvi x Pwi Îi gta[^] RveK Ges gtbv-mvgwRK Dfq avivi tcOYv (motives) j ý Yxq| tcOj, cwi ewi K I mvgwRK `KwZ, wbi vcEv, Afve-AbUb t` tK gw³, `vaxbZv, evrmj[^], gvZZ; teva, thŠbZv cFwZ tcOYv AwaKvsk bvi x Pwi Îi gta[^] j ý Kiv hvq| GmKj tcOYv Zv` i AvPiYtK cwi Pwj Z Kti tQ| wKŠ' AwaKvsk bvi x Pwi Îi tcOYv cYzv cvqub| A_@ tcOYvi Kvi tY Zv` i gvbwM Aw⁻i Ae⁻v `Zwi ntqtQ wKŠ' tcOYvi j ý^e-tZ tcOvfbv m^e nqub| dtj tcOYvi AcYzv Zv` i gta^e e⁻zv tevtai Rb^f w` tqtQ| Avi e⁻zv nt^o tμva I AvμgYvZK gtbvfvtei DtgøLthvM[^] Kvi Y| GKvi tY tmwj g Avj `xtbi AwaKvsk bvi xi gta[^] tμva I AvμgYvZK gtbvfw² j ý Kiv hvq| nwg[`] mvtn^{tei} `x, mj Zvbi teMg, bZz kKŠÍ j v, bⁱRvnb, bl kv`x, ^KZix, Kwj >`x, cix, mjK, tmvbgvL, AveQv, ebk^{te}v v, AÄwj , wgbvKgvix, Wwj gb, P^pbx cOj^L bvi x Pwi Î tcOYvi e⁻zvq AvμgYvZK ntq D^tv^tQ| AvμgYvZK tcOYv GB mKj Pwi Îi gta[^] a^YsmvZK cOYzvi `Zwi Kti tQ| dtj Rxebgt^Lx ev RxebKvg (Eros) Ges gZigt^Lx ev giYKvg (Thanatos) bvgK th `β cKvi cOY^Ei K^v dtqW etj tQb Ñ e^wg³ g^tbi tmB `β we^tvax kw³i gta[^] tmwj g Avj `xtbi bvi x Pwi Î gZigt^Lx ev giYKvg cOYzvi cOav[^] j ý Kiv hvq|

AvKI^φÑAvKI^φ ØØ, AvKI^φÑveKI^φ ØØ, veKI^φÑveKI^φ ØØ Ges wOZj AvKI^φÑveKI^φ ØØ Ñ gb⁻Í wE^K ØtØi GB Pvi w ai bB tmwj g Avj `xtbi bvi x Pwi Îi gta[^] i tqtQ| wKŠ' me bvi x Pwi Îi t^yt^Î Zv` i gta[^] DTMZ ØtØi g^xg^vsmv nqub| Ab^w tK e⁻zv Ges AvμgYI (Frustration and Agression) R^wUj gb⁻Í wE^K ØØ `Zwi Kti tQ| hv Zv` i thgb nZvkvM^O' Kti tQ tZgnb gl^Rv^gx Kti Ztj tQ| tcOYvi e^Äbv I e⁻zv Ges Ag^xg^vsmZ ØØ mj Zvbi teMg, bZz nwg[`] mvtn^{tei} `x, kKŠÍ j v, bⁱRvnb, bl kv`x, ^KZix, Kwj >`x, cix, mjK, tmvbgvL, AveQv, ebk^{te}v v, AÄwj , wgbvKgvix, Wwj gb, P^pbx cOj^L Pwi Îi gta[^] tμvtai Rb^f

w` tqtQ | wKŠ' tµvtai ewntcKvřki cvkvcwk AřbK bvix Pwi Ā wb` úp I vbr®ŁI ntq ctotQ |

tcŦYvi eĀbv, AŠÍ 000, gvbmK Pvc BZ`w` cwíw` wZi gřa` teřo I Vv tmwj g Avj
`xtbi bvix Pwi řĀi gřa` bvbv aiřbi gřbv%Křj`i j ýY ř`Lv hvq | gw` řř®i weKwZRwbZ
gřbweKwZ (Organic brain disorders) Ges gvbmK KviY RwbZ gřbweKwZ (Functional
disorders) `ß aiřbi gřbweKwZi cwíPq cvlqv hvq tmwj g Avj `xtbi bvUřki bvix
Pwi řĀi gřa` | gv_vq Agvbyl K wbhřZřbi KviřY kgj v Pwi řĀi Zxe^a Ař`vqx gw` řř®i
gřbweKwZ NřUřQ | dtj Zvi gřa` eřx I gvbmK µřqvi Ař`vqx řMvj řhvM, řřZ weág I
we`řřZ, řPZbvi A`úóZv, gvqv `kŦ I Aj xK exýY cřwZ DcmM®j ý Kiv hvq | Ab`w` řK
bvbv aiřbi gvbmK gřbv%Křj`i gřa` mvBřKwbDři wmm (Psychoneuroses) ev wBři wmm
Ges mvBřKwłJK gřbweKwZ ev mvBřKwmm (Psychosis) Ń GB `řaiřbi gvbmK gřbv%Křj`
tmwj g Avj `xtbi bvix Pwi řĀi gřa` cKwKZ | bZi Ges Aa`vcřki awłZv řx I Kb`vi gřa`
e`w`řřZi Pig wechř, ev` ře mřúK®i wZ AmłZ evPb I A½řwł, wPŠřv I řvřei
wew`QbřZv, řbwZevPK AvPiY, cřřZv, Aj xK exýY, gvqv BZ`w` j ýY mř`úó hvřK
mvBřKwmm gřbweKwZi w`řRřřřbK cřZµřqv (Schizophrenic Reaction) eř v hvq | Avi
kKŠřj v, břRvnb, AveQv, cix cřjL bvix Pwi řĀi gřa` wBři wmm gřbweKwZi j ýY
mř`úó | KviY cwíewi K I mvgwRK Rxeřb Giv cřZřK Amłx bZřv DřřMžvq řřMřQ |
řæwłcY®gvbmK weKvkl GB aiřbi řq¼i gvbmK Rřłj Zvi Dřm | bZi bl kv`x, kgj v,
řKZix, nv`ře mxZv, cix, mřK, gvj wZ, Kgj v, řmvbvgył, mřřgvj v, AveQv, ebkřevj v, wgvY
iĀbv, AĀvj, wgbvKgvix, Wwvj gb, Př`bx I gřwvj cřjL Pwi Ā řj v cwíewi K I mvgwRK w`K
řřK RxebwřřÁZvi Avřj řřK µřk Rřłj gvbmK wek;Ljvi AveřZ®bcwZZ ntqtQ |

e`w`řřZi I tgRvR GřK Acti i cwíciK | mvBřKřřqW tgRřři e`w`řřiv Avřem PĀj
I Aw` ři nq | tmwj g Avj `xtbi bvix Pwi řĀi gřa` GB mvBřKřřqW tgRřři e`w`řřZi bvi xi
msL`v řenk | dn® mřřřei řx, gřřř web ZNj řki řemg, nřwř` mřřřei řx, wřřřm
gřZwmi, kKŠřj v, bl kv`x, kgj v, řKZix, nv`ře Kvj ř`x, cix, mřK, gvj wZ, Kgj v,
řmvbvgył, wZw, mřřgvj v, AveQv, ebkřevj v, Př`bx I gřwvj cřZřK Pwi ĀB mvBřKřřqW ev
ewngřř tgRřři bvix | w`řRřřqW ev AŠř gřř Pwi řĀi bvix | tmwj g Avj `xtbi bvUřK j ý
Kiv hvq | bZi Pwi řĀi gřa` e`w`řřZi GB tgRvR j ýYxq | GQvov řemgř, břRvnb, Avřřj x,

nv̄e; cix, gvj wZ, tmvbgvL, mvSgvj v, Wwvj g̃bi g̃a AšÍ g̃xbZv I ewng̃xbZv `ß
c̃eYZvB cwi j w̃yZ nq|

tmwj g Avj `xtbi bvU†Ki bvix Pwi†i gb̄Í†E; ivR%bwZK c̃qm, tc̃j Ges thšbZvi
c̃h½ wf̃bf̃bAwfNvZ `Zwi Kti†Q| AvaKvsk bvix Pwi† tc̃j Ges thšb Rxe†b Am̃x bvix| dtj
tc̃j Ges thšb-AZwß Zv† i g̃bvMVb I AvPi†Y AmvgAm̃Zv `Zwi ntq†Q| GQov c̃hŠÍK
wb̄e†Ei ci Rxe† bvix ntq† m̃K, `KZix Pwi†i g̃a ivR%bwZK †PZbvi c̃qm j̃y Kiv hvq|
g̃m̃s̃ web ZNj †Ki teM†gi g̃a I m†PZb ivR%bwZK †PZbvi m̃uó c̃Zdj b N†U†Q|

tmwj g Avj `xtbi c̃q c̃Z`KwJ bvU†K D†V G†m†Q th AmsL` gvbj I Zv† i Rxeb
Ñ Zvi g̃a bvix Pwi† t̃jvi t̃y†† w̃t̃kl iæZ; j̃y Kiv hvq| evOwj ivó, mgvR I
cwi evi ēēvi w̃†K `w̃ w̃†j c̃ZfvZ nq th, Rxeb av††Yi c̃ZwJ t̃y†† w̃c̃w†q Av†Q GB
Rbc† i bvixiv| dtj µgvMZ Zviv ew̃AZ, w̃bh̃ZZ I tkw̃l Z ntq†Q Ges nt̃Q w̃w̃f̃b̃ṽt̃e|
GmKj Aēv ch̃†j vPbvq tmwj g Avj `xtbi w̃R^Rxeb I w̃kí `k̃ Ges mgvR-msmvi †K
ch̃†ẽỹY Kivi w̃LZ `w̃ Zwi bvU†Ki w̃lq Ges Pwi† w̃P††Y f̃w̃gKv ti†L†Q| Avi G
Kvi†YB Zwi bvU†Ki bvixiv Rxe†bi M̃w̃nb I ẽAṽ w̃t̃q evi evi mgvR-msmvi PjZ ntq†Q Ñ
c̃Zw̃i Z ntq†Q, w̃bh̃ZZ ntq†Q, c_áó ntq†Q, w̃kKvi ntq†Q j̃ṽj mvi | Zv `†E;† t̃KD t̃KD
GB Am̃vq Aēv I Aēv†bi †fZ†i I Ñ†i `w̃v†Z †P†q†Q Ñ t̃KDev AvZ†b†bi †fZi w̃†q
g̃y³ L†R†Q|

tmwj g Avj `xtbi bvU†Ki AvaKvsk bvix Pwi† ỹgZvnx I gh̃ṽnx Rxe†b w̃b̄^
f̃vmgvb I c̃ew̃AZ gvbj | cwi ew̃i K w̃Ksev mvgw̃RK f̃ṽt̃e Zv† i w̃t̃kl t̃Kv†bv Aēvb tbB|
Ggbw̃K ag̃x̃q `w̃of̃w̃MZ Kvi†YI bvixiv w̃w̃f̃b̃ṽt̃e w̃bh̃ZZ ntq†Q| mvgw̃RK Aēvb j̃y
Kij† t̃Lv hvq mvgw̃RK Aw̄Í†Zj P̃ovšÍ msK†U bvixPwi† t̃jv exfrm cwi w̄w̃Zi g̃†LvgvL
`w̃w̃t̃q `bēw̃K ntq D†V†Q| kKšÍ j̃v, Wwvj gb, gvj Kv, ebk̃, `KZix, kgj v, bl kv`x,
b†Rṽnb, Aṽ¼x, P̃ỹbx, nv̄e; mxZv, teM̃g, cix, Kwj > x, w̃gVy g̃xbvK̃g̃vix, g̃wbiv teM̃g,
m̃yK, g̃½vj, mvSgvj v, w̃Zwm, AveQv c̃Z`K bvix Pwi† GB w̃bg̃ m†Z̃i c̃Zw̃b̃w̃a| g̃j Z,
tmwj g Avj `xtbi bvixiv AMw̃YZ m̃vaṽY D†c̃w̃ỹZ bvix mgv†RiB c̃Zw̃b̃w̃a| GB D†c̃w̃ỹZ
bvix mgv†Ri ẽAṽi w̃P†B ĩaytmwj g Avj `xtbi bvU†K Aw̃¼Z nqwb, tmB m̃v†_ c̃Zev` I

Dcmsnvi

c0Ztivta tRtM l Wi gšYvl j Ÿ Kiv hvq | ZvB bvi xi mgKvj xb nZvkv l AbvMZ w` tbi
Avkv `yU velqB Zui bvUtKi bvi x Pwi tti gta" w` tq e"3 ntqtQ | Zvi AmsL" bvi x Pwi tti
KiæY Rxe tbi tfZti cKvkZ ntqtQ bvi x Rxe tbi HwZw"K mZ" Ges GKB m t½ mKj
`elg"gj K mns m AvPitYi veiæt× `vov tbi kv"3 l mvm |

MŠcWÄ

GK. cÜ_vgK DcKiY

tmwj g Avj `xb | tmwj g Avj `xb i PbvmgM01 | mvBgb RvKwi qv m¼úv. | XvKv: gvl j v eŧ`vm,©
2005 |

————— | tmwj g Avj `xb i PbvmgM02 | mvBgb RvKwi qv m¼úv. | XvKv: gvl j v eŧ`vm,©
2006 |

————— | tmwj g Avj `xb i PbvmgM03 | mvBgb RvKwi qv m¼úv. | XvKv: gvl j v eŧ`vm,©
2008 |

————— | tmwj g Avj `xb i PbvmgM04 | mvBgb RvKwi qv m¼úv. | XvKv: gvl j v eŧ`vm,©
2009 |

————— | tmwj g Avj `xb i PbvmgM05 | mvBgb RvKwi qv m¼úv. | XvKv: gvl j v eŧ`vm,©
2010 |

————— | tmwj g Avj `xb i PbvmgM06 | mvBgb RvKwi qv m¼úv. | XvKv: gvl j v eŧ`vm,©
2011 |

————— | tmwj g Avj `xb i PbvmgM07 | mvBgb RvKwi qv m¼úv. | XvKv: gvl j v eŧ`vm,©
2012 |

————— | tmwj g Avj `xb i PbvmgM08 | mvBgb RvKwi qv m¼úv. | XvKv: gvl j v eŧ`vm,©
2012 |

————— | mc[®]elqK Mí I Ab`vb` bvUK | XvKv: i ngvb cKvkbx, 1973 |

————— | vZbuU gÄbvUK | XvKv : evsj v GKv†Wgx, 1986 |

————— | PvKv | XvKv: MŠK, 1991 |

- | `heZx Kb`vi gb| XvKv: MĕSK, 1992|
- | nvZ n`vB| XvKv: evsj v GKvŧWgx, 1997|
- | ebcvsi j | XvKv: evsj v GKvŧWgx, 2001|
- | wbg^{3/4}b| XvKv: μwšĪ K, 2004|
- | `Yŧevqvj | XvKv: mgq cĶvkb, 2007|
- | avegvb| XvKv: RvMwZ cĶvkbx, 2008|
- | ElvDrme I `cĕgYxMY| XvKv: RvMwZ cĶvkbx, 2008|
- | cĴ | XvKv: mgq cĶvkb, 2008|
- evsj vŧ`k ŧMŧRU, 2010|

`β. mnvqK DcKiY

K. evsj v Mĕs'

- AwRZKgvi ŧNv| evsj v bvUŧKi BwZnm| Kwj KvZv: ŧRbvŧij wĕĒvm[©]q`vŧ cmeøkv[©]
cĔBŧFU wj wġŧUW, 1970|
- Abȳg nvmvb| Ũqx bvU`Kvi : gw³hȳ I eŧZ`Rb K_v| XvKv: ŧkvfv cĶvk, 2013|
- Agj wġĪ| Kj KvZvq wĕŧ`kx i½vj q| wŦZxq ms`ciY| ŧKvj KvZv: `vk_β G`vŧ ŧKvs
wj wġŧUW, 1416|
- AiæY ŧmb| ŧmwj g Avj `xb bvU`Kvŧi i `ŧ`k I mgMŦ e_sov: `β evsj vi w_ŧqUvi cĶvkbv,
2000|
- AwmZKgvi eŧ`vcra`vq| evsj v mwntZ`i mæúY[©]BwZeĒ| ZZxq ms`ciY| Kj KvZv: gWwb[©]eK
GŧRwŸ, 1971|
- AvZvDi ingvb| cv`cŦŧci Avŧj vq| XvKv: tj Lbx, 2006|

- Avbygny³ | bvi x, cji æl | mgvR | wZxq ms⁻i | XvKv: m³ k, 2005 |
- Avdmvi Avng³ | g³Āi w³ R | Ab³vb³ cĕU | XvKv: MĕSK, 1998 |
- Avj gvm³ nvmvD³4v³vb m³úv. | evsj v³ t³ki bvi x : eZ³vb Ae⁻v | Dbq³b cĕh³ | XvKv: w³ BD³vb f³vm³ t³cĕh³ w³ j³ w³g³UW, 2005 |
- Avngv³ j evi x | eZ³vb bvUK | XvKv: eZ³vb bvUK cĕK³vbv, 1996 |
- Kvgvj Dwi³ b bxj y | XvKv gnvbM³ixi bvU³PP³ | XvKv: evsj v³ k w³k³ K³v GKv³Wgx, 1992 |
- t³y³Ā³ B³ | bvU³K³vi gam³ b | Kwj KvZv: Mĕ³ w³bj q, 1369 |
- y³ w³ ivg³ vm | e³de-i-m-cĕK³vk | Kwj KvZv: G³ t³K mi K³vi G³vU³ t³K³v, 1379 |
- w³ j evU³ vBj | g³ t³bi avi Yv | Avj x AvdR³vj t³Kv³ t³ix Aby | XvKv: evsj v GKv³Wgx, 2006 |
- t³Mj v³ g³ j³ w³ k³ | mgvR ms⁻vi Av³ t³ vj b | evsj v bvUK | XvKv: evsj v GKv³Wgx, 1984 |
- | nvRvi eQ³ t³ i evO³ w³ j ms⁻ w³ Z | XvKv: Aemi, 2012 |
- k³ t³Šaj x | MYbvU³ Av³ t³ vj b | cwi gw³ R³ | cwi ew³ a³ Z Z³ xq ms⁻i Y | K³ j KvZv: Ab³ p³ c, 2009 |
- bvimi Dwi³ b BDm³pl (m³úv.) | bvPvI iv⁻Āv bvPvI | XvKv: evsj v³ k Mĕc w³ t³qUvi t³dW³ t³i kvb, 1994 |
- bxnvi i Āb mi K³vi | g³ t³bw³ e³ Āvb | R³ xeb | wZxq ms⁻i Y | XvKv: Av³ Kei e³ K m³ w³ f³ m, 1977 |
- cw³ eĀ mi K³vi | bvU³ g³ Ā bvU³ i³ c | wZxq ms⁻i Y | K³ j KvZv: c³ g³ v cĕK³ vb³, 1397 |
- c³ t³ ex em³ | c³ t³ P³ c³ j vZb bvi x | XvKv: Aemi, 2013 |
- c³ e³ vae³ Ū³ t³ mb³ B | gw³ Z³ vj g³ t³ L³ v³ a³ v³ q | mgvR k³ | 9g ms⁻i Y | Kwj KvZv: 1974 |
- c³ g³ _bv_ w³ ek³ | i ex³ bvU³ c³ e³ vn | PZ³ c³ Y³ 2 ms⁻i Y | Kwj KvZv: I w³ t³ q³ U e³ K t³ K³ v³ úv³ mb, 2004 |
- w³ eq³ t³ NvI | evsj vi bvgw³ RK B³ w³ Zn³ t³ mi avi v | Kwj KvZv: cv³ Feb, 1968 |

- webqfĚY ivq | evsj vq mZx`vn: mvgwĚRK I A_ĚwZK gj`vqb | KĚ KvZv: mwnZ`kĚ, 1986 |
- eĚR`bv_ eĚ`vcra`vq | eĚxq bvU`kvj vi BwZnm | KĚ KvZv: eĚxq mwnZ` cwiĚr, ĚPĚ
1386 |
- gud`j nK I AiæY tmb mæúv. | mvZ ml`v | XvKv: mwnZ` cĚkvk, 2008 |
- gvĚj Kv teMg I Ěmq` AvĚRRj nK | AvĚg bvix: wZbk eQĚi evOwj bvi xi BwZnm | XvKv:
BDĚb fvmĚJ tĚĚ Ěj vĚĚUW, 2001 |
- gbZvmxi gvĚb | DĚbk kZĚK ceĚĚi w_ĚqUvi I bvUK | XvKv: mwnZ` vĚj vm, 2006 |
- gvĚĚ RĚdi BĚvĚj | gvĚĚĚx i BwZnm | XvKv: cĚwZ, 2008 |
- i_Ě`bv_ ivq | wĚ. Gj. ivq : KĚ I bvU`Kvi | KĚ KvZv: mĚĚkvk cĚĚ Ěj t, 1960 |
- ivRĚe úgvqĚ mæúv. | bvUĚKi KvĚ | XvKv: mĚPcĚ, 2005 |
- ivúj mvsKZ`vqĚ | gvbe mgvR | XvKv: nĚĚj v`vi cĚkvkĚ, 2012 |
- tieZx egĚ | mgvR I mf`Zvi mĚvĚkvĚ | XvKv: RvZxq mwnZ` cĚkvk, 2008 |
- jĚdi ingvb | bvU`vĚĚqK cĚĚ | XvKv: evsj v GKĚĚWĚ, 2001 |
- | KvĚj i fv`i tmĚj g AvĚ `xb | XvKv: tiĚ`j v cĚkvkĚ, 2009 |
- | evsj v bvUK I tmĚj g AvĚ `ĚĚi bvUK | XvKv: bv`wĚK, 2012 |
- kĚi fĚvPvĚ evsj v iĚjĚ Ěqi BwZnĚmi Dcv`vb | KĚ KvZv: cĚĚgeĚ ivR` cĚĚK cĚĚ,
1982 |
- wĚkĚi emĚ | GKk eQĚi i evsj v w_ĚqUvi | KĚ KvZv: bvfvbv, 1973 |
- wmMĚĚ dĚqW | gbtmĚxĚv | Ave`j MĚb nvRvi x Aby | XvKv: Aemi, 2002 |
- mvĚR`j AvDqĚj | evsj v bvUĚK bvi x, cĚæĚ I mgvR | XvKv: AbĚĚ cĚkvkĚ, 1999 |
- mĚiv gvbi | evsj vĚ`Ěki bvU`PPĚ | XvKv: i`vgb cĚvĚj kvĚ, 2007 |
- wĚĚvb `Ě` tevĚfvĚvi | wĚZxq Ěj ĚĚ | úgvqĚ AvRv` mæúv. | cwi ewaĚ wĚZxq ms`iY | XvKv:

AvMvgx cĀkvb, 2012 |

mĀKvĭ wĕkĭm | evsj vĕ ĩki bvU'PP' | bvUĭKi avĭv | XvKv: evsj v GKvĕWgx, 1988 |

mĕpxj Kgvĭ miKvĭ | dĕqW | Kwj KvZv: cĕĎge½ ĭvR' cĕĭ K cĭ©, 1980 |

mĕBKvĭ gRg`vi | evsj vĕ ĩki cĕPxb mgvR | XvKv: evsj v GKvĕWgx, 2010 |

mĕĭkP>`^gĭ | evsj v bvUĭKi wĕeZ' | Kwj KvZv: K'vj KvUv eĀ nvdM, 1973 |

tmĕj g Avj `xb | evsj v bvU'ĭKvĭ | XvKv: wĕĵv ĭ ms`wZ ĩK>`^, 1998 |

tmĕĭnj nvmvb Mwĭ e ĭ bĭ kv` Rwgj m'uv. | Knb K_v | XvKv: ĭ x`ĭ, 2008 |

`ĭĭwPI miKvĭ | K_vmwZ' ĭ bvUĭK gmwĭj g ms`vi ĩPZbv | XvKv: evsj v GKvĕWgx, 1995 |

ŭgvqĕ AvRv` | bvi x | ZZxq ms`iY | XvKv: AvMvgx cĀkvb, 2012 |

L. wĕfbcĭ-cĕĭ Kv, mgvqKx ĭ M' cĀkvbZ evsj v cĕŬ

Abĕg nvmvb | Őtmĕj g Avj `xb-Gĭ bvUĭK cĕĭŠĭ K gvĭ | ĭ mgvR-Rxĕb' | w_ĭqUvĭ ĭ qvj v, RvbyRĕ 2008 |

Avbygv' | Őtmĕj g Avj `xĕbi mw' K_v' | w_ĭqUvĭ ĭ qvj v, Rvbyvĭ-Rĕ 2008 |

Avdmĭ Avng` | ŐXvKv w_ĭqUvĭĭ cĕĕhvRbv' | mw`ig, 5g el©ĭ 1g msL'v fĕKwZ' 1397 |

Awĕ` ĭngvb | ŐXvKv w_ĭqUvĭ-Gĭ KxĕbĕLvĭ' | Leĭĭ KĕMR, 6 wĕm' 1981 |

Kvgĭæ¼vgvb Rvrv½xi | Őtmĕj ĭgi gĀ bvUK' | w_ĭqUvĭ ĭ qvj v, Rvbyvĭ-Rĕ 2008 |

XvKv w_ĭqUvĭ | Őhĕxvĕĭ Kvĭĭ ĭ gĀ' | MYms`wZ, 2q el©1g msL'v, ĕkvL 1389 |

bvmg AvLZvĭ tnmvBb | ŐĕRŬvĭ gv`k' ĭ vR'wZK wĕmĕKvĕ. bvi xev`x wPŠĭ vi Avĭj vĕK GKĭw wĕk'Y' | evsj vĕ ĩki bvi x: eZ'vb Ae`vb ĭ Dbqĕ cĕĭ½ | Avj gvmĭ nvmvb¼vgvb m'uv. | wZxq gĭ Y, XvKv: w` BDĕb fvm' tĕĕĭ wĭ wĕĕUW, 2005 |

- wecøe evj v | 00GK mRb-bUivR wZub00 | w_tqUvi I qvj v, Rvbqvwí -Rtþ 2008 |
- gvngy kwdK | 00kKšÍ j vi kZZg gÁvqb00 | mvBvwnK wevPÎv, 26 gvP©1980 |
- gvngy kwdK | 00PvKv : wKvbvnx b j vřki wtkã AvZBv`00 | mvBvwnK wevPÎv, 20 el©36
msL`vN Rvbqvwí 1992 |
- tgvRvřs j nK, 00bvixi cãZ mwnsmZvi `řfc00 | evsj vř`řki brix: eZgub Ae`vb I Dbq b
cã½ | Avj gvmj nvmvbyřvvgvb mřúv. | wZxq gy Y, XvKv: w` BDwbfwmř tãh
wj wjřUW, 2005 |
- j řdi ingvb | 00evsj vř`řki mvřcãZK w_tqUvi PPcã½ řniMR0 | 00`B evsj vi w_tqUvi, 2q
msL`v gvP©1998 |
- | 00eZPvi x wří x00 | `B evsj vi w_tqUvi, 2q el©2q msL`v, wWřmřř 1999 |
- | 00AwřbæZřř_P Zx_ři00 | evsj v bvUK I řmwj g Avj `řřbi bvUK | XvKv:
bv`wbK, 2012 |
- | 00řmwj g Avj `xb, KxĚbřLvj v: HwZn` I mRb00 | evsj v bvUK I řmwj g Avj
`řřbi bvUK | XvKv: bv`wbK, 2012 |
- řmwj g Avj `xb | 00`wU cĚU00 | Mřg w_tqUvi, `ekvL-Avl vp 1408 msL`v |
- | 00Avj vcřb řmwj g Avj `xb00 (řmwj g Avj `řřbi mvřvrKvi) | w_tqUvi I qvj v,
Ařřvei NwWřmřř 2006 |
- | 00řmwj g Avj `xb : GK me`mvPx bvU` e`w3Zř0 (řmwj g Avj `řřbi
mvřvrKvi) | gwmK řvl K, řdeřqvwí 1993 |
- | 00evOj v řZvřZev`x wří ZřĚj ceřci00 | `B evsj vi w_tqUvi, 2q msL`v gvP©
1998 |
- | 00řZvřZev`x wří ZĚř0 | g½j mU`v, msL`v 16, řdeřqvwí 1995 |
- | 00Kvřři řvlv M` wří xi řvlv KřeZv00 (řmwj g Avj `řřbi mvřvrKvi) |
mvBvwnK wevPÎv, 4 řdeřqvwí 1994 |

M. veṭ` vk fvlvq i vPZ mnvqK M&S

- Sharan, A. K. (Edited by). *Encyclopadia of Abnormal Psychology*. Vol-I & II. New Delhi: Amol Publications Pvt. Ltd., 2000.
- Hall, Calvin S. & Gardner Lindzey. *Theories of Personality*. New York: John Willy & Sons, Inc., 1957.
- Arkes, Hal R. & Jhon P. Garske. *Psychological Theories of Motivation*. Second Edition. California: Cole Publishing Company, 1982.
- Chaplin, James P. & T. S. Krawiec. *Systems and Theories of Psychology*. 3rd Editions. USA: Holt Rinehart and Winston, Inc., 1974.
- Dollard, J., L. Doob, N. E. Miller, D. H. Mowrer & R. R. Sears. *Frustration and Aggression*. New Haven, Conn.: Yale University Press, 1939.
- Bhasin, Kamla. *Understanding Gender*. New Delhi: Women Unlimited, 2003.
- Tomasevski, Katarina. *Women and Human Rights*. New Jersey: Zed Books Ltd., 1995.
- Eidemberg, Ludwig (Editor-in-chief). *Encyclopedia of Psychoanalysis*. New York: The Free Press, 1968.
- Littman, R. A. *Motives, History and Causes*. Vol-6. M. R. Jones (Ed.). Lincoln: University of Nebraska Press, 1958.
- Larsen, Randy J. & David M. Buss. *Personality Psychology*. New York: McGraw Hill, 2002.
- Bootzin, Richard R. & Joan Ross Acocella. *Abnormal Psychology*. 5th Edition. USA: McGraw Hill, Inc., 1972.
- James, William. *The Principles of Psychology*. Chicago: Encyclopedia Britannica, Inc., 1952.